

# ARROW Episode Guide

Episodes 001-170

Last episode aired Tuesday January 28, 2020





© 2020 [www.tv.com](http://www.tv.com)



© 2020 [www.cwtv.com](http://www.cwtv.com)



© 2020 [tvrage.com](http://tvrage.com)



© 2020 [comicbook.com](http://comicbook.com)



© 2020

[www.comicsbeat.com](http://www.comicsbeat.com)

The summaries and recaps of all the Arrow episodes were downloaded from <http://www.tv.com> and <http://www.cwtv.com> and <http://tvrage.com> and <http://comicbook.com> and <http://www.comicsbeat.com> and processed through a perl program to transform them in a  $\LaTeX$  file, for pretty printing. So, do not blame me for errors in the text 😊🙄!

This booklet was  $\LaTeX$ ed on January 30, 2020 by footstep11 with `create_eps_guide v0.62`

# Contents

<b>Season 1</b>	<b>1</b>
1 Pilot . . . . .	3
2 Honor Thy Father . . . . .	7
3 Lone Gunmen . . . . .	11
4 An Innocent Man . . . . .	15
5 Damaged . . . . .	19
6 Legacies . . . . .	23
7 Muse of Fire . . . . .	27
8 Vendetta . . . . .	31
9 Year's End . . . . .	35
10 Burned . . . . .	39
11 Trust But Verify . . . . .	43
12 Vertigo . . . . .	47
13 Betrayal . . . . .	51
14 The Odyssey . . . . .	55
15 Dodger . . . . .	59
16 Dead to Rights . . . . .	63
17 The Huntress Returns . . . . .	67
18 Salvation . . . . .	71
19 Unfinished Business . . . . .	75
20 Home Invasion . . . . .	79
21 The Undertaking . . . . .	83
22 Darkness On the Edge of Town . . . . .	87
23 Sacrifice . . . . .	91

<b>Season 2</b>	<b>95</b>
1 City of Heroes . . . . .	97
2 Identity . . . . .	101
3 Broken Dolls . . . . .	105
4 Crucible . . . . .	109
5 League of Assassins . . . . .	113
6 Keep Your Enemies Closer . . . . .	117
7 State v. Queen . . . . .	121
8 The Scientist . . . . .	125
9 Three Ghosts . . . . .	129
10 Blast Radius . . . . .	133
11 Blind Spot . . . . .	137
12 Tremors . . . . .	141
13 Heir to the Demon . . . . .	145
14 Time of Death . . . . .	149
15 The Promise . . . . .	153
16 Suicide Squad . . . . .	157
17 Birds of Prey . . . . .	161
18 Deathstroke . . . . .	165
19 The Man Under the Hood . . . . .	169

20	Seeing Red . . . . .	173
21	City of Blood . . . . .	177
22	Streets of Fire . . . . .	181
23	Unthinkable . . . . .	185

**Season 3 189**

1	The Calm . . . . .	191
2	Sara . . . . .	195
3	Corto Maltese . . . . .	199
4	The Magician . . . . .	203
5	The Secret Origin of Felicity Smoak . . . . .	207
6	Guilty . . . . .	211
7	Draw Back Your Bow . . . . .	215
8	The Brave and the Bold (2) . . . . .	219
9	The Climb . . . . .	223
10	Left Behind . . . . .	227
11	Midnight City . . . . .	231
12	Uprising . . . . .	235
13	Canaries . . . . .	239
14	The Return . . . . .	243
15	Nanda Parbat . . . . .	247
16	The Offer . . . . .	251
17	Suicidal Tendencies . . . . .	255
18	Public Enemy . . . . .	259
19	Broken Arrow . . . . .	263
20	The Fallen . . . . .	267
21	Ah Sah-Him . . . . .	271
22	This Is Your Sword . . . . .	275
23	My Name Is Oliver Queen . . . . .	279

**Season 4 283**

1	Green Arrow . . . . .	285
2	The Candidate . . . . .	289
3	Restoration . . . . .	293
4	Beyond Redemption . . . . .	297
5	Haunted . . . . .	301
6	Lost Souls . . . . .	305
7	Brotherhood . . . . .	309
8	Legends of Yesterday . . . . .	313
9	Dark Waters . . . . .	317
10	Blood Debts . . . . .	321
11	A.W.O.L. . . . .	325
12	Unchained . . . . .	329
13	Sins of the Father . . . . .	333
14	Code of Silence . . . . .	337
15	Taken . . . . .	341
16	Broken Hearts . . . . .	345
17	Beacon of Hope . . . . .	349
18	Eleven-Fifty-Nine . . . . .	353
19	Canary Cry . . . . .	357
20	Genesis . . . . .	361
21	Monument Point . . . . .	365
22	Lost in the Flood . . . . .	369
23	Schism . . . . .	373

<b>Season 5</b>	<b>377</b>
1 Legacy . . . . .	379
2 The Recruits . . . . .	383
3 A Matter of Trust . . . . .	387
4 Penance . . . . .	391
5 Human Target . . . . .	395
6 So It Begins . . . . .	399
7 Vigilante . . . . .	403
8 Invasion! . . . . .	407
9 What We Leave Behind . . . . .	411
10 Who Are You? . . . . .	415
11 Second Chances . . . . .	419
12 Bratva . . . . .	423
13 Spectre of the Gun . . . . .	427
14 The Sin-Eater . . . . .	431
15 Fighting Fire With Fire . . . . .	435
16 Checkmate . . . . .	439
17 Kapiushon . . . . .	443
18 Disbanded . . . . .	447
19 Dangerous Liaisons . . . . .	451
20 Underneath . . . . .	455
21 Honor Thy Fathers . . . . .	459
22 Missing . . . . .	463
23 Lian Yu . . . . .	467

<b>Season 6</b>	<b>471</b>
1 Fallout . . . . .	473
2 Tribute . . . . .	475
3 Next of Kin . . . . .	477
4 Reversal . . . . .	481
5 Deathstroke Returns . . . . .	485
6 Promises Kept . . . . .	489
7 Thanksgiving . . . . .	493
8 Crisis on Earth X, Part 2 . . . . .	497
9 Irreconcilable Differences . . . . .	501
10 Divided . . . . .	505
11 We Fall . . . . .	509
12 All for Nothing . . . . .	513
13 The Devil's Greatest Trick . . . . .	517
14 Collision Course . . . . .	521
15 Doppelgänger . . . . .	525
16 The Thanatos Guild . . . . .	527
17 Brothers in Arms . . . . .	531
18 Fundamentals . . . . .	535
19 The Dragon . . . . .	539
20 Shifting Allegiances . . . . .	543
21 Docket No. 11-19-41-73 . . . . .	547
22 The Ties That Bind . . . . .	551
23 Life Sentence . . . . .	555

<b>Season 7</b>	<b>559</b>
1 Inmate 4587 . . . . .	561
2 The Longbow Hunters . . . . .	563
3 Crossing Lines . . . . .	565
4 Level Two . . . . .	567

5	The Demon . . . . .	569
6	Due Process . . . . .	571
7	The Slabside Redemption . . . . .	573
8	Unmasked . . . . .	575
9	Elseworlds, Part 2 . . . . .	577
10	My Name Is Emiko Queen . . . . .	581
11	Past Sins . . . . .	583
12	Emerald Archer . . . . .	585
13	Star City Slayer . . . . .	587
14	Brothers & Sisters . . . . .	589
15	Training Day . . . . .	591
16	Star City 2040 . . . . .	593
17	Inheritance . . . . .	595
18	Lost Canary . . . . .	597
19	Spartan . . . . .	599
20	Confessions . . . . .	601
21	Living Proof . . . . .	603
22	You Have Saved This City . . . . .	605

**Season 8** **607**

1	Starling City . . . . .	609
2	Welcome to Hong Kong . . . . .	613
3	Leap of Faith . . . . .	617
4	Present Tense . . . . .	621
5	Prochnost . . . . .	625
6	Reset . . . . .	627
7	Purgatory (1) . . . . .	631
8	Crisis on Infinite Earths: Part Four . . . . .	635
9	Green Arrow & the Canaries . . . . .	639
10	Fadeout . . . . .	643

**Actor Appearances** **647**

# **Season One**





# Pilot

Season 1

Episode Number: 1

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Wednesday October 10, 2012  
Writer: Greg Berlanti, Marc Guggenheim, Andrew Kreisberg  
Director: David Nutter  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Guest Stars: Colin Salmon (Walter Steele), Jamey Sheridan (Robert Queen), Jacqueline MacInnes Wood (Sarah Lance), Annie Ilonzeh (Joanna), Kathleen Gati (Raisa), Roger R. Cross (Detective Hilton), Brian Markinson (Adam Hunt), Ben Cotton (Lifeboat Crewman), James Bamford (Gunman 2), Dalias Blake (SWAT Leader), Simon Chin (First Mate), Bill Croft (Grizzled Man), Marrett Green (TV Anchorman), Derek Hamilton (Mask), Hiro Kanagawa (Dr. Lamb), Noel Johansen (Attorney), Mi-Jung Lee (Starling Anchorwoman), Laci J. Mailey (Margo), Darren Shahlavi (Constantine Drakon), Shawn Stewart (Guard), Chang Tseng (Captain)  
Production Code: 296818  
Summary: While on vacation Oliver Queen's ship is destroyed in a storm and he is the only survivor. He finds himself trapped on an island for the next five years. Once he makes it back to Starling City he is reunited with his family and his former girlfriend, but they are unaware that he has changed. . . and has put the skills he learned to survive on the island to become the vigilante that the city needs.



After five years on an isolated island in the North China Sea, Oliver Queen spots a fishing ship passing by. He runs to his campsite, takes out his hunting bow and arrows, and fires a flaming arrow into a signal fire on the shore. It ignites, alerting the fishermen that someone is on the island, and they take Oliver onboard.

In Starling City, Oliver's hometown, the news is still abuzz with the discovery of billionaire Robert Queen's son Oliver, after they disappeared when the Queen's Gambit sunk five years ago. The reporters talk about how Oliver Queen was a legendary bad boy, partying and getting ar-

rested on assault charges. Meanwhile, Oliver is taken to Dr. Lamb, who examines him and is surprised to discover he is covered in scar and burn tissue. When Oliver's mother Moira arrives, Lamb warns her that Oliver may not be the same person that she knew five years ago. Despite that, Oliver embraces his mother as the two are united.

The next day, Moira and Oliver come home and he brings his only possession from the island: a wooden suitcase. They're greeted by Robert's former business partner, Walter Steele. Oliver barely remembers him and brushes past him to greet the Queen family housekeeper, Raisa, who greets him. Thea, Oliver's younger sister, runs down the stairs to hug him, saying that she knew he wasn't dead.

Dinah Laurel Lance is working at her legal aid office with her friend and co-worker, Joanna. They are putting together a case against financier Adam Hunt. As Laurel goes over her case, her co-workers turn on the TV and listen to the news report on Oliver's rescue. Among those missing when the ship went down was Laurel's sister Sarah. She goes over and turns off the TV.

Oliver goes to his bedroom and looks around briefly, and then examines his scar-covered body in the mirror.

The Queen's Gambit is at sea with a hurricane approaching. Robert orders the captain to turn away just as Oliver comes into his father's cabin. Sarah Lance is trailing him, wearing a robe and little else, and Oliver sends her back to his room. Robert warns his son that it won't end well.

Oliver's old friend Tommy Merlyn arrives to bring his friend up to speed on what has been happening in the five years that he's been missing. Oliver wants to go to Queen Consolidated the next day and Walter assures him that there's nothing to see there. Raisa spills a drink and Oliver reassures her in Russian, and the others are surprised to discover that Oliver now speaks Russian. Oliver casually asks Walter how long he's been sleeping with Moira. Thea assures everyone that she didn't tell and Oliver says that he just knew. Moira finally tells her son that she remarried and that Walter is her new husband.

That night, Oliver sleep in front of an open window as a storm pours down outside.

Back in his cabin, Oliver tells Sarah that the storm is getting closer. They kiss and Sarah warns that Laurel will kill her if they find out they're together, but Oliver tells her that Sarah's sister will never know. The ship suddenly flips over as something gashes a hole in the hull. Sarah is sucked out through the hole and Oliver can only stare in horror before he falls through as well. Outside, Robert and a grizzled ship's officer pull Oliver aboard the ship and they realize that there's no sign of Sarah.

When Moira goes in to check on her son, Oliver reflexively grabs her by the throat and tries to choke her. He finally wakes up enough to realize what he's doing as Walter pulls Moira away, and Oliver apologizes. Moira assures him that it doesn't make a difference and that he's home.

The next day, Oliver removes the suitcase from beneath his bed and takes out a journal. He then goes to see Thea, who is in her room doing drugs with her friend Margo. They quickly hide the drugs as Oliver comes in. Once Margo leaves, Oliver gives Thea a hozen, a Buddhist symbol of reconnection, and explains that he kept it knowing that one day the two of them would reconnect. Tommy arrives and takes Oliver out, and tells him that he's planning a welcome-home bash for his friend. Oliver has him drive to the old neighborhood where Queen Industries used to stand. Tommy wonders why Oliver wants to go there since Robert sold the property years ago. He asks Oliver what he missed the most while he was gone and is surprised to discover that he misses Laurel.

Joanna informs Laurel that Hunt has requested a change of venue to a judge that he's bribed. Oliver comes in and they talk outside.

He makes small talk about her law career and Laurel asks why he's really there. He apologizes for Sarah's death, saying that it's his fault, and asks Laurel not to blame her sister for being there. Laurel assures him that she doesn't because she knows from personal experience how charismatic Oliver can be. She wishes that he had died rather than her sister, tells him to rot in hell, and walks off.

As Tommy and Oliver go back to Tommy's car, masked men ambush them and shoot them with tranq darts. Oliver plucks the dart out and, woozy, sees the masked men gun down a shopkeeper when he comes out and sees what's going on.

In the lifeboat, Robert gives Oliver something to drink. When the grizzled crewman objects, Robert insists that his son has the best chance of surviving among the three of them. He tells Oliver that he's not the man his son thought he was, and that he wasn't the one who built Starling City.

One of the masked men wakes Oliver and demands to know if Robert died in the shipwreck. He tortures Oliver using a taser and demands to know what Robert told him before he died, and if he died. Oliver notices Tommy nearby on the floor, still unconscious, and then tells the masked men that his father told him to kill them. They laugh and point out that he's zip-cuffed to the chair, and Oliver reveals that he's freed himself. He takes out two of them and the third one runs for it. After making sure that Tommy is alive and stable, Oliver chases after the man, bonding across the rooftops and into a building after him while dodging gunshots. He finally grabs the

man and prepares to break his neck. Oliver tells him that he knows his secret and no one else can know, and then kills him.

Oliver and Tommy go back to the Queen manor and call the police. Detectives Hilton and Quentin Lance arrive to take their statement, and Oliver claims that a hooded man rescued the two of them. Tommy backs up Oliver's story but admits that he didn't get a good look at their rescuers. Quentin is skeptical both of their story and that there's a man dressed as Robin Hood running around Starling City. He comments on the Queens' wealth, offending Moira, but Walter smooths things over. As Quentin leaves, he comments that Oliver's luck never seems to run out.

Later, Oliver reviews his information on Hunt and then checks his name against those he has in the journal. Raisa brings him some food and Oliver admits that he missed her. She says that he's a good boy and Oliver says that they both know he wasn't always that way, but Raisa says that he has always had a good heart. As Oliver leaves for the day, Moira intercepts him at the door and tells him that she's hired a bodyguard, John Diggle, to serve as Oliver's protector. Walter tries to talk Moira out of the decision but she insists. Diggle drives Oliver to his destination and tells him that he's ex-military and that he's going to do his job no matter how uncomfortable it makes Oliver. The bodyguard discovers that he's talking to empty air when he realizes that Oliver has slipped out of the car while it's still moving.

Oliver goes to the old queen manufacturing plant and ships in his equipment. He breaks through the floor and converts the lower floor into a secret lair, filled with computers and exercise equipment. He makes his own arrows and bladed weapons and then practices with the bow that he used on the island. Once he's done, Oliver heads out after Hunt.

Hunt is on his way to his car and tells his lawyer to fix the situation with Laurel. As he and his two bodyguards go to his car, a hooded vigilante, Arrow, fires on them from the darkness. He takes out one guard and then the other as Hunt runs to his car. Arrow tells Hunt to transfer \$50 million to a specific bank account by ten o'clock the next night or he'll come back for the money himself. As Arrow leaves, Hunt yells after him not to show his face and the vigilante shoots an arrow through the car window next to the financier.

When he gets back to his office, Hunt calls the police and demands protection. They're not particularly concerned with helping a suspect criminal but Hunt tells them to coordinate with his new head of security, Drakon. As they go, Hilton figures that Oliver was telling the truth after all, while Quentin figures that if the vigilante wants trouble, they'll give it to him.

Oliver goes out to his car that night and finds Diggle waiting for him and ready for more tricks. The bodyguard drives Oliver to a rented conference center where Tommy has set up a party of hundreds to welcome Oliver back. They all cheer as Oliver comes in and he offers a toast to the crowd.

In his office, Hunt hears the noise from the party across the street.

As he talks to Tommy, Oliver sees Thea collect drugs from a dealer. He goes over to confront her but she tells her brother that when he disappeared, she had no one in her life to turn to and she's doing the best that she can. She walks away from Oliver and joins her friends, but discovers that the drugs are missing from her purse. Oliver dumps the drugs in the garbage and bumps into Laurel.

They talk privately and she apologizes for what she said earlier. Oliver says that he'd trade places with Sarah if he could and lies, assuring Laurel that her sister didn't suffer. Laurel offers to be there if Oliver wants to talk about his experiences.

Distracted, Oliver checks his PDA and discovers that it's ten o'clock and Hunt hasn't transferred the money. Realizing that Laurel wants to get closer, Oliver tells her that he hasn't changed in five years and that she's better off staying away from him. A disgusted Laurel says that at least now he's honest and walks away.

Oliver tries to slip out of the hotel but Diggle is waiting for him and doesn't plan to let him leave. Oliver starts to go back to the party but puts Diggle in a choke hold and knocks him out.

Drakon places his men in the hallway outside of Hunt's office and tells them to guard the elevators. Meanwhile, Arrow fires a grapple line into the side of the building.

Quentin and Hilton have a squad of men down on the street and keep an eye out for the mystery vigilante.

Arrow takes out the building lights and comes in via the elevator. He takes out the guards and bursts into the office, and Drakon attacks him while Hunt runs and calls in the police. Drakon finally grabs a gun and fires on Arrow, hitting him in the chest just as the vigilante throws a

knife, taking Drakon in the chest. As the police arrive outside, Arrow pries a bullet out of his bulletproof jacket and leaps out the window. By the time Quentin and Hilton get to the window, all they see is the hooded figure sliding away down a line.

As the detectives shut down the party at the conference center, Oliver comes in and tells them that it's a private authority and they have no authority there. When Quentin says that the same vigilante that saved Oliver struck across the street, Oliver offers a \$2 million reward to anyone with information on Arrow. As the crowd cheers, Quentin and Hilton leave and Tommy comments that it's quite a coincidence that Arrow struck near the party. He asks Oliver what happened to him on the island and Oliver simply tells him, "A lot." The next day, Hunt is cleaning up his office when he receives word that someone is transferring \$40 million from his accounts. He's unaware that Oliver fired an arrow with a wireless transmitter the other night and is hacking Hunt's computers.

Robert tells a dozing Oliver that there isn't enough food to keep all three of them alive. He tells Oliver to make it home and make up for his wrongs. Oliver tells him to get some sleep but is too late to stop his father when he first shoots the other crewman and then shoots himself in the head.

Laurel and Joanna receive word that their clients have received anonymous donations totaling \$40 million. They figure that the city has a new guardian angel. Tommy comes by to see Oliver and they go outside to discuss what happened with Oliver. Laurel assures him that there's nothing between her and Oliver. Tommy comments about their own on-and-off relationship over the last five years. He hints that he wouldn't mind making it permanent but Laurel doesn't believe that he's a one-women kind of guy. Overhead, Arrow watches them.

After his father kills himself, Oliver sees the island up ahead.

Moira meets with a man who tells her that the police can't trace Oliver's abductors back to her. The man wonders if they should try again and Moira tells him that there are other ways to find out what Oliver knows about Robert's death.

# Honor Thy Father

Season 1  
Episode Number: 2  
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Wednesday October 17, 2012  
Writer: Greg Berlanti, Marc Guggenheim, Andrew Kreisberg  
Director: David M. Barrett  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Jamey Sheridan (Robert Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Guest Stars: Kelly Hu (China White), Desiree Zurowski (Family Lawyer), Ty Olsson (Martin Somers), Colin Salmon (Walter Steele), Marrett Green (TV Anchorman), Tristan Jensen (Bodyguard 6), Graham MacDonald (II) (Vincent Nocenti), Babak A. Motamed (Reporter 2), Silvio Pollio (Marcus Redmond), David Quinlan (Reporter 4), Marc Senior (Reporter 5), Elizabeth Thai (Reporter 3), Joanne Wilson (Reporter 1)  
Production Code: 2J7302  
Summary: A corrupt businessman, Martin Somers, hires a Chinese assassin named China White to eliminate Laurel for finding out too much. While protecting Laurel, Oliver is offered the chance to take back control of the company.



Arrow goes to a rooftop helipad to fight the henchmen of Marcus Redmond, one of the men on Robert's list. After defeating his men, Arrow tells Redman to call his partner and tell him to return the money the embezzled from the pensioners.

The next day, Oliver goes to meet his family as they prepare to go to court to get him legally declared alive. They're watching the news report about how Redman turned over \$30 million to his pensioners. The businessman has reported that Arrow coerced him into giving up the money. Tommy comes in to go with Oliver but Thea says that she's not going with

them and leaves. The Queen family goes to the courthouse and makes their way past the reporters there to get a statement from Oliver.

In the courtroom, Oliver testifies that he was the sole survivor of the shipwreck. He tells the court that when his father died, he decided to live for the both of them. The court lawyer stipulates to dropping the death in absentia order but refuses to do so for Robert. Outside, Oliver tells Moira and Walter that he wants some time alone and will meet them at the company later for their tour.

As they walk away, Oliver bumps into Laurel, who is there with Joanna and their client, Emily Nocenti. Still mad since Oliver told her to stay away from him, Laurel tells Emily what happened between them, agrees that he gave her good advice, and walks away.

When Oliver and Tommy go outside, they see Martin Somers, a businessman in the export field, making a statement to the press insisting that he's innocent. The press turns to Oliver and Diggle gets him into his car. However, Oliver then drives off before Diggle and Tommy can get in.

Laurel makes her opening statement to the jury, explaining that Emily's father Victor, a stevedore working for Somers, found out that his employer was taking money from the Chinese Triads to bring their drugs into Starling City. She vows to prove that Somers is guilty and makes sure that Victor gets justice.

Oliver goes to his hideout and trains for his next mission: taking out Somers, one of the men on his father's list.

That night, Somers is at his office on the docks. He tells his lawyer to shut down the trial and soon. The lights go out and Arrow takes out Somers' men and then ties up Somers. He dangles him from a crane and shoots at him, narrowly missing. The vigilante then tells Somers that he'd better confess at the trial because he won't get a second chance.

Oliver returns home as Moira complains that Diggle has lost her son yet again. The young playboy claims that he snuck off to be with a woman and Moira insists that Diggle go with him. She explains that she can't risk losing him again and leaves. Oliver apologizes to Diggle for causing him grief, but the ex-soldier says that he'll quit if Oliver ditches him again. Oliver agrees to cooperate just as Thea comes in. She says that she's going out and that this time Oliver won't be taking her drugs. When he asks if Robert would approve of what she's doing, Thea says that he's in no position to judge him and leaves.

The next day, Quentin Lance hears about the 911 call that one of Somers' men placed and goes to see the exporter. Somers insists that one of his men was playing a joke but the police detective points out that they found one of the vigilante's arrows outside, and that it matches puncture marks on Somers' desk. Somers accuses him of having a conflict of interest since Laurel is mounting the case against him. When Quentin says that he doesn't let his emotions interfere with his job, Somers warns him that when he's threatened he can get emotional, and warns Quentin to get Laurel to back off.

Moira and Walter take Oliver to Robert's old office at Queen Consolidated. Walter explains that they've been diversifying into high-tech fields and that they plan to open a new building dedicated to Robert. They want to have Oliver announce that he's stepping up to control the company at the ceremony, but Oliver refuses. When Walter says that he sympathizes given that Oliver has been away for five years, Oliver angrily says that he's still getting used to Walter sleeping down the hallway from him. As he leaves, Moira tells Oliver that he's become less charming since his disappearance.

Oliver goes down to his car. As he and Diggle wait for the driver, the bodyguard suggests that Oliver might not be thinking straight given he was on an island alone for five years.

Oliver wakes up near the life raft and runs to scare off the seagulls that are poking at Robert's corpse. He then picks up his father's body and carries it away.

Laurel and Joanna take Emily back to their legal-aid office and warn her that Somers' will have his people come after her. Emily refuses to back down, assuring them that Somers will have to kill her to stop her. Quentin comes in with several officers and tells the three women that they're all under protective custody. Laurel blows up at her father and Joanna ushers Emily away while Quentin warns her daughter that the Arrow vigilante is stirring things up. Until things have settled down, he plans to protect Laurel no matter what it takes.

That night, Somers meets with China White, the woman representing the Chinese Triads in Starling City. He tells her not to kill Emily because that will just provoke Laurel, so China White decides to eliminate Laurel.

Oliver is changing his shirt in his room when Thea comes in and is shocked at the amount of scars on his body. He refuses to talk about it and Thea complains that he never wants to talk except when he's lecturing her. As she starts to go, Oliver admits that he needs to be better at talking about what happened on the island. Thea takes him to the backyard and shows him two gravestones honoring Oliver and Robert. She explains that Moira stopped visiting them a month after they were set up and refuses to talk to anyone, including Thea. With no one else to talk to, Thea came there and talked to Oliver's spirit. She points out that she felt closer to him than she does now and tells Oliver that he has to let someone in.

That night, Oliver drops in on Laurel and she points out that he's making it hard for her to avoid him when he keeps bumping into her. Oliver tells her what Thea said about letting someone in and admits that he pushed her away to protect her. Mollified, Laurel lets him in and Oliver apologizes for being a jerk. When she wonders what he has in a bag, Oliver explains that there was one thing he missed in the last five years: ice cream. He invites Laurel to eat it with him and

she accepts. As they eat, Oliver tells Laurel about how Moira wants him to run the company and won't take no for an answer. Laurel says that he should show his mother he doesn't want to run the company rather than just talk about it, and says that she did the same thing with her father. When Oliver points out that Quentin hates him, Laurel tells him that her father blames himself for failing to realize that Sarah was going with Oliver on that final trip.

As they talk, Oliver hears someone outside on the fire escape and gets Laurel to the door. Two killers burst in, followed by China White, and the men open fire. Oliver tries to protect Laurel but the killers close in... and Diggle arrives to take one of them out.

China goes after him and the two of them fight, but she gets the upper hand and prepares to kill him with a knife. Snatching up a kitchen knife, Oliver throws it across the room, disarming her, and she retreats out the window.

Quentin arrives as soon as he gets the call and confirms that the men he left on guard are dead. He thanks Diggle for saving his daughter and tells Oliver to stay from Laurel. Laurel objects but Oliver tells Quentin that he understands. They go back to the manor and Diggle tends to his minor wounds. He thanks Oliver for disarming China and Oliver claims that he simply got lucky. The bodyguard doesn't believe it and says that he's just starting to realize what Oliver really is. Oliver says that he's just shallow and it won't be hard and then leaves... and goes back to his hideout.

Somers is packing to leave, well aware that the Triads will have him killed because China failed to eliminate Laurel and make the court case go away. When his bodyguard calls his henchmen on the radio, Oliver answers and says that he's coming.

Quentin tells his daughter that she has to recuse herself from the case. She refuses, insisting that she's doing what he always taught her to do: stand up to crooks and make Starling City a safe place to live. When Quentin says that it isn't her job, Laurel says that he taught her better. He complains that she's fighting dirty and Laurel admits that he learned that from him as well.

Before they can pursue the matter, Quentin receives a call that something is going down at the docks.

Arrow chases after Somers, taking out his men as he goes. Somers goes into a cargo bay and Arrow pins him to a crate with arrows. He keeps firing and just missing until Somers breaks and confesses that he gave the order to the Triads to kill Laurel. Before Arrow can leave, China White emerges from the shadows and attacks him. The vigilante is hard-pressed to fend her off and the two fight to a standstill until the police arrive outside and order everyone to put down their weapons. Both fighters leave through opposite doors but Quentin catches up to Arrow on the docks. He orders the hooded vigilante to surrender, but Arrow turns and shoots before the officer can pull the detective. The arrow snags the gun, pulling it out of Quentin's hand and driving it into a crate. By the time Quentin recovers, the vigilante has disappeared. When Quentin gets his gun, he discovers that the arrow has a recorder on it with Somers' confession.

The next day, Oliver returns to his hideout and comes to a decision about what kind of man he should be.

Tommy goes to the groundbreaking ceremony and sees Laurel, and is surprised that she's there. She explains that Oliver invited her and wonders if Tommy is jealous. As Walter calls the ceremony to order, a seemingly drunk Oliver staggers up and takes the podium.

He tells the crowd that he's not half the man his father was and asks them to stop asking him to be that man. Satisfied, he walks away.

Later, Laurel and Joanna are at their office watching a newscast confirming that Somers' is going to jail. Emily thanks them for their help and Laurel thanks her for being brave enough not to back down. Quentin comes in to see Laurel and admits that he's getting heat for letting the vigilante escape. Laurel notes that the vigilante can't be all bad since he put Somers away and indirectly helped Emily. Quentin isn't convinced and promises to teach the mystery man that he can't break the law in Starling City.

In his room, Oliver crosses Somers' name off of his list.

Oliver takes his father's body to a cliff. As he checks it, he finds a journal in his pocket. The only thing in it is a maze-like symbol.

Moira goes to a quiet rendezvous spot and informs the man she meets that Oliver is no threat and knows nothing about the sabotage of the yacht. The man has the maze symbol on him.

Oliver goes to his father's gravestone and talks to Robert's spirit. He explains that it's harder than he thought it would be to reconnect with the people he loves. Oliver says that he may have

to dishonor his father's memory to honor the promise that he made.

Once he's done, Oliver tells the waiting workers to tear down both gravestones. When he goes to the car, Diggle asks if he's going out and Oliver says that he is.

Oliver finishes building a cairn to safeguard his father's body. Someone shoots him from behind, piercing his shoulder with an arrow. Oliver manages to turn around and sees a man in a green outfit preparing to fire a final lethal shot.



## Lone Gunmen

Season 1

Episode Number: 3

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired:	Wednesday October 24, 2012
Writer:	Greg Berlanti, Andrew Kreisberg, Marc Guggenheim, Andrew Kreisberg
Director:	Guy Norman Bee
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Guest Stars:	Colin Salmon (Walter Steele), Byron Mann (Yao Fei), Roger R. Cross (Detective Hilton), Annie Ilonzeh (Joanna), Eugene Lipinski (Alexi Leonov), Tobias Slezak (James Holder), Lini Evans (Business Suit), Marrett Green (TV Anchorman), Christie Laing (Carly Diggle), Nicole Hombrebueno (Hot Girl), Broadus Mattson (Broadus Mattson), Barry Nerling (Stocky Russian), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Marcus Rosner (Max Fuller), Michael Rowe (II) (Deadshot)
Production Code:	2J7303
Summary:	Oliver learns that he is not the only person in Star City that is flying under the radar of the police. An assassin named Deadshot is targeting businessmen bidding on an energy project, and Walter is one of the men involved. Oliver has no choice but to turn to Detective Lance for help to protect his family while he taken on the killer.



Arrow goes after James Holder, a businessman who sells defective smoke detectors to low-income housing and keeps the profits. Holder is at his rooftop pool talking with another businessman about the upcoming sale of Unidac when Arrow shatters Holder's wineglass with an arrow. When Holder says that he'll call his security guards in, Arrow tosses him one of their comm units and asks if he knows how many people that his fires killed. Before Holder can answer, shots ring out and Holder takes two bullets in the chest. As he falls into the pool, Arrow returns fire and the sniper atop a neigh-

boring building fires at him, wounding him in the shoulder and slipping away.

As Oliver binds his wound back at his hideout, he starts to feel dizzy and realizes that the sniper's bullet was poisoned. He runs to his chest and drinks down an antidote from the island before collapsing.

Oliver wakes up and the man who shot him, Yao Fei, enters the cave. He tells Oliver that he shot him to protect him and gives him some native plants as medicine. Once Oliver is stabilized, Yao Fei pulls the arrow out of his chest.

When Oliver recovers from the poison, he sees the clock on his computer and realizes that he's running late. He heads first thing in the morning just as the police bring Thea in. They inform Moira and Walter that Thea and her friends broke into a boutique to take dresses. Once

the police leaves, Moira complains about Thea's behavior but her daughter says that she's going to take a sick day rather than go to school. Oliver tells his mother Thea is testing her and Moira points out that he did the same thing when he was Thea's age. He admits that he did and tells Moira that he could have used more parenting at the time.

Quentin and Hilton get the call on Holder's murder and check out the area. They find several of Arrow's arrows and Hilton figures that the vigilante is responsible for another death. However, Quentin isn't so sure, pointing out that the vigilante has never used guns before and Holder was shot through the heart.

Oliver examines the bullet and confirms that the poison is curare. Checking the police and Interpol records, he discovers that only one killer uses poison-dipped bullets: an unknown sniper known as Deadshot who has killed men across the globe. Oliver resolves to put Deadshot at the top of his list.

In his rented apartment, Deadshot tattoos Holder's name on his arm. His body is covered with the names of his other victims.

Oliver, with Diggle in tow, takes Tommy to the abandoned factory and explains that he plans to convert it into a club. Tommy points out that Oliver has no experience in running clubs and wonders why he's doing it. However, he plays along and suggests they check out a club belonging to Max Fuller. Oliver points out that he had sex with Fuller's fiancée right before his wedding but they decide to go anyway. After Tommy leaves, Oliver asks Diggle for his opinion about the project and the bodyguard says that the people living in the poor part of town, the Glades, won't see any of the money. Oliver says that he hopes the club's presence gentrify the neighborhood and Diggle figures that Oliver is just playing the role of a lone white knight, riding in to make everything better.

Laurel is at the law firm watching the news about Oliver's new club. Joanna comes in and accuses Laurel of fixating on her old boyfriend even though he cheated on her. Laurel denies it but Joanna tells her friend that they're going to go out clubbing that night.

Moira goes to Thea's room and tells her to come home right after school. Thea refuses and Moira grounds her, but Thea says that she's never been grounded and that there's nothing Moira can do to keep her there. She wonders why Moira cares and figures that Oliver said something.

Oliver goes back to Holder's apartment, scales the wall, and removes one of the sniper's bullets from the wall.

Quentin and Hilton go back to the station and get a ballistics report on the shooting. The tests show that the bullets were fired from a rifle a hundreds away and were coated with curare. Quentin is more convinced than ever that the arrow vigilante wasn't involved and leaves to get his own evidence.

Oliver returns to his hideout and examines the bullet, and confirms that it's a 7.62mm and that it came from a Russian mob, the Bratvas.

Quentin goes back to the Holder's penthouse and calculates the trajectory of the fatal shots.

Oliver goes to an auto shop and demands to see Alexi Leonov. One of the two men denies knowing Alexi but Oliver says that Alexi is in the secret basement beneath the garage. The other man attacks Oliver, who easily disarms him and then opens his shirt to reveal a Bratva tattoo. The first man introduces himself as Alexi and takes Oliver into the basement, calling him a "captain." Oliver wants to use their connections to hire a killer who is an expert marksman and uses poisoned bullets. Alexi agrees to find him if he can...

and check on Oliver's background. If he doesn't check out then he'll have Oliver's family killed.

Deadshot watches a news report about the assassination of another businessman, Carl Rasmussen, and tattoos Rasmussen's name on his chest.

After the Rasmussen shooting, Quentin and Hilton go to see Moira and Walter. Walter explains that both dead men were bidding on the sale of a liquidated alternate energy company, Unidac. The auction is the next day and Walter points out that there are dozens of bidders involved. Hilton warns them to be careful and Walter tells the officers that Diggle will be overseeing security.

That night, Oliver and Tommy go to Fuller's club, ditching Diggle at the door. As they tour the club they run into Laurel, who figures that they're back to their old clubbing ways. Thea comes over, spotting her brother, and tells Oliver that she's wasted. He tells her that she's going home for the night, warning her that she's with the wrong people. Angry, Thea tells him that Laurel and Tommy were a couple in the five years when he was presumed dead. Tommy starts to apologize but Oliver says that it's not an issue, and Thea shoves her brother away and leaves.

Fuller and his men come over and Fuller has his thugs take Oliver into the back. Tommy comes to his friend's defense and the thugs start beating up with both of them. However, Laurel sees what's going on, comes in, and pins Fuller with a martial arts move. She dares him to have his thugs attack her and he simply tells them all that they're banned for night and to get out. When Oliver wonders where Laurel learned he moves, she explains that her father insisted that she take self-defense s. He starts to talk to her about her relationship with Tommy but Laurel says that they don't need his forgiveness or his blessing.

After recovering from his shock, Oliver slips out of the cave while Yao Fei sleeps. He runs through the forest only to get caught up in a net trap.

Diggie takes Oliver and Tommy to his sister-in-law Carla's burger joint. Oliver notices that Carla isn't wearing a wedding ring and asks about Diggie's brother, but the bodyguard refuses to answer. Tommy and Oliver sit down and Tommy admits that he was holding off until he could find a good time to tell Oliver about his relationship with Laurel. Oliver assures him that it's not a problem.

Meanwhile, Diggie talks to Carla, who says that he's not doing a good job of protecting his current client, and that he didn't do a good job of protecting his brother. Oliver gets a call from Alexi and responds in Russian, and then tells Tommy that he has a date with a hot Russian model. Tommy leaves to give him some space and Alexi tells Oliver that the man he wants is Floyd Lawton. The mobster gives Oliver Lawton's last known address and tells him to leave him out of whatever he has in mind.

Deadshot is at his apartment checking blueprints on his laptop when Arrow bursts in. They exchange shots and Deadshot gets out the window and escapes. As police sirens sound in the distance, Arrow grabs the killer's laptop and leaves.

The next morning, Oliver goes to Queen Consolidated's IT department and talks to one of the workers, Felicity Smoak. He asks her to salvage what she can from the laptop, claiming that he spilled coffee on it. Felicity points out that there are bullet holes in it but Oliver just asks her to do what she can.

Moira finds Thea in the living room and asks her to choose a dress for Walter's stock auction. When Thea wonders why she wants her there, Moira tells her about how when Thea was a child, Robert could always get through to her. Moira admits that she envied him for that, and Thea points out that it's the first thing Moira has said about Robert since his death. Her mother admits that it's a bad habit and suggests that they both overcome their bad habits.

Felicity finds the blueprint plans on the laptop and tells Oliver that they're for the Exchange Building. She confirms that the stock auction is going on there and wonders why Oliver doesn't recognize the blueprints when it's supposedly his computer. He ducks the question and Felicity figures that it's some kind of family in-fighting She points out that the computer belongs to Walter Patel, one of the bidders, and Oliver figures that the businessman hired Deadshot to eliminate the competition. He goes over the plans and discovers that there are three separate towers on the building and Deadshot has a clear line of sight from any of them. To stop him, Oliver will need help.

That night, Arrow grabs Quentin outside of the police stations, slams him down on a car hood, and tells him that Patel hired Deadshot to eliminate Rasmussen, Holder, and all the others. He asks the detective to help him cover the area and to have his men wear bulletproof vests to avoid the poisoned bullets. Quentin isn't convinced and Arrow leaves the laptop on the car and then slips away into the shadows.

Later at the Exchange Building, Moira and Walter are waiting for the auction to begin. Walter greets Thea, who has put on one of the dresses, and thanks his stepdaughter for coming. One of the workers, Gina, tells Walter that the auction is set to begin and that he should put in his bid. The police arrive and Hilton takes Patel into custody while Quentin checks with his men. He's unaware that Deadshot has killed one squad and is impersonating the leader's voice.

Tommy goes to the courthouse to see Laurel as she's leaving for the night. He tells her about Oliver's reaction and Laurel figures that he already knew, but didn't say anything because he has no right to judge her. Tommy wants the choice to prove he can be a one- person guy for her and Laurel says she's be interested in meeting that man. He invites her out and Laurel accepts.

Quentin finds Oliver as he comes down and Oliver thanks him for being there for his family. Oliver then goes over to talk to Diggie, claiming he heard about Deadshot on the radio news. When Oliver realizes that Thea is there, he runs over to her and tells Walter to get Moira and

Thea to cover. Meanwhile, Quentin sees the laser sight on Walter's chest and shoves him out of the way. The bullet meant for Walter hits a waiter instead and the crowd panics as Deadshot keeps firing. Quentin gets Walter out while Oliver tells Diggle to get Moira and Thea to safety.

Once he can get away, Oliver runs up the stairwell, picking up his costume along the way. He's unaware that Diggle has had the same idea to confront Deadshot. As Arrow, Oliver arrives in the empty floor of the tower and opens fire. Deadshot returns and the two men play hide-and-seek in the shadows. The killer calls out that he admires Arrow's work but Oliver says that he does it to help others while Deadshot is a stone-cold killer. Deadshot fires at the voice but Arrow shoots him in the eyepiece, apparently killing him.

However, Arrow hears a sound behind him and turns to discover that Diggle was hit by one of the stray shots.

Yao Fei frees Oliver from the net and tells him that it's too dangerous for anybody alone. He walks away and Oliver finds him... and a few minutes later, masked mercenaries find the net.

With time running out, Oliver has no choice but to take Diggle to his hideout and administer the island antidote. As the bodyguard recovers, he's shocked to see Oliver in his Arrow costume.

## An Innocent Man

Season 1

Episode Number: 4

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired:	Wednesday October 31, 2012
Writer:	Moira Kirland, Lana Cho
Director:	Vincent Misiano
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moira Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Guest Stars:	Colin Salmon (Walter Steele), Byron Mann (Yao Fei), Roger R. Cross (Detective Hilton), Annie Ilonzeh (Joanna), T. J. Ramini (Jason Brodeur), Lane Edwards (Peter Declan), Kirby Morrow (Matt Itsook), William C. Vaughan (Rob Scott), John Barrowman (Well-Dressed Man), Genea Charpentier (Izzy Declan), Glenn Ennis (Ankov), Lesley Ewen (Judge Moss), Evan Frayne (Victor Swanstrom), Joshua Garcia (Joshua Garcia), Christie Laing (Carly Diggle), Mi-Jung Lee (TV News Reporter), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Lee Vincent (CSU Tech)
Production Code:	2J7304
Summary:	While juggling his relationship with Laurel, Oliver discovers that one of the men on his list has framed an innocent man. Meanwhile, Thea helps Oliver with Laurel, and Walter has an employee look into a withdrawal that Moira made from the company accounts.



Oliver takes Diggle to the hideout and gives him the antidote to the curare. When a weakened Diggle wakes up, he realizes that Oliver is Arrow and takes a swing at him. Oliver easily deflects the punch and says that he brought Diggle there instead of taking home because he wants him to work with him. He explains that there is a criminal elite in Starling City that is poisoning it from within and that he wants Diggle to help him take them down. Disgusted, Diggle says that Oliver is a criminal and a killer and leaves.

When Oliver goes back to the manor, he discovers that Laurel is there waiting for him. She points out that Oliver disappeared after the shootings and that his family was concerned about him. Laurel assumes that he's being thoughtless and self-centered again and tells him that he should care about others. Once she leaves, Thea comes in, having overheard the conversation, and asks her brother if he's okay. He admits that it's the second time tonight that a friend has given him a hard time and tells his sister goodnight. He goes upstairs and tries to sleep.

On the island, Oliver wakes up and finds his rescuer, Yao Fei, standing with a wild bird in a cage. The Asian says a single word repeatedly in Chinese but Oliver doesn't understand what he's saying. He takes a photo of Laurel from his wallet and looks at it, saying that he's sorry.

When Oliver can't sleep, he goes downstairs and finds Thea watching the news. The newscaster is talking about the conviction of Peter Declan, who was tried for murdering his wife. Thea

asks Oliver why he couldn't sleep and he explains that he was having a bad dream about Laurel. She wonders why Oliver didn't take a play for her and Oliver says that he has reasons and that he's not the same person. Thea considers and then suggests that he show Laurel his real self.

The next day, Oliver comes down to greet his mother and discovers that she has hired a new bodyguard, Rob Scott. Moira informs her son that Diggle tendered his resignation, claiming that he didn't like how Oliver was spending his evening. Rob introduces himself and assures Oliver that he's a former SWAT member. As they shake hands, Moira watches the news and comments that she's glad that Peter will be executed in 48 hours. They mention the name of Peter's wife Camille and her employer, Jason Brodeur, and Oliver realizes that he's one of the names on his father's list. He tells Rob to get the car for him because he's going into town. When Rob refuses, figuring Oliver will give him the slip, Oliver points out that he can't go into town without a car. However, when Rob gets the car, Oliver drives away on his motorcycle.

At the hideout, Oliver reviews Peter's information and discovers that he had no alibi on the night of the murder and that all of the evidence conclusively showed that he killed his wife.

Jason meets with his personal bodyguard, Ankov. Ankov wanted to kill Peter but Jason assures him that framing Peter did a better job of covering up the toxic-dumping crimes that Camille had uncovered, than killing husband and wife would have done. The businessman is confident that within 48 hours, everything will be over.

As Oliver prepares more arrows, he figures that Jason framed Peter and that the convicted man will need a good attorney.

Laurel is working late and Joanna complains that her friend never tries to go out and have some fun. Despite that, Laurel goes home to review some dispositions. When she arrives, she discovers that the window is open and gets her gun from a drawer. Arrow appears behind her and uses a voice distorter as he talks to her. He tells her that he isn't there to harm her and that he's not who she thinks. Arrow informs her that Peter is innocent and that he was framed to cover up the real reason for Camille's murder. The vigilante walks calmly toward Laurel and pushes the gun down, and explains that he came to her because he knew she's do anything to save an innocent man. While Laurel considers that, Arrow slips out the way he came.

The next day, Laurel goes to Iron Heights Penitentiary to meet with Peter. He insists that he's innocent despite the murder weapon in the trunk of his car, covered in Camille's blood. Laurel points out that the neighbors testified that he argued with Camille on the night of the murder. Peter explains that he argued with Camille when she told him that she found out about the toxic dumping and told her superior, Matt Itsook. He disagreed with her decision and she stayed with her daughter Izzy for the night. When Peter went to apologize to her the next morning, he discovered that someone had killed Camille.

Moira goes to Walter's office to remind him about the lunch date that missed. He apologizes and explains that he's discovered a \$2.6 million discrepancy in the company account. Walter assures Moira that it's probably an accounting error and leaves for lunch with her.

Laurel goes to the station to talk to Quentin about the case. He tells her that he was convinced by the evidence and that he would have pursued the matter if he thought there was anything to investigate. Laurel mentions Itsook and Quentin tells her that the supervisor testified in court that that Camille had never talked to him. Laurel seemingly accepts that and goes. Quentin admits that he's surprised that she is defending a criminal but his daughter says that Peter may not be.

Diggle goes to see Carly at the diner and she asks about his injured shoulder. She figures that he hurt it defending Oliver just as Rob escorts Oliver in. Oliver introduces himself to Carly but she simply walks away. While Rob stands watch, Oliver sits down with Diggle and asks if he's considered his office. Diggle doesn't believe that Oliver is sincere and the playboy shows the bodyguard Robert's journal. He explains that Robert really killed himself so that his son had a chance to go back and right his wrongs. Now Oliver wants to help people in Starling City that can't help themselves. He wants to do the same for Diggle, and explains that Diggle's brother Andy was killed with curare bullets: the same ones that Deadshot used. Diggle is surprised to discover that Oliver killed the assassin, and Oliver says that he wants to give Diggle the chance to really help people who need it by stopping the elite of the city. Oliver then tells Rob that he's going to the restroom and steps away. After a minute passes, Diggle tells Rob that Oliver is long gone.

At home, Walter is busy working on his laptop, checking the monetary discrepancy. Moira

finally tells him that she did it, claiming that she invested the money in a friend's startup venture three years ago. She promises Walter that she'll call Accounting in the morning and clear things up.

Joanna finds Laurel at the office review Peter's case. She wonders who it is that convinced Laurel that Peter might be innocent and Laurel reluctantly tells her that the Arrow vigilante asked her to help. She admits that Arrow may be a vigilante and an enemy of everything she believes in, but that she's sure that he won't hurt her.

Later, Arrow calls Laurel and arranges a meeting on a rooftop. She admits that he may be right and Arrow figures that Istook is the key. He promises to interrogate the man personally but Laurel warns him that she didn't become a lawyer to break the law. Arrow insists that he's doing what he needs to and Laurel asks him why he wears a hood if he thinks he's doing good. The vigilante says that he does it to protect the people he loves and swings away on an arrow-line.

Walter calls Felicity up to her office and at first she thinks that he plans to fire her. He finally tells her that he wants her to investigate Moira's transaction and find out what is really going on. Felicity promises to do what she can and thanks Walter for not firing her.

Arrow catches up to Istook as he goes home for the evening and darts him unconscious. When the supervisor wakes up, he discovers that he's chained to a railroad track. Arrow tells him to admit the truth and that the train is coming, and Istook immediately admits that he lied in court about Camille approaching him because Brodeur paid him off. He tells Arrow that he can find Camille's file in his office and the vigilante walks away as the train comes down the tracks. At the last second, Arrow frees Istook and disappears into the night.

Oliver watches Yao Fei cook some food and reaches for the house. The Asian refuses to let him have it, points at the caged bird, and makes a wringing motion. Oliver realizes that his rescuer expects him to kill the bird and refuses.

Laurel is at the law office alone when Arrow comes in and gives her Camille's file. She admits that she couldn't have gotten the file if she stayed within the law, and tells Arrow that Starling City needs someone like him... someone that cares about people's lives.

Later, Thea comes downstairs and finds Oliver smiling. She teases him about it and he says that he took her advice with Laurel to be himself and that it's helping. Rob comes in and Oliver tells him that he's going to have to learn to keep up.

The next day, Quentin visits Laurel at the law office and tells her that Istook came in to file a report against Arrow. He puts two and two together and realizes that Laurel is working with the vigilante and got Istook's name from him. Laurel insists that she did it to save an innocent man's life but her father warns her that she's now an accessory to the vigilante's crime and points out that she broke their promise to never lie to each other.

Laurel goes to see Judge Moss and request a stay of execution. However, Jason and his lawyer, Swanstrom, come in and warns Laurel that she's slandering the businessman. Moss refuses to grant the writ, saying that the case file isn't sufficient to warrant a stay of execution. As she leaves, Laurel warns Jason that she won't stop. Later, Jason warns Swanstrom and Ankov that Laurel needs to be dealt with. Ankov assures his employer that he knows people at Iron heights that can dispose of Laurel and Peter when she goes to see her client.

That night, Laurel meets Arrow again and he warns her that they're not done yet. She warns him that only a signed confession will free Peter at this point and he leaves to get it.

Felicity goes back to Walter and tells him that the money was used to set up an offshore LLC, Tempest. The company doesn't exist in any official files but it did purchase a warehouse in Starling City.

Diggle goes back to the diner and talks to his sister-in-law. She advises him to move on but he wonders if it bother her that they never caught her husband's killer. Diggle talks about how when he was a soldier he tried to make things better when he served in Afghanistan. However, since he came home he found himself guarding punks and rich kids. He considers doing something to help people and wonders if it's okay if it's not good, but Carly tells him that if he believes in it then it can't be wrong.

Arrow breaks into Jason's office and demands that he confess. When Jason refuses, figuring that the vigilante can't kill him for fear of losing his testimony, Arrow shoots him through the hand, pinning it to the wall. The businessman's phone rings and Arrow tells him to answer it. When he does, Ankov informs his boss that the hit is going down in an hour. Jason admits that Ankov is at the prison to kill Peter and Laurel, and the vigilante knocks him out.

At Iron Heights, Peter warns Laurel that Jason will stop at nothing to make sure that he's executed. Outside, Ankov contacts his contact on the inside and has him shut down the power.

Oliver knocks out a guard and steals his uniform, donning a ski mask to conceal his face.

When the power goes out, the guard tells Laurel to stay put while he goes to get reinforcements. The prisoners escape their cells and knock the guard out, and then advance on Laurel and Peter when they try to escape. Oliver arrives in time to shoot the prisoner and guide Laurel and Peter to safety. Ankov attacks them and starts strangling Laurel. Furious, Oliver attacks the man and beats him until Laurel, shocked, stops him from killing the man. The prison guards arrive and take Peter and Ankov away while Oliver slips away in the confusion.

Once the riot is over, Quentin arrives with his men. He admits that Laurel was right and that Ankov confessed to Peter's murder and Jason's involvement. Laurel admits that her father was right and that Arrow is a killer after all. She saw him attack Ankov and realized that he could kill a man without remorse. Overhead, Oliver watches them from the shadows.

Oliver asks his rescuer to kill the bird, explaining that he's never killed anything. The Asian ignores him and Oliver reluctantly opens the cage and breaks the bird's neck.

As they leave, Laurel describes how the vigilante got in wearing a prison uniform and a ski mask. Her father gets an idea and drives his daughter home.

Walter goes to the warehouse that Moira purchased and realizes that the keypad password is her dead husband's first name. He goes inside and discovers the wreckage of the Queen's Gambit.

Quentin and Hilton have a CSU technician go over the footage from Deadshot's attack. They finally find footage of Oliver removing his Arrow costume from a trash bin.

Laurel picks up Peter when he's released from prison and takes him to the park for a reunion with his daughter.

Jason is arrested based on Ankov's testimony and Oliver crosses the man's name off of his father's list.

Oliver eats the bird and Yao Fei speaks in English for the first time. He tells Oliver that he will have to kill more than a bird to survive on the island. Yao Fei then takes the Laurel's photo and tells Oliver that if he spends time moping over the picture then he won't survive.

Moira meets with one of her conspirators, the well-dressed man, in his limo. He tells her that they have reason to be nervous because the vigilante is going after the people on the list.

Diggle comes to see Oliver, who tells him that Rob quit. The bodyguard says that he's there to sign on with Oliver because he needs to fight for the city. He figures that he can work with Oliver to make sure that there are less casualties... including Oliver.

Oliver insists he can handle it but Diggle warns him that he has no idea what war does to a person and what it can strip away from a man. He promises to make sure that Oliver remembers who he is. As they shake hands to seal the arrangement, Quentin arrives with his men and puts Oliver under arrest.



# Damaged

Season 1  
Episode Number: 5  
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Wednesday November 07, 2012  
Writer: Wendy Mericle, Ben Sokolowski  
Director: Michael Schultz  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Colin Salmon (Walter Steele)  
Guest Stars: Byron Mann (Yao Fei), Sebastian Dunn (Edward Fyers), Eric Breker (Leo Mueller), Chelah Horsdal (Kate Spencer), John Barrowman (Well-Dressed Man), Jason Bempong (Gang Leader), Thomas Cadrot (Officer), Lesley Ewen (Judge Moss), Shaw Madson (Parole Officer), Steve Makaj (Josiah), Shaker Paleja (Technician), Rebecca Rifai (Hot Chick), Jeffrey C. Robinson (Deathstroke), Melissa Roxburgh (Blake), Valerie Tian (Morgan), Robert Weiss (Court Clerk)  
Production Code: 2J7305  
Summary: Oliver is arrested for murder and insists that Laurel defend him, putting her at odds with her father. However, when Oliver offers to take a polygraph test, Laurel asks him if there was anyone else on the island. . . and the vigilante remembers his first encounter with the mercenary Deathstroke.



Five years ago, Yao Fei goes hunting with Oliver and orders him to recover the animal that he kills. Oliver wants to shoot instead and Yao Fei offers him the bow. As Oliver aims at a tree, Yao Fei tells him to breathe but Oliver still misses. When Oliver goes to get the arrow, three hooded men grab him and haul him to a tiger pit in the forest.

Now, Oliver is taken to the police station and booked as the Arrow vigilante. Quentin interrogates him and Oliver insists that he's not the vigilante. Quentin informs the prisoner that he has security footage from the sniper shooting showing

Oliver recovering a hood from a garbage can. However, Oliver tells the detective that he hid in the stairwell, found the duffel, and figured that it belonged to the shooter. Quentin points out that Oliver doesn't have the costume and points out that Adam Hunt was harassed in his office across the street from Oliver's welcome-back party. Moira and Walter come in and inform Quentin that he won't be speaking with Oliver until he has legal representation. Quentin reluctantly leaves but warns them that he has the evidence that he needs to bring Oliver down.

Once they're alone, Oliver tells Moira and Walter that Quentin is on a vendetta because Oliver got his daughter Sarah killed. He then asks Moira and Walter that the only lawyer he will accept is Laurel, who knows he couldn't be a vigilante. Oliver also believes that Laurel is the only person who could convince Quentin to move beyond his vendetta.

Moira has no choice but to go to the CNRI legal aid office. She meets with Laurel and asks her to represent Oliver in court. Laurel refuses, saying that it's not a good idea to defend someone that she was involved with. Moira says that she appreciates Laurel's idealism and that it was part of why Oliver wanted her as a lawyer, and leaves.

In the courtroom for his bail hearing, Oliver insists on representing himself and assures Judge Moss that he's innocent. The DA, Kate Spencer, moves that bail be refused. Laurel comes in and objects, and suggests that Oliver be tagged with a GPS bracelet and confined to his home. As Oliver starts to object, the judge agrees and assigns bail. As the spectators leave the courtroom, Oliver thanks Laurel for coming to his help and she says that they both know he couldn't be the vigilante because the vigilante is trying to make a difference and that isn't Oliver's. Back at the manor, an officer attaches the bracelet to Oliver's ankle. Oliver has decided to throw a prison-themed rave on the estate grounds in celebration of his coming freedom. Tommy warns that it's not a good idea but Oliver wants to make it clear that everyone knows that he isn't worried.

At home, Quentin confronts Laurel about her new client. He insists that Oliver got Sarah killed but Laurel points out that he's biased and that he's letting that guide his prosecution of Oliver. Her father doesn't believe it, insisting that the evidence is solid, but Laurel tells him that Olive wasn't the one who killed Sarah... or drove off Quentin's wife. As Quentin storms out, Laurel tells him that he's not the only one who misses them.

Diggle visits Oliver in his room and asks what he's up to. Oliver says that he knew the security camera was in the stairwell and figured that someone would eventually review the footage. He set the whole thing up so that he could divert suspicion from himself, since someone would eventually tie the appearance of the vigilante to Oliver's return to civilization. Diggle points out that Oliver is putting his family through hell but Oliver insists that the mission comes first. He shows Diggle an Internet article on Leo Mueller, a German arms dealer who has stolen military weapons and is bringing them to Starling City to sell to street gangs. Diggle wonders how Oliver plans to go after Mueller when he's under house arrest, and Oliver asks him to just shadow Mueller for the time being. He sends Diggle to the hideout where the bodyguard gets some transponders from Oliver's collection of high-tech equipment.

Walter meets with Josiah Hudson, the head of Queen Consolidated's security, and tells him off the record that he has an assignment for him. He explains that he found the remains of Robert's yacht and wants Josiah to move them to a secure location. When Josiah wonders what's going on, Walter admits that he doesn't know yet.

The DA calls for a meeting with Laurel and her client and brings in Quentin. Kate explains that Quentin bypassed her office when he arrested Oliver and that she's willing to let Oliver make an insanity plea. Oliver refuses, insisting that he's sane, and says that he'll undergo a polygraph test. It isn't admissible in court, but he'll do it in front of Quentin to convince the detective that he's innocent. Laurel talks to him privately and says that he should take the Kate's deal. All Oliver will agree to is to accept the deal if he fails the polygraph test. Laurel is satisfied for the moment but warns him that he's not the only one with something to lose.

The three men take Oliver to a camp where one of their kind are loading crates. They take him to a tent and leave him, and the camp leader, Edward Fyers, introduces himself. Oliver introduces himself and says that his family will pay a reward for his return.

However, Fyers says that they'll get to that and shows him a photograph of Yao Fei in a military uniform. He asks Oliver if he's seen the man and Oliver claims that he hasn't. Fyers isn't convinced and says that Oliver should think on how he's going to suffer as he calls in his personal tortured, a man in a black and orange hood.

As the workers set up for the party, Oliver comes out to chat with his sister. He tells Thea that everything will be okay but she points out that he's been acting weird ever since he came back. She reminds him of the arrowhead that he gave her but Oliver says that it's just a coincidence and that he bought it at an airport gift shop. Reassured, Thea says that she knew Oliver couldn't be a killer and worried that she'll lose him again. Oliver promises that she won't.

Moira goes to see the well-dressed man when he summons her. She tells him that the charges against Oliver are false but he wonders if there is something that Oliver has to hide and warns her that they need to know if her son is hiding something.

Oliver and Laurel meet with Quentin and the polygraph technician. After calibrating the machine on Oliver's truthful answers, Quentin first asks Oliver if he was at the prison and then if he's the hooded vigilante.

Fryers demands to know if Oliver has seen Yao Fei as his torturer waits patiently.

Oliver says that he's never been to the prison and that he's not the Arrow vigilante. The polygraph technician confirms that he's telling the truth and Quentin starts to ask Oliver about the island.

When Oliver doesn't answer, the torturer cuts his chest. Quentin asks Oliver if he was alone on the island and Oliver admits that he wasn't. He explains that people were there and tortured him, and he didn't want to talk about it. When Quentin asks Oliver if he's killed anyone, Oliver says that he killed Sarah by inviting her onto his father's yacht. Rattled, Oliver takes off the leads and walks out. The technician tells Quentin that Oliver told the truth and Laurel asks if her father will be releasing him. Quentin refuses, saying that he can tell that Oliver is guilty of something whether Laurel will admit it or not.

That night, Oliver throws his party and greets the guests, inviting them to make as much noise as they want. Quentin watches from the crowd as Oliver goes inside and meets privately with Diggle. Diggle has Mueller's current location from the transponders and Oliver says that the Arrow vigilante will stop him... but no Oliver. Diggle realizes that Oliver set the whole thing up so that he'd have a perfect alibi while Diggle dons the costume and goes after Mueller. Oliver admits that he wasn't expecting Diggle to have to stop an arms deal and the bodyguard says that he's okay with the risk. What he doesn't like is Oliver lying to him, and Oliver apologizes. Diggle tells him that he'll stop the deal.

Mike Vogel in in security calls Walter and tells him that Josiah was killed in a car accident.

Laurel comes to the party and asks to see Oliver privately. He takes her to his bedroom and she apologizes for her father's behavior. Oliver says that he understand why Quentin is angry and that the detective has every right. Laurel interrupts, telling Oliver that after Sarah died, Quentin threw himself into his work and drove his wife away. Since then, Laurel has been so focused on her family that she didn't realize what Oliver went through. She asks to see his scars and Oliver opens his chest to reveal them. He tells her that there were times when he wanted to die but that the fact that he wanted something more kept him alive. They start to kiss but then Laurel pulls away and runs out.

When Oliver says nothing about Yao Fei, Fryers wonders if Oliver was telling the truth. He tells the torturer to kill his prisoner, but Yao Fei breaks in and knocks Fryers and the guard out. The torturer is a tougher opponent, catching an arrow in mid-flight, and the two men fight it out. Yao Fei finally gets the upper hand and takes Oliver out.

As Mueller cuts a deal with a street gang for his weapons, the lights in the warehouse go out. As Mueller and his men drive away with the weapons, Diggle takes on the gang members and knocks them out.

Walter summarily calls Moira to his office and tells her that he knows Moira recovered her first husband's yacht and had it shipped to Starling City. He tells her that Josiah was killed while moving it to a more secure location and accuses Moira of lying to him.

She warns her husband that he's on a dangerous path and that the people behind it will stop at nothing.

Diggle calls to tell Oliver that he's disposed of the gang but Mueller escape. A waiter knocks at the door, reminding Oliver that he has to be at the party. When Oliver comes out, he realizes that the waiter has a gun and is going to kill him. They struggle and Quentin arrives just in time to shoot the killer dead. The detective takes Oliver downstairs to meet with Moira and Walter. Moira, realizing the killer works for the well-dressed man, makes the best of the situation by suggesting that Quentin accusing Oliver of being the Arrow vigilante made him a target for criminals. Quentin gets a call from the station and removes the GPS bracelet from Oliver's ankle. He explains that multiple witnesses placed the Arrow vigilante across town busting up a street gang and he's been told that all charges Oliver have been dropped. As he leaves, Oliver thanks him for saving his life.

The next day, Moira bursts into the well-dressed man's office and demands to know why he's targeting her son. He says that he had to take steps to dispose of Oliver if he was their enemy as Quentin claimed. The well-dressed man apologizes, assuring Moira that it's clear her son isn't the person who is after them. He does admit that he had Josiah killed to protect their secrets. Moira warns him that while she'll do whatever he asks, she'll destroy him if he touches her family.

At the manor, Oliver finds a pouch that he dropped on the bedroom floor.

Yao Fei takes Oliver back to the cave and admits that he's impressed that Oliver didn't break under torture. He reminds him to breathe, gives him the pouch, and runs out. When Oliver tries to follow him, Yao Fei sets off a deadfall, sealing the cave mouth. / Laurel comes to see Oliver and tells him that she studied the polygraph results. She realized that Oliver lied when he said that he hadn't been to the prison, because they visited it together on a field trip in the eighth grade. She figures that he might have forgot until she looked at the readings and realized there were several suspicious flutters. Laurel wonders what else he lied about and Oliver says that he doesn't like to talk about what happened on the island because people would consider him damaged. He claims that since returning he can't sleep, barely eats, and can't sign his name much less use a bow and arrow. After a moment, Laurel says that they're clearly attracted to each other but that nothing can happen to them. Oliver agrees and Laurel gives him the polygraph results as she leaves.

Later, Oliver and Diggle go to the hideout and Oliver defends his decision to keep Laurel in the dark. Diggle doesn't believe it, figuring that things didn't happen the way Oliver planned and that those close to him are questioning his answers.

Walter packs up and leaves the manor. As he goes, he tells Moira that he's taking a long business trip to Melbourne and doesn't know how long he'll be gone.

Diggle asks if Oliver has considered how his plan would affect his friends and family.

Laurel tracks down Quentin, drinking in a bar, and takes him home.

Oliver says that he's all too aware of the effects of his lying and explains that it hurts him worse than anyone else. He then dons his uniform, tracks down Mueller, and breaks up his second attempt to sell the arms. After taking out Mueller's men, Arrow tells the arms that he had a chance and blew it, and that Mueller failed the city.

## Legacies

Season 1  
Episode Number: 6  
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Wednesday November 14, 2012  
Writer: Moira Kirland, Marc Guggenheim  
Director: John Behring  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moira Queen)  
Recurring Role: Annie Ilonzeh (Joanna)  
Guest Stars: Jamey Sheridan (Robert Queen), Roger R. Cross (Detective Hilton), Currie Graham (Derek Reston/King), Kyle Schmid (Kyle Reston/Ace), Warren Christie (Carter Bowen), Sarah-Jane Redmond (Mrs. Reston/Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Tom Stevens (II) (Teddy Reston/Jack), Dalias Blake (SWAT Leader), Brendon Halcrow (Bank Manager), Karen Holness (Jana Washington), Laura Soltis (Janice Bowen), Mat Yanagiya (Stan Washington)  
Production Code: 2J7306  
Summary: When an off-duty officer is wounded by bank robbers calling themselves the Royal Flush Gang, Diggle tries to convince Oliver that he must do more than go after the men on his father's list. Meanwhile, Tommy asks Thea for dating advice and Moira demands to know why Oliver keeps disappearing.



Four masked robbers, three men and a woman wearing masks with the Ace, King, Queen, and Jack on them, break into a bank and knock out the manager when he says he doesn't have the combination for the vault. One of the customers, an off-duty cop named Stan Washington, goes for his concealed weapon. His wife Jana warns him against it and one of the robbers, Ace, hears them talking. He shoots Stan several times before the leader, the King, stops him.

The police arrive and Detective Hilton orders the robbers to surrender. They send all of the hostages out, wearing sim-

ilar masks to their own. By the time the police struggle past the crowd, they discover that the robbers have tunneled out through the floor of the vault. Down in the tunnels, King tells Ace that they don't kill.

Oliver and Diggle are sparring at the hideout and Oliver easily takes his ally down repeatedly. He explains that a man named Yao Fei taught him but refuses to give Diggle more detail. Oliver then brings up the file on another of the men on his father's list, Scott Morgan. Morgan has been cutting off power to the poor but Diggle points out that winter won't be for another month. He suggests that Oliver go after the bank robbers, nicknamed the Royal Flush Gang. However, Oliver says that he doesn't see a point in going after street criminals. Diggle suggests that Oliver think beyond the men on Robert's list but Oliver insists that he needs to keep his promise to his father

so that he didn't die in vain. Diggle says that Oliver has a narrow definition of being a hero and Oliver insists that he isn't a hero.

After the cave-in traps him, Oliver burns a blank page from his father's journal to keep the fire going. As he weakens from a lack of food and water, Robert's ghost suddenly appears in the cave.

At the CNRI legal office, Joanna and Laurel learns that one of their major donors, Stagg Industries, has stopped donating to the firm. Tommy comes in and offers to fly Laurel out of town for the weekends. She wonders why he's coming on so strong and Tommy explains that he wanted to follow up on his offer to let her learn more about him. Laurel says that they've lost their funding and she has more important things to think about, and Tommy realizes that it's not a good time.

At the manor, Thea and Oliver are talking and she points out that their mother has been down since Walter left suddenly on his business trip. Moira comes in and tells them that she's invited Janice Bowen and her son Carter to have brunch with them. Carter was in Oliver's in high school and was the perfect student that Moira always used to compare to Oliver. Oliver and Thea both try to get out of the brunch but Moira insists and they reluctantly give in. Diggle calls Oliver to tell him that Scott Morgan is tried to kill himself, possibly in fear of the Arrow vigilante, and Oliver says that he'll be at the hospital right away.

As Oliver starts to head out, Tommy arrives and suggests that they take his new car for a spin. Oliver passes, saying that something important has come up, and leaves. Thea has overheard the conversation and offers to listen if Tommy has something he wants to discuss. Without going into specifics, Tommy says that he's truly interested in a woman but he doesn't think the direct approach would work for telling her his feelings. Thea suggests that he find out what the woman is interested in and then become interested in it himself, and Tommy gets an idea. As he leaves, he thanks Thea for her help.

When Oliver arrives at the hospital, Diggle tells him that Morgan isn't there. The paramedics are transferring Stan, who is in a coma. Jana comes over and thanks Diggle for financing the necessary treatment for her husband, and Diggle tells her to thank Oliver since he's paying the bills. Once she leaves, Diggle warns Oliver that he's the kind of man who doesn't walk away from someone that needs help. Oliver immediately agrees and tells Diggle that they're going after the bank robbers. They go to the hideout and examine the video surveillance of the bank robbery. They note that Ace was the violent one who shot Stan. Ace is wearing a ring on the hand he used to slap the bank manager, and Oliver figures that he can use the impression from the evidence lockup at the station. That night he breaks in, slips by the police, and downloads the file with the photos.

The next day, Laurel discovers that Tommy is already at the office, talking with Joanna. He informs them that his company, the Merlyn Global Group, wants to sponsor a charity fundraiser to keep CNRI going. Laurel refuses but Joanna draws her to the side and explains that they need the money and she doesn't care why Tommy is doing it. Laurel reluctantly thanks Tommy for the fundraiser with some prodding from Joanna.

Oliver reviews the photos and confirms that the impression is of Larchmont High School. Checking the records, he confirms that one student, Kyle Reston, disappeared five years ago right before his senior year. His family—a father, mother, and younger brother—disappeared at the same time. After checking the recording of the robbery, Oliver confirms that one more hostage left the bank than was inside, meaning that the female robber came out with the hostages. As he goes over the evidence, Oliver realizes that he's late for the brunch and heads out. He gets to the manor just in time and makes small talk with Janice and Carter. Carter is talking about his career as a doctor and research scientist and Oliver comments that Carter is the hero.

In Starling City, the Royal Flush Gang is preparing to rob another bank. The father, Derek, tells his son Kyle not to shoot anyone.

After Carter boasts about his job, Janice asks Oliver what he's going to do now that he's back and tells her that he's running a nightclub. Diggle comes in and whispers to Oliver that the robbers have hit another bank. Oliver gives his regards, saying he has to deal with a liquor dealer, and goes out into the hallway. As he and Diggle discuss how the robbers will probably escape via the sewers again, Moira comes out and asks her son where he's going. He avoids answering her question and leaves.

Derek, Kyle, and the younger brother Teddy escape into the sewers beneath the bank. The

police arrive and Kyle opens fire. As Hilton and his men return fire, Arrow arrives and shoots the bag away from the robbers. The Restons retreat and Oliver pins the bag to the floor with more arrows. As the bank robbers escape, the police spot Arrow and tell him to halt. The vigilante shoots out a fuse box and hides in the shadows as the police run by.

That night, the Restons try to work out what to do next. Derek wants to leave for Mexico but Teddy says that they don't have enough money yet to survive. An angry Kyle says that they should stick to the plan and get enough money so that they're set, and Derek reluctantly agrees to do one more job to put them over the top.

Now that they have identified Kyle, Oliver and Diggle have Felicity meet with them and check the family background. She confirms that Derek worked at the Queen steel factory in Starling City for fifteen years. When Robert Queen closed it in 2007 and outsourced the work to China, Derek was out of a job. Derek was the foreman at the factory but since Robert used a legal loophole to make sure he didn't have to pay severance packages, Derek had nothing to his name.

Robert points out that he begged Oliver to survive and tells him to kill himself here and now if he can't keep on living. Disgusted that his sacrifice has been rendered meaningless, Robert gives Oliver a gun. When Oliver insists that he's doomed to slow starvation, Robert says that he can survive it. His son disagrees and puts the gun to his head.

Oliver goes to the bar where the factory workers used to drink and Diggle goes after him. The bodyguard insists that what happened isn't Oliver's fault, but Oliver says that it was his father that ruined them and that he has to give the family a chance.

As Tommy and Laurel plan the fundraiser, Laurel asks why he's coming after her. Tommy talks about how he recently picked up a girl and went back to her place, only to realize that he had been there two years earlier. He left and remembered how he never forgot the times that he woke up next to Laurel and that it was more than fun.

Derek is playing poker at the bar when Oliver sits down with him and explains that his father used to bring him there when he was a child. Derek, unimpressed, points out that Robert kept the truth about the shutdown right up until when it occurred and lied about how the factory would say in Starling City. Oliver says that people are hurt when they make wrong choices but there is always one moment where they can turn it around and do the right thing. He offers Derek a job but the older man refuses, saying that he doesn't want charity from the son of the man who screwed him over. Oliver gives Derek his card in case he changes his mind and points out that they're both dealing with the consequences of Robert's decisions. However, now whatever happens is on the two of them. As he leaves, he secretly puts a bug in Derek's jacket pocket.

Oliver returns to the hideout and listens in as the Restons plan their next robbery. He realizes that the family is going to go ahead with the robbery and tells Diggle that he's going to take them down.

That night, Oliver and Diggle arrive at the fundraiser. While Oliver tells Diggle about his plan to slip away, Laurel comes in and Tommy compliments her on her dress. He then talks to Thea and finally tells her that Laurel was the woman he was asking for advice about. Shocked and upset, Thea watches as Tommy goes over to Laurel. Carter comes in and starts talking about himself, and then invites Laurel to have a drink with him. She goes off with him and Tommy watches, unhappy with how things are working out.

Oliver goes over to Moira at the bar and apologizes for leaving the brunch. Disappointed, Moira says that they already had a connection and she knew what her son was thinking. However, now he isn't interested in being with her or telling her the truth. As Oliver considers telling her the truth, Diggle comes over and tells him that he's heard that the Restons are going for their next bank. Oliver tells his mother that he has to go and tries to apologize, but she tells him not to bother.

Kyle and Derek break into the bank. Chloroforming the guard unconscious, and blast open the vault door. As they take the money, they hear someone moving outside. Kyle goes to investigate and Arrow fires at him, but the robber has a riot shield and is ready for him.

The two men exchange shots and Kyle's bulletproof vest protects him from an arrow to the chest. The guard wakes up and grabs a shotgun, and prepares to open fire. Meanwhile, Derek has heard the gunshots and comes out to investigate. Arrow shoots the gun out of his hand and the guard prepares to shoot Kyle. Seeing his son in danger, Derek leaps in front of Kyle, taking the shotgun blast meant for his son. Arrow tells the guard to call for an ambulance and then

turns to Derek. The father insists that none of it is Kyle's fault and that he was the one who turned his son into a criminal.

Oliver pulls the trigger but nothing happens. He realizes that he's hallucinating as "Robert" says that he's made his sacrifice worthless. When Oliver says that he's not strong enough, Robert tells him that it's his responsibility. He apologizes for lying to Oliver for so many years about who he really was and says that he loves him.

The police pull up outside. As Hilton and his men charge in, Arrow slips away into the shadows.

At the fundraiser, Tommy watches Carter and Laurel dance. A drunken Thea comes up and invites him to dance, and Tommy realizes that she's flirting with him. He tells her that he thinks of her as a younger sister but she says that Laurel doesn't understand him the way that she does. Thea says that she's used to rejection from everyone and Tommy is no exception, and Tommy gets her out as she makes a scene. Laurel notices and goes after them, and finds Thea vomiting in the back alley. Tommy angrily tells her to go back to Carter and Laurel says that she knows Carter is an ass but he also made a big donation to the legal office so she was dancing with him. Tommy admits that he's not thinking straight about her and gets Thea into the car. As he starts to go, Laurel tells him that he owes her a dance and that he earned it. As they drive away, Thea asks Tommy not to hate her and he assures her that he doesn't.

At the hideout, Oliver is brooding in the dark when Diggle arrives. The bodyguard assures him that what happened wasn't his fault, but Oliver isn't convinced. Diggle tells him that Robert would be honored by what Oliver did for Derek and asks if Oliver believes that there's now more than one way to save Starling City. Oliver isn't so sure, and Diggle tells him that Stan came out of his coma and will make a full recovery.

Oliver wakes up from his hunger-based delirium and prepares to burn another page of his father's journal. As he holds it up to the flames, the invisible ink on the blank page comes out. Looking through the journal, Oliver realizes that there are dozens of names: all of the wealthy that control Starling City. He promises father that he'll live up to his responsibility.

When Oliver comes home, he finds Moira pouring herself another drink. She apologizes for what she said earlier and admits that she's been lonely since Walter left. When Moira points out that Oliver has been distant, he says that he misses her and invites her to a late dinner. They go to Carly's burger joint and they order hamburgers. Moira prepares to eat it with a fork but Oliver tells her that it's okay for her to get her hands dirty once in awhile. She eats it, says that it's great, and assures Oliver that Carter doesn't know what Oliver knows about finding the best burger in town.



## Muse of Fire

Season 1

Episode Number: 7

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Wednesday November 28, 2012
Writer:	Andrew Kreisberg, Geoff Johns, Marc Guggenheim
Director:	David Grossman
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Colin Salmon (Walter Steele), Roger R. Cross (Detective Hilton)
Guest Stars:	Kelly Hu (China White), Jessica De Gouw (Helena Bertinelli / Huntress), Jeffrey Nordling (Frank Bertinelli), Tahmoh Penikett (Nick Salvati), John Cassini (Mr. Russo), John Barrowman (Mr. Merlyn), Hiro Kanagawa (Dr. Lamb), David Lyle (Zhishan), Lee Vincent (CSU Tech), Sachin Sahel (Waiter), Eli Shapera (Street Kid), Sanya Silver (Jenny Russo), Ben Wilkinson (Paul Copani)
Production Code:	2J7307
Summary:	A new vigilante in Starling City is going after mobster Frank Bertinelli. However, when the vigilante almost hits Moira, Oliver vows to put an end to the newcomer's reign of terror. Meanwhile, Tommy gets a rude surprise from his father.



Oliver is driving through downtown on his motorbike when Thea calls to remind him that he's meeting their mother for lunch.

Meanwhile, Moira comes out of Queen Consolidated with a man named Paul Copani. Copani wants Moira to listen to her proposal but she isn't interested. As Oliver parks across the street, a motorcyclist with a one-way helmet visor pulls up and opens fire, killing Copani and knocking his corpse back into Moira. As the security men run out, Oliver goes through the building, out the other side, and down the alleyways to intercept the killer. He

gets close and throws a rebar at the bike, but only hits it a glancing blow. A passing truck blocks Oliver and by the time it passes, the killer has escaped.

That night, Moira is checked into the hospital. Oliver and Thea come by and Dr. Lamb tells that Moira is cleared to leave as long as someone stays with her because of her concussion. Oliver apologizes for running off and claims that he was trying to get the killer's license plate. As Oliver leaves, Thea asks if he got the number and he admits that he didn't. She points out that he isn't much of a hero and that she figures that he's lying although she doesn't know why. As she goes back inside, detectives Cross and Quentin arrive. They assure Oliver they're doing what they can to find the killer but Quentin figures that Copani was the target since the man is a reputed mobster.

Laurel is working at home when Tommy comes by with some sushi so she can take a break. When she invites him in, Tommy asks if she'll go out with him on a dinner date with him. Laurel

is reluctant to accept and Tommy admits that they've had an odd relationship. But right at the moment, all he wants to do is sit down with her at dinner.

Diggle finds Oliver exercising at the hideout and suggests that he take some time off. Oliver isn't interested and explains that Copani worked for Frank Bertinelli of Bertinelli Construction. Bertinelli is a major mobster in Starling City but someone has been going after his people in the last few days. Oliver wants to go undercover and close to Frank to find out what's going on. Diggle is more interested in Moira and Thea and suggests that Oliver take care of them. Oliver admits that he tried but all he did was end up lying to Thea, and now he plans to protect his family by killing the new vigilante.

The killer goes to a garage and checks a board with photos of people in Frank's organization. After crossing off Copani, the killer removes her helmet, revealing she's a woman.

At the manor, Thea is leaving for the night when Oliver spots her. He claims that he has a business meeting and Thea realizes that he plans to leave her with Moira for the rest of the night. She reluctantly accepts as Tommy arrives due to Oliver's call. As Oliver leaves, Tommy tells him that he's dating Laurel and Oliver wishes them both the best.

Oliver goes to Frank's house and the mobster introduces him to Nick Salvati, his "business associate." As Oliver comes in, he sees Frank's daughter Helena upstairs.

At home, Thea sits with Moira and they discuss Oliver. Thea isn't happy with his behavior and wonders if Moira is sick of his lies.

Moira says that they all have things they want to keep to themselves and suggests that given he spent five years on a desert island, they might want to give him some slack.

As Frank and Oliver share glasses of whiskey, Frank admits that he was surprised to have Oliver come to him and offer him the construction work on the new Queen Consolidated building. Oliver admits that the press got it wrong and that he plans on working with his family's business. They chat about Moira and the violence in the city, and Oliver says that he came back to Starling City because it's his home. Helena is heading out clubbing and stops by to say goodbye to her father. Frank insists that she take one of his men with her but Helena says that she can protect herself.

Nick informs Frank that the people they want to meet with have become available. Frank draws Helena aside and asks her to take Oliver out to dinner so that they don't lose the deal. Helena isn't interested but her father guilties her into it and then assures Oliver that his daughter speaks for him in business matters.

Frank and Nick go to the docks and meet with China White and her translator, Zhishan. She insists that her people aren't attacking him but Frank isn't convinced and warns that he'll come after the Triads if the attacks continue. Once she leaves, Nick points out that the Triads have nothing to gain by attacking them, but Frank isn't convinced. Meanwhile, Quentin and Hilton have bugged the area and listen in. Quentin disagrees with Frank, figuring that the killer is an amateur because almost half of their bullets missed the targets. He also doesn't figure the Arrow vigilante as the killer since the deaths lack his trademark arrows, but figures that another killing could cause the city to erupt into a mob war.

Oliver and Helena go to Frank's favorite restaurant, Russo's, and the owners fawns over them. Once they're alone, Helena points out that Oliver must know her father is a mobster and wonders why he wants to do business with him. She figures that Oliver is crooked but Oliver says that she might be misjudging him. Talk turns to their personal lives and Helena asks Oliver if he ever had a day on the island when he was happy to be on his own. Oliver admits that he had several days like that and that those are the days that he misses.

Tommy and Laurel go to an Indian restaurant for supper and Tommy talks about he wishes he could erase their past and start over. The waiter returns with Tommy's credit card and tells him that it's been declined and that he's been ordered to confiscate the card.

Oliver and Helena close down the restaurant and Helena talks about how she can tell that Oliver changed because of his time on the island. He notices the cross that she's wearing on a necklace and Helena tells him that it was a gift from her fiance Michael.

Michael died since then and Helena says that the experience changed her. As they talk about how it's good that they can be with someone else that understands what they've been through, Diggle calls Oliver and tells him that something has come up. Oliver makes his excuses and Helena says that she'd like to see him again. Oliver agrees and admits that he's glad that they went to dinner. As he goes, Helena warns him to be careful around her father.

The well-dressed man makes his way into Moira's bedroom and says that they need to talk. He reminds her that the two of them and Robert used to be friends, and that Moira is an important part of Starling City's future. However, the well-dressed man points out that Robert lost his conviction because of his fear of the future, and wonders if Moira's near-death experience may have altered her convictions. She says that they haven't and the well-dressed man is convinced by the look in her eyes.

Oliver goes out into the alleyway to talk to Diggle privately. The bodyguard warns Oliver that Nick and his men have been hitting everyone in debt to Frank's organization and they're heading for Russo. Oliver admits that he was there and on a date with Helena, and Diggle tells him to focus. Meanwhile, Nick and his thugs go inside and demand a second payment for the month. When Russo says that he doesn't have it, Nick orders his men to break the owner's fingers. Arrow arrives and shoots out the lights, and then tackles the thugs. However, Helena arrives in her vigilante outfit and opens fire, and Arrow goes after her. They fight and the vigilante manages to pull off her helmet. Shocked that it's Helena, he lets her escape.

When Oliver returns to the hideout, he tries to work out why Helena is attacking her own family. He figures that Helena has a reason for shooting at Moira and killing four of Frank's men, but Diggle tells him to focus. When Oliver says that he knows what he's doing, Diggle figures that he's lying to him and warns that Helena is going to set off a mob war if she continues.

Quentin meets with his CSU tech and they review the security footage of the restaurant attack. They can't identify the shooter but Quentin notices that Oliver is at the restaurant earlier with Helena. He goes to the Queen Manor and warns Oliver away from Helena.

Oliver wonders why he's helping him and Quentin admits that he almost got Oliver killed a few weeks ago. Now he considers his debt to him paid in full.

Tommy goes to see his father, the well-dressed man, and demands to know why his accounts have been frozen. Merlyn tells him that he's tired of Tommy's partying ways and has decided to cut him off. Tommy reminds him that it's his trust fund but Merlyn says that it's his money and it no longer exists.

That night, Helena goes to her fiancé's grave to mourn. Oliver follows her there and asks how losing Michael changed her. Helena explains that when he died, her feelings turned from love to hate and she couldn't just turn them off. She tells Oliver to stay away from her but Nick and his men pull up and take them both captive. They take their prisoners to a warehouse and tie them up, and Nick tells Helena that he found her crucifix at Russo's. Oliver tries to distract Nick by offering to pay him off. When Nick wonders why Helena betrayed her father, she says that she knows that her father ordered Michael's death. Nick knows all about it and explains that he's the one who found Michael's laptop with the evidence he was gathering against Frank for the FBI. Helena says that it was her laptop and she was the one who was going to go to the FBI, and Nick tells her that she's the one to blame for Michael's death.

Nick prepares to shoot Helena the same way that he shot Michael. However, Oliver breaks out of the plastic ties and knocks Nick aside just as he fires. As Oliver takes on the thugs, Helena breaks free and goes after Nick. As Oliver disposes of his opponents, Helena snaps Nick's neck and tells Oliver that no one can know her secret.

Later, Quentin and Hilton get the report back on the crime scene. Neither one of them figures the Arrow vigilante for the crime but Quentin hopes that Frank does because otherwise he'll go to war with the Triads.

Tommy goes to see Laurel and tells her that he's been cut off. She assures him that he'll get by and offers him some cold pizza from the other night.

Moira is surprised when Walter comes into her room to check on her. She wonders if he just came because she was injured but Walter assures her that he came home because he misses her. As they kiss, Oliver watches them from the hallway. Thea sees him and apologizes for bitching at him before, and admits that she's worried about him. She warns him that while it's okay to have secrets, he needs to find someone to share them with.

When Helena emerges from the shower at her apartment, she finds Oliver waiting for her. She tells him that she knows he's the Arrow vigilante from how he fought at the restaurant and because she recognizes the look in his eyes as the same one she has. She insists that they're the same and that Frank and his men deserve to die, but Oliver warns her that she's out for revenge, not justice.

Helena starts crying and wonders why, and Oliver says it's because she's finally told the truth to someone. After a moment the two vigilantes kiss.

## Vendetta

Season 1

Episode Number: 8

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired:	Wednesday December 05, 2012
Writer:	Andrew Kreisberg, Beth Schwartz
Director:	Kenneth Fink
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen)
Recurring Role:	Colin Salmon (Walter Steele)
Guest Stars:	Kelly Hu (China White), Jessica De Gouw (Helena Bertinelli / Huntress), Jeffrey Nordling (Frank Bertinelli), Christie Laing (Carly Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Reghan Blake (Sexy Hostess), Marrett Green (TV Anchorman), Georgia Hacche (Dina Salvati), David Lyle (Zhishan), Gardiner Millar (Bertinelli's Thug), Wade Sun (Bodyguard), Alex Zahara (Anthony Venza)
Production Code:	2J7308
Summary:	Oliver takes Helena under his wing and trains her in the life of a street vigilante. However, Diggle has concerns about Helena, concerns that soon prove true when Helena kills the head of the Triad and puts herself and Oliver at risk.



Helena wakes up and slips out of bed where she thinks Oliver is sleeping. He isn't, and secretly follows her to an alleyway where China White escorts her triad leader, Zhishan to his car. Helena prepares to shoot him but Oliver drops down and throws off her aim. The Triad killers open fire and drive off, and Helena tells Oliver to take his hands off her. She explains that she planned to kill Zhishan and let her father Frank take the blame so that the Triad would wipe out his weakened organization. Oliver insists that they have to seek justice, not revenge, and offers to show her what he

means.

Oliver takes Helena to Carly's diner and Carly looks him over briefly before leaving them alone. Helena explains that she doesn't want anything permanent and points out that he's a killer, but Oliver insists that he only kills to defend himself. He warns her that innocents could get in the crossfire, reminding Helena of how she inadvertently injured Moira. Helena wants to destroy her father's organization but Oliver says that there's a way to do it without putting innocents at risk. Unimpressed, Helena walks out.

The next day, Diggle comes to see Oliver at the hideout and asks what happened the previous evening. Oliver explains about Helena's involvement and that he had to reveal his secret identity to save her. Diggle isn't impressed until Oliver explains that originally Helena was going to turn state's evidence against her father. However, the bodyguard warns that Helena could easily get innocents killed and warns Oliver that his attempts to help her will turn out badly. Oliver insists that he has to try.

In the morning, Walter leaves for work and Moira asks if things are okay between them since he found out about her activities. She assures her husband that she's still the same person he fell in love with, and Walter kisses her reassuringly. However, he says that they have to be honest with each other from now on and Moira agrees just as Thea comes down to get a ride with her stepfather.

Helena comes downstairs as Frank offers his condolences to Salvati's wife Dina. Once she leaves, Frank vows to make the killer pay for killing Salvati. Oliver shows up and Frank apologizes for not working on their construction deal, but Oliver explains that he's there to see Helena. Frank is happy to let him meet with his daughter and leaves them alone. Helena reminds Oliver that she didn't want to talk but he invites her to come with him so that he can show her what she means. He takes Helena to the cemetery and shows her Sara's tombstone. He admits that when a woman got too close to him, he slept with her sister and then watched the sister drown at sea when his father's yacht went down. Helena takes his hand and Oliver admits that he was an awful person before the island, hurting the people he loved. He suggests that she's in the same situation and Helena takes his hand. She admits that she'd like to open up to him, but doesn't want to get hurt again like she was when Michael died. Oliver promises that he'll never hurt her.

Oliver begins training Helena starting with the bow so that she can learn patience. When she doesn't pick up on it, Oliver demonstrates his skills and then shows her Robert's journal. She recognizes one of the names as Anthony Venza, who distributes illegal prescription pill for her father. Diggle comes in and realizes that Oliver has told Helena his name and his involvement with Oliver. Helena realizes that things are tense between the two men and leaves, and Diggle warns Oliver that he doesn't trust Helena.

He figures that Oliver want to change her so that by extension he can change himself, but Oliver ignores his warnings.

Tommy comes by the legal office to see Laurel and invites her to a swanky restaurant. She reminds him that he's been cut off from his trust fund and then suggests that he ask Oliver for a job as a general manager at his new club. Tommy agrees to talk to Oliver about it the next time he sees him.

Felicity bursts in on Walter and tells him that she's been checking on Moira's transfer of funds that he asked her to investigate.

She's discovered that someone else was monitoring the transaction and that she managed to trace them back enough to get a symbol belonging to the hacker. Felicity shows Walter the symbol but he angrily warns her that if she ever probes into Moira's finances again, he'll suspend her. As Felicity leaves, Walter looks carefully at the symbol.

When Helena returns to the hideout that night, Oliver tells her that they're going after Venza on his terms. He has two presents for her: a crossbow and a costume in purple to protect her identity. They go to the warehouse where Venza is offering his pills to dealers. The two vigilantes step out of the shadows and tell Venza that he's failed the city. They quickly take out Venza's men and capture the dealer. As the police haul him away, Oliver and Helena watch from the shadows. Oliver tells her that his plan succeeded and no one had to die, and Helena admits that it feels good as she kisses him.

The next morning, Helena checks on her father and finds him drinking as he hears the news about Venza's bust. He notices that she's dressed up and figures that it's for Oliver, and admits that he's glad to see her happy again. His phone rings and he takes a call from his people as Helena walks out.

Moira is preparing for a board meeting and wishes Walter good night until later. Once she leaves, Walter searches her room and finally locates a wooden box with the symbol on it, hidden in a clock. Inside is a notebook but when he thumbs through it he discovers that the pages are blank.

Tommy and Laurel go to a restaurant but are forced to wait... and wait... and wait. Tommy tries to use his former influence to go to the front of the line, but the hostess turns him down when it's clear he has no money. Oliver and Helena arrive on a date and Oliver introduces Laurel to Helena. They get a table at once because of Oliver's wealth and Helena invites Tommy and Laurel to join them.

As they talk, Laurel assumes that Tommy has talked to Oliver about the job when in fact he hasn't. Helena realizes that Laurel was the woman that Oliver described earlier at the cemetery, while Tommy angrily goes out to get some air.

Laurel goes out after Tommy and he complains that she was going back to Oliver to help him out, and that he's realized that it's always going to be her and Oliver. Laurel insists that she's over Oliver but Tommy doesn't believe it and figures that she's better off with Oliver because he's rich.

Helena storms out of the restaurant and goes after her. She thinks that Oliver is still in love with Laurel because of the look in his eyes and refuses to get close to him so that he can hurt her. When Oliver tries to stop her, Helena says that she's done talking to him.

Later that night, Tommy goes to Laurel's apartment and apologizes for acting like a jerk. She lets him in and Tommy admits that he's never had to be responsible before and he's not used to it. When Tommy tells Laurel that she's too good for him, Laurel insists that her feelings for Tommy had nothing to do with his money. She apologizes for talking to Oliver about the job and promises that from now on they'll handle things together.

When Diggle finds Oliver, Oliver admits that the bodyguard was right about Helena. When she walked out at him at the restaurant, he realized that something has twisted her. Until now, Oliver had blinded himself to it because he thought he was owed a chance at a normal relationship. Now that she's gone over the edge, Oliver realizes that there's nothing he can do to bring her back.

At the docks, Zhishan is playing cards with his men at a warehouse. Helena breaks in and guns most of them down. When Zhishan is the last one left, he tells her in Chinese about the old proverb of someone seeking revenge digging two graves. Unimpressed because she doesn't speak Chinese, Helena guns him down and then tells the one survivor to inform his superiors that Frank Bertinelli was the one responsible for the hit.

Walter has a change of heart and summons Felicity to his office. He tells her to find out what she can about the notebook but warns that his head of security was killed after getting close to the situation. Felicity is glad to help because she hates mysteries and goes to work.

Oliver goes to the warehouse and finds the dead Triad men, and calls to tell Diggle that they have a war on their hands.

China White leads an assault on Frank's manor, taking out all of the guards. Arrow arrives and is forced to kill one Triad killer, while Frank runs to his safe and takes out his papers. China finds him and prepares to kill him, but Arrow arrives in time to take her down. As more Triad killers move in, Arrow tells Frank to run.

As Frank runs out the back, Helena shoots him in the leg with a crossbow bolt. When he wonders what she's doing, Helena tells her father that it's payback for Michael. Frank freely admits he had Michael killed but insists that he did it to protect their families. Undeterred, Helena prepares to shoot her own father but Arrow arrives and disarms her. The two of them fight, and Frank grabs the discarded crossbow and shoots Helena in the chest. She collapses and Arrow knocks the mobster out and then carries Helena away just as the police show up.

At the hideout, Helena wakes up and discovers that Oliver had the costume made of ballistic cloth, saving her life. Oliver warns her that murder takes its toll but she refuses to stop, pointing out that the police won't be able to hold her father due to lack of evidence. Oliver tells her that he turned over the laptop with the evidence and that justice will be served when Frank goes to prison. Helena realizes that she wants revenge, not justice, and tells Oliver to stay out of her way in the future. As she leaves, Oliver assures her that everything he did was because he cared, but Helena says that the feeling isn't mutual.

A depressed Oliver goes to the diner and Carly calls Diggle about his boss. Diggle comes in and they discuss love, and Diggle suggests that love is about finding the right person, not making someone into the right person. Oliver figures that the right person he once had is long past him now, and Diggle figures that Oliver has changed and will be ready when he meets the right person for him.

Felicity goes to Walter's office, turns off the lights, and demonstrates that there's invisible ink on the pages. Written on the pages are the names of some of Starling City's leading businessmen... and Frank Bertinelli.

Tommy visits Oliver at the manor and apologizes for his behavior. He finally tells his friend that his father cut him off, but he doesn't want money from Oliver. Tommy does want a job because he's trying to change, and Oliver immediately offers him a general manager position. Tommy wonders what happened between Helena and Oliver, and Oliver admits that they broke up. However, he figures that she'll be back someday.





## Year's End

Season 1

Episode Number: 9

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired:	Wednesday December 12, 2012
Writer:	Greg Berlanti, Marc Guggenheim, Andrew Kreisberg
Director:	John Dahl
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Colin Salmon (Walter Steele), Byron Mann (Yao Fei), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak)
Guest Stars:	Sebastian Dunn (Edward Fyers), Brian Markinson (Adam Hunt), Paul Boyle (Elite Man), Lisa Marie Digiacinto (Attractive Woman), Mark Ghanime (Dr. Douglas Miller), Scott Lyster (Shane Colvin), David Milchard (Nelson Ravich), Philip Prajoux (Bomb Squad Officer), Jeffrey C. Robinson (Deathstroke), Elizabeth Weinstein (Female Hostage), Robert Moloney (Commissioner Brian Nudocerdo)
Production Code:	2J7309
Summary:	When he discovers that Moira and Thea stopped celebrating Christmas since his disappearance, Oliver tries to throw a Queen Christmas party. Meanwhile, Tommy and Laurel disagree on how they should spend Christmas together.



Adam Hunt is on the phone trying to raise money for a deal despite the fact that he was recently taken down by the mysterious Hood vigilante. Someone comes into the next room and Hunt demands to know what he wants since he's stripped him of his wealth. The intruder shoots Hunt three times in the chest and leaves.

As Oliver and Diggle trade, the bodyguard points out that Oliver has taken three of the men on the list out since Helena left. He tells Oliver that he's taking his nephew to the mall for Christmas shopping and Oliver realizes that it's Christmas. He explains that on the island he was too busy trying to survive to keep

track of things like holidays, and remembers how his father Robert put Christmas trees in every room of the manor. Diggle tells Oliver that he deserves a break and to go spend time with his family on Christmas.

Yao Fei unseals the cave and is surprised that Oliver is still alive. He leaves Oliver a jug of water and a rabbit for food and then hauls Fyers in. Oliver attacks the man who tortured him, and Yao Fei tells him that he can kill the man... or he can use Fyers' plane to escape the island.

Oliver returns to the manor and discovers Thea leaving their parents' dinner party. He asks about the lack of Christmas decorations and Thea hesitantly says that everyone was just too busy to bother. Oliver then joins the dinner party where Moira and Walter are hosting several rich and important guests, including Tommy's father Malcolm and Police Commissioner Brian

Nudocerdo. They discuss the Hood and whether his actions are justified, and Malcolm suggests that they call him "Green Arrow." Oliver thinks the name is lame, but is interrupted when Walter gets a call from Felicity. He takes it in the other room and she tells him that one of the men on the list is Dr. Doug Miller, the head of Applied Science at Queen Consolidated. Meanwhile, Nudocerdo's aide whispers a message to him and he tells the guests that the vigilante has struck again and killed Adam Hunt, his former victim. Oliver fakes a call from a contractor and steps out to take it so that he can make a hasty escape.

Quentin arrives at Hunt's apartment and meets with Nudocerdo. The arrows used to kill the man are black and Quentin figures that they're not dealing with the Hood but a copycat. Outside, Olive listens from the balcony.

The next day, Oliver and Diggle try to work out who killed Hunt. Oliver points out the placing of the three arrows in Hunt's chest and figures that the killer is an expert archer. He figures the archer used custom arrows that can be traced and tells Diggle that they'll get one from the police. Oliver then sends a burner phone to Quentin at the station and calls him at it. Using a voice distorter, Oliver tells Quentin that he didn't kill Hunt and that he wants to track down the arrow since he can go places that the police can't. Quentin isn't interested but Oliver tells him to call the pre-programmed number if he changes his mind.

Walter calls Miller into his office and tells him that security red-flagged him as someone the vigilante might come after. Miller claims that he has no idea why the vigilante would want him.

Oliver takes Thea to the diner for the lunch and asks for a straight answer about the lack of Christmas celebration. Before she can answer, Thea's friend Shane Colvin comes in and asks if she wants to hang with him and his friends. She passes, explaining that she's with her brother. After Shane leaves, Oliver returns to the topic and Thea explains that after Oliver and Robert disappeared at sea, no one felt like celebrating Christmas. After that they just kept avoiding it for the next four years. Thea insists that it's fine but Oliver tells her that it isn't.

Later, Oliver gathers his family and tells them that they're going to have a Christmas celebration to make up for lost time, since he was the reason they stopped celebrating. Moira agrees and Oliver tells them that he'll handle all of the arrangements. As the family leaves, Walter tells Oliver that he's a good man.

Yao Fei leads Fyers and Oliver through the forest, and the mercenary tells Oliver that he can tell that he's a good man, since he suffered torture rather than betray Yao Fei. Fyers asks Oliver what he knows about the man and explains that the island was a prison. The Chinese army kept the prisoners there that were too dangerous to imprison anywhere else. When they shut down the island nine years ago, they sent Fyers and his men in to clean up the place. Only two men remained: Yao Fei and Oliver's torturer, Deathstroke. When Oliver points out that Fyers had Deathstroke terminate him, the mercenary says that he only did it to find the man that killed dozens of his men.

Malcolm secretly meets Moira and tells her that Miller reported to him that Walter knows something about the list. He warns Moira that he will take protective steps since the Queens are coming after him.

A businessman, Nelson Ravich, is walking home when the archer kills him. Nudocerdo and Quentin arrive sometime later and close the crime scene. They know that the Hood terrorized Ravich into giving up his embezzlement funds a week ago. Nudocerdo tells Quentin to accuse the Hood of the two murders but Quentin refuses, pointing out that it doesn't match the Hood's normal pattern of leaving his victims alive once he gets what he wants from them. The commissioner takes Quentin off the case and leaves, while the detective goes back to the station. After careful consideration, Quentin calls Oliver and tells him that he left one of the archer's arrows at a heating vent. However, he warns the Hood that the vigilante has until Christmas to find the killer or he'll come after him.

Oliver recovers the arrow and goes over it with Diggle. They confirm that it's a custom job and that the archer is deliberately trying to call Oliver out. Oliver takes the arrow to Queen Consolidated and asks Felicity if she can confirm the point of origin so he can order more for a friend. She does so and discovers that the company holding the patent on the arrow is Sagittarius. Felicity locates the address of the shipment and gives it to Oliver, who wishes her a happy Hanukkah and departs.

When Laurel comes home, she finds her father listening to Nudocerdo's press statement on the news. She figures that the Hood isn't the killer, reminding Quentin that the vigilante protected her

during the prison breakout. Tommy arrives at the apartment and Quentin rebuffs his attempts to impress him. Laurel reminds Tommy that she wanted to be with her father on Christmas, but he says that Christmas is a time for people to be together, and points out that she's holding something back. When he invites her to the Queen holiday party, Laurel refuses and Tommy gives her his Christmas present and leaves. Quentin complains about how Tommy and Oliver are selfish and Laurel should stay away from both of them. She's surprised and touched to discover that Tommy's gift is an old photo of herself, Quentin, and Sara.

Oliver dons his Hood costume and goes to the address that received the arrows. A single black arrow is rammed into a table and as Oliver examines it, the door slams shut behind him. A bomb lights off and begins a countdown, and Oliver blasts the door open with an explosive arrow and gets out just in time. He goes back to the manor where the party is in full swing and tells Diggle what happened. As they talk, Shane comes in with flowers for Moira. Oliver has his family pose for a Christmas party and then Thea goes off with Shane, Moira tells Walter that they'll talk later and goes off. Tommy and Laurel arrive and Oliver goes to greet them.

Tommy still think things are weird between Laurel and Olive and goes off to get drinks.

When Walter finds Moira, she reminds him that he promised not to investigate any further. Walter reminds his wife that Robert was his oldest friend and that he had no intention of letting the murderers go free. He asks his wife if whatever she is protecting is worth the lies, and Moira explains that she salvaged the boat to use as leverage against the organization. Walter offers to help fight them but Moira says that she is one of them, and that she hoped Walter's love could save her. He accepts her explanation for the moment and tells her that the time for lies is over, and Moira promises to tell him everything after the party.

Laurel and Oliver talk privately and she figures that he's still uncomfortable with the fact that she's with Tommy. Oliver insists that he's fine and Laurel admits that since Oliver was reported death, she hasn't been able to connect emotionally with anyone. She tells Oliver that Tommy is the first person that she has been in five years and Oliver assures her that he's happy for them.

Once Laurel leaves, Oliver goes to find Thea and discovers her in bed with Shane. He kicks Shane out and demands to know why Thea is skipping the party. She angrily explains that the party is something he's doing to make himself feel better and that all it's doing is digging up old memories that she'd rather forget. Oliver wonders why she wants to forget and Thea tell him that things will never be what they were between them. As she walks away, Diggle comes in to tell Oliver that the archer has now taken hostages. They tune in the news and discover that the archer has captured five hostages and is holed up at an abandoned warehouse. One of the hostages reads a statement from the archer saying that the time has come for the vigilante to turn himself in. Diggle suggests that the police handle it, but Oliver insists that it's his responsibility and assures his partner that he handled much worse on the island.

Yao Fei tells Fyers to radio his people to bring the plane, but the mercenary tells him that the captured him because he wanted them to. Deathstroke and the other mercenaries emerge from the jungle and Yao Fei attacks Deathstroke while telling Oliver to run. Oliver runs off into the forest but turns and looks back as the mercenaries bring Yao Fei down through force of numbers, and then take him away.

The police gather outside the warehouse but quickly discover that the archer has booby-trapped all of the doors. As Quentin arrives, the police see the Hood slide into the warehouse through a window. Oliver quickly frees the hostages and gets them to the roof, and then goes down to find the archer. The black-clad figure soon finds him and tells Oliver that he lured him out because he knew it would take something dramatic to lure him out. The archer says that he wanted to see who was the better man and then opens fire. The two bowmen duck back and forth through the warehouse and the archer finally puts two arrows into Oliver's back. He tells Oliver that the man who wrote the list wants him dead but prepares to remove his hood first. Oliver stabs his attacker in the leg with one of his arrowheads and the killer limps off while Archer gets out, radios Diggle for help, and then passes out.

When Oliver wakes up, he's in the hospital with Diggle at his side. The bodyguard explains that he cleaned up the evidence and carried Oliver away. Walter, Thea, and Moira arrive and Diggle tells them that Oliver was in a motorcycle accident. They're all relieved to see that he's okay and they admit that they weren't at their best during the party. However, they're all there now for Oliver and that's what matter. Thea stays behind to apologize to Oliver for being so hard on him for changing, and warns him that she's not the same person that she was five years ago.

They agree to accept each other as they are now and share a hug.

Back at his own hideout, Malcolm Merlyn removes the hood of his archer costume.

Walter checks in at his office. After taking a call from Felicity, he gets into the elevator and the other passenger injects him with a knockout drug.

Moira demands a meeting with Malcolm, well aware that he's had Walter abducted. Malcolm promises that Walter won't be harmed and that he will never know that Moira is involved. When she complains, Malcolm reminds her that the Tempest Organization is only six months away from rebuilding the city to their dreams. Moira realizes that Malcolm feels nothing despite the fact that their plans will cost thousands their lives, but Malcolm tells her that he'll feel a sense of accomplishment, while she'll have Walter when it's over.

In the hospital room, Oliver admits to Diggle that he failed the city, but the bodyguard reminds him that he saved five lives. He figures that Oliver will capture the archer, but Oliver believes that the person he has to find and take care of is the man who wrote the list.

# Burned

Season 1

Episode Number: 10

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Wednesday January 16, 2013  
Writer: Ben Sokolowski, Moira Kirland  
Director: Eagle Egilsson  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Guest Stars: Annie Ilonzeh (Joanna), Andrew Dunbar (Garfield Lynns/Firefly), Danny Nucci (Fire Chief), Fraser Corbett (Lt. David Ellet), Michael Daingerfield (Ned Foster), Freda Perry (Wealthy Patron), Jeffrey C. Robinson (Beta Unit Soldier), Jacqueline Samuda (TV Host), Ramon Terrell (Danny de la Vega), Lee Vincent (Kelton)  
Production Code: 2J7310  
Summary: Oliver, his confidence undermined by his defeat at the hands of the Dark Archer, goes up against a psychologically traumatized firefighter. The man has started committing acts of arson while calling himself Firefly. Meanwhile, Thea tries to cheer her mother up and Tommy throws a benefit for the firefighters.



At a factory fire, firefighters are dealing with the blaze, and one of them, Danny de la Vega, is busy clearing the upper levels. A man in a fireproof suit comes up to Danny and sprays him with turpentine. He then sets Danny on fire, watches him burn for a moment, and walks away.

Oliver is in his lair exercising while remembering his defeat at the hands of the Dark Archer. When he tries shooting at a tennis ball, he misses. Diggle comes in and asks how he's doing, but Oliver avoids the question and asks if he's had any luck finding Walter. The bodyguard admits that his contacts haven't had any

luck in the last six weeks and Oliver figures that Walter is dead. He then asks Oliver what he plans to do now that he's recovered. Oliver says that he has plenty of time to deal with the people on Robert's list and that his family comes first.

Oliver escapes while Yao Fei holds off Deathstroke and his men until they defeat him.

At CNRI, Laurel is talking with Joanna when Quentin and the fire chief come in with bad news. They inform Joanna that her brother Danny is dead. As Joanna breaks into tears, Laurel goes to comfort her friend.

That night, Oliver comes into the study and finds Moira going through old photos of her and Walter. He suggests that they get some takeout but she turns down his offer. Out in the TV room, Oliver sits down with Thea, who explains that Moira acted the same when Robert and Oliver were lost at sea. It was Walter who eventually brought her out of her depression by taking her for lunch. Thea wonders if Walter simply had a mid-life crisis, cheated on Moira, and decided not to return, but clearly doesn't believe it. As they talk, the news comes on and a commentator

points out that crime in the city has dropped since the Hood began his vigilante activities. The commentator wonders what has happened to the vigilante in the last six weeks.

When Laurel returns home, she finds Tommy waiting for him. She notices the note he's been writing asking for drawer space and tells him that it's not a good time. Joanna arrives and tells Laurel that she thinks that Danny was murdered. Laurel points out that when Sarah died, she had a hard time accepting that it was an accident and came up with murder theories. However, Joanna explains that a contact at the fire department got her the incident report. Danny's coat was covered in turpentine even though the factory didn't store turpentine, and the heat that killed Danny was far hotter than the surrounding fire.

The next day, Laurel visits Quentin at this office and tells him that another firefighter, Leo Barnes, died under the same unusual circumstances. Quentin doesn't think that it's police business and tells her that the fire department is looking into it on their own. Quentin's CSU tech, Kelton, comes in with the Hood's cell phone and admits that he's had no luck tracing it. He sets it down on Quentin's desk and leaves. Once her father turns her back, Laurel picks it up and takes it with her. Later, she calls the Hood and asks him for help. He comes to her apartment and she asks where he's been. The vigilante ignores the question and asks what she wants, and Laurel tells him about how Danny may have been murdered. When the Hood reminds her that she once called him a remorseless killer, Laurel asks if it's true. Oliver ignores her question and says that he'll look into Danny's death.

Oliver goes to the warehouse the next day and finds Diggle exercising. He tells his bodyguard that Laurel wants his help and Diggle agrees to check with his contacts. When he wonders what to do with the information, Oliver tells him to pass it on to the police and Diggle suggests that Oliver should be back out on the streets fighting crime. Before Oliver can respond, they hear Tommy arguing with someone up in the future club site. Oliver goes up and Tommy tells him that they may need to find a new contractor. He then suggests that they host a fundraiser gala to raise money for the firefighters' families, using the club for the party, and an impressed Oliver agrees.

At CNRI, Laurel talks to Joanna and suggests that she take some time off, but Joanna reminds her friend that she kept working when Sarah died. Quentin comes in and tells Laurel that he knows she took the phone and asks for it back. He reminds her that the Hood is a killer but Sarah doesn't believe it and explains that she's trying to help Joanna get closure. When she asks if Quentin would have wanted the same when Sarah died, he tells her that he wouldn't have gone behind his family's backs to do it.

When Oliver returns home, he finds Moira meeting with Ned Foster, Queen Consolidated's COO. He warns Moira that the company's stock is tanking because of the uncertainty following Walter's disappearance, and reminds her that he's the second CEO to disappear in five years. Once Ned leaves, Moira tells Thea and Oliver that she has no interest in taking over as CEO. Once she leaves, Oliver tells Thea that Moira will be fine but doesn't appear entirely convinced. Diggle comes in and tells Oliver about a phony dentist's appointment so he has an excuse to leave. As they head out, Diggle explains that his contacts checked the eyewitnesses, who spotted a pickup at the scene of the factory fire. There's been a new fire at a chemical plant and the same pickup truck has been spotted outside. Oliver doesn't want to get involved and would rather leave it to the police, but Diggle tells him that they're the only ones who can get there in time to do anything.

As Oliver tries to start a fire, he hears a mercenary searching the woods for him. He puts out the fire and hides, but the mercenary spots the steaming ashes and calls in that he's found something. A firefighter clears out the upper floor and the mystery arsonist attacks him, knocking him over the fire. When the firefighter, Ellet, tries to hang on, the arsonist lets him drop to his death in the flames below. Oliver arrives as the Hood, just too late to save Ellet, but takes on the arsonist. The man easily knocks Oliver down and reaches for a firebomb, and Oliver sees a firefly tattoo on his attacker's wrist. Before Oliver can move, the arsonist throws the firebomb down and escapes behind the flame barrier.

Later, Oliver recovers and sits in the darkness, remembering.

Oliver finally manages to force himself to attack the mercenary. The struggle ends in the confusion, roll down a hill. The mercenary lands on a rock while Oliver falls into a nearby stream.

Oliver calls Laurel and tells her about the firefly tattoo, and that all the men in the company have the same tattoo. Laurel wonders what she should do with the information and Oliver tells

her to do whatever she would have before she met him.

Diggle meets Oliver back at the basement and suggests that Oliver isn't at 100%. He attacks Oliver to test his theory, but Oliver easily defeats him so Diggle figures the problem isn't physical. He suggests that the Dark Archer undermined Oliver's confidence and tells him that he needs to control his fear. Before Oliver can respond, Tommy sends a text message and Oliver breaks off the conversation to deal with it.

Tommy wants Oliver to check on the guest list for the gala so Oliver goes to the firehouse. He runs into Laurel, who came there to help Joanna by cleaning out Danny's locker, and she thanks Oliver for volunteering his club site. He brings up the drawers and Laurel is surprised that they're having a personal discussion about her relationship with someone else. She admits that she's an all-or-nothing kind of person, just like Oliver, and figures that's why they scared each other off. Oliver reluctantly agrees and Laurel goes inside.

Laurel meets with the chief and asks him about the company firefighters that all wore the same firefly tattoo. The chief admits that the company was dispersed to other firehouse, but Laurel points out that four of them have died in the last few weeks. Intrigued, Oliver comes back and overhears them talking as the chief talks about the Nodell Tower tragedy. The building burned down two years ago due to shoddy construction materials, killing 34 civilians and four firemen. One of the men who died in the blaze was "firefly" firefighter Garfield Lynns. The chief finds the whole thing uncomfortable and walks off rather than discuss it further. When Laurel walks out, Oliver follows her and asks what's going on, but she refuses to explain. Once she's alone, she calls the Hood, and Oliver answers on his phone. She wonders what she should do now and Oliver tells her he'll take it from there.

Oliver wakes up before he drowns and discovers that the mercenary died in the fall.

That night, Thea tells her mother that they're going out and refuses to buy her excuse that she's too tired. When Moira tells her daughter that he has no idea what she's going through, Thea points out that she also lost a father and a stepfather. She's worried about Walter but has to spend her time worrying about Moira. When Moira says that she didn't ask for help, Thea complains that Moira hasn't asked her for anything or expected anything of her. Moira tells her to stop talking to her mother like that and Thea tells her to start acting like a mother.

At the warehouse, Oliver checks the records and tells Diggle that Garfield was the first of the Fireflies to die. Diggle is more concerned with apologizing for his earlier comments. Oliver admits that he has fought and faced death before, but this time he was afraid because he had something to lose. When he fought the Dark Archer, he remembered his family and friends and worried what would happen to them if he died. Diggle suggests that Oliver's family and friends give him strength, rather than act as a weakness. Oliver thinks it over and then confirms that all of the surviving Fireflies had an alibi at the time of Danny's death. That leaves the supposedly dead Garfield, and Oliver has confirmed that someone of the bodies were too badly burned to be identified so Garfield was presumed dead.

At the gala that night, Tommy greets Laurel as she arrives. He tells her that they're okay with the drawer situation as Oliver comes over. He tries to apologize to her privately, but they're interrupted when the chief comes over and thanks Oliver for the gala.

Oliver gets directly to the point and asks him if they ever found Garfield's body. The chief insists that he acted in the best interests of his men, ordering them out, but Garfield stayed behind to try and put out the fire. When he admits that he left Garfield to burn, Oliver tells him that the firefighter is still alive... and out for revenge.

Garfield comes in wearing his costume and a woman screams when she sees his hideously burned features. He sets the building on fire, removes his helmet, and advances on the chief. As Tommy gets the guests out, Garfield tells Oliver and Laurel to get out. As they leave, Garfield douses the chief with his turpentine accelerant. Oliver slips away to the basement while Tommy finds Laurel and tries to get her out. However, burning wreckage cuts off their escape route.

An angry Garfield tells the chief that he lost his nerve and abandoned him to the fires. After the fire died down, someone found Garfield but was unable to identify him because of the burns. He was placed in intensive care until he recovered, and now he plans to kill the chief, alone and by fire just as Garfield "died." Garfield takes out a lighter, lights it, and throws it at the chief.

Oliver arrives just in time to shoot it out of the air. As the chief runs, Oliver hesitates and then asks Garfield to let him help.

Touched, Garfield thanks him... but says that it's already too late for him because he's been burned. He turns and walks into the fire, his turpentine igniting and consuming his body.

The next day, the news broadcasts are filled with stories about the Hood and how he saved dozens of gala guests. As Thea and Oliver watch, Thea is surprised that Oliver is smiling given that his new club burned down. He points out that it was under construction and he can easily start over again. Moira comes in wearing a power suit and tells her children that she's going to take the position of CEO after all. She thanks them for changing her mind and promises that she won't rest until she finds Walter.

At CNRI, Joanna prepares to take a leave of absence to help her mother with her grief over Danny. Before she goes, Joanna gives Laurel Danny's badge and asks her to find a way to get it to the Hood. She's sure that the Hood is a hero no matter what the police say. Quentin arrives to apologize to Laurel, admitting that it's a good thing the Hood was there yet again to protect there. Despite her earlier claim that the Hood took the phone, Quentin figures that she still has it and Laurel reluctantly hands it over. He starts to leave and then gives it back and says that it might be better that she keep it since the Hood keeps saving her life.

When Quentin returns to the station, Kelton tells him that the bug in the cell phone speaker is in place and the detective can listen in on any conversations. The CSU tech admits that Quentin using Laurel as bait is hardcore.

At the warehouse, Oliver remembers more of what happened on the island...

Oliver hides the mercenary's body in the bushes and takes his belongings. In the vest pockets, Oliver finds a map of the area and a set of keys.

Diggle meets Oliver at the warehouse and Oliver thanks him for what he said earlier... and then picks up Robert's journal and says that it's time to go hunting.



## Trust But Verify

Season 1

Episode Number: 11

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired:	Wednesday January 23, 2013
Writer:	Gabrielle Stanton
Director:	Nick Copus
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Byron Mann (Yao Fei), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Marrett Green (TV Anchorman)
Guest Stars:	Ben Browder (Ted Gaynor), Sebastian Dunn (Edward Fyers), Christie Laing (Carly Diggle), Colin Lawrence (Paul Knox), Thomas Cadrot (Cop 1), Terry Chen (Soldier), Ernest Jackson (Driver), Jae Lee (Cavanaugh), Melissa Roxburgh (Blake), Drew Tanner (Rookie), Valerie Tian (Morgan)
Production Code:	2J7311
Summary:	Oliver and Diggle are at odds when Diggle's former commanding officer is next on the list. Meanwhile, Thea notices when Moira and Malcolm spend time together, while Tommy and Laurel have dinner with Tommy's father.



Armored guards are making a delivery through Starling City when a man in battle fatigues and wearing a balaclava steps out onto the road in front of them. A van pulls up behind them, blocking their retreat, and the man in front fires a gas grenade in through the window. The two men are forced to get out and the robbers shoot them dead and then take the money and drive off.

The next day, Thea is at the manor planning for her 18th birthday party and hinting that she'd like a convertible. Moira tells her that it isn't happening and Oliver agrees. Thea and Moira leave to

meet with the party planner while Tommy arrives to see Oliver.

They talk about Moira and Oliver tells his friend that Thea has mentioned that Moira is acting erratically. As they talk, the news plays in the background and Oliver see a report about the armored car robbery.

Later, Oliver meets Diggle at the warehouse and tells him about the armored robbery. He plays back the footage from the nearby CCTV camera and they both realize that the robbers used standard military tactics. Oliver tells Diggle that he ran a background check on people with the training and came across the name Ted Gaynor at Black Hawk Security. Diggle recognizes the man as his commanding officer in Afghanistan, and Oliver tells him that Gaynor is on Robert's list. The bodyguard doesn't believe it and tells Oliver that Gaynor offered him a job with Black Hawk six months ago. Oliver insists that he can trust the list no matter who wrote it and tells Diggle that he's going to ask Gaynor a few pointed questions.

Oliver takes the clothing, map, and gun from the mercenary that he killed and puts on the clothing, including the balaclava to cover his face. He then follows the man's trail back toward

the camp and goes in. Another masked mercenary grumbles about the food and figures that Oliver is new, and Oliver asks about the captive Yao Fei. The mercenary says that Yao Fei was taken to the other camp and offers him a ride there. As they prepare to leave, Fyers comes over and gets in the truck to drive to the camp with them.

Up in the warehouse, Tommy is overseeing construction when Malcolm calls him. He defends his actions cutting Tommy off, saying he forced him to get a job for the first time in his life, but Tommy isn't impressed. Malcolm suggests that they have dinner that night and asks Tommy to bring Laurel along. As Tommy thinks it over, Malcolm admits that he was harsh with Tommy but that he still wants the two of them to be close. Tommy agrees to ask Laurel about coming and hangs up.

That night, Oliver breaks into Black Hawk and takes out the guards. He finds Gaynor, knocks him down, and tells him that they're going to talk. Before he can begin questioning Gaynor, Diggle arrives and holds Oliver at gunpoint. Oliver shoots out the lights and escapes, and Diggle makes sure that his former CO is okay. Gaynor assures Diggle that the job is as good as his if he wants it, and Diggle wonders why the Hood came after Gaynor when he's only been hunting rich criminals. Shrugging, Gaynor asks Diggle what he thinks and Diggle figures that the Hood made a mistake.

When Diggle gets back to the warehouse, he confronts Oliver, who insists that the names on the list are legitimate because his father told him. Diggle points out that Robert died before Oliver found the list, Oliver says that he found out the list was accurate after he left the island. He insists that he believe in the list, since he's lied to his family and friends to hunt down the men on it. Diggle tells Oliver that he's accepted Gaynor's invitation to join Black Hawk and plans to prove that his friend is innocent. When Oliver wonders what he'll do if Ted is guilty, Diggle insists that Oliver owes him at least that much.

Fyers asks Oliver for a report on the island, unaware of who he is beneath the mask. Oliver manages to give an answer but Fyers, suspicious, asks if he came by sub. Realizing that it's a trap, Oliver says that he came on a plane and Fyers is apparently satisfied.

The next day, Moira and Thea are shopping for dresses and the talk turns to Robert. Thea is clearly still sad at her father's death five years. Meanwhile, Malcolm calls Moira and demands a meeting. She says that she's with her daughter but reluctantly agrees anyway. When Moira tells Thea, her daughter complains, reminding Moira that she promised to be there, but Moira insists that it's business that can't wait.

Tommy goes to CNR to tell Laurel about Malcolm's dinner invitation. He figures that his father is up to something but Laurel suggests that Malcolm may be sincere. He appreciates the fact that she looks for good in people and Laurel agrees to go.

That night, Moira meets Malcolm at Queen consolidated. He tells her that he's having a problem with Carl Ballard, who is breaking their arrangement and planning to gentrifying The Glades. Malcolm wants Moira to deal with Ballard but Moira only agrees if Malcolm can prove that Walter is still alive. She refuses to take his word and Malcolm agrees. As they leave, they're unaware that Thea has been watching them.

Diggle and Gaynor meet at Carly's diner and they talk about old times. Gaynor's co-worker, Paul Knox, comes in and reminds Gaynor that they have an appointment. Diggle clearly recognizes Knox, and after the man leaves, Gaynor says that everyone deserves a chance to prove that they've changed, and he gave Knox the job so that he could prove he had changed.

Oliver is in his study accessing a security fob that he took from Gaynor earlier. The barges in and says that they have to talk, and accuses Moira of having an affair with Malcolm. She explains that Moira met with Malcolm when Robert was alive and that it's happening all over again. Oliver doesn't believe it and Thea warns him that their mother isn't the saint that he thinks she is. Once Thea leaves, Oliver tells Moira Thea's suspicions and Moira tells him that Robert cheated on her. She has never told Thea because she didn't want to spoil her daughter's memory of her father, and asks Oliver not to tell Thea. When Oliver wonders why Thea would suspect the two of them together in the first place, Moira admits that she meets with Malcolm occasionally to get his advice and Oliver drops the matter.

Once they arrive at the camp, Oliver slips away to the prisoner cells. As he looks for Yao Fei, Fyers knocks him out from behind and pulls off his mask, well aware that Oliver was posing as the mercenary.

Tommy and Laurel have dinner with Malcolm and they talk about Tommy's childhood. Malcolm admits that he likes Laurel and that his wife would have. When she tries to avoid talking about how she died, Malcolm says that there's no reason to avoid talking about the fact that she was murdered.

Oliver goes to Felicity's office at Queen Consolidated and asks her to examine the security fob. He claims that it's a clue in a scavenger hunt and asks her to decrypt it. Felicity warns him that it has military-grade security protocol and traces it back to Black Hawk. Oliver promises Felicity a bottle of rare wine if she can decrypt it and leaves.

Laurel thanks Malcolm for dinner and he asks Tommy to sign some papers before he leaves. Tommy checks the papers and discovers that they're legal papers to sell off his mother's free clinic. When Tommy insists that the free clinic was the most important thing in the world to his mother, Malcolm says that it wasn't as important as Tommy thinks. Tommy realizes that the dinner was just a set up so that Malcolm could get his signature, tells Malcolm that he'll never change, and leaves. As Laurel goes after him, Malcolm explains that he's trying to teach Tommy that the world is a harsh place. Laurel doesn't believe him but Malcolm angrily tells her that his wife learned the same lesson when a robber shot her in the head and left her dying in the street.

Gaynor shows Diggle around the Black Hawk motor pool and they discuss Knox. Diggle knows Knox from Afghanistan and doesn't trust him, but Knox insists that he wants to give his former squad mate a second chance. If not, he figures that Knox would be out on the street robbing liquor stores.

Felicity finishes checking the security fob and calls Oliver to tell him that it has a directory with the routes of the seven armored car companies in town. She suggests that they give the information to the police and Oliver tells her to send it to him and he'll hand it over personally.

The robbers hit another armored car using the same tactics as before. The Hood arrives and opens fire, hitting one of the three men with an arrow to the chest. The leader fires at the Hood with his grenade launcher, and Oliver manages to block the impact with a trashcan. The blast knocks him back and the leader and the other man grab the wounded man and get him in the van. As Knox drives off, they realize that the man needs medical treatment.

At the birthday party at the manor, everyone is partying and Oliver gives Thea the keys to her new convertible. She admits that she wishes Robert was there and Oliver tells her that if their father was there, he would say Thea was beautiful. As Thea goes to greet some friends, Diggle arrives and talks to Oliver privately. Oliver assures Diggle that Gaynor wasn't the man leading the robbery and Diggle confirms his theory, since Diggle was with him at the time of the robbery. They figure that Knox is the one in charge and Oliver figures that one of the Black Hawk vans will have blood in it from the wounded man. Diggle insists on checking it himself and tells Oliver that he'll call him if he needs help.

As Thea dances, her friends Blake and Morgan come over to congratulate her and give her a packet with a new designer drug, Vertigo.

Thea figures that she should hide it in her room before her mom sees it. Meanwhile, Malcolm talks to Moira privately and shows her a photo of Walter before leaving. When Thea comes up, she sees them together and angrily accuses Moira of having an affair in her father's home. Moira insists that nothing is going on between them but Thea tells her mother that she wishes she was the one who had died and storms out of the party.

Digger checks the vans in the motor pool and finds one with van inside. Knox comes in and holds Diggle at gunpoint, and explains that they detected someone hacking the security system. Gaynor steps out of the shadows and explains that he's on a mission. Diggle doesn't believe it but Gaynor explains that his life has been nothing since he came back from Afghanistan and returned to civilian life. Now he's stuck guarding spoiled rich brats and wants Diggle to join him. They need him to replace the wounded man since he's qualified with the weapons and tactics. Diggle refuses and Gaynor has his men Cavanaugh bring Carly out. If Diggle doesn't cooperate then they'll kill her first and then Diggle.

At the manor, Oliver listens in on the exchange via the bug that he planted on Diggle earlier.

Later, Diggle steps out onto the street and prepares to shoot the armored car. Gaynor and Knox watch from the van and hold onto Carly. Diggle prepares to aim but then freezes and the van drives past him. Gaynor and Knox get out and prepare to kill Diggle, but he points out that he's the one holding a grenade launcher. He fires at them and the blast knocks them down. Carly

runs off and Gaynor goes after her, and Diggle goes after Gaynor. Knox prepares to shoot Diggle in the back, but Oliver arrives and takes him out.

Diggle corners Gaynor in an alleyway but the former CO turns, confident that Diggle won't shoot him. Oliver arrives and shoots Gaynor in the chest. Diggle tells his friend that he knows that Oliver put the bug on him at the party and wishes that Oliver had trusted him. Oliver says that he does trust him, but he never trusted Gaynor. As the police arrive, Oliver slips away and Diggle finds Carly.

Thea goes driving in her new car and just misses a passing car. She goes off the road and totals her car. When she's taken to the hospital, the staff call Moira and Oliver. When they arrive, Thea tells them that she's fine except for some bumps and bruises. When Moira asks if she remembers what happened, Thea angrily tells her to go away.

The next day, Tommy is at Laurel's apartment and she tells him that Malcolm has been trying to call her as well as him. Laurel thinks that Malcolm may be trying to protect him but Tommy explains that after his mother died, Malcolm left for two years and let him entirely alone.

At his secret base, Malcolm looks regretfully at a photo of himself and his family in younger days, and then sets it aside.

Back at the warehouse, Diggle tells Oliver that that he told the police the truth, mostly, and that they know he was coerced. He admits that he was wrong about Gaynor and Oliver admits that Diggle was right about how he doesn't trust people after what happened on the island. He wants Diggle as a partner because he always sees the best in people. Oliver gives Diggle the list and the bodyguard crosses Gaynor off of the list. However, then he hands it back and tells Oliver that he doesn't want to know who any of the other names are unless Oliver tells him.

Later, Oliver goes to the hospital as Thea is discharged. He tells her that he believes Moira's claim that she isn't having an affair with Malcolm, but Thea doesn't believe it. The police arrive, interrupting them, and inform them that the doctor detected Vertigo in Thea's system when she was admitted. They arrest her for driving under the influence of a narcotic and take her away.

Fyers has his men put Oliver in a cage and explains that he saw the truth in Oliver's eyes despite the mask. He reminds Oliver that he warned him about Yao Fei, and the mercenary Oliver met removes his mask... revealing that he's Yao Fei.

# Vertigo

Season 1

Episode Number: 12

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Wednesday January 30, 2013  
Writer: Wendy Mericle, Ben Sokolowski  
Director: Wendy Stanzler  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moira Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Byron Mann (Yao Fei), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak)  
Guest Stars: Janina Gavankar (McKenna Hall), Sebastian Dunn (Edward Fyers), Serge Houde (Judge Brackett), Eugene Lipinski (Alexi Leonov), Eileen Pedde (Doctor), Seth Gabel (The Count), Barry Nerling (Mechanic), Kurt Evans (Alex Salese), David Quinlan (Reporter), Jeffrey C. Robinson (Deathstroke), Patrick Sabongui (Street Dealer), Monte Thompson (Thug), Robert Weiss (Court Clerk)  
Production Code: 2J7312  
Summary: Oliver hunts down a drug dealer known as "The Count" to prevent the distribution of a new drug known as Vertigo. . . after Thea has been arrested for using it. While Oliver turns to a former girlfriend and current vice cop for help, Moira defends Thea and Felicity learns more about Moira.



The Hood chases a street dealer through the alleyways of Starling City and finally pins him to a tower as he tries to climb away.

The Hood demands to know who is the source of Vertigo and the street dealer finally gives him a name: The Count. Oliver returns to the warehouse and tells Diggle what he's found, and plans to go back out on the streets. Diggle reminds him that Thea's hearing is in a few hours and that she'd rather have Oliver there than looking for the man who gave her the drugs.

Oliver returns to the manor and picks up Thea, who wishes that her father was there. Moira goes with them to the courthouse and their attorney, Alex Salese, informs Judge Brackett that the district attorney has agreed to treat Thea as a juvenile. Brackett refuses, insisting that he should send a message that no one can get away with taking a dangerous new drug. He denies the plea arrangement and insists on going to trial. As the judge talks, Oliver sees Laurel at the back of the courtroom.

When the Queens get home, Moira complains about Brackett but Salese warns them that an appeal probably won't overturn the judge's ruling. Once he leaves, Moira objects and Thea reminds her mother about her affair with Malcolm and walks off. Moira complains to Oliver that Thea isn't taking her trial seriously. Oliver tells Moira that he has something to do and leaves after making sure that she's okay.

As Oliver sits in the mercenaries' cage, Yao Fei comes to see him. When the Asian says nothing, Oliver asks Yao Fei why he saved his life only to turn him in. He asks Yao Fei to let him go but the man says that he can't and walks away.

Oliver goes to the station to talk to Detective Hall in Vice. When he gets there, he realizes that the detective is an old girlfriend, McKenna Hall, who is now working Vice. They discuss the days when they went out clubbing together and then Oliver tells her that he has the name of the supplier. McKenna tells him that the police already know about The Count but they haven't been able to track him down or find anything on him. Oliver asks McKenna to let him know if she finds out anything, for Thea's sake, and his friend agrees. Once he leaves, Quentin comes over and asks McKenna what Oliver was doing.

That night, The Count interrogates the street dealer that the Hood talked to earlier. The dealer insists that he didn't say anything and The Count injects him with a full dose of Vertigo. As the dealer screams in agony, The Count explains that the effects of the drug can last for days and drive a victim mad with pain. He then gives the dealer a gun with one bullet and says that he can either choose to shoot The Count or himself. The dealer kills himself and The Count walks away with his thugs.

When Tommy wakes up, he finds Laurel in the kitchen review the files on Thea's arrest. Oliver comes by and Laurel lets him in. He asks if she could have Quentin call in a favor with Brackett while he tries to find an alternative. Laurel warns that it won't do any good but says that she'll do what she can. When she goes to the station, Quentin refuses to help. He's glad to see a Queen pay for a crime that they've committed. When Laurel reminds him that Sarah broke the law and he helped her, Quentin ruefully admits that if he hadn't then she might never have boarded the yacht and died. Laurel disagrees, insisting that she can see the same potential in Thea that Sarah had, and Quentin reluctantly agrees to make some calls.

Oliver and Diggle go to the garage where Alexi Leonov with the Bratva operates. When Alexi wonders what he wants, Oliver gives him a bag filled with money and says that he wants to move into the drug business. He asks Alexi to arrange a meeting with The Count and says that he can give The Count his police file as payment. Alexi agrees but only if Oliver does him a favor and proves his sincerity. He has his mechanic bring a prisoner out and tells Oliver to kill him. Diggle hesitates but Oliver chokes the man to death and Alexi thanks him.

Yao Fei takes Oliver to a circle where Deathstroke is fighting one of the prisoners while his fellow mercenaries cheer. Deathstroke easily defeats the man and then kills him on Fyers' orders. Yao Fei then shoves Oliver into the circle and Fyers tells Yao Fei to help build troop unity by fighting Oliver.

Once they take the "corpse" outside, Oliver revives the man with an acupuncture touch and then punches him unconscious. He tells Diggle to prepare a new identity for the man and get him out of Starling City. When Diggle wonders if Oliver will show up as the Hood at the rendezvous, Oliver explains that he doesn't want to blow his connection to the Bratva. He'll go there as himself and buy the Vertigo. As they leave, Alexi calls The Count and sets up the meeting.

At the manor, Laurel meets with Thea and Oliver and tells them that her father got Brackett to give Thea 500 years of community service and two years on probation. However, Thea will fall under Laurel's legal responsibility for those two years. Thea refuses and Laurel tells her to call if she changes her mind. Once she leaves, Oliver warns Thea that she's in trouble but she says that she wants to go to jail and ruin Moira's life for betraying Robert. Oliver finally tells his sister that their father cheated on Moira.

Thea doesn't believe it but Oliver says that Robert told him that he wasn't the man that they thought just before he died. Shocked, Thea tells Oliver to leave her alone and walks off. Moira, who has overheard the entire thing, complains to Oliver. He insists that Thea is old enough to hear the truth, but Moira disagrees. Once she leaves, Diggle comes in and tells Oliver that Alexi called to say that the meeting is on.

That night, Oliver and Diggle wait with Alexi, who explains that The Count got his name from leaving puncture marks on the necks of the runaways and prostitutes that he used to develop Vertigo. The Count arrives and thanks Oliver for the file, but says that the police are of no concern to him. Oliver explains that he wants to have a drug to sell to the guests at his new night club. The Count agrees to make the deal and takes out the drugs. He explains that 56 people died developing the drug and takes the money. Quentin and his men pull up and order everyone to surrender. Diggle and Oliver take cover while The Count shoves past his men and runs for the

subway entrance. Oliver goes after him and The Count jabs him with two syringes of Vertigo. As Oliver collapses, Diggle runs to him while McKenna drives by and cuts off Alexi as he tries to escape. While the police arrest the Russians, Diggle gets Oliver away.

Back at the warehouse, Diggle gives Oliver an antidote from his island crate. Oliver tries to choke him until Diggle manages to pry his hands loose and give him the antidote.

Yao Fei easily defeats Oliver, kneels next to him, and confirms that he's dead.

The next morning, Oliver discovers that Diggle handcuffed him to the table. Diggle unfastens the cuffs and explains that The Count only managed to inject one of the two syringes. He suggests that Oliver take it easily but Oliver says that he can't abandon Thea and leaves. However, he's surprised to discover that Quentin and McKenna are there. Quentin explains that McKenna saw Oliver the previous night and they demand to know why he was there. Oliver claims that he spend enough money to set up a meeting so he could see The Count's face and give his description to the police. When Quentin asks if he saw The Count's face, Oliver says that he didn't. Disgusted, Quentin refuses to press charges but warns Oliver that the next time he'll go to jail. Oliver thanks Quentin for helping Thea but the detective says that he only did it for Laurel. As McKenna goes, Oliver assures her that he knows she was just doing her job. Once they're alone, Moira complains about what Oliver is doing. He points out that she's only mad because he told Thea the truth about Robert. Moira admits that she wanted to preserve Thea's memories of Robert and Thea apologizes, saying that she understands.

As Oliver goes downstairs to meet with Diggle, he passes out from the drugs.

The next morning, the mercenaries take Oliver's corpse to the edge of the cliff. Yao Fei volunteers to throw it over the cliff into the river below and Fyers agrees. The Asian kneels next to Oliver and then shoves him off the edge.

When Oliver recovers, he and Diggle go to Queen Consolidated and meet with Felicity. Oliver asks her to analyze the drug and determine where the water used to make it came from, claiming that it came from a friend who wants him to invest in an energy drink.

Felicity points out that it's in a syringe and Oliver makes up a lame excuse.

That night, Felicity sends the results to Oliver. She tells him that it came from an abandoned juvenile delinquent center in the East Glades. Oliver is ready to go immediately but Diggle points out that the drug has left him in no condition to shoot. Diggle refuses to let him go unless he can shoot a tennis ball. Oliver tries to draw a bead on it but can't. However, he goes off anywhere, saying that he can still fight without his bow.

At the center, Oliver fights his way past The Count's men, weakened by the drug but still able to hold his own. Meanwhile, the police pull up outside. as they go in, McKenna tells Quentin that her CI has confirmed that The Count is inside.

Oliver make it to the main lab and goes after The Count. The drug supplier insists that he's just doing a public service, and Oliver says that he's doing the same. He knocks The Count's out of his hand with a throwing dart and they fight hand-to-hand. Oliver finally manages to jab The Count with his own drug. Quentin runs in with his men and sees the Hood, and the detective figures that the vigilante is a killer, not a hero. After a moment, Oliver shoves The Count towards them and slips away into the shadows.

The next morning, Oliver drives Thea to CNRI so she can start working there. Thea thanks Laurel for giving her a chance and Laurel puts her to work. Once they're alone, Oliver thanks Laurel for her help and admits that Thea needs a better role model than him. As they talk, McKenna calls Oliver and tells him that The Count will be gone for a long time. They both admit that it was good seeing each other and ring off.

At the hospital, the doctor informs Quentin that The Count has taken a higher dose of Vertigo than anyone has and survived. Despite that, he's still alive but his brain was irreparably damaged. She admits that she has no idea what the long-term effects might be as the orderlies take the raving Count away.

That night Oliver waits at a diner and thinks of his past.

Oliver wakes up when he hits the water and swims to shore. He remembers Yao Fei tapping him on the chest and reviving him, and finds a map with directions hidden in his jacket.

Felicity arrives for the meeting that she arranged and tells Oliver that she trusts him even though she knows that he's been lying to her. Oliver tells her that she can trust him and she shows him the book that Walter found in Moira's belongings. As Oliver thumbs through it, Felicity

tells Oliver that Walter gave it to her right before he disappeared, and she worried that doing so may have cost him his life.



## Betrayal

Season 1

Episode Number: 13

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Wednesday February 06, 2013  
Writer: Lana Cho, Beth Schwartz  
Director: Guy Norman Bee  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Roger R. Cross (Detective Hilton), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)  
Guest Stars: Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), David Anders (Cyrus Vanch), Agam Darshi (Anastasia), Ona Grauer (Vivian), Adrian Hughes (Malcolm's Bodyguard), Bill Croft (Grizzled Man), Marrett Green (TV Reporter), Jessica Schreier (Woman), John Shaw (George Wolfman), Lee Vincent (Kelton)  
Production Code: 2J7313  
Summary: Infamous criminal Cyrus Vanch plans to take on The Hood to reestablish his reputation as Starling City's leading crime lord. Meanwhile, Oliver confronts his mother over the copy of the list that Walter found, and Quentin unintentionally endangers Laurel.



Crime lord Cyrus Vanch is released from Iron Heights prison on a technicality and his girlfriend Vivian picks him up. They then go to the home of Cyrus' lawyer, George Wolfman, and Cyrus points out that Cyrus didn't keep him out of jail. George insists that there have been a number of unforeseen events, including the appearance of The Hood, and Cyrus hugs him in understanding... and then kills him with a knife. He then tells Vivian to set up George's home as his new base of operation.

At the warehouse, Oliver shows Diggle the copy of Robert's book that Walter gave to Felicity. Diggle suggests out that Walter finding the book may have led to his abduction, but Oliver doesn't believe that Moira had anything to do with making her husband disappeared. Unconvinced, Diggle suggests that the missing person is typically innocent.

Oliver follows Yao Fei's map directions and finds a downed plane that has clearly been on the island for several years. When he goes inside, a man drops down on him and easily captures him. Oliver informs him that Yao Fei sent him.

Quentin talks to his superior, Lt. Frank Pike, who is giving him a new assignment. When Quentin says that he wants to stay on The Hood's case, Pike points out

that the vigilante has recently been doing more heroic things for the city. He tells Quentin to stay off of the case until he has something solid.

At the manor, Olivier visits Moira and asks her about the boom, claiming that Walter gave it to him before he disappeared. Moira claims that it contains a list of the people who owed Robert favors, and admits that she didn't know Robert as well as she thought.

Oliver insists on finding out more about the book and the list, but Moira throw sit in the fire and warns that it's dangerous to keep asking questions.

Thea goes to CNRI for her first day of community service under Laurel's supervision. Laurel introduces the girl to Anastasia, who is on a pro bono assignment, and Anastasia tells Laurel that Cyrus was released. CNRI was notified since they represent a citizens' advocacy group that tried to keep Cyrus in prison. Laurel wants to call DA Kate Spencer but Anastasia says that she's already talked to Spencer and the DA doesn't want to hear from them unless they have something on Cyrus. Tommy calls Laurel and invites her to come out with her to sample some chefs for the club, but Laurel says that she has to call someone and says that she'll go out with him the next night.

At the warehouse, Oliver tells Diggle what happened and insists that his mother burned the book to protect him. As they argue, Laurel calls and asks Oliver to gather evidence against Cyrus. Oliver points out that he doesn't gather evidence but Laurel insists that The Hood is the only one who can help her. as Oliver leaves to help her, Diggle asks if he's running away from the truth about Moira or trying to help Laurel, and Oliver goes without a word.

CTU tech Kelton informs Quentin that after listening in on the bugged cell phone, he's confirmed that Laurel is meeting with The Hood. Quentin starts assembling a task force to go after the vigilante.

Cyrus and Vivian are having dinner at Wolfman's home and discussing how he plans to step into the power vacuum left by the deaths within the Triads and the Bertinelli organization. Meanwhile, Oliver takes out the guards on patrol and finds a transmitter arrow into the wall near Cyrus. When Oliver fights another guard and the man's gun goes off, Cyrus hears the noise and spots the arrow. He pulls it out of the war and tells Vivian that he's learned that the best way to earn respect is to take out the biggest threat.

Laurel and Tommy are preparing to go out when Laurel gets a call from The Hood. He gives her the address of a building to meet at it and Laurel promises to be there. Meanwhile, Quentin listens in and then tells his task force that they're to use rubber bullets to keep Laurel unharmed, but to do whatever it takes to capture The Hood. As he prepares to go, Hilton warns Quentin that Laurel won't be happy when she learns that her father used her as bait. Quentin insists that Laurel will understand and that in any case, she's disobeying his orders to stay away from the vigilante. Meanwhile, Laurel tells Tommy that she has some work to take care of and will meet him in a few hours.

Diggle arranges to take the place of Moira's driver and offers to driver her around. She has him drop her off at a restaurant and tells him that she won't. Once she goes inside, Diggle follows her in only to discover that she's attending a friend's birthday party. When Moira asks why he's there, Diggle says that he looking for the restroom.

Laurel meets The Hood on the roof and he gives her the recording he made of Cyrus' plans. Quentin and his men storm the roof and The Hood grabs Laurel and uses her as a shield. After giving her a whispered apology, The Hood leaps off the roof to the patio below and ducks into the building. Quentin goes after him only for the vigilante to knock him out. When his squad gets him back to the station, Laurel accuses him of betraying her to get at The Hood. When Quentin reminds her that she disobeyed his orders, Laurel points out that she bugged the phone after warning her and he wanted her to contact The Hood. Disgusted, Laurel slams the cell phone down on the desk and walks away.

Back at the warehouse, Diggle warns Oliver that he's not seeing straight, but Oliver refuses to discuss it. When Diggle informs him that he's keeping Moira under surveillance, Oliver objects but Diggle insists that someone needs to look objectively look at Moira.

Laurel meets Tommy outside the station and she tells him what happened. He's surprised to learn that she has been meeting with The Hood and keeping it secret from him. Tommy figures that Quentin is right and The Hood is dangerous, and tells Laurel that he can sympathize with her over the fact that someone close to her has been lying.

The next morning, Cyrus is watching the news when Vivian informs him that her contact in the police has told her that they can use Laurel as bait to bring The Hood to them.

Tommy visits Oliver at the manor and tells him what happened with Laurel. Oliver is surprised that Laurel is lying to Tommy, and Tommy points out that Laurel has always been intrigued by bad boys like The Hood. Trying to reassure his friend, Oliver tells Tommy to fix things with Laurel before it's too late.

The man at the plane tells Oliver that he has been working with Yao Fei for months, trying to find a way off the island. They found the airfield but Yao Fei was compromised and forced to work with Fyers. The man then gives Oliver a machete and admits that he'll need someone to help him take the airfield now that Yao Fei is gone. He swings at Oliver, testing him, and tells him to fight.

Oliver insists that he's no soldier and that he only killed the mercenary by accident, and he ran when Yao Fei told him to.

Disgusted, the man knocks him unconscious with one punch.

As Laurel leaves a message for Tommy, there's a knock at her door. When she answers it, two of Cyrus' men break in. Laurel manages to fend them both off and runs for the door, only for Cyrus to step in and taser her unconscious.

Diggle drops off Moira at who she claims is her accountant. Once she goes inside, Diggle follows her and sneaks into a supply closet next to the office. Using a listening device, Diggle overhears Moira talking to Malcolm, telling him that she's made sure that Carl Ballard won't interfere with "the undertaking." Malcolm then tells Moira to get rid of the wreckage of Robert's yacht, saying that there's no need to look for evidence of sabotage even though Moira is sure that it happened. Malcolm's bodyguard comes into the closet and sees Diggle, and asks what he's doing there. Diggle claims that he was looking for a place to smoke and shows him the cigarette lighter that he substituted for the listening device.

When Tommy returns to the apartment, he finds it in disarray and discovers The Hood's transmitter arrow stuck in the wall. He takes it to Quentin and they play back a recording of Cyrus telling them to send The Hood to meet with him. Quentin realizes that only someone in the squad could have overheard his earlier conversation with Laurel about The Hood and her connection to the vigilante.

He tells Tommy that he can't use his own men and says that he has to make a call.

Diggle plays Oliver the recording of the conversation between Moira and Malcolm, and Oliver is shocked that the accident with the yacht was no accident. However, he insists that Moira couldn't have been involved. Diggle doesn't believe it and figures that the recording shows that she's involved, but they're interrupted when Quentin calls on the cell phone. He asks The Hood to help him since Cyrus kidnapped Laurel.

The man ties Oliver to a chair and repeats his earlier statement that he needs a second person to help him take the airfield. Since Oliver can't help him, he plans to kill him so he can't be captured and reveal his location to Fyers. Oliver finally injures his hands to pull himself free of the ropes and then punches his captor. Surprised and impressed, the man introduces him as Slade Wilson and says that Oliver might be a fighter after all.

The Hood meets Quentin on a roof and the detective admits that he hates everything that the vigilante stands for. However, he admits that he has no choice but to work with him since someone on the precinct is a mole. The Hood admits that he can't break into Cyrus' new home on his own and tells Quentin that he'll have to help him.

At the home, Cyrus tells Laurel that her time is running out and that he has trained men placed around the house. He's unaware that The Hood is already on the grounds, taking out the men in ones and twos. Meanwhile, Cyrus tells Laurel that he's confirmed that The Hood always carries 24 arrows and flechettes... and he has 25 men. A guard captures The Hood when he runs out of weapons and brings him to Cyrus. Cyrus orders his man to kill the vigilante, but Quentin arrives, kills the last man, and prepares to shoot Cyrus.

Oliver reminds him that he's a cop, not a vigilante, and Quentin gets control of himself and punches Cyrus unconscious while the vigilante slips away.

Quentin takes Laurel back to the station and makes sure that she's okay, and then offers to drive her home. His daughter refuses, saying that she doesn't want to be around him as long as she can't trust him. As Laurel goes to her car, The Hood steps out and asks if she's okay. She says that she is and that her father has the phone back. Laurel assures the vigilante that she knew the risk, but Oliver refuses to let her take them. As Tommy runs up, Oliver slips into

the shadows. Relieved that she's alive and unharmed, Tommy hugs Laurel and assures her that nothing else matters as long as she's okay.

Slade warns Oliver that he'll kill him if he interferes with his escape attempt, but Oliver points out that if he's dead then Slade is trapped. When he asks what they should do next, Slade tells him to pick out a weapon from his supplies. When Oliver goes through them, he finds the black-orange Deathstroke masks and assumes that Slade was the man who tortured him. Slade explains that man is his former partner, and that they're both with Australian Intelligence. They come to the island to rescue Yao Fei.

Back at the warehouse, Oliver reviews Diggle's recording and tells his bodyguard that he can't believe Moira is responsible. Diggle suggests that blind trust can be dangerous and they figure that they need to know what "the undertaking is" and how Moira is involved. Oliver suits up and says that he's going to talk with his mother.

Moira is holding a meeting in her office when The Hood swings in through the window and takes out the guards. He then turns to Moira, accuses her of failing the city, and aims an arrow at her.

## The Odyssey

Season 1

Episode Number: 14

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Wednesday February 13, 2013  
Writer: Greg Berlanti, Andrew Kreisberg, Marc Guggenheim  
Director: John Behring  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Byron Mann (Yao Fei), Sebastian Dunn (Edward Fyers), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Marrett Green (News Reporter)  
Guest Stars: Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Celina Jade (Shado), Jeffrey C. Robinson (Deathstroke), Rhys Williams (II) (Landmine Soldier)  
Production Code: 2J7314  
Summary: Diggle finds himself working with an unlikely ally when Felicity brings a wounded Oliver to the warehouse. As Oliver's life hangs in the balance he remembers his time on the island when he tried to escape with a new ally, Slade Wilson.



At Queen Consolidated, The Hood smashes in through the window of Moira's office and takes out her guards. The vigilante draws on her, tells her that she's failed the city, and asks where Walter is. Moira says that she doesn't know and The Hood asks about the Undertaking. Feigning ignorance, Moira grabs a photo of her family and begs The Hood to spare her for her children's sake. When the vigilante lowers his bow and says he won't hurt her, Moira draws a hidden gun and shoots him. She ducks back down and then peers out, and discovers that The Hood has made his escape.

Down in the parking garage, Felicity gets into her car and finds Oliver in her car, wearing The Hood's costume. He asks her to take him to his father's factory and Felicity agrees. When she gets there, Diggle is watching a newscast about the assault. Felicity tells him what happened and Diggle confirms that Moira's shot just missed Oliver's carotid. He begins treatment using Oliver's own blood that he stored.

Slade takes Oliver out to train in fighting, beating him regularly. As they fight, Slade explains that they have ten days until the supply plane arrives so he has to turn Oliver into a fighter by then. Oliver points out that the mercenaries have guns and Slade gives him his gun and invites him to put it to his head. When Oliver does so, Slade easily disarms him and Oliver shouts that he's giving up. Furious, Slade tells him that they can't give up and tells Oliver that he'll either have to escape or die. He asks Oliver which he chooses to do and Oliver chooses to escape.

When they return to the wrecked plane, Slade shows Oliver satellite photos that Australian Intelligence took of the island. He explains that when Fyers' men shot down their plane, he spent a year there as a captive. Oliver suggests that they rescue Yao Fei but Slade tells him to forget it. He then goes over the airfield on the map and explains that there are ten men on the field and

one in the PTAC tower. The tower has bulletproof glass and Slade can't take the man out before he sounds the alert, so he'll need Oliver to sneak into the tower and kill him. Slade warns Oliver that the supply plane only comes once every three months and if they don't board it, they won't survive for the next plane. As he lies down to sleep, Oliver takes out a photo and looks at it.

Oliver is sleeping in a bed and wakes up to find Laurel in bed next to him. He apologizes to her for sleeping with Sarah and she asks if it hurt when they killed him. Oliver realizes that he's been shot in the head...

... and Slade wakes him up. They grab their equipment and Slade looks at the Deathstroke mask that he wore along with his partner.

They head out for the airfield but Oliver steps on a landmine. He keeps his foot in place and Slade comes back to check on him. As he tries to figure out a way to defuse the land mine, a patrol comes down the path. Slade grabs the equipment on Oliver and hides in the brush. As the patrol comes up the path, Oliver pulls down his balaclava mask and claims to be a fellow mercenary. The mercenaries check on the land mine and Slade leaps out and kills them all. He then shoves Oliver off the land mine, confirming that it's a dud.

At the camp, Yao Fei visits Fyers, who wants him to train the other mercenaries in the use of the bow. Yao Fei hesitantly agrees as Deathstroke comes in, and Fyers tells the Asian that he needs to be fully committed... for her sake.

That night, Oliver tries to start a campfire until Slade finally takes pity on him and lights it with a cigarette lighter. When Oliver looks at Laurel's photo again, Slade asks about her and Oliver admits that he cheated on her. He wants to go back so that he can apologize to her, but Slade warns him that Laurel won't want to take him back because people turn on each other. The agent explains that his partner, Billy Wintergreen, accepted Fyers' offer to join the mercenaries. Wintergreen did it without a moment's hesitation even though he was the godfather to Slade's son. Slade warns Oliver that everyone is out for each other.

Later that night, Oliver and Slade sneak up on the airfield and split up on their separate assignments.

Diggle stitches up Oliver's wound and thanks Felicity for her help. She admits that she had already figured out that Oliver was up to something after he gave her the various bad cover stories. Felicity asks about the vial that they had her examine and Diggle explains it was Vertigo, and thanks to her they took down the Count. When she wonders why they came to her for help, Diggle explains that Oliver has trouble admitting that he needs help.

As Slade picks off the guards one at a time with his sniper rifle, Oliver runs for the tower. When one mercenary spots him, Slade takes the man out before he can sound the alarm. After Slade kills a mercenary coming down from the tower, he draws his sword and attacks the remaining mercenaries. Meanwhile, Oliver runs up the stairs and bursts into the cabin. The radio man on duty easily disarms him and prepares to shoot.

When Oliver's heart stops, Diggle gets out a fibrillator and tries to start it. When they realize that it won't work, Felicity rewires it and Diggle uses it to shock Oliver's heart back to life.

Slade arrives and kills the radio man before he can radio the main camp. After complaining that Oliver screwed up, he gives him a gun and goes to make sure the area is clear. As he waits, Oliver notes a phone on the desk and dials Laurel's number. She answers but Oliver finds himself at a loss for words. Before he can say anything, Slade returns and destroys the phone, warning that Fyers' people could be monitoring the line. The pilot on the supply plane radios the tower and Slade responds. However, when the pilot utters a challenge code, Slade realizes that he has no answer and stalls for time. Oliver recognizes the code as a line from *The Odyssey*, the only book he read in college. He finally manages to remember the next line and Slade uses it. The pilot confirms that he'll be there in three hours.

Once Slade signs off, he tells Oliver that he'll call in an airstrike once they're clear of the island. Oliver insists that he has to go back for Yao Fei, but Slade warns him that whatever Fyers has planned involves Yao Fei. Oliver refuses to abandon the man who saved his life and explains that he's spent his life betraying his family and friends, and he won't be that person anymore. Slade warns Oliver that he has three hours and Oliver asks him to call his family if he doesn't make it back.

When the leads on Oliver come loose, Felicity adjusts them and then notices Oliver's rack of bows. When she points out that The Hood has killed people, Diggle insists that they've only gone after bad people. Felicity asks if it bothers him and Diggle explains that in Afghanistan, he was

assigned to protect a vicious warlord. When insurgents attacked the man, Diggle and his squad were forced to kill them. The one that he killed was an 18-year-old boy. Realizing what he had done, Diggle wondered if he was a good man. Since then, working with Oliver is the first time that he's felt good in a while. Felicity wonders if he's killed anyone and Diggle says that he hasn't, but admits that Oliver has and that casualties are unavoidable in a war.

Oliver goes to Fyers' camp and sees Yao Fao go into the main tent. After a moment, Oliver goes in after his rescuer and tells him that they've found a way off of the island. Yao Fei refuses to go with him, and starts to explain that he's staying on the island because of a woman. Before he can finish, Fyers comes in and Yao Fei knocks Oliver unconscious.

At the airfield, the supply plane comes in for a landing.

At the main camp, the mercenaries form a circle and Yao Fei tosses Oliver into the center. Fyers wonders how he survived and Oliver claims that Yao Fei isn't as strong as he looks. When Oliver wonders what they are going to do with him, Fyers says that they're going to execute him and calls Deathstroke in. Oliver calls the torturer by his real name and reminds him that he used to stand for something. Deathstroke slaps him to the ground but Oliver continues taunting him. The torturer finally prepares to kill Oliver, who offers him triple what Fyers is paying him... and one of the group's jeeps explodes.

As Fyers orders his men to investigate, Slade steps out of hiding and attacks Deathstroke. The two former friends fight back and forth and Slade finally gets the upper hand. He rams his machete into Deathstroke's eye and then grabs Oliver, but Fyers opens fire and hits Slade in the shoulder. Oliver grabs a gun and returns fire, and then leads Slade into the forest. When a mercenary draws a gun on Oliver, he disarms him using the same maneuver that Slade taught him earlier. However, when he takes the man's gun, he can't bring himself to kill his opponent. As they limp off, the supply plane takes off and flies overhead.

Back at the plane, Oliver removes the bullet from Slade's shoulders. Slade figures that the explosions may have encouraged Fyers' employer to order a withdrawal from the island. Now that the plane is gone, Slade tells Oliver that they have to make sure that neither one of them dies. When Oliver points out that earlier Slade thought it was certain death, the agent admits that the man Oliver has become might give them a fighting chance to survive.

Back at the camp, Fyers receives a call from his employer and assures him that he still has Yao Fei under control. The employer warns Fyers that his plans are almost complete and he'll tolerate no interference. Yao Fei returns to the camp and Fyers rewards him for his service by letting him see the prisoner. The Asian goes to a tent and the woman who is tied up within her. His daughter, Shado, asks what is happening and Yao Fei assures her that everything will be okay.

Oliver wakes up and Felicity and Diggle greet him. Felicity upgrades their antique computers and hacks the police computers, erasing the file with Oliver's blood sample that they took from Moira's office. Oliver asks Felicity to join them but she says that she's only there with them so that they can find Walter, who was kind to her. Once they find him, she plans to go back to IT for good.

Oliver thanks her for her help and shakes her hand.

Once Felicity is gone, Diggle warns Oliver that they're putting her life in danger. Oliver insists that they can protect the IT tech, and figures that Moira only shot him because she was shared. Diggle isn't convinced but Oliver explains that when her life was threatened, Moira talked about her children. Oliver admits that none of the men on the list that he went after have ever talked about the children. Diggle warns his employer that they still don't know what the Undertaking is, but Oliver tells him that Moira is off-limits until they find out what is going on. Diggle reluctantly agrees but wonders if Oliver is saying that because he thinks that Moira is innocent, or because he doesn't want to accept the fact that she might be guilty.

The next morning, Oliver returns home and finds Quentin questioning Moira about the incident. When Thea wonders where Oliver was, he claims that he was at the warehouse and the walls blocked his cell phone. Oliver asks Quentin if they have any evidence on the killer's identity and the detective sheepishly admits that there was a screw-up at the lab. Once he leaves, Moira hugs Oliver, who tells her that The Hood will never bother her again.





## Dodger

Season 1  
Episode Number: 15  
Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Wednesday February 20, 2013  
Writer: Beth Schwartz  
Director: Eagle Egilsson  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Christie Laing (Carly Diggle)  
Guest Stars: Kelly Hu (China White), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Janina Gavankar (McKenna Hall), James Callis (Dodger), Chin Han (Frank Chen), Jarod Joseph (Alan Durand), Rekha Sharma (Claire Abbott), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Claude Duhamel (Biker), Dean Paul Gibson (Carl Derenick), Dean Redman (Security Guard 2), Richard Stroh (Security Guard 1)  
Production Code: 2J7315  
Summary: Oliver takes Felicity's advice and asks McKenna out on a date. Meanwhile, Thea befriends a pickpocket named Roy Harper, Moira takes on Malcolm, and a jewel thief who calls himself "Dodger" strikes at one of Oliver's friends.



At the Starling City Museum, security guard Jerry and his partner check on the Sherwood Gem, secure in its case. Jerry tells his partner that the curator wants them to move the gem because of a recent string of robberies. However, once they take the gem out of its case, Jerry knocks out his partner and takes the gem, setting off the alarm. Once he sends the other security guards on a wild goose chase via the radio, Jerry meets with a man lurking in the shadows: Dodger. Once he hands over the gem, Jerry asks Dodger to remove the explosive collar hidden beneath his shirt. Dodger does so and then tasers

Jerry unconscious.

Beneath the club, Oliver is exercising as Felicity goes over his computer systems. She brings up a file on the next person the list, Ken Williams, and Oliver explains that he ran a pyramid scheme and stole millions. When Oliver dons his costume and tries to leave, Felicity overrides the lock and he turns back to demand answers. Felicity tells him that Ken is widowed and has a ten-year-old son to raise. She doesn't want Ken dead and suggests that Oliver might do some actual good rather than taking down rich criminals.

Oliver ignores her and uses his own override to open the lock Angry that Oliver isn't listening, Felicity suggests that she may have made a mistake helping him and leaves.

Slade's gunshot wound has become infected and Oliver decides to go back to Yao Fei's cave and get the herbs he used to cure Oliver's illness. Slade warns him that he won't last an hour in the forest but Oliver points out that he has no choice.

At the manor, Moira meets with an old family friend, Frank Chen. He explains that he's been in China dealing with his business interests but has returned now that the Undertaking is close to completion. Moira tells Frank that she's had second thoughts about her involvement with Malcolm and others since The Hood came after her. She reminds Frank that he got involved because of what happened to his daughter, Amanda, while she and Robert joined the Undertaking to change The Glades and make Starling City a better place. However, she's no longer convinced that's what the Undertaking will accomplish.

Oliver and Diggle visit Felicity at her office at Queen Consolidated and Oliver apologizes for ignoring her earlier. He tells her that he scared Ken into giving the money back and nobody died, while Felicity watches the news. They see a broadcast on Dodger and how he uses explosive collars to take people hostage. Seeing the news, Oliver tells Felicity that he does take on other criminals and asks for her help bringing in Dodger.

The next day, Dodger goes to an art gallery to meet with his fence, Carl Derenick. Derenick takes the ruby but hints that he might not deposit the payment into the thief's Swiss bank account. Dodger takes out the fence's three armed bodyguards using his taser and then shoots Derenick dead for betraying him.

Oliver, Diggle, and Felicity go to Carly's diner to work out how to find Dodger. After Carly stops by to chat, Felicity and Oliver both tell Diggle that his sister-in-law is interested in him. Diggle prefers to focus on the case but finally says that if he asks Carly out then Oliver has to ask McKenna out. Oliver accepts and Diggle goes over to talk to Carly. Felicity suggests that Oliver take advantage of the situation to put a transmitter on McKenna's phone. Meanwhile, Diggle finally asks Carly out on a date and she tells him that it's about time.

Laurel and Thea are getting lunch from a hot dog vendor, and Laurel explains that the man was a former client who CNRI helped because he couldn't afford a lawyer. Thea isn't impressed with the fact that some people need money, but is interrupted when a teenage purse-snatcher grabs her vintage purse and runs off. The two women give chase and corner the thief in an alley. However, he easily climbs over the gate and runs off, leaving his wallet chain snagged on the metal. Laurel finds it and figures that they can use it to trace the purse-snatcher.

Oliver goes to the station to talk to McKenna, who has been promoted since she broke up the Vertigo ring. He slips the transmitter onto her cell phone when she isn't looking and then invites her to dinner. McKenna admits that she's been too busy to go out on a date and, remembering their partying together, accepts Oliver's invitation.

Oliver goes to the cave and gets the herbs. However, as he prepares to leave, an injured man stumbles into the cave. His hands are tied behind his back and he begs Oliver to help him.

Oliver meets with Felicity and Diggle at the lair and they listen in as Quentin calls to tell McKenna that he's looking into Derenick's murder. The sergeant figures that since the bodyguards were tasered like Jerry at the museum, Dodger must be responsible.

Oliver figures that Dodger will be looking for a new fence and they start checking the police records.

When Oliver stops off at the manor to dress for his date, he finds Thea trying to identify the store where the thief bought the wallet chain. She notes that he's nervous and Oliver admits that McKenna knew him before the island. Before Thea can pursue the matter, one of the stores calls her and gives her the buyer's name and address. As Oliver leaves, Thea calls Laurel and tells him that the thief is named Roy Harper.

Diggle takes Carly to a park where they spent time in high school, but then brings up her dead husband, Andy. She tells Diggle that talking about her dead husband on a romantic date isn't a good idea, and complains that Diggle is making things too complicated.

Angry, she walks away from him when he tries to explain.

Oliver and McKenna go to a restaurant and enjoy desert. When she asks him about his time on the island, Oliver turns abrupt and tells her that the choices he made changed him. He dismissively says that he doesn't want to discuss them. As McKenna takes that in, her phone rings. She tells the caller to get her a warrant based on her CI's report and then abruptly leaves, angry at Oliver's treatment of her. Once she's gone, Oliver calls Felicity and has her play back the recording from the transmitter.

The man says that his name is Alan Durand and that he was on a fishing excursion. The boat caught on fire and he was the only one who made it to shore. When he landed, the soldiers captured Alan and beat him, but he managed to escape. Alan then asks Oliver to untie him.

Dodger meets up with a new fence, Claire Abbott, at her warehouse. When she warns him that she has more bodyguards than Derenick did, Dodger assures her that he won't need them if she doesn't betray him. As they haggle over the sale price on the gem, McKenna and a squad of men burst in. McKenna tackles Claire while Dodger slips outside in the confusion. The Hood is waiting for him and fires a warning shot. Dodger refuses to surrender and ducks for cover, and then tosses an exploding collar out to cover his escape.

Back at the hideout, Oliver and Diggle refuse to discuss their dates. Oliver has Felicity pull up the police files on everything that Dodger stole, and she confirms that each item was from the Ominous Decade period under King Ferdinand. Nobody else in Starling City has any period items but Oliver sees a notice for a charity auction and says that they'll set a trap.

Quentin arrests Roy based on Thea's investigation and interrogates him. Laurel and Thea watch through a one-way mirror as Quentin reviews Roy's history of petty crime. Roy claims that his mother was hooked on Vertigo and, even though she's kicked her addiction, she's ill from the damage the drug did to her body. He only steals to pay for her medical bills, and angrily says that he's not rich like some people. Thea considers what Roy is saying and then calls into tell Quentin to dismiss the charges against the thief.

Frank goes back to see Moira and gives her a phone number. Moira asks him to do one more thing: find Walter. Frank agrees but warns her that both of them are damned for what they've done.

That night, Oliver puts a brooch on display for the upcoming charity auction. He and Diggle patrol the crowd, trying to spot Dodger, and realize that McKenna is there with the police. Oliver wisely avoids her and locates Felicity, dressed for the party. She is tracking the brooch's location via a transmitter that she hid on it. They split up and Felicity realizes that someone has taken the brooch. She confronts the thief, Dodger, who says that he'll just take it with him.

Oliver is checking on the brooch when Felicity comes over and tells him that she found Dodger... and reveals that she's wearing one of the thief's explosive collars. When she tells him and Diggle to stay away, they ignore her and Diggle tries to disarm the explosive while Oliver goes after Dodger. Felicity guides Oliver following the tracking unit on the brooch, and Oliver knocks out a biker and takes his helmet and motorcycle.

Oliver closes in on Dodger's car, ducking traffic, and finally takes out the car's tire with a flechette. When Dodger crawls out of the wreckage, he tells Oliver that his mistake will cost him his life. Before he can trigger the remote detonator, Oliver throws a flechette, severing Dodger's median nerve and paralyzing his hand. As Oliver takes the detonator away and Diggle removes the collar, Dodger asks Oliver why he's capturing him when they both rob from the rich. He tries to taser Oliver, who grabs the weapon back on the thief and stuns him, and says that he's not Robin Hood.

Oliver figures that Alan is part of some elaborate trap and refuses to free him. The castaway insists that he was able to escape when the soldiers when to investigate an altercation. Oliver starts to cut the ropes, but then says that he can't because he doesn't know him. With that, Oliver walks out of the cave, leaving Alan behind.

The next day, Diggle links back up with Carly and apologizes, explaining that he was thinking that Andy would be angry if he saw them together. However, Diggle admits that his brother would be even angrier if he did anything to Carly. She tells Diggle that he's overthinking things and should go with his heart, not his head, and Diggle kisses her.

That night, Thea visits Roy at his home in The Glades. When he answers the door, he dismisses her concern as a rich party girl trying to look good. Thea points out that she has a dead father, a missing stepfather, and a damaged brother. Roy concedes the point and admits that he admires her courage for coming to The Glades at night, and then gives her back her purse. As she goes, Roy tells her not to believe every sob story that someone tells the police.

Oliver visits McKenna at the station and apologizes. He explains that he lost a part of himself on the island, the part that enjoys life, and wonders if he's not worthy of being with anyone. McKenna assures him that he is and she suggests they go out to dinner and try again. As they leave, Quentin comes in and asks McKenna to help him with the hunt for The Hood. She agrees and assures her new partner that they'll bring the vigilante to justice.

When Oliver goes back to the plane, he gives Slade the herbs. As the agent starts to recover, he asks Oliver if he had any problems.

Oliver simply says that nothing happened.

Moira meets with Frank's associate: China White. She says that the Triads will be glad to help Moira and asks what she wants. Moira considers and then says that she wants Malcolm Merlyn dead.

## Dead to Rights

Season 1

Episode Number: 16

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Wednesday February 27, 2013
Writer:	Geoff Johns
Director:	Glen Winter
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak)
Guest Stars:	Kelly Hu (China White), Janina Gavankar (McKenna Hall), Chin Han (Frank Chen), Adrian Holmes (Master of Ceremonies), Michael Rowe (II) (Deadshot), George Tchortov (Guillermo Barrera), Alex Kingston (Dinah Lance), Darryl Quon (Tattooed Man), Wade Sun (Waiter), Rick Tae (Triad Accountant)
Production Code:	2J7316
Summary:	Deadshot is back and working with China White to kill Malcolm Merlyn. While Oliver goes after the two assassins, he struggles to help Tommy resolve his issues with his father and navigate a new relationship with old girlfriend McKenna.



McKenna arrives.

When Oliver returns to the club basement, he finds Diggle showing Felicity how to fight. He tells them what happened and crosses Guillermo's name off of Robert's list, and gives the phone to Felicity so she can hack the call. Oliver figures that Guillermo, a top assassin-for-hire, was after a high-profile target and his employers will hire someone else. As Oliver starts to leave, Diggle asks if McKenna was there and points out that Oliver dating the woman who is in charge of hunting down The Hood isn't a good idea.

At the wrecked plane, Slade is exercising to pass the time. Oliver is bored and decides to try and repair the onboard radio. When Slade says that it's a waste of time, Oliver explains that his father was a pilot and taught him how to work with radios. Disgusted, Slade tells him that he should spend his time training for the day when they take on Fyers and his mercenaries.

Oliver and McKenna go to Laurel's apartment to celebrate Tommy's birthday. Laurel eyes Oliver's new girlfriend cautiously and admits that they know each other from the courthouse.

McKenna notices a photo of Quentin with his young daughter in happier days, and Laurel points out that it's Sarah, not her, in the photo. Tommy pours champagne and offers a toast to the happiest year of his life now that his friend is back and he has a new love. They're interrupted by a knock at the door. When Laurel goes to answer it, she's surprised to find Tommy's father outside.

Laurel lets Malcolm in and he gives a present to Tommy. He asks to talk to his son privately and explains that he's being awarded a humanitarian award and would like Tommy there. Tommy refuses and Malcolm insists that he always wanted Tommy to be happy. He tries to offer Tommy his money back but Tommy refuses, and Malcolm hands him a ticket for the ceremony. Tommy reminds Malcolm that he was the one who taught Tommy that the people that someone wants with them the most, aren't. He then gives Malcolm the ticket back and goes inside.

Former hitman Floyd Lawton returns to his apartment and pours himself a drink. Despite that he, he realizes that China White is hiding in the shadows and asks what she wants. She explains that the Triad has been hired to kill someone and they want to hire Deadshot. Floyd says that Deadshot doesn't exist anymore and turns into the light, revealing the eye that The Hood shot out. China offers him a cybernetic vision device to replace his ruined right eye as payment and Floyd asks who she wants dead.

The next morning, Frank meets Moira outside a conference room and asks her about Malcolm's assassination. He informs him that the assassin will eliminate Malcolm at the humanitarian ceremony since no one will expect an attempt in a public place. They then go into the conference room where Malcolm is waiting with several other members of the cabal. He informs them that thanks to recent technological developments, they have the means to complete The Undertaking and restore Starling City to its former glory. Moira speaks up and assures Malcolm that everyone there is with him.

Oliver and Diggle check in with Felicity, who admits that the cell phone is heavily encrypted. All she has so far is Guillermo's contact number: the Jade Dragon Restaurant in Chinatown. Diggle knows about it as a front for the Triads and Oliver has his bodyguard make a reservation.

That night, Oliver takes Tommy to the Jade Dragon. As they eat, Oliver tells his friend that Malcolm is at least attempting to make an effort, but Tommy reminds Oliver that his father abandoned him for two years after the death of his wife, Tommy's mother, Rebecca. When Malcolm did come back, he was cold and distant and Tommy spent his time at the Queen manor. Tommy talks about how it was Robert that gave him many of his best childhood experiences, but Oliver warns his friend that Robert wasn't perfect. He does tell Tommy that he's do anything to have Robert back, and Tommy simply says that he's glad to have Oliver back.

As Oliver and Tommy eat, a Triad enforcer walks by them. Oliver notices his Triad tattoo and tells Tommy that he has to use the restroom. He then follows the enforcer into the back room where a Triad accountant is laundering money. Oliver takes out the lights, knocks out the enforcer, and then tells the accountant to confirm when Guillermo was supposed to make the hit. The accountant finally breaks and tells Oliver that the hit was scheduled for the next night. Oliver quickly leaves and is back at his table by the time that the enforcer recovers.

When Slade comes back from hunting for food, he finds Oliver still working on the radio. He tells Oliver to give it a rest just as Oliver manages to get it working. However, when they hear a passing plane, Slade tries to contact them and realizes that they can only listen, not transmit.

Once he leaves Tommy, Oliver calls Quentin as The Hood and tells him that the Triad is preparing to kill someone. Quentin isn't interested in working for the vigilante and tells him to call back when he has specifics. Once he hangs up, Quentin tells McKenna that they're going after The Hood.

China briefs Deadshot and her men on how they will take out Malcolm's security team and then drive him out of the office building.

Once Malcolm is in the open, Deadshot will kill him.

The next night, Felicity continues working on the cell phone.

Tommy looks at a photo of himself as a boy with his mother and father.

Moira dresses for the ceremony. When she tries to put on her earrings, she discovers that her hands are shaking.

Laurel finds Tommy putting on a tuxedo and he says that he's decided to accept Malcolm's invitation after all. She offers to go with him but he says that he knows she has work to do. Once

he leaves, Laurel's phone ring. When she checks the caller ID, she discovers that it's her mother and ignores the call.

At the reception at his office building, Malcolm welcomes Moira and suggests that they should get together for dinner sometime like in the old days. She smiles and agrees, and Frank comes over as Malcolm is called away. Frank wonders how she can lie to Malcolm and Moira tells him that she's been doing it for five years. Meanwhile, the head of the humanitarian group introduces Malcolm, who goes to the podium to accept the award. Meanwhile, China, wearing a black wig, moves into position. Her Triad soldiers have knocked out the waiters and taken their uniforms.

Oliver and McKenna go to the old factory and he tells her about his plans to turn it into a club. They start talking about their personal lives and Oliver admits that he is having trouble trying to fit everything in. McKenna admits that she has the same problem and suggests that they start by being honest with each other. Meanwhile, Felicity finishes decrypting the cell phone and shows Diggle what she's discovered. He goes upstairs and calls Oliver away on an "IT matter." Once they're alone, Diggle tells Oliver that Malcolm is the target, and Oliver realizes that Tommy is at the ceremony. He goes over and tells McKenna that something has come up and he has to leave. As he heads out, Oliver calls Quentin and tells him that the killer is after Malcolm, and advises him to keep his men back so they won't get caught in the crossfire.

At the ceremony, Malcolm gives a speech about how his wife was the true humanitarian and that if the men who had killed her had understood that, she'd be alive now. Looking out across the crowd, Malcolm admits that he's failed Starling City but vows that he will make it better for everyone. Tommy listens and smiles, and Moira notices him in the crowd. Meanwhile, China uses a remote to set off the fire alarm and her men take out Malcolm's security guards. Across the street, Deadshot braces his rifle and prepares to shoot.

Frank and Moira make it outside but realize that Malcolm isn't coming out. Deadshot realizes the same thing and contacts China by radio, telling her to force Malcolm up to his penthouse apartment. Meanwhile, Malcolm finds Tommy and tells him that they need to head upwards. As they get up to the next floor, two of the Triad killers open fire. Oliver arrives as The Hood and takes them out.

However, more arrive and The Hood tells Malcolm to get Tommy out. Malcolm takes Tommy upward, explaining that he has a panic room in his penthouse.

As China checks on her men, she tells Deadshot that Malcolm is heading to the penthouse. She steps into the hallway just as The Hood takes out more of her men. Striding down the hall, China attacks The Hood.

As Malcolm and Tommy reach the top of the stairs, two Triad killers step out and hold them at gunpoint. Malcolm easily kills both of them with martial art attacks and gets Tommy to the penthouse. Tommy demands to know how his father learned to fight like that.

Malcolm activates a secret panel and prepares to show Tommy his Dark Archer costume... and Deadshot fires a grenade through the window, shattering it.

Oliver finally knocks China down and prepares to shoot her. However, McKenna arrives behind him and tells him to drop his weapon.

Malcolm runs to check on his son and Deadshot fires three rounds into his chest. As Malcolm collapses, Tommy runs to his father.

When McKenna tells The Hood to turn around, he fires an arrow into a fire extinguisher. It goes off and the vigilante disappears into the chemical fog.

Tommy pulls his father to cover and confirms that he was wearing a bulletproof vest and was only grazed. The Hood arrives and Tommy grabs a discarded gun and aims it at the vigilante. After insisting that he's not there to hurt Tommy or his father, The Hood picks up one of Deadshot's bullets and realizes that it's dipped in curare. He warns Tommy that Malcolm will die in three minutes unless they delay the poison by giving him a blood transfusion. Tommy wonders how he can trust him and Oliver removes hood and tells his friend that he's always trusted him.

Using a first aid kit, Oliver rigs up a makeshift transfusion line and hooks it up to Tommy and Malcolm. Tommy tells him to do it and they wait to see if they made it in time. When he asks Oliver why, Oliver says that they'll talk later. Tommy thanks him for his help and Oliver slips away when Malcolm wakes up and calls to Tommy.

Later, the EMTs take Malcolm to the hospital while Quentin and McKenna question Tommy. They wonder why The Hood didn't kill Tommy and Malcolm, and Tommy claims that he doesn't

know why the vigilante spared them or who he is. As Moira watches from nearby, The Hood watches his friend from across the street.

Slade goes to work on the radio and is finally able to listen in on Fyers and his men. Fyers' superior contacts him and tells him that "Scylla" is on its way, and Oliver tells Slade that in Greek mythology, Scylla was a monster. Slade sets out to find the monster and Oliver goes with him.

When Oliver returns to the lair, he tells Diggle that Malcolm is in the hospital because of curare poison, not bullet wounds. Diggle realizes that Deadshot is still alive and walks away, while Oliver tells Felicity that Deadshot killed Diggle's brother.

Slade and Oliver return to Fyers' camp and discovers that his people have dropped off an anti-aircraft missile launcher. With it, Fyers can set off a war.

When Oliver goes to the hospital to check on Malcolm, he finds McKenna in the hallway. He apologizes for running out on her earlier but McKenna said that if he hadn't then she would have in a few minutes. She points out that both of their lives are complicated but that she's willing to work things out, and Oliver agrees to do the same.

When Malcolm wakes up, Tommy tells him how The Hood helped save him with the blood transfusion. When Malcolm promises Tommy that he won't be going anywhere, Tommy reminds him that he said the same thing right after Rebecca died. Malcolm finally breaks down and tells Tommy that he went to an ancient city, Nanda Parbat. There he met a man who helped him make sense of his life and realize that he had to make Starling City a better place. Malcolm promises Tommy that he will for everyone, but particularly for Tommy.

Tommy asks what his plan is, but Moira comes in before Malcolm can answer. Malcolm asks to talk to her alone and, once Tommy leaves, tells Moira that he needs her help to find the traitor that set him up for assassination.

Outside in the hallway, Tommy thanks Oliver for saving Malcolm's life. However, he then remembers that he saw The Hood kill several criminals right Oliver returned to Starling City. Tommy wonders when Oliver was going to tell him that he was The Hood, and Oliver admits that he wasn't. Shocked, Tommy turns and walks away.

When Laurel gets word about Malcolm, she prepares to head out only to find her mother Dinah standing at her doorstep. Dinah says that she needs to talk to Laurel about the mistakes that she's made with her life. Laurel isn't interested until Dinah tells her that she thinks that Sarah may still be alive.



## The Huntress Returns

Season 1

Episode Number: 17

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired:	Wednesday March 20, 2013
Writer:	Jake Coburn, Lana Cho
Director:	Guy Norman Bee
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Sebastian Dunn (Edward Fyers), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak)
Guest Stars:	Alex Kingston (Dinah Lance), Jessica De Gouw (Helena Bertinelli / Huntress), Janina Gavankar (McKenna Hall), Craig March (Gus Sabatoni), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Steve Aoki (Himself), Alyson Bath (Kandy Kane), Doug Chapman (Soldier 1), Alex Dafoe (Pudgy Emcee), Rei Dietz (Thug 1), Artin John (Waiter), Richard Keats (Doctor), Shaun Omaid (Bouncer), Patrick Sabongui (Soldier 2), Valerie Tian (Morgan), Rhys Williams (II) (Thug 2)
Production Code:	2J7317
Summary:	Oliver's life is going smoothly for once. . . until the Huntress returns to town. Meanwhile, Thea gets Roy Harper at job at the new club just in time for its opening night, and Laurel and Quentin try to come to grips with Dinah's return.



Helena approaches her father's lawyer, Gus Sabatoni, at a strip club. Pretending to be a stripper, she offers him a lap dance and they go back to the VIP room. Once they're alone, Gus realizes who she is and Helena demands to know where she can find her father, Frank. Gus insists that he doesn't know because Frank made a deal with the Feds and is now in protective custody. Helena admits that she believes him and then walks out. As she drives off, a bouncer checks on Gus and discovers that he's dead, shot through the chest with a crossbow.

Oliver takes McKenna to his new club, Verdant, and shows her around the place. The grand opening is the next night and Steve Aki will be performing. Oliver invites her to be there and she accepts after kissing him.

Laurel asks her father to meet her at the diner so they can talk about their recent issues. However, when he gets there and starts apologizing, Quentin discovers that Laurel set him up so that his ex-wife Dinah could meet him. She explains that Sarah could still be alive on one of the islands in the China Sea where Oliver was lost, and shows them a tourist's photo of someone who could be Sarah. Quentin doesn't believe it and demands to know why Dinah is making him relive Sarah's loss again, and angrily walks away.

Thea is going to her work at CNRI in The Glades with her friend Morgan and discussing their dates for the club opening. Roy comes out of a store and Thea notices him, and she goes over

to talk to him. When he wonders why he's in the bad part of town, Thea tells him that he works nearby and suggests that he might get a job. Roy points out that no one wants to hire a high school dropout and Thea offers to get him a job at Verdant as a valet. She dares him to take it and Roy reluctantly agrees.

When Oliver comes into the lair later in the morning, Diggle calls him on it and Diggle admits that he decided to take a day off to spend more time with McKenna. Diggle shows him security footage from the strip club showing Helena killing Gus, and they wonder what she's up to. The bodyguard is worried that Helena will eventually reveal Oliver's secret identity to the world, and Oliver sends him to check with their contacts in the Bratva and find out what Helena is doing.

Oliver returns home and discovers Helena talking with Thea. Thea asks about Roy and Oliver suggests that she immediately call Tommy and get Roy a job. Once she leaves, Helena explains that when she left Starling City, she went to Europe to try and forget who she really is. Oliver tells her that she's got her revenge by killing Gus, but Helena explains about her father testifying for a deal, and asks Oliver to help her take out the U.S. Marshals guarding Frank. Oliver refuses to murder, insisting he stands for justice. Moira comes in and Oliver reluctantly introduces her to Helena. As Helena leaves, she warns Oliver that she'll use his family if she has to so that she can persuade him to help her.

Back at Verdant, Oliver has Diggle tighten security on the Queens. Tommy comes in and Oliver insists on talking with him. He apologizes, explaining that he kept his activities private to protect his friends and family. However, Tommy is upset that the friend he thought he knew is a murderer, and admits that he doesn't know Oliver at all. He tells Oliver not to say anything else because he wouldn't believe him.

Slade and Oliver watch the mercenary camp from hiding and spot the rocket launcher. Oliver says that they can't steal the launcher and suggests that they get the six guards in one place, and Slade agrees.

Laurel visits Quentin at the station and apologizes for lying to him so he'd come to the diner. He asks his daughter if she believes Dinah's claim and Laurel suggests that they at least check it out. Quentin reluctantly agrees but refuses to make any promises.

That night, Oliver and McKenna meet Moira and Thea at the club opening, and Moira assures Oliver that Robert would be proud of him for what he's done. Laurel comes in and finds Tommy at the bar, and she realizes that he's upset about something. She reminds him that he promised to be there that morning at the diner and Tommy apologizes. Before Laurel can pursue the matter, Thea comes over and Tommy tells her that Roy will start the next day. As he goes to his office, he runs into Helena, who reminds him that they met when she was dating Oliver.

As Oliver checks on the club, he gets a message signed by Diggle, asking him to come down to the lair. When he gets there, he discovers that Helena sent the fake note and is holding Tommy hostage. She insists that Frank is a mobster and a murderer, and that she needs Oliver to help her to get to him. If he doesn't, she'll kill people starting with Tommy and moving onto the guests upstairs. Oliver agrees to help her and she releases Tommy, her point made.

The next morning, Oliver and Diggle meet at the lair and Diggle figures that Oliver would have stopped Helena if he didn't still have feelings for her. Oliver insists that his ex-girlfriend isn't evil and wonders what Diggle would do if his brother's killer was standing there. Diggle says that he threatens innocents to blackmail someone into helping him, but Oliver says that he has to play along with her because he's out of options. Helena comes back in and Oliver tells her that he hasn't been able to find the Federal safehouse. Felicity arrives, overhears Oliver, and offers to help. He orders her out, saying that it's a private situation, and she quickly leaves. Oliver then tells Helena that the Marshals are transporting Frank to a hearing, but they're using a decoy van. He warns Helena that it's too dangerous but she refuses to back away.

Oliver dons a stolen mercenary's outfit and drags Slade toward the guards. When they recognize Slade and come over, he shoots them with a hidden pair of guns.

Tommy visits Laurel at CNRI but stops at Thea's desk to tell her that Roy never showed up for his valet job. Once he's alone with Laurel, she notices that his wrist is injured and asks what happened. Tommy claims that he hurt it exercising but Laurel realizes that she's answering. He says that he can't tell her the truth or why he can't tell her the truth, and Laurel says that she needs him to be with her because her life is falling apart. However, she accuses him of not being there for her.

Thea goes to Roy's house in The Glades and when he answers the door, she demands to know

why he didn't show. Roy says that he doesn't want charity from a rich girl and Thea insists that there's more to her than money. He dismisses her comment, figuring that she doesn't know what it's like to be without money. As Thea leaves, two muggers come after her. As they prepare to take her money, Roy attacks and fights them off. They run off, but not before one of them stabs him in the side.

That night, Oliver and Helena mount up and drive off after the Federal vans. They split up, unsure of which one is the decoy, and Oliver ends up taking out the decoy. Meanwhile, Helena intercepts the other one in a tunnel and shoots out the engine. However, when she orders her father out, two armed Marshals storm out. Quentin and McKenna arrive in a squad car and cut off her escape, and tell her to drop the crossbow. Oliver pulls up just in time to watch his girlfriend take Helena away.

At the station, Quentin and McKenna ask her about her father and then demand to know who The Hood is. Quentin offers her a deal if she cooperates, and Helena finally tells them that Oliver is the vigilante. They don't believe her but Helena continues, warning McKenna that Oliver uses everyone close to him. She advises the cop to break off her relationship with Oliver. As they talk, Oliver cuts out the lights and then tosses smoke grenades into the police station. He dons a mask and goes in, and gets Helena out of the interrogation room. When Quentin comes after him, Oliver shoots him with a tranquilizer dart and makes good his escape.

Thea takes Roy to her family physician and the man stitches up the wound. As he prepares to give Roy a tetanus shot, Roy panics at the sight of a needle. Thea tells him to calm down and finally gives him a kiss on the lips to quiet him.

Once Oliver and Helena get out of the station, she thanks him for his help and says that she knows he has feelings for her. Oliver gives her an envelope with a one-way ticket and a fake passport and tells her to get out of his city. Helena takes them and Oliver leaves on his motorcycle.

Slade and Oliver find a bin with plastic explosives and place them on the launcher. As the backup squad moves in, Oliver checks the control system and finds a circuit board he can remove. He takes them out, telling Slade that the launcher is now useless, and the two men head out.

Oliver visits McKenna at her apartment and apologizes for leaving her earlier. McKenna says that she understands and knows that sometimes the job comes first. Oliver asks how she makes it work and McKenna tells him that she had to find someone that she never has to apologize to. They kiss and end up in bed, unaware that Oliver's phone is ringing. It's Felicity, who is calling from her office and leaves a message that someone stole a high-powered crossbow from a sporting goods store. As she hangs up, Helena enters the lab.

Oliver checks his messages later and immediately rushes to the IT lab. Felicity is on the floor, tied up, and Oliver frees her just as Diggle arrives in response to Oliver's call. Felicity explains that Helena forced her to hack the Federal database and find out where Frank is hiding. Diggle asks Oliver what he's going to do, and Oliver says that he's going to do what he should have in the first place.

Helena makes her way to the safehouse, a country home. She kills the Marshals guarding her father and makes her way upstairs, and Oliver drops in and shoots the crossbow out of her hand. Helena grabs a shotgun and shoots back, and then blasts her way into her father's room. She discovers that Frank jumped out through the window and is running across the lawn. Helena chases after her father and tells him to stop. As he does, Oliver comes out of the house and tells Helena to drop the shotgun.

McKenna hears a report on the police scanner about the gunshots and drives to the safehouse.

Helena wonders what Oliver is going to do, pointing out that he's not a murderer. However, he figures that if he lets her go again then there will be more blood on his hand. He fires an arrow but Helena catches it, explaining that she's been practicing in anticipation of their fight. Shocked that he would kill her, she comes at Oliver and the two of them fight. He finally drops her to the ground and draws his bow, but McKenna arrives and tells her to drop it. As Oliver starts to lower the bow, Helena grabs the shotgun and shoots it, hitting McKenna in the leg and torso. McKenna collapses and Oliver goes to her while Helena runs off into the night.

The next morning, Oliver visits McKenna at the hospital. She tells him that the shotgun blast shattered her femur and she'll be in rehab for at least a year. Oliver assures her that she'll recover and continue being a cop, but McKenna tells him that she's moving to Coast City to get

the best rehab possible. Oliver offers to go with her, but McKenna points out that he has his own responsibilities with his new club. He refuses to accept that until McKenna tells him not to make it harder on her.

At the station, Quentin is cleaning out his partner's desk after calling Dinah. When she arrives, Quentin tells her that he's ready to listen to what she has to say about Sarah.

Tommy comes to see Oliver at Verdant and asks how he's doing. Oliver admits that things aren't going well and Tommy apologizes for being a jerk. Since he had to keep Oliver's secret, he realizes how tough it is for Oliver to keep secrets. Oliver admits that it's hard lying to his friends and family and has realized that he can't do what he does and still have a normal life. Tommy warns his friend that he won't be happy if he remains alone, but Oliver insists that carrying on his father's quest is the important thing.

That night, Slade and Oliver return to the mercenary camp and Slade tells Oliver to do the talking because it's his plan. Oliver calls Fyers on the stolen radio and tells the mercenary leader that they have the circuit board. Even if Fyers finds and kills them, he'll never find the circuit board where they've hidden it. When Fyers wonders what they want, Oliver tells him that they'll trade the circuit board for a way off the island.

# Salvation

Season 1

Episode Number: 18

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired:	Wednesday March 27, 2013
Writer:	Wendy Mericle, Drew Z. Greenberg
Director:	Nick Copus
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moira Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Byron Mann (Yao Fei), Sebastian Dunn (Edward Fyers), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Marrett Green (News Reporter)
Guest Stars:	Alex Kingston (Dinah Lance), Celina Jade (Shado), Chin Han (Frank Chen), Christopher Redman (Joseph Falk/The Savior), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Duncan Ollerenshaw (John Nickel), Peter Benson (II) (D.A. Gavin Carnahan), Tarun Keram (Intern), Alex Rose (Turk), Anna Van Hooft (Jenn)
Production Code:	2J7318
Summary:	An angry resident of The Glades who calls himself 'The Savior' embarks on a kidnapping and killing spree to punish those he believes have wronged the residents of his neighborhood. To make things worse, he broadcasts these murders online and claims he was inspired by Arrow's vigilantism. Oliver is horrified by this statement and vows to stop 'The Savior,' but his manhunt is intensified after Thea comes to him in tears and tells him Roy has been kidnapped. Laurel is surprised when her father starts to believe her mother's claim that Sara is still alive. Meanwhile, Malcolm tells Moira to find the person responsible for his attempted murder.



In the lair, Diggle and Felicity are watching the news as Oliver exercise. Slum lord John Nickel has managed to escape indictment after a recent fire caused by poor wiring, and Oliver takes note of what they're watching. He tells his allies that he plans to take down Nickel that night and asks if Felicity is okay with that. As she studies the book that she found for Walter, she tells Oliver that she is.

Nickel is at home watching TV when he hears someone downstairs. He goes down to investigate, taking a knife from a kitchen rack.

However, the intruder easily knocks him out from behind.

The Hood arrives a few minutes later and discovers that Nickel is gone, along with signs of a struggle.

Nickel's captor throws the slum lord into a van and drives off.

Oliver goes back to the lair and tells Felicity to check on anyone who might have a grudge against Nickel. When she wonders why he's now trying to protect the man he was going to

threaten, Oliver points out that he would have let Nickel leave, but someone else might not. As Oliver prepares to go back out to patrol the streets, Diggle firmly tells him that he needs to take a break and invites him to dinner.

Oliver contacts Fyers by radio and offers him the circuit board in return for a boat off the island. Fyers warns him that it will take time and Oliver orders him to have it in an hour. However, Slade takes the radio and tells Fyers that they'll give him the time he needs.

Thea is at Roy's house in The Glades. As the couple make out on his bed, one of Roy's friends, Turk, stops by. Roy answers the door and Turk tells him that a man, Joe, wants Roy at the rendezvous the next night at 11 and gives him a pouch. Turk looks at Thea but doesn't believe her when she says that she's one of the Queens. Once he leaves, Roy puts the pouch on the table and Thea grabs and opens it. There's a revolver inside and Roy insists that even though they're robbing a convenience store, the owner deserves it.

However, when Thea complains, Roy dumps the bullets out and assures her that there won't be any shooting. Unconvinced, Thea angrily leaves.

When Laurel returns to her apartment, she discovers that Dinah and Quentin have set up a wall of maps and clipping to try and find their daughter Sara. Dinah finishes talking with the Chinese consulate and tells them that the staff there will help find Sarah based on the photo. Laurel admits that she thought her father was going to help Dinah get over her grief for Sarah, not help in her search. Quentin points out that the photo of the girl wearing the Starling baseball cap looks convincing and Laurel wonders if there's more going on between the two of them.

As they have a later dinner, Diggle wonders if Oliver is avoiding entanglements by spending more time on the street as The Hood. He worries that Oliver is too calm given that he recently lost McKenna, but Oliver insists that he doesn't need a life right now. When he says that he's used to isolation, Diggle wonders if Oliver has really escaped the island, mentally. Before Oliver can respond, cell phones throughout the diner all start ringing simultaneously. Felicity has already determined that someone is sending a video feed and she emails the URL to Oliver. On the live broadcast, Nickel's abductor has the slum lord tied up. He announces that the slum lord preyed on the innocent and the police couldn't stop him. The vigilante ungags Nickel and tells him to defend himself, and Nickel confesses that he's guilty. However, he defends his actions, saying that at least he gave people to live. His captor angrily says that people like him are nothing to people like Nickel, declares him guilty, and shoots him in his head. Before cutting the feed, the vigilante says that there are plenty of others who have to answer for their crimes against The Glades.

Back at the lair, Felicity tells Oliver and Diggle that she hasn't been able to track the URL. Diggle does some checking with his people and discovers that the vigilante has been posting his rants on message boards for some time, and went by the name of "The Savior," but disappeared a year ago. The Savior begins a new transmission and introduces the viewers to his new captive, DA Gavin Carnahan. When the vigilante talks about how his wife was shot during a bodega robbery and the DA didn't press charges, Felicity runs a check and confirms that the woman who lost her life a year ago was Emma Falk, and her husband Joseph Falk worked in the Department of Transportation. As they watch, The Savior gives Carnahan ten minutes to defend what he did.

Frank meets with Moira and she warns him that Malcolm has asked her to find the person in their organization who hired the assassin.

She assures her ally that Malcolm doesn't know that they were responsible, and Frank assures her that he transferred the payment to the Triad through an untraceable offshore account. He tells Moira that he's sending his daughter Amanda out of the country for her own safety and advises Moira to do the same. She assures him that she'll do whatever it takes to protect her family.

Laurel is at CNRI doing some research and Thea approaches her about her personal issues. When Laurel says that she's occupied, Thea is taken aback and starts walking off, and Laurel apologizes. Thea explains that she's dating a bad boy and figures that Laurel has had plenty of experience with them. Laurel half-jokingly tells her to run, but is interrupted when she receives a call from a friend in the Chinese Embassy. She takes the call as Thea leaves, and her friend tells her that the person Laurel is looking for is in the States and gives her the address.

At the lair, Felicity finally gets a lock on The Savior's IP address and Oliver takes off on his motorcycle, rather than wear his Hood costume since it's daylight.

Carnahan tries to defend himself, saying that he had too many cases on his desk to handle

the death of Joseph's wife. Meanwhile, Oliver follows Felicity's directions and arrives at an old office building. He searches the place but finds no sign of The Savior or Carnahan, and Felicity tells him that the signal has moved. Oliver jumps across to the neighboring building, drops into the alley below, and runs through the alleyways to the new address. Meanwhile, Falk sentences Carnahan to death and shoots him in the head.

Oliver arrives at the new address too late, and discovers that there's nothing there but a construction site. Angry that she's failed, Felicity leaves the lair and Diggle tells Oliver that The Savior has executed Carnahan.

When Oliver comes back, Felicity tells him that she asked Diggle to give her some time alone. Oliver assures her that it wasn't fault, but Felicity blames herself and admits that she's never watched anyone die. Oliver tells her that's the kind of world that they're living in and sometimes they lose, and Felicity wonders if she'd be better off alone.

The next day, Oliver and Slade rendezvous with Fyers, Yao Fei, and their men. However, Fyers reveals that he has brought Shado and tells Oliver that they'll kill her if he doesn't turn over the circuit board. Yao Fei tries to attack Fyers but the mercenaries easily knock him down. Slade admits that he wouldn't give in, but Fyers figures that he can count on Oliver's principles.

Laurel calls her parents to the legal aid office and tells them that she got a lead on Sarah. A woman, Jenn, approaches the couple and asks to borrow Quentin's phone. Laurel tells her parents that she told about the photos, and Jenn explains that she was the one in the photos. She was on vacation in the China Sea when someone took her picture. Shocked, Dinah walks out alone.

That night, Thea goes to see Roy and try and stop him. He tells her that she doesn't know what it's like to grow up in The Glades, and he either has to starve or do things that he doesn't want to do. When Thea refuses to accept that, Roy says that she's not him.

as they argue, The Savior steps out of the shadows and injects Roy with a knockout drug. When Thea tries to stop him, the vigilante knocks her unconscious. As he passes out, Roy tries to fire his gun at him but forgets that he removed the bullets earlier. The Savior knocks the gun out of his hand and drags him to his van, and leaves with his prisoner.

The Savior goes on the air with a new broadcast and Tommy is at Verdant when it goes on the air. The Savior announces that Roy is a gangbanger with multiple arrests for robbery and assault. Oliver arrives as Tommy recognizes Roy from when he hired him for the valet position. Thea comes running in and sees the broadcast, and she tells her brother that she and Roy are friends. Oliver promises her that Roy will be okay and tells Tommy to stay with her as he leaves.

Malcolm calls Moira in her office to tell her that a high-ranking member of the Triad has been arrested. He used his influence to get him a reduced sentence but in return the Triad member has to give up the name of the person who paid for the assassination attempt.

When Laurel and Quentin return to Laurel's apartment, they find Dinah packing up her files. She tells them that she knows that they don't have the stomach to keep looking, and Quentin tells her that their daughter is dead and she has to let Sarah go. When Laurel asks her mother how she knew the girl in the photo was Sarah because of the hat, Dinah hesitates and then explains that she saw Sarah wearing the hat on the day she left on the trip. Sarah had come home to pack and Dinah tried to stop her from going off with Oliver. When Sarah said that she had to follow her heart, Dinah gave in because she followed her heart to be with Quentin. Now Dinah blames herself for letting Sarah go to her death. Sobbing, she staggers back against the wall and Quentin goes to comfort her.

Felicity reviews the video recordings of the two previous Savior killings and picks up a rhythmic sound in the background. Diggle recognizes it and brings up an overlap of the abductions on a street map. He tells Felicity and Oliver that all of the IP addresses were along the route of old abandoned railway stations. Since Falk worked with the Department of Transportation, he knows all of the old routes. Felicity works out Falk's current location from his broadcasts and Oliver heads out as The Hood.

Slade prepares to shoot Fyers, but the mercenary leader tells his men to kill Shado. Oliver and Shade attack the men and Shado manages to free herself and take out several. Yao Fei attacks the mercenaries as well, while Shado grabs Fyers and beats him unconscious. More mercenaries arrive and the foursome are forced to flee into the woods. Yao Fei takes a bullet in the leg and tells the others to leave him rather than risk capture. Shado refuses to leave her father and Slade and Oliver are forced to drive her away.

Oliver drops down into the subway tunnels and makes his way to the station. Meanwhile, Falk gives Roy ten minutes to defend himself.

Roy turns down the offer, saying that he doesn't deserve to live. He tells Falk to kill him because his life is a waste. Falk agrees, saying the world is better off without him, but he hears someone moving behind him and drops his camera.

At the club, Tommy and Thea watch as the signal cuts off.

Oliver swings through the window and draws an arrow, telling Falk to release Roy. Falk wonders why and Oliver says that Roy has to leave so that he can have a second chance. The vigilante refuses, saying that his wife never got a second chance, and insists that he's no different from The Hood. Oliver says that he knows all about being alone and can understand what Falk is going through, but he won't let Falk murder anyone else. As they talk, Roy manages to rip free of the tape holding him in place. When Falk sees Roy is free, he prepares to shoot him and Oliver has no choice but to shoot him.

Later, Dinah tells Laurel that she's going home to Central City. Laurel asks her mother to call sometime and they hug.

Roy meets Thea at the club and they share a happy embrace. Oliver watches from above, satisfied that he's helped his sister, and walks away. Meanwhile, Roy takes out the arrowhead that The Hood used to kill Falk and contemplates it.

Outside, Oliver sees Laurel pulling up in a taxi. He tries to slip away but Laurel calls out to him. He turns and Laurel asks him about Roy, and Oliver realizes that Thea is involved with the gang member. He tells Laurel that Tommy isn't there and wonders if she's all right. Laurel explains that Dinah was in town looking for Sarah and for a while convinced her that Sarah was still alive.

She thanks Oliver for listening and starts to go, and Oliver asks if they'd like to have dinner. When Laurel wonders why, Oliver says that he doesn't want to be an island anymore and she accepts.

Oliver, Slade, and Shado go back to where they hid the circuit board and discover that Fyers' men found it. Fyers only agreed to negotiate to buy his men time to find it. Shado speaks in English for the first time, telling them that Fyers wasn't going to risk the plan. They wonder what she means and Shado tells them that she knows what Fyers is doing.

Moira meets with Frank and tells him that she had to turn over the money he used to pay the Triad. The Dark Archer kills Frank with two shots and then tells Moira that Amanda is next. Moira insists that there's been enough killing and that Amanda had nothing to do with Frank's sins against the organization. She asks the Dark Archer to relay her message to Malcolm, unaware of the Dark Archer's true identity. He agrees to spare Frank's family and leaves. Moira gets into her car and discovers that her hands are covered with Frank's blood. Sobbing, she tries to clean them off.

At the lair, Diggle asks Oliver if he's okay and he says that he's getting there. He then turns to Felicity and invites her to talk with him if she needs a sympathetic ear. As Oliver leaves, he notices that Felicity still has the map of the subway systems up on the screen. He compares it to the symbol in Walter's book and realizes that the pattern of subway tunnels match the pattern on the symbols. Oliver tells the others that whatever The Undertaking is, it must have something to do with the subway system running beneath The Glades.



## Unfinished Business

Season 1

Episode Number: 19

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired:	Wednesday April 3, 2013
Writer:	Bryan Q. Miller, Lindsey Allen (II)
Director:	Michael Offer
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Roger R. Cross (Detective Hilton), Christie Laing (Carly Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Guest Stars:	Celina Jade (Shado), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla), Darren Dolynski (Dr. Webb), Nelson Carter-Leis (Slim), Seth Gabel (The Count), Justin Doran (Lieutenant), Cassandra Ebner (Veronica Sparks), Julius Fair (Andy Jr.), Steven Jeays (Dance Partner), Mi-Jung Lee (Field Reporter), Kevin O'Grady (Security Guard), Flux Pavilion (DJ), Mike Roselli (Orderly), Christian Sloan (Dealer), Robyn Westcott (Maddie)
Production Code:	2J7319
Summary:	A woman at Oliver's club dies of Vertigo and Oliver confirms that The Count is apparently not responsible. However, when The Count escapes, Oliver sets out to bring him in and finds out who is really responsible for the drug distribution. Meanwhile, Quentin gets a lead that takes him to Tommy as the suspected distributor, and Tommy has to take extreme measures to prove his innocence. Meanwhile, on the island, Oliver continues his studies with Slade and Shado.



A girl, Veronica Sparks, is partying at Verdant and taking green and purple pills. Afterward, she goes out into the street and wanders into traffic, dazed and staggering. A car finally hits her and knocks her to the street.

Later, Tommy and Oliver are counting their money when Quentin arrives and tells them about Veronica's death. He knows she was at the club because of the Verdant wristband she was wearing, and he tells the partners that Veronica was using Vertigo. Tommy and Oliver both insist that they don't permit drug use in the club, and Quentin advises them to keep a

careful eye out. Once he leaves, Oliver asks Tommy to get him a list of employees so that he can have Felicity compare them to anyone arrested for dealing drugs. When Tommy wonders how Vertigo can still be around when The Hood finished off The Count, Oliver says that he did finish the drug manufacturer off.

Quentin meets with Dr. Webb at the Starling City psychiatric hospital and asks about The Count's condition. Webb assures the detective that The Count has been incapable of doing anything since he received an OD of Vertigo during his last encounter with The Hood. The two men are unaware that Oliver has snuck into the hospital and gone to The Count's cell. The Count

rambles on about how he failed the city—The Hood’s last words to him—and has made sketches of the vigilante. When Webb and Quentin arrive, Oliver quickly slips out before they can see him. The Count keeps rambling and Quentin leaves, disgusted.

As Oliver fiddles with a bow, Shado and Slade test each other in combat, sparring back and forth. Once Shado gets the upper hand, she warns Oliver not to try and pull the bowstring back for fear the splinters could hurt him. Oliver says that they should be planning to rescue her father and Shado wonders if he can fight. Slade dismissively says that he hasn’t been able to teach Oliver anything, and Shado suggests that she train him.

Diggle is visiting his sister-in-law and talking with his nephew, Andy Jr. Once Andy goes to bed, Diggle apologizes to Carly about being distracted, but doesn’t mention the newspaper article about Deadshot killing another target. Carly assures her brother-in-law that he can talk about anything, but Diggle gets a text from Oliver before he can respond. He apologizes for the emergency and goes back to the lair, where Oliver and Felicity are watching newscasts about the recent resurgence of Vertigo usage in Starling City. As Oliver tells them that he visited The Count and found out nothing, the news comes up with a report on how the drug lord has escaped the psychiatric hospital. Furious at himself for believing that The Count was honestly deranged, Oliver upsets a table.

Quentin returns to the institute with his partner, Hilton. Webb tells them that The Count was feigning insanity, took him by surprise during an examination, and made his escape. The psychologist warns the detectives not to underestimate The Count. As they leave, Hilton tells Quentin that he checked Veronica’s phone log and discovered that she called Tommy just before her death. He’s also done some digging and learned that there is \$10,000 missing from the club accounts. When Hilton suggests that he should check it out so that Quentin doesn’t risk aggravating Laurel, Quentin says that he’ll take care of it.

Diggle buys some Vertigo from a drug den and pays them with tagged money. When he returns to the lair, Felicity starts tracking the money, figuring it will eventually end up with The Count. While she works, Diggle has her check on Deadshot. She tracks phone records and learns that the assassin is working through Alberto Garcia. As she gives Diggle a flash drive with the info on Garcia, Felicity wonders if they should tell Oliver, and Diggle insists that it’s a personal matter.

Quentin goes to Laurel’s apartment and finds the couple having dinner. He asks Tommy about Veronica’s call and he says that he gets dozens of calls a night and didn’t even notice hers. When Quentin asks about the missing \$10,000, Laurel advises Tommy not to say anything further without a lawyer present. Quentin explains that he only came there so that another cop wouldn’t and leaves.

Disgusted, Tommy tells Laurel that he’s not hungry anymore and leaves.

Oliver goes out onto the streets and waits for Felicity to call him when the money has stopped moving.

At the plane, Shadow fills a bowl with water and tells Oliver to slap it over and over again. He doesn’t see the point and she tells him that it’s the start of his training. Irritated, he slaps the water out of the bowl and Shado tells him to fill it and start again.

Felicity calls Oliver with the location of the money, and he drives off.

A couple of drug dealers drive to the docks in two cars, approach several men on the docks, and offer them Vertigo. Some of them can’t pay and the man in the back of the lead car tells the dealers to hand out free sample to those who can’t afford it. Oliver arrives and shoots the package out of one dealer’s hand. While the head man gets away, the driver of the other car opens fire.

Oliver takes him out but is forced to roll out of the way when the lead car circles around and tries to run him over before disappearing into the night.

One of the buyers takes the drug and goes to the Starling City Aquarium and goes up to the glass, talking to the fish. When a security guard approaches him, the addict grabs the man’s gun and starts threatening everyone. Felicity hears the report on the scanner and taps into the aquarium’s security cameras, while Oliver mixes up an antidote based on the herbs that Yao Fei showed him.

When Felicity wonders why he wants to kill the man, Oliver says that Starling City failed the man, not the other way around... and Oliver failed him as well by not killing The Count during their last encounter. As Oliver takes off, he tells Felicity to call Diggle in for backup.

Diggle is out on the streets meeting with an old Army buddy, Lyla. He sees Felicity’s call but ignores it, and asks Lyla if her new organization, ARGUS, is looking for Deadshot. He gives her

the flash drive and insists that he just wants to help. Lyla isn't convinced but takes the drive and leaves.

Quentin finds Tommy handling a delivery to Verdant and tells him that he's traced the money to a crooked city commissioner. The commissioner didn't inspect the club and Quentin figures that Tommy has something to hide. Tommy invites him to look around as much as he wants once he has a search warrant, and Quentin walks away.

At the aquarium, Oliver arrives and shoots the gun out of the addict's hand. The man flees into the maintenance tunnels and Oliver finally gets ahead of him and punctures a steam pipe. The burst of steam knocks the man down and he goes into cardiac arrest.

When Oliver takes a break from his exercise, Shado meditates and he asks her what Fyers' plan is. She explains that her father was a former general in the Chinese Liberation Army, and Fyers and his superiors are using Yao Fei as the front man to cover their own involvement. Yao Fei was court martialed when he was framed for leading a massacre and sentenced to the island for life. When she tried to find him, Fyers' men eventually captured her and brought her to the island to force Yao Fei to cooperate with them. Shado worries that the island may have changed her father, but Oliver tells her that Yao Fei saved his life and is still a good man.

Breaking her meditation, Shado fills the bowl and tells Oliver to begin again.

When Tommy forgets their dinner date, Laurel comes to the club to find him. He apologizes, admitting that he's been distracted, and Laurel assures her boyfriend that she believes him in no matter what her father says. Quentin and his men arrive with a search warrant just as Oliver comes down, and Quentin tells him about the bribe to the commissioner. The detective has checked the city records and confirms that there's a sub-basement. Oliver warns Quentin that he's making a mistake but opens the door to the sub-basement. All of Oliver's equipment has been concealed with boxes and drop cloths, and Tommy opens several boxes to reveal that the room is supposedly used to store liquor. When Quentin wonders why Tommy bribed the inspector, Tommy admits that the ventilation isn't up to code.

Once Quentin leave with his men, Laurel apologizes for her father and assures Tommy that she isn't concerned about the minor bribery. Once she leaves, Tommy turns on Oliver and says that he saw the doubt in his friend's eyes about whether he was selling drugs. Oliver points out that Tommy ran with bad people when they partied together, before he was lost at sea, and Tommy reminds him that he was just the same. Tommy admits that that he doesn't understand Oliver at all and walks away just as Diggle comes in. Angry, Oliver asks his ally where he was during the aquarium shooting. Diggle hesitates at first but finally admits that he was looking for his brother Andy's killer. Oliver tells him that it's not the time for a personal vendetta, but Diggle points out that Oliver is taking the Count's escape personal. Diggle defends his actions, insisting that he can't move on with his life or even look Carly squarely in the face until he brings her husband's killer to justice.

As Oliver goes downstairs to remove the coverings, Felicity comes in and he tells her to check the toxicology report on the dead addict at the aquarium. She confirms that he died of an allergic reaction to chlorpromazine, an anti-psychotic, rather than a drug overdose. Veronica had chlorpromazine in her system as well and Oliver figures that The Count is using it as an additive to his new batch of Vertigo. The only place that The Count could find an anti-depressant like that is at a mental institution, and Oliver figures that The Count faked his escape and never left the hospital.

Later, Oliver enters the institution through the maintenance tunnels and finds The Count sitting in a lab. However, when Oliver approaches the drug lord, he discovers that The Count is comatose and strapped to a chair. Webb's orderly knocks Oliver out from behind and Webb comes in. He kneels and removes the hood, confirming who Oliver really is.

When Oliver wakes up, he discovers that he's trapped to a table. Webb explains that he obtained a sample of Vertigo from a biopsy of The Count's liver. He synthe a new version using the chlorpromazine as one of the ingredients, and then faked The Count's escape when the police started sniffing around. Webb orally administers an overdose of Vertigo to Oliver and the vigilante starts to pass out. However, Oliver has a remote and uses it to trigger an explosive arrowhead in his nearby quiver. When the explosion goes off, it knocks over the table and gives Oliver the chance to loosen his bonds. However, the orderly moves in, ready to kill him. Diggle arrives and attacks the man, while Webb slips out during the confusion. Oliver injects himself with an arrowhead filled with Yao Fei's antidote and vomits up the drug, and then goes after Webb.

Meanwhile, Diggle manages to kill the orderly using a defibrillator.

Oliver catches up to Webb and orders him to stop. Confident that Oliver can barely see, Webb advances on him, daring him to shoot.

Oliver strings three arrows and fires at all of three of the blurry images, hitting the middle one. As Webb collapses, Oliver goes back to the lab and prepares to finish off The Count once and for all. The drug lord has woken up and starts rambling about how a grave is waiting for him. Oliver considers the man and then lowers his bow and tells Diggle that they're finished there.

Later, Oliver comes back to Verdant and checks on Tommy. Tommy assures his partner that they're still turning a profit. He then tells Oliver that he's quitting because Oliver can't see what Tommy has become.

When Slade comes back from hunting, Oliver complains that he wants to do some real training. Shado tells both men a story about how a boy was sent to train with monks. They had him slap water in a barrel for a year, and then invited him to slap the table where his visiting family was sitting. The boy shattered the table in half with a single blow. Shado then gives Oliver the bow he was toying with earlier and invites him to pull it. Much to his and Slade's mutual surprise, Oliver can easily pull it back. Oliver asks Shadow what's next and she tells him that now she'll show him how to shoot it.

Laurel finds her father at a bar, but is happy to see that he's only drinking soda. She wonders why and Quentin says that he didn't feel the need. He's confirmed that Veronica got the Vertigo from a co-worker, not Verdant, and he wonders if he's screwed things up between them. Laurel assures him that he didn't and Quentin admits that his real problem is that he can never let anything go, even when it hurts those close to him. His daughter points out that he's working on that and tells him that people can change.

Diggle talks with Oliver and explains that Felicity gave him Oliver's location at the mental institution. Oliver thanks him for saving him and asks if he's okay with having killed a man. Diggle points out that he's killed before and asks why Oliver didn't kill The Count. Oliver says that he didn't see the point, and that he's changed. However, he figures that not everyone deserves mercy and brings up a photo of Deadshot.

Tommy visits Malcolm and admits that the job at the club isn't working out. He asks for a job in his father's company and Malcolm, smiling rises to embrace Tommy.

## Home Invasion

Season 1

Episode Number: 20

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired:	Wednesday April 24, 2013
Writer:	Ben Sokolowski, Beth Schwartz
Director:	Kenneth Fink
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Byron Mann (Yao Fei), Celina Jade (Shado), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Marrett Green (News Reporter)
Guest Stars:	Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla), J. August Richards (Mr. Blank), Michael Rowe (II) (Deadshot), Al Sapienza (Al Sapienza), Callie Seagram Airlie (Taylor Moore), Bruce Dawson (US Ambassador), Bombyx Du Murier (SCPD Officer), Connor Dunn (Courier), Jessica Harmon (Nancy Moore), Lexie Huber (Dignitary's Wife), Paul Lazenby (Mr. Robbins), Brenda Matthews (Grandmother), Juno Ruddell (Social Worker), Daniel Quinn (Eric Moore)
Production Code:	2J7320
Summary:	Oliver and his team go after Deadshot, only to discover that ARGUS plans to capture the assassin. . . and recruit him as an operative. Meanwhile, Roy seeks out The Hood while Laurel inadvertently drives a further wedge between Oliver and Tommy. And on the island, Shado teaches Oliver how to use the bow.



At the lair, Diggle and Oliver are sparring, Diggle furious that they haven't brought in Deadshot yet. They're unaware that the assassin is in Germany, killing the U.S. Ambassador. Oliver promises Diggle that they'll stop Diggle when he returns to the U.S., and Felicity interrupts to tell them that she's hacked ARGUS' computer files. Deadshot is returning to Starling City to meet with a new client, unaware that the "client" is an undercover ARGUS agent. Oliver starts to leave, telling the others that he has a lunch date with Laurel. Felicity points out that his having lunch with his ex-girlfriend, who

is currently the girlfriend of Oliver's ex- best friend, may not be a good idea. Oliver admits that he tends to have a complicated social life but insists that he and Laurel are just friends.

As Slade and Shado prepare an attack on Fyers' camp, Slade points out that they'll never cover fire and their only rifle is damaged.

Shado volunteers to teach Oliver how to use the bow and arrow so that he can cover them, but both Slade and Oliver warn that Oliver isn't ready. She convinces them to let her have one day to train Olive, and if she fails then they'll go with Slade's plan.

Diggle meets with Lyla and she angrily tells him that she checked and confirmed that Diggle is on a personal vendetta because Deadshot killed his brother Andy. She refuses to let Diggle use the agency for his revenge and warns him to stay from Deadshot or she'll have him arrested.

At CNRI, Oliver stops by to collect Laurel for their launch date. She's reviewing the case on a financier, Edward Rasmus, and says that she's too busy. As they talk about how Tommy is now working for Malcolm and Oliver is supporting him, witnesses Erin Moore and his wife Nancy come in with their son Taylor. As they prepare to give their disposition, Oliver wishes them well. Once he leaves, Laurel warns the couple that Rasmus is a dangerous man. Eric insists that they bring him to justice and they proceed.

That night at the Moore home, a man at the door claims that he's delivering some paperwork from Laurel. When Eric opens the door, the killer shoots him and then messes up the place. He then goes to the bedroom and kills Nancy, and sees Taylor looking at him from his bedroom. The boy locks the door and manages to get out the window, and the killer—Mr. Blank—calls Rasmus and tells him that he'll dispose of the witness.

The next morning, Oliver catches a newscast about the Moores' deaths.

At CNRI, Tommy is trying to comfort Laurel while her father tells her to stay out of it. A social worker is preparing to take Taylor to a group home as a temporary ward of the state, and Laurel immediately declares herself a temporary guardian for the boy. Once the social worker leaves, Quentin tells Tommy to keep an eye on Laurel. Oliver comes in and Tommy stops him before he can talk to Laurel. Oliver says that he met the Moores the previous day when he came for his lunch date with Laurel, and then realizes that Tommy didn't know about it. Before Tommy can respond, Laurel tells him that they're ready to leave and Oliver watches them go.

Shado has Oliver practice with the bow but he's unable to hit the target. She moves in close to make sure he's in the proper position, and Oliver looks intently into her eyes. As Shado looks back, Slade calls out to check on them. Once he leaves, Oliver goes back to his practicing.

Felicity continues hacking the ARGUS computers and tells Oliver and Diggle that the undercover agent is meeting with Deadshot at the plaza that night at 8. Oliver asks Diggle if he wants Lawton arrested, and Diggle says that he doesn't. While they wait, Oliver has Felicity do some research on Rasmus so he can go after the financier later, and then goes to Laurel's apartment.

At the station, Roy comes in and Quentin notices him. The street youth says that he just wants The Hood captured and he came in to see how the investigation was going. However, as soon as Quentin turns his back, Roy steals a police radio. At Laurel's apartment, Laurel tries to comfort Taylor but it's Tommy who finally gets through to him by talking about how his mother died, and how he brings her face up in his imagination. As they talk, Blank knocks at the door, posing as a policeman. When Laurel checks his fake badge through the peephole, she spots the bogus number and orders Tommy and Taylor back. Blank breaks down the door and opens fire, and Laurel grabs a shotgun and shoots back at him. Her gun jams and the assassin prepares to kill her, but The Hood bursts in through the window. The vigilante shoots the gun out of Blank's hand but the assassin manages to escape. As Tommy gets up from where he's been protecting Taylor, he looks at The Hood.

The next morning, Quentin and his men arrive and he insists on putting his daughter into protective custody. Laurel insists that The Hood will protect them, but Quentin warns that even if they can trust the vigilante, he can't be there all the time. Tommy suggests that they ask Oliver to take them in, given the heightened security systems at the Queen manor. Quentin reluctantly agrees and Diggle provides them with a security team lead by Mr. Robbins. Moira takes Taylor to the kitchen to get some cookies and Diggle tells Oliver that they have an appointment for the "Lawton Meeting." Oliver says that he'll meet him there and stays behind to talk to Tommy. Tommy is furious that Oliver is leaving, and explains that he got Taylor there so that The Hood could protect the boy.

Oliver assures his friend that he'll be there later but for the moment he has business to take care of.

That night, Thea and Roy are having supper at the diner when she hears the police radio and realizes he has it in his pocket. When they report a sighting, Roy tells Thea that he has to run. When he goes down to the docks, he discovers that Quentin spotted the stolen radio and set a trap for him.

Felicity downloads plans for the plaza where ARGUS plans to capture Lawton and shows them to Oliver. She also maintains a check on Rasmus and discovers that he has booked a flight to

Shanghai. Oliver realizes that he has to choose Rasmus or Deadshot.

Diggle is hiding at the plaza and watches as Lyla and her undercover team move into position. As he waits, Diggle realizes that Oliver isn't coming.

Rasmus is having a chauffeur take him to the airport. The car comes to a stop when The Hood steps out onto the road and fires two arrows through the windshield, pinning the financier to his seat.

A man wearing a hat enters the plaza and Lyla's people prepare to move in until they get a look at his face and realize that he's not the target. Meanwhile, Deadshot moves into position on an upper floor overlooking the plaza and prepares to open fire. Diggle spots him but too late, and the sniper takes out Lyla's agents while Diggle shoves Lyla to the floor. The bodyguard then goes after his brother's killer, but Deadshot doubles back and gets the drop on Diggle. He tells Diggle that his presence tipped him off and that he'd kill him then and there except that he's not being paid. Deadshot opens his shirt and tells Diggle that if he sees him again, he'll kill him and tattoo his name next to his brother's on Deadshot's chest, and then pistol-whips Diggle and walks away.

Later, Oliver returns to the lair to find Felicity treating Diggle's wounds. He tells them that he had to deal with Rasmus because he was leaving town. However, Diggle figures that Oliver chose to protect Laurel, who was in no immediate danger, rather than save the four agents that Deadshot killed. The bodyguard walks away and Felicity hesitates. When Oliver asks him what she has to say, Felicity tells him that it's nothing that he wants to hear.

Oliver continues practicing and missing, and Shado take the bow and fires off two shots without aiming. She explains that she opens her senses and attunes to the bow. As they draw close, they kiss for a few seconds, but then Oliver backs away. He tells Shado that there's someone at home and it's complicated. When Shado wonders if the woman he loves knows how he feels about her, Oliver says that she will when he gets home.

At the manor, Moira shows Laurel some photos of the girl's childhood with Oliver, and admits that she liked who Oliver was when he was with Laurel. Oliver comes in to tell them that Rasmus turned himself in and confessed to everything because of The Hood, while Tommy secretly listens in from outside. Moira invites Laurel, Tommy, and Taylor to stay overnight now that the danger is past, and Laurel accepts.

Blank poses as Rasmus' lawyer and meets with him alone in an interrogation room. Rasmus tells Blank that he's cancelling the contract on Taylor, but the assassin says that Taylor saw his face and he has to eliminate any witnesses. Figuring that Rasmus will testify against him, Blank takes his hand and applies pressure to Rasmus' wrist. As he does, Blank explains that he's just created an embolism and Rasmus will be dead in fifteen second when it reaches his brain. As the killer calmly walks out, Rasmus collapses.

In the squad room, Thea comes in looking for Roy and finds him handcuffed to a chair. Quentin takes them both to the morgue and shows them The Hood's 26th victim. When Roy suggests that the man deserved it, Quentin concedes the point but warns that working outside the law can be a dangerous rush. Roy insists that The Hood saved his life, but Quentin warns him that the next time, the vigilante might decide to make Roy the 27th corpse.

Laurel checks to make sure that Taylor is sleeping and then steps out into the hallway. Oliver is waiting and he tells Laurel that Taylor is lucky to have her in his life. Laurel says that she's realized that Oliver has changed after all during his time on the island and it's good to see. As they hug, Tommy watches them from the shadows.

A courier arrives and the front gate security lets him through. When Robbins answers the door, Blank shoots through the courier, killing him and Robins. He has already planted a charge that takes out the circuit box. When the lights go out, Oliver tells Tommy and Laurel that it's just a bad fuse and tells them to check on Taylor. Once they go into the boy's bedroom, Oliver locks the door and kicks off the doorknob.

Blank works his way through the manor, killing anyone in his way. He spots Oliver and opens fire, but Oliver ducks into the shadows and then doubles around. The two of them fight and Oliver finally manages to stab Blank through the chest with a poker, killing him.

Quentin and his people arrive to take away the body. Oliver claims that Robbins managed to kill Blank before dying of his gunshot wound, and Tommy backs up his story. Once Quentin leaves, Oliver tells Tommy that he can never be with Laurel because of what he does for Starling

City. Tommy admits that he can't be with Laurel knowing that she'd choose Oliver if she knew who he really is.

Later, Taylor's grandparents pick Taylor up and Laurel wishes the boy well. Once they leave, Laurel discovers that Tommy is moving out. He claims that he's not ready for the kind of commitment that she wants from him, and Laurel wonders if he's really changed from the boy she once knew. Tommy tells her that he hasn't changed as much as she thought and leaves.

That night, Thea meets Roy and he explains that he owes The Hood for saving his life and thinks that he has a connection to the vigilante. When Roy vows to find the vigilante, Thea says that they'll do it together.

At the lair, Diggle tells Oliver that he's not working with him anymore. Oliver insists that he did what he had to, and Diggle says that he's doing the same. He walks out past Felicity without a word and she wonders what's going on.

Oliver and Shado return to the plane and Slade wonders if Oliver can handle his end of their infiltration. Before Oliver can respond, Yao Fei enters the plane. When Shado runs to embrace her father, he ignores her and Slade wonders how he escaped from Fyers. Fyers' mercenaries break in and capture the three prisoners, and Yao Fei tells Oliver that his time on the island is at an end.



## The Undertaking

Season 1

Episode Number: 21

Season Episode: 21

Originally aired:	Wednesday May 1, 2013
Writer:	Lana Cho, Jake Coburn
Director:	Michael Schultz
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen)
Recurring Role:	Colin Salmon (Walter Steele), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Guest Stars:	Jamey Sheridan (Robert Queen), Chin Han (Frank Chen), Ray Galletti (Dominic Alonzo), Simon Bradbury (Dealer), Vaughn Clements (Armed Guard), Andrew Hedge (Pit Boss), Byron Noble (Harold Backman), Stephen Powell (Sharp Gangster), Lee Tichon (Controller)
Production Code:	2J7321
Summary:	Left with no one but Felicity to rely on, Oliver goes after an accountant and gets a lead on Walter's whereabouts. With Diggle out of his life, Oliver turns to Felicity for help in the field. Meanwhile, Tommy tells Laurel the truth about what he's doing, and Malcolm remembers working with Robert Queen and Frank Chen to alter The Glades forever after the death of his wife.



Mob account Harold Backman is preparing to fly to the Caymans when he hears the elevator door open. He sends his two bodyguards to investigate and The Hood drops down from the ceiling, taking them both out and then cutting off Backman's escape. When Backman refuses to talk, saying that his superiors will kill him, The Hood takes his laptop and leaves the accountant to the mercies of the mob once they learn that he lost their information.

Oliver returns to the lair and tells Felicity to check Backman's files and return the money to the people who he stole it

from. As she starts decrypting it, she suggest that Oliver apologize to Diggle. He refuses, saying that he made the choice that he had to, and tells her to get to work.

The next morning, Moira is on the phone talking to the insurance company, that want wants to pay off Walter's life insurance. She insists that there's still a chance that he's alive. Thea overhears her mother talking and, once Moira hangs up, assures her mother that she also misses Walter.

Malcolm is the last one to arrive at a meeting of the group at the Queen manor. Moira ushers him in and they talk briefly about their children. The doorbell rings again and Moira goes to welcome Walter, who is there with some papers for Robert to sign. When she asks about his family, Walter admit that he doesn't have any children and she jokingly advises him not to have teenagers.

In the study, the group talks about how they've been persuading the crooked businessmen on their list to "donate" to improving the city. However, Malcolm doesn't believe that it's enough and points out that the crime levels in The Glades keep rising. He suggests that rather than reform The Glades, they destroy it and start from scratch. Robert and Frank both warn against it, Frank pointing out that they would fall under suspicion if anything happens. Malcolm says that he has way to make it look like a natural disaster thanks to the work of a small company, Unidac Industries. Unidac's researchers are five years away from developing a prototype that they can use. When Robert accuse Malcolm of having a god complex, Malcolm tells him that they both know that one man can't save Starling City.

Laurel stops by Verdant to talk to Oliver and tells him that Tommy broke up with her. She wonders if Tommy has told Oliver anything, but Oliver admits that Tommy isn't talking to him either. He advises Laurel to talk honestly to Tommy and ask for honesty in return, reminding her that he didn't do that with her. As Laurel considers what he's said, Felicity barges in and tells Oliver that she has news. They hastily come up with a cover story and go downstairs, and Felicity tells Oliver that she's trace Backman's transfers and found one for \$2 million on the day that Walter died. She figures that Backman paid someone to kidnap Walter, and when they find that someone they'll find Walter.

After tracing the money, Felicity tells Oliver that the person who received the money is Dominic Alonzo, a casino owner and head of a kidnapping ring. She has to access Dominic's computers without setting off the alarms, and the owner has a small army guarding the place. Oliver refuses to call in Diggle to help so Felicity volunteers to go in. She reminds Oliver that she initially teamed up with him to find Walter and Oliver reluctantly agrees.

After the meeting ends, Robert goes to Walter to sign the papers. Walter notices that his boss is upset but Robert says that it's nothing. When Robert goes back to the study, he discovers that Malcolm has stayed behind and wants an answer. Robert objects to the plan, pointing out that killing thousands won't correct the wrongs done to them. However, Malcolm says that he still feels the loss of his wife. He describes how he ignored his wife Rebecca's calls on the night that she was shot, and it wasn't until later that he learned about her death. Now he listens to the voice mails of Rebecca begging him to help her, and asks Robert how he would feel if he lost Moira.

Felicity visits Diggle at his apartment and asks him to come back and help them find Walter. He wonders if Oliver sent her but she insists that he didn't, and says that Oliver would be there for Diggle if Diggle's life were on the line. Diggle isn't satisfied and tells Felicity that he'll come back when Oliver apologizes.

Laurel visits Tommy at his new office and tries to get him to open up. He refuses until she says that she wants an honest answer, and Tommy tells her that Oliver is still in love with her and that she belongs with him.

That night, Oliver and Felicity go to the casino. Outside, they review the plan for Felicity to get caught card-counting and taken to Dominic's office. Once there, she'll secretly plant a tap on Dominic's computer and they'll trace the money. Oliver sets up across the street with a parabolic mike and gets the password, and then relays it to Felicity via earbud. Once inside, Felicity describes the layout and then starts playing blackjack.

Malcolm calls Moira to his office and tells her that the Markov Device is completed and on its way to Starling City. They share a toast to their success and Malcolm says that he couldn't have done it all without her support. When Moira wishes that Robert were there to see their plan succeed, Malcolm apologizes for having to kill him and they share a toast to both their spouses.

When they get back from a fundraiser, Robert tells Moira about Malcolm's plans and his own involvement. Moira is shocked at her husband's involvement and he explains that when he refused to pay a bribe to a councilman to build his factory in The Glades, they struggled and the man fell, dying. Now Robert is part of The Undertaking as penance for the inadvertent death. Moira tells her husband that he needs to save thousands if he wants to make things right, not condemn them to death.

Felicity card-counts and wins at blackjack until the pit boss catches her at it and takes her to Dominic's office. Once she's alone in Dominic's office, Felicity manages to attach a bug to his computer. As Dominic escorts her to the door, he has the pit boss scan her for a transmitter. They find and smash it, and Felicity warns them that they're not going to want to meet her partner. The Hood storms in and takes out the security guards, and then breaks into Domini's office.

When he tries to hold Felicity hostage, the vigilante stuns him with an explosive answer and demands to know where Walter is. Dominic finally tells him that he dropped off Walter with his employer and then heard a gunshot. Oliver knocks the casino owner unconscious while Felicity breaks into tears.

Later, Oliver goes home and tells Moira and Thea that a friend of Diggle's in the FBI confirmed that Walter is dead. Moira is shocked, insisting that it isn't possible, and claims that she's going out to get some air.

Robert and Frank meet at the manor and agree that they can't stand aside and let Malcolm kill thousands. Frank doesn't want to confront their friend directly for fear that he'll strike at their families, and Robert has done some checking. Malcolm has been buying property in The Glades for months, and Robert figures that if they can buy the rest, Malcolm will call off The Undertaking when he learns he can't rebuild. Frank is heading to Shanghai on a business meeting and offers to raise the capital they'll need, and suggests that Robert come with him. Robert says that Malcolm might become suspicious if they leave together and says that he wants to take a yacht trip. Oliver comes in looking for change for the pizza delivery guy and Robert introduces him to Frank.

After paying the deliveryman, Oliver goes upstairs to his bedroom where Laurel is waiting. They talk about their relationship and Laurel suggests that they move in together. Oliver is clearly uncomfortable with the idea but finally agrees.

Moira storms into Malcolm's office and accuses him of breaking their deal by having Walter killed. He makes a call to a safehouse and has them show Moira live video of Walter in his cell. Outside on the window ledge, Oliver listens in on their conversation.

When Felicity returns to the lair, she finds Oliver sitting in the dark. He tells her what he's learned and how Moira is involved, and has her pull up Malcolm's phone records for the time of the call. Oliver refuses to discuss Malcolm's motives with her, and Felicity finally pinpoints the location to a tenement complex in Bludhaven. A overhead satellite feed shows that security is weakest at the roof but there are no nearby buildings, and Oliver tells Felicity that he has a way to get there.

In Bludhaven, The Hood uses a paraglider to land on the roof. He takes out the guard and fights his way into the tenement, taking out everyone in sight. Once they're done, he goes to Walter's cell and tells his stepfather that it's time to go home.

The next day, the Queens visit Walter at the hospital. Felicity arrives with flowers but realizes that she's interrupting. Oliver and Walter introduce her as a friend and she leaves them alone. Moira tells her family that now that they're together, everything will be fine.

Moira goes to the docks with Robert as he prepares to put out to sea. Oliver joins them and asks if he can go along and keep his father agree, and Robert agrees. As Moira hugs Oliver, he sees Laurel pull up at the dock and goes to greet her. As he does, he calls Sara and tells her to circle the block a few times. Oliver then greets Laurel, who gives him a photo of her to take out to sea. When she asks if he's freaked out by her invitation to move in together, Oliver tells her that he's fine. Once Oliver is aboard, Robert takes the yacht out and Malcolm watches from nearby. He calls Frank and confirms that the businessman planted the bomb on the yacht.

That night, Malcolm comes to the hospital to see Walter. When he finds Oliver, Malcolm asks if Walter identified any of his captors.

Oliver says that he hasn't but assures the businessman that they'll get what's coming to them. As Malcolm leaves, Laurel comes in and finally tells Oliver what Tommy said about how Oliver still loves her. Oliver says that all he wants is for her to be happy, and Laurel asks him to tell Tommy that he's not in love with her. He refuses, saying that he can't because it would be a lie.

Later, Oliver goes to Diggle's apartment and his former bodyguard lets him in. Oliver apologizes and admits that Diggle was right about everything, including Moira's involvement with Malcolm. He figures that Malcolm and Moira are planning something terrible and he needs Diggle to stop them.

The truck with the Unidac equipment pulls into Starling City.



## Darkness On the Edge of Town

Season 1

Episode Number: 22

Season Episode: 22

Originally aired: Wednesday May 8, 2013  
Writer: Drew Z. Greenberg, Wendy Mericle  
Director: John Behring  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Roger R. Cross (Detective Hilton), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Byron Mann (Yao Fei), Sebastian Dunn (Edward Fyers), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper)  
Guest Stars: Celina Jade (Shado), Eric Floyd (II) (Dr. Brion Markov)  
Production Code: 2J7322  
Summary: The Dark Archer visits a seismologist to further The Undertaking. Meanwhile, Laurel makes a decision after Tommy tells her the truth, and Roy and Thea try to find The Hood. In flashback, Fyers tells the captive Oliver, Shado, and Slade of his plans for the missiles and for Yao Fei.



At Unidac, a male and female scientist are going to the lab to work on their project. As the man starts to ask the woman on the date, they discover that all of the staff are dead except for Dr. Brian Markov, the lead scientist. The Dark Archer thanks him for his help on behalf of Malcolm Merlyn and then kills him. The security guards charge in and open fire, and Dark Archer takes them out and destroys the computers. He then kills the last two scientists and drives away.

At the lair, Diggle and Felicity inform Oliver that they've been keeping tabs on Moira but hasn't done anything suspicious. Oliver is upset that his mother and

Malcolm are conspiring against Starling City and tells his friends that he's going to ask Moira what's going on, son to mother. As he goes upstairs, he finds Laurel waiting for him. She admits that she hasn't been able to forget that Oliver said he still has feelings for her, and admits that she hated him at first. However, since he came back from the island, Laurel admits that Oliver has changed. When Laurel hints that she still has feelings for him as well, Oliver says that he hasn't changed and leaves.

At the Queen manor, Moira and Walter come home and Oliver and Thea greet their stepfather. Walter says that he's exhausted and goes to his room. As she watches him go, Thea gets a call from Roy asking her to meet him that night. Oliver comments that Walter has been a lot and Thea says that she's sick of all of them going through a lot. He then goes to find his mother, who is watching a newscast about the slaughter at Unidac. Shocked, Moira tells Oliver that she has something to do and quickly leaves.

Fyers' mercenaries bring Oliver, Slade, and Shado to the camp along with Yao Fei. When they enter the main tent, they discover that Durand, the man who claimed he was an escaped prisoner, is running the radio equipment. Yao Fei tells them that he had to betray them since otherwise Fyers was going to firebomb the forest, killing them. Fyers arrives just as Durand intercepts a transmission from an incoming jetliner. Durand tells them to reroute over the island and signs off, and Oliver points out that the plane can't land on the island. Fyers informs him that he plans to destroy the jetliner with the missile launcher.

Quentin and Hilton investigate the Unidac massacre and discover that the arrows used were black, rather than The Hood's green arrows. They figure that the same copycat they discovered a few months ago is responsible, even though he hasn't been seen since.

They confirm that the computer holding the project information was destroyed and that everyone involved was killed. Meanwhile, Roy watches them from across the street, sitting with Thea. When Thea points out that they haven't found any trace of The Hood in two weeks of searching, Roy suggests that she uses her position at CNRI to get some inside information.

That night, Oliver finally catches up to Moira at home and asks what she knows about Walter's abduction. She claims that she doesn't know but when Oliver suggests that she's getting in over her head, she tells him to stop. Oliver insists that he needs to know...

and the power goes out. Before Oliver can do anything, the Dark Archer fires two tranquilizer darts, taking out both Oliver and Moira.

When Moira wakes up, she discovers that she and Oliver are tied to chairs in a darkened room. The Hood steps out of the shadows and tells Moira that she's failed Starling City.

Fyers explains that the island is located so he can shoot down any planes flying into China. His employer wants the country's economy destabilized and has sent Fyers to do it. Yao Fei will take the blame, since he was a former general in the Chinese Army.

When Yao Fei refuses to help, Fyers punches Oliver and then wounds Slade and Shado with two precise gunshots. He then warns Yao Fei that he'll kill everyone if he doesn't cooperate.

Thea goes to the police station and asks an officer for arrest files for a case she's working. When the officer goes to get the files, Thea secretly listens in as Quentin and Hilton discuss how Markov made several calls to an unclaimed line at Merlyn Global.

Quentin tells Hilton to bring down someone from the company to answer questions under oath. Thea goes to Roy's house and tells him that the copycat archer is involved with Merlyn Global, and suggests that they go there and check it out.

The Hood demands that Moira tell him what The Undertaking is, and beats Oliver when she refuses to talk. Moira insists that Merlyn will kill her and her family if she talks, but The Hood keeps beating Oliver until she finally gives in and explains that Malcolm plans to destroy The Glades using an earthquake-generating machine. She explains that Robert became involved with The Undertaking without her knowledge, and Malcolm used that to force her to help him. The Hood wants to know where the device is, but Moira says that it's too late. The vigilante then cuts them both loose. As Moira runs to her son, The Hood fades back into the shadows. She insists that she didn't willingly join The Undertaking, but Oliver says that he doesn't know anything anymore and walks off.

Oliver goes to the lair where Felicity and Diggle are waiting. He assures Felicity that the disguised Diggle didn't hit him as hard as it looks. She looks up information on Unidac and confirms that they specialized in seismic infringement. The local newspaper has a story speculating that Dark Archer was responsible for the Unidac massacre, and Oliver figures that his nemesis works for Malcolm and is cleaning up the loose ends. Taking out Malcolm won't stop Dark Archer if he intends to set off the device. As they try to work out a plan, Felicity tells them that she's managed to hack Malcolm's mainframe.

Yao Fei agrees to help Fyers but secretly slips Oliver a knife to cut the ropes on his wrists. Meanwhile, Fyers calls his employer and tells her that the plan is going exactly as she wanted.

When Moira returns home, she discovers that Malcolm is there, talking with Walter. They claim that they're just discussing racquetball, and Moira walks Malcolm to the door. She worries about the massacre and Malcolm tells her that he had to cover his tracks. Malcolm warns her that if Walter had said the wrong thing, he'd be dead, and leaves.

Malcolm sends Tommy to talk to Quentin about the phone calls, and he assures the detective that he's glad to help. However, he warns that the police will need more than phone calls to prove any kind of connection Merlyn Global. Laurel comes in and Tommy quickly leaves. Quentin asks

Kelton to find a judge that owes them a favor and get a warrant to check the Merlyn Global computers. He then asks Laurel why she and Tommy are separated and she admits that it's Oliver. When she wonders if her father is disappointed in her, Quentin reluctantly admits that he's also come to respect Oliver since he returned from the island.

Felicity keeps coming up against the Merlyn Global firewall and finally tells Oliver that she has to go onsite to access it. Oliver tells her that they'll break in.

Later, Oliver goes to Merlyn Global and tells the receptionist that he has an appointment with Tommy. Meanwhile, Felicity poses as a deliveryman and brings in a hamburger delivery for Diggle, who has gotten a job there as a security guard. Diggle okays Felicity to come up to the security room to deliver the food and offers to share it with his co-worker in the monitor room. She then gets into the elevator with Oliver, and a businessman jumps in and starts hitting on Felicity. Oliver knocks the man's files out of his hands and onto the hallway outside, and then closes the door behind him. Meanwhile, Felicity calls Diggle and he confirms that the drugged hamburger he gave the guard took him out of the picture.

Diggle shuts off the security cameras and takes the elevator to the 24th floor. Oliver and Felicity climb up on top of the elevator and Oliver fires a line to the 25th floor door. He swings across with Felicity, tells her that she has ten minutes to download the information from the mainframe, and goes off to meet with Tommy and maintain his cover story. He finds Tommy in his office and Tommy is surprised to see him since he just learned someone put Oliver's name on his calendar. Oliver says that he's there to talk about Laurel and warns Tommy that she's nobody's property. He says that Laurel chose Tommy and that he's not responsible for whatever came up between Tommy and Laurel. As he leaves, Oliver asks what Tommy does there and a former friend simply says that he works closely with Malcolm.

A security guard arrives early on his patrol and Diggle warns his friend. Oliver heads back to the 25th floor but runs into Malcolm, who insists on talking. He offers to escort Oliver down to the lobby and Oliver has no choice but to accept.

Felicity finishes the download and runs out, but the security guard spots her. Diggle tries to get Oliver on the earbud but gets no response, and he listens as the security guard asks for Felicity's ID.

Once they go to the lobby, Malcolm goes off and Oliver starts to go back to the elevator. Thea is in the lobby and sees him, and he says that he's there to talk with Tommy. His sister points out that he just came down on the elevator and wonders why he's going back up.

Diggle goes to the 25th floor and tells the security guard that she got away from him. He explains that Felicity is one of Tommy's one-night stands and quickly ushers her out.

As he talks with Thea, Oliver notices Roy and asks his sister why she's really there. She admits that she and Roy are trying to find The Hood. Oliver goes over to Roy and tells him that the vigilante is a dangerous psycho and he doesn't want Thea anywhere near The Hood. Felicity comes down on the elevator and Oliver tells Roy to take Thea home.

When Roy and Thea return to Roy's home, Roy immediately works on a new plan. When Thea reminds him of Oliver's warning, Roy dismisses her brother as a wimp. Angry, she points out that Oliver survived five years on a deserted island and she was lucky to get him back. Roy tells her that not everyone loses their loved ones and gets them back, but refuses to discuss who he lost. He wants to find The Hood so he can learn how to avoid losing anyone else. Thea gives him an ultimatum, saying it's her or The Hood, and Roy says that it's probably better that she leave now rather than later. Furious, Thea walks out.

Moira goes to check on Walter and is shocked when he hands her divorce papers. He figures that she was responsible for his disappearance since it happened right after he told her about the conspiracy he discovered. Moira insists that she did it to protect him, but Walter asks what she could say to convince him that his life as he knew it isn't gone. Moira has nothing to say, and Thea comes in and wonders what's going on. Walter gives her a brief hug and then leaves.

Kelton tells Quentin that he wasn't able to hack Merlyn Global's computers, but he was able to trace someone else who was trying the same thing. He's identified the hacker as Felicity Smoak, a worker at Queen Consolidated.

At the lair, Felicity warns Oliver that it will take a while to go through all of the data she downloaded. However, she tells Diggle and Oliver that she uploaded a Trojan virus into the mainframe, giving them access. Oliver realizes that once he stops The Undertaking, he will finally have fulfilled his father's dying request and can give up being The Hood. He goes to see Laurel

and she invites him in. Oliver admits that everything time that they've gotten close in the past, something pulls him away. Now he thinks that the something might be over, and tells Laurel that she's the most important person in his life. Oliver wonders if he waited too long to tell her, and Laurel kisses him and says that his timing is perfect. As they go into the bedroom, undressing, Tommy is down on the street below and sees them through the window.

After sex, Laurel dozes off and Diggle calls Oliver to tell him that they've traced the Unidac machinery to a warehouse in The Glades. Oliver tells Diggle to get the device while he goes after Malcolm, and Diggle confirms that Felicity's virus shows that Malcolm is logged in at his office.

Yao Fei puts on his general's uniform and Fyers tapes him making a statement that he is shooting down planes as revenge on China for demoting him. Once the tape is done, Fyers shoots Yao Fei in the head, killing him. As Shado calls her father's name, Durant informs Fyers that the plane is within range.

Diggle breaks into the warehouse and finds the Unidac crates.

Malcolm is in his office, waiting for Oliver when he comes in. When Oliver says that he's failed the city and that The Undertaking is over, Diggle contacts him via earbud and tells him that the device is gone. Oliver draws an arrow and Malcolm tells him that he found Felicity's virus. He moved the machine for safekeeping, knowing someone would come after it, and says that there's nothing the vigilante can do to stop him. Oliver fires an arrow at him but Malcolm catches it and throws it back at him. After a brief struggle, Malcolm knocks Oliver unconscious and removes his hood... and stares in shock as he realizes who has been opposing him.



# Sacrifice

Season 1

Episode Number: 23

Season Episode: 23

Originally aired:	Wednesday May 15, 2013
Writer:	Greg Berlanti, Marc Guggenheim, Andrew Kreisberg
Director:	David M. Barrett
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Celina Jade (Shado), Sebastian Dunn (Edward Fyers), Roger R. Cross (Detective Hilton), Annie Ilonzeh (Joanna), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Guest Stars:	Adrian Holmes (Lt. Frank Pike), Jarod Joseph (Alan Durand), Cassandra Beauchamp (Woman on Bus), Chris Deans (Man on Bus), Julia Dominczak (Reporter 2), Megan Elias (Woman), Kevin Haaland (Man), Greg Larson (Reporter), Duncan McLellan (Thug), Chad Riley (ESU Officer), John Wardlow (Middle Aged Man)
Production Code:	2J7323
Summary:	When they discover Malcolm's plan, Oliver and Diggle try to stop him but lose Felicity to a police arrest. Meanwhile, Thea learns that Roy is in danger and goes to The Glades, endangering herself as well, while Oliver risks what's left of his friendship with Tommy for the sake of honesty. In the past, Oliver, Shado, and Slade try to stop Fyers from bringing down a passenger jet.



Oliver dreams about his father shooting himself so that Oliver can live, and then wakes up when Malcolm's man throws water in his face. Malcolm comes out and apologizes to Oliver, who is hung up from the ceiling by chains. He wants Oliver to understand what he's doing and why, but Oliver angrily reminds him that he spent five years trapped on an island when the ship went down. He tells Malcolm that he won't honor his dead wife by killing The Glades' resident, but Malcolm points out that he's always beaten Oliver when they've fought. Malcolm claims that Oliver doesn't know what he's fighting for

and tells him that he can't stop him, and walks away.

Durand detects the approaching passenger jet on radar and locks the missile onto its heat trail. Oliver frees himself using the knife that Yao Fei slipped him, knocks Fyers aside, and stabs Durand. He then cuts Shado and Slade loose and they take out the mercenaries. However, Fyers calls over the radio to have his men fire the missile, and Oliver runs outside just in time to see the missile launch.

Once Malcolm leaves, Oliver swings himself up and pulls his chains loose from the overhead pipe. Three guards come in and Oliver takes out two of them. When the third one prepares to shoot him, Diggle arrives and kills the man, having traced Oliver via the GPS locator in his boot.

Back at the lair, Diggle tells Oliver that Felicity is at Queen Consolidated checking the data that she downloaded from Malcolm's computer. Among the data is a schematic on the earthquake device's construction. They check in with Felicity, who says that she's on her way, and but she runs into Quentin. He takes her to the station and interrogates her, explaining that they've traced her computer activities on behalf of The Hood. Before Quentin can push Felicity further, Oliver calls as The Hood and tells the detective about Malcolm's plans to destroy The Glade. He asks Quentin to evacuate The Glades as soon as possible and asks the detective to trust him. Once Oliver hangs up, Quentin reluctantly lets Felicity go but tells her to stay. As she leaves, Felicity admits that she thought The Hood was a criminal, but has realized how much he's sacrificed for Starling City and suggests that he's a hero.

Oliver goes up to the club and finds a drunken Tommy drinking from the bar. Tommy tells his former friend that he saw him and Laurel together at her apartment. Oliver focuses on the immediate crisis and tells Tommy that both of their fathers planned to destroy The Glades, and Malcolm will avenge his wife's death by destroying The Glades. Tommy isn't interested and swings at Oliver, but Oliver easily ducks it. He tells Tommy that he only found out the truth about Robert after he died, but tells Tommy that he's always known that Malcolm couldn't be trusted. Furious, Tommy tells Oliver that he wishes he had died on the island.

The mercenaries open fire on the trio and Slade returns fire while Oliver and Shado get to the missile launcher. As a mercenary drives it away, Shado reprograms the control chip and gives it to Oliver to put it in. They fight off the mercenaries onboard and Oliver plugs the chip just in time. The missile veers off-course and then slams down into the camp.

Quentin tells his superior, Lt. Pike, that he's been working with The Hood and found out about the plot to destroy The Glades. He admits that he's been working outside the law but that he has to protect the people no matter what. Pike tells Quentin to turn in his badge and his pistol or face arrest.

Oliver goes to see Moira at the manor and tells her that they have to talk about The Undertaking. Moira wants to protect her children and doesn't care what happens to the people in The Glades, and Oliver explains didn't die in the crash, but killed himself to keep Oliver alive. He tells Moira that he won't let her kill thousands in his name and asks her where he can find the device.

Malcolm calls and tells Moira that The Undertaking will happen that night. Once Oliver has the information, he tells Moira that someone in their family has to put an end to Malcolm's plan no matter what it takes.

As Oliver leaves, he finds Laurel waiting for him in the foyer. She wonders if he left that morning because he was scared of intimacy, and Oliver assures her that wasn't the problem. He explains that he hasn't changed but that five years on the island scraped away all of the things that he wasn't, leaving the person that she always saw in him. They kiss and then Oliver tells Laurel to stay away from The Glades.

Tommy returns to the company and confronts his father, telling him that things are over between him and Laurel. Malcolm says that he's sorry and, when Tommy mentions Oliver's accusations, admits that it's all true. His father plays the recording he has of Rebecca Merlyn leaving a message as she was dying, shot down in the street. Malcolm tells Tommy that the people in The Glades ignored Rebecca as she lay dying, and that he shut down her clinic there so it wouldn't be leveled by the coming earthquake. Malcolm angrily yells that all of the people there deserve to die for what they did.

Back at the lair, Oliver tells them what he learned from Moira. Felicity figures that the symbol they found on the book is a map to the device's location. They compare it to a geological map of Starling City and learn that it matches up with a fault line that runs beneath the subway line. Oliver realizes where the device is hidden, but as he prepares to leave Thea calls him. She tells her brother that Moira has called a press conference at the manor. Felicity turns on the news and they watch as Moira admits that she failed the city, and that she participated in The Undertaking to keep her family safe from Malcolm Merlyn.

In his office, Malcolm and Tommy watch the broadcast and Malcolm smashes the TV in a rage.

Moira announces all of the people that Malcolm has killed, including Robert, and begs everyone in The Glades to evacuate the area.

She goes to Thea, who tells her that Roy is in The Glades and that she loves him. Thea runs off while Hilton arrests Moira on conspiracy to commit murder.

Malcolm tells Tommy that he did what he had to, including murder. He then goes to the hidden room holding his workshop and his Dark Archer costume. The police burst in and order Malcolm to surrender, but he ducks into his room, grabs a sword, and then emerges and kills them all. Tommy draws a gun and tries to stop him, but Malcolm says that he can't stop him. He then knocks Tommy out before he can shoot.

At the lair, Moira tells Felicity that Moira has given the people of The Glades a chance to survive. He takes his spare bow out of the island crate, while Felicity tells him and Diggle that the device can be activated by a transmitter or put on a timer. Oliver tells Diggle to find the device while he goes after Malcolm, and admits that he can't think of a way to beat Malcolm. Diggle offers to go with him, saying that Oliver doesn't have to fight crime alone. Felicity offers to defuse the device but Oliver calls Quentin and tells him that the device is at the subway station where Rebecca was killed. He tells Quentin to go there and then Felicity will radio instructions to defuse the device. Quentin admits that Starling City needs The Hood, and Oliver tells him that right now it needs Quentin.

Riots break out in The Glades and Roy hears Moira's announcement on his TV. He runs out into the crowds and looks around as panics sweeps through the area.

Quentin breaks into the subway station and goes down onto the tracks.

Oliver and Diggle enter Malcolm's office and find Tommy, unconscious.

Oliver searches the wreckage of the camp and finds a suitcase with a bow in it. As he knocks the arrow, a wounded Slade staggers out of the shadows, wounded but alive. Fyers comes out, holding Shado as a shield, and Oliver aims his arrow at the mercenary. The mercenary leader offers to get Oliver off the island, and asks if Shado is worth losing his chance to escape. Shado nods at Oliver, who says that it is and fires an arrow into Fyers' chest, killing him instantly.

Tommy wakes up and tells Oliver that he was right about Malcolm, and that he doesn't know where they can find him. He wonders if Oliver plans to kill his father, but Oliver just tells him to get to safety. Meanwhile, Diggle finds the hidden panel into Malcolm's workshop. Malcolm is waiting for them in his Dark Archer costume and explains that he wanted them to see the destruction of The Glades. Both men attack him and after a brief fight, Malcolm throws an arrow into Diggle's chest. He runs to the roof and Oliver goes after him once he makes sure that Diggle is okay. Malcolm is waiting for Oliver and asks if he's ready to die.

Quentin finds the device along the tracks and Felicity talks him through disarming it.

Roy runs to help an old man when two thugs drag him into an alleyway. Their leader steps out of the shadows and Roy disposes of the first two. When the leader draws a gun, Thea arrives and knocks him out from behind.

Oliver and Malcolm shoot arrows at each other and Malcolm catches one of them... unaware that it's a trap. The explosive arrowhead goes off, stunning him.

Quentin sets off an anti-tampering mechanism, accelerating the countdown. Assuming that there's not enough time, Quentin calls Laurel at CNRI and tells her to get out of The Glades. She's busy packing but realize that something is wrong, and her father admits that he's not going to make it. He has her promise to go on with her life, and admits that he stopped living when his younger daughter died. Father and daughter say that they love each other, and Quentin hangs up. Felicity tells him that she thinks that they can still defuse the device.

As Roy and Thea drive out of The glades, a man stops them in the street and begs them to help get passengers out of a bus. Roy prepares to go and Thea tells him that he's not the vigilante and has nothing to prove. In response, he says that he has to do it but he can only do so when he knows she's safe. They share a kiss and then Thea drives off.

Oliver and Malcolm continue fighting while Diggle crawls out onto the roof. Malcolm manages to get Oliver in a choke hold and slowly kills him, but Oliver grabs a discarded arrow and rams it through his opponent's chest. As Malcolm fall to the rooftop, Oliver thanks him for showing him what he was fighting for. He then punches Malcolm unconscious and says that despite that Robert was the one who taught him how to fight.

Quentin defuses the earthquake machine just in time, and Felicity gives Oliver the news. As Malcolm wakes up, Oliver tells him that it's over. The businessman says that he's a big believer in redundancy and they realize that Malcolm has hidden a second device...

just as it goes off. Oliver and Diggle look out over the city and watch in horror as buildings in The Glades collapse.

At CNRI, Laurel and Joanna try to get their clients' files out. When Joanna runs outside, Laurel tries to follow her but is caught under a falling beam.

Felicity tells Oliver that the lair survived the earthquake and tells Oliver that most of the damage is on the east side. Oliver realizes that's where Laurel must be and Diggle tells him to go help her.

Tommy arrives at CNRI, having realized that Laurel would go there, and tells Laurel that he loves her. He pulls the debris off and Laurel runs outside into her father's arms. As they watch, helpless, CNRI collapses and Quentin holds onto her daughter when she tries to run inside. Oliver arrives and goes inside, and realizes that Tommy has been mortally wounded. He assures Tommy that Laurel got to safety and Tommy apologizes for everything. When he says that he's just like his father, Oliver assures him that he isn't.

Tommy wonders if Oliver killed Malcolm, and Oliver assures him that he didn't. Dying, Tommy thanks him. Crying, Oliver begs his friend to open eyes, and says that he should have died instead.

## **Season Two**



## City of Heroes

Season 2

Episode Number: 24

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Wednesday October 9, 2013
Writer:	Greg Berlanti, Andrew Kreisberg, Marc Guggenheim
Director:	John Behring
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Celina Jade (Shado), Colin Salmon (Walter Steele), Summer Glau (Isabel Rochev), Caity Lotz (Black Canary)
Guest Stars:	Dylan Bruce (Adam Donner), Derek Hamilton (Hood Leader), Adrian Holmes (Lt. Frank Pike), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Giacomo Baesato (Colton), Doug Chapman (Baker), Stephen M.D. Chang (Chinese Pilot), Jase-Anthony Griffith (Jeff Deveau), Adam Henderson (Mayor Altman), Shawn Robidoux (Thug 1), Sylvestra Stuart (Pirate 3)
Production Code:	2J7451
Summary:	Diggle and Felicity go to Lian Yu and convince Oliver to return to Sterling City. Upon his return, he finds out that Isabel Rochev wants to take over Queen Consolidated. Thea is refusing to visit her mother in jail, Roy has stepped into Arrow's shoes and Laurel is trying to take down the vigilante. Flashbacks from the island show Shado, Slade, and Oliver in a difficult situation.



On the island of Lian Yu, Oliver is running through the jungle when he hears an airplane approaching. Above, Felicity sits nervously in her seat as the pilot approaches the island. When they're in position, Diggle puts on a parachute and grabs Felicity, and they jump to the beach below. The duo go inland and Felicity steps on a mine. Diggle starts to try and disarm it, but Oliver calls to them from a tree above, warning that his friend can't disarm it. He tells Diggle to move clear and then swings down, grabbing Felicity and pulling her off the mine so that it can explode safely.

Oliver takes Diggle and Felicity to the crashed plane where he's living and says that he's happy to see them, but that they shouldn't have come. He figures that they're there to convince him to go back to Starling City, but refuses since he wasn't able to stop Malcolm's plan or save Tommy. Diggle informs Oliver that his family needs him: Moira will soon stand trial for her part in the Undertaking and Thea has left home. Also, Stellmoor International is planning to buy up Queen Consolidated, taking advantage of the low stock rates after their part in the Undertaking became public knowledge. Once Stellmoor has it, they'll gut it and sell it off.

Diggle tells Oliver that he knows what he's going through, but that it's time to come home.

Five Years Ago — At the plane, Oliver and Slade are sparring when Shado comes in with birds that she's been hunting. Once Slade lands a final blow, Shado kisses Oliver and the former agent rolls his eyes. A proximity alarm from the remains of Fyers' camp goes off, and the trio confirm that there are men on the island for the first time in five months.

Back in Starling City, Oliver has Diggle drive him through town. As they pass through the ruined streets, Oliver sees signs saying "Vote for Blood," and Diggle explains that Blood is an alderman trying to put the city back on its feet. Felicity provides Oliver with a file on Stellmoor and says that the person spearheading the buyout is their VP of Acquisitions, Isabel Rochev. Oliver tells Diggle to drive to the manor so he can see Thea and Felicity reminds him that his sister isn't there anymore.

Thea and Roy are preparing to have sex in the Verdant manager's office, and Thea assures her boyfriend that the owner won't mind.

She notices the bruises on his chest and complains that he's been out playing vigilante again. Roy insists that someone has to stand up to the criminal element that have taken over the Glades since the earthquake, but Thea accuses him of having a death wish. She figures that the Hood is dead since no one has seen him since the earthquake. As they go downstairs, Oliver comes in and Thea runs to greet him. She tells Oliver that the club is hers now and he's not getting it back. Oliver asks about their mother and Thea angrily says that she has no interest in talking to the woman who helped create the earthquake generates. As she manages the club, Oliver tells her that it's nice to see her on top of things.

That night, Mayor Altman is holding a charity ball to raise money to restore the city. He talks with the new district attorney, Adam Donner, about slaw and order. Laurel comes in and Altman congratulates her on joining the DA's office. She admits that she didn't have much choice since CNRI was destroyed during the earthquake. Altman then goes up and make a speech about how they will rebuild the city, but is interrupted when four masked men break in. They are wearing outfits similar to the Hood, and declare themselves the new Hoods. One of them shoots and kills the mayor, and they gun down the security guards when they try to open fire. One of the New Hoods tries to grab Laurel but she easily knocks him out with her self-defense training. The leader holds her at gunpoint and announces to the crowd that they will take back what was taken from them, and then leaves with his men.

As the police arrive to secure the crime scene, Quentin comes in and immediately goes to Laurel's side. Adam is worried that the New Hoods have gone from robbery to murder. When Quentin starts to question Laurel about what happened, Lt. Pike comes over and reminds him that since his demotion to beat officer, he's not a detective anymore. However, Pike agrees to let Quentin to stay there and take care of Laurel, but warns him to stay out of their way. Oliver arrives and Laurel goes over to greet him. They talk privately and he apologizes for leaving, claiming he went to Europe to take some time off. Laurel says that she understands and Oliver admits that he didn't come to any conclusions about their relationship. Considering, Laurel admits that she made a mistake sleeping with Oliver because she feels like she betrayed Tommy, even though they weren't together at the time. When she says that there's nothing she can do make things right, Oliver says that he felt the same way when he took Sara with him on the ill-fated yacht trip, betraying Quentin and Laurel. He wishes that he could take it back, just like Laurel could take back what happened with Tommy, and they admit that there's no going back. They hug and Laurel then turns and goes.

As Oliver goes back to his car, he complains to Diggle that the bodyguard got him back knowing that the New Hoods were active.

Diggle points out that they're just doing the same thing that Oliver was doing as the Hood. However, he warns that they don't have Oliver's honor or restraint. Oliver insists that he won't become the Hood again and orders Diggle to take him home In an abandoned warehouse the four New Hoods watch a newscast about Oliver's return. The leader rallies the others to go after their next target: Oliver, the owner of the company that built the earthquake generator.

At Verdant, Roy approaches Thea about Oliver's suggestion that she talk to her mother. He points out that even though neither of his parents were worth a damn, he'd give anything for the chance to talk to them again. Thea doesn't accept his argument and insists that she's not visiting her mother because it's the only way she can hurt her. However, Roy figures that she's hurting herself as much as she's hurting Moira.

The next morning, Oliver meets with Isabel and her people. She reminds him that he has



no experience in business and that each of them owns 45% of Queen Consolidated. When the remaining 10% becomes available in two days, she'll buy that and get a controlling interest. Oliver has no money to buy the 10% and won't be able to get a loan for the company that built the earthquake generator that destroyed The Glades.

As Isabel prepares to leave, the New Hoods break into the boardroom, declaring that Oliver has failed the city. Diggle pulls out his gun and provides cover fire while Oliver gets Isabel and the others out of the conference room. When one New Hood prepares to shoot Oliver from behind, Felicity knocks him out from behind. When the other three close in, Oliver grabs Felicity and leaps out the window. Swinging on a curtain cord, he arcs out and then through the window of an office below.

By the time the police arrive, the New Hoods make good their escape. Oliver apologizes to Isabel for failing to protect her in his building, and she warns him that he'll only own the building for another 48 hours. Once she leaves, Quentin confirms that Felicity is okay and then asks if she's heard anything from their "friend.." She says that she hasn't, and then she and Diggle talk to Oliver privately. She complains that he didn't do anything and Oliver reminds them of his promise not to become the Hood again because he killed people. Diggle realizes that he's talking about Tommy, and Oliver tells them that Tommy once called him a murderer. His friend died believing he was a murder and now Oliver refuses to kill because it will dishonor Tommy's memory. Felicity tells him that he should find another way, but Oliver notes that when he dons the mask, it's often kill or be killed. Realizing they can't do anything, Oliver says that he'll find someone who can help him save his company and leaves.

Oliver, Slade, and Shado go out into the jungle. Shado insists on going her own way to flank the enemy. But a few seconds later, shots ring out. Oliver and Slade run to investigate and discover that someone has captured Shado.

Oliver visits Moira at Iron Heights prison. He assures her that he doesn't believe the claims that she's a murderer, and reminds her that Malcolm was the one who built the generator and got Tommy killed. When she learns about Isabel, Moira warns Oliver to be careful because the VP is a very dangerous woman. When Oliver wonders what he can do against the buyout, Moira tells him that Queen Consolidated is a family business.

That night, Roy continues his efforts to get Thea to visit Moira, but she refuses until he stops playing vigilante. As she serves drinks, the New Hoods break into the club and fire into the air. Once they have everyone's attention, they demand to see Oliver, assuming that he still owns the place. When they threaten to start shooting hostages until Oliver arrives, Roy jumps one of them.

The man's artificial hand comes off and Roy grabs his semi-automatic. However, the leader grabs Thea and uses her as a shield. Once the downed man recovers, the four vigilantes leave.

When Oliver gets word of the shooting, he goes to Verdant and demands explanation. Quentin is securing the crime scene and tells Oliver what happened, and Roy apologizes for failing to stop them. Oliver starts to go downstairs to his lair as Quentin promises that they'll find Thea. Diggle and Felicity go down with Oliver and Felicity explains that she's made a few improvements since he left Starling City. Oliver turns on the lights and takes in all of the new computers, as well as a case holding his Hood costume.

Oliver tells his friends that they need to find Felicity and has Felicity check hospital records for soldiers that have lost a hand.

She confirms that Jeff Deveau, an ex-Marine, lost his hand in the earthquake while his wife was crushed trying to cross a bridge.

When Felicity checks his phone records, she discovers that Deveau has made a lot of calls to a church in The Glades hosting a support group for earthquake survivor. Once she gets the address for Oliver, Felicity gets out a new custom-made bow she had built for him. Oliver hefts it and admits that it's perfect, and Felicity admits that she knows that sometimes the Hood has to kill. She suggests that he find another way, but as Oliver prepares to go after his sister, he admits that he doesn't think there is one.

Oliver and Slade trail Shado's captors to a clearing in the woods. The pirates are interrogating her about the location of graves and Shado refuses to tell them anything. When their leader beats her, Oliver flies into a rage and attacks the man. Slade takes out the other pirates while Oliver knocks the leader to the ground and beats his head in with a rock until Shado and Slade stop him.

At the church, the New Hoods discuss what to do with their prisoner. Their leader wants to kill Thea but the others object, pointing out that their grudge is against Moira. Thea speaks up, insisting that Moira didn't kill anyone, and reminds them that Merlyn killed her father. Moira feared for her life and the lives of her children and had no choice but to help Merlyn. The New Hoods' leader, unimpressed, says that his wife feared for her life until their house collapses on her.

As the leader prepares to shoot Thea, the Hood opens fire. Striking from the shadows, he takes out three of the New Hoods. The leader drags Thea up into the balcony but the Hood confronts him and orders him to let his hostage go. He refuses, insisting that the Hood was the one who showed them how to get vengeance against the 1%. The Hood shoots him in the shoulder, knocking him back over the balcony, and tells Thea to run. Once she leaves, the Hood grabs the man, who is ready to shoot him with the other hand. The leader figures that the Hood will drop him because he's a murderer. After a moment of consideration, the Hood pulls the leader to safety.

Quentin is on patrol when he finds the four New Hoods strung up on a fence. The Hood steps out of the shadows and tells Quentin that they're the vigilantes. When Quentin wonders why they're alive, since that isn't usually the Hood's the Hood tells him that he's taking a different approach.

The next day, Oliver goes to visit Tommy's grave for the first time since he's returned to Starling City. Laurel arrives and is surprised to see Oliver there, and says that she can leave if he wants her to. Oliver says that she can stay and that he understands why they can't be together after everything that has happened between them. However, he tells Laurel that he still needs her in his life and she agrees. As they consider Tommy's gravestone, Laurel says that they didn't have problems like copycat vigilantes and earthquake generators before the Hood appeared. Oliver notes that Merlyn killed Tommy, not the Hood, but Laurel figures that both archers are responsible. She plans to help Downer capture the Hood.

Thea visits Moira in prison and finally admits that she almost died. She realized that she didn't want Moira to spend the rest of her life thinking that Thea hated her. Thea assures Moira that she can't hate her and Moira says that whether she is in prison or not, Thea has freed her. The two of them share a hug.

Isabel returns to Queen Consolidated and informs Oliver that she now owns 50% of Queen Consolidated and should shortly have the remaining 5%. Oliver can't afford to fight her in court because the costs will bankrupt him. Oliver suggests that he might be able to get a "white knight" to finance his purchase of the remaining 5%, but Isabel points out that he doesn't have anybody that is that good a friend. Echoing Moira's words, Oliver tells her that he has something better: family. Oliver's stepfather Walter comes in and informs Isabel that as the Chief Financial Officer of Starling Bank, he's buying the remaining shares of Queen Consolidated. Oliver smugly tells Isabel that they're partner and will be seeing a lot of each other. Looking at him suspiciously, Isabel tells Oliver that he's not what a lot of people say he is and then leaves. Once they're alone, Oliver thanks Walter, who thanks him for feeling that he could reach out to him. After telling Oliver that Robert Queen would be proud of him, he leaves. Felicity congratulates Oliver, who says that a good friend told him that he had to find another way.

As Oliver gets control of himself, someone calls the pirates on one of their radios. Slade wonders where they came from. Out in the harbor, a freighter lays anchor.

Thea calls Roy, who is out on the streets on another of his vigilante patrols. She tells him that she visited Moira after all and asks if he's willing to get back with her that night. Roy sees three rapists going after a woman and, lying, tells Thea that he's going to get some food first. He then runs over and tells the woman to run. The men come after Roy instead and quickly outnumber him. As they prepare to kill him, a black-clad woman moves in and takes them out with a series of professional martial arts moves.

Roy stares at the woman, who glances back at him for a moment before slipping off into the shadows.

At the basement, Diggle is reading about the Hood's capture of his imitators when Oliver and Felicity come in. Oliver tells his friend that if he is going to become the Hood again, he'll do it in a way that honors Tommy's memory. He also insists that he doesn't want to be called "The Hood" anymore. Diggle asks what he wants to be called and Oliver picks up one of his green-painted arrows and contemplatively studies it.

## Identity

Season 2  
Episode Number: 25  
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Wednesday October 16, 2013  
Writer: Beth Schwartz, Ben Sokolowski  
Director: Nick Copus  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Fellicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson)  
Recurring Role: Kelly Hu (China White), Celina Jade (Shado), Marrett Green (News Reporter)  
Guest Stars: Michael Jai White (Bronze Tiger), Kevin Alejandro (Sebastian Blood), Adrian Holmes (Lt. Frank Pike), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Ronald Thompson (Supporter 1), Michelle Ferguson (Supporter 2), Veenu Sandhu (Doctor), Evans Johnson (Nurse), Jeff Sanca (Truck Driver), Chris Nowland (Partner), Bruce Gibson Sr. (Truck Driver 2), David Miller (V) (Task Force Officer)  
Production Code: 2J7452  
Summary: Oliver goes after China White and her new partner, Bronze Tiger, when they interdict shipments of medicine intended for a hospital in the Glades. Meanwhile, Officer Lance captures Roy and Thea gives her boyfriend an ultimatum, while Laurel continues her hunt for the Arrow.



In the lair, Oliver is exercising alone.

Two armed bikers intercept a FEMA truck bringing medical supplies into The Glades. Roy hears the driver call for help on the radio, steals a car, and drives in pursuit as the truckers try to avoid the bikers. He manages to knock one of them off the road but the other one opens fire, driving Roy's car off the road. Meanwhile, China White steps in front of the truck. As it barrels toward her, she kills the driver and his partner with throwing knives and the truck grinds to the halt. China has her men unload the truck and they quickly take off.

A few minutes later, the police arrive and find Roy on the scene. He tells them that the real bad guys are getting away.

Oliver goes upstairs to Verdant and talks to Diggle, wondering where to start on his new mission to become a hero rather than a vigilante. Diggle says that there's plenty of crime in Starling City and mentions that Carly's diner was robbed. Oliver asks if Diggle's sister-in-law is okay and Diggle says that she wasn't working at the time. Oliver suggests that the three of them get together and Diggle wonders why he's suddenly interested in his love life. Before Oliver can pursue the matter, Thea comes over to greet them. As they talk, she gets a call from the police station.

At the station, Laurel is questioning Roy, figuring that he's connected to the Hood. Roy says that he doesn't know where she can find the vigilante and Laurel says that she used to feel

the same way about the Hood. However, she tells Roy that all the vigilante does is leave chaos and death behind him, and Roy's attempts to play vigilante are just making things worse. Roy points out that Starling City has already gone as low as it possibly can. He tells Laurel that there are other vigilantes, including the woman that rescued him, but Laurel is only interested in the Hood.

Oliver and Thea arrive at the station, and Laurel refuses to press charges against him. She privately tells Oliver that she figures that Roy may be able to lead them to the Hood. Laurel suggests that Oliver talk to Roy and see what he can find out about the Hood so that she can stop him. Oliver sends Thea to get the car and talks to Roy privately, and warns him that he knows what he's going through. Roy doesn't believe it, but Oliver says that he knows what it's like to let his anger out of control. When Roy comments about the hospitals, Oliver picks up on his remark and confirms that criminals are hijacking FEMA medical supplies. The doctors and nurses won't work if they don't have supplies, and the police won't go that far into The Glades. Roy insists that he's the only one willing to do something about it.

After beating the pirate to death, Oliver looks at his blood-covered hands in shock. He walks off a short distance, while Slade and Shado discuss the situation. Shado figures that the pirates had backup and will soon come looking for their comrades. Slade finds a map and satellite photos, and realizes that the pirates and their boss have found what they came to the island to look for. He then warns Shado that Oliver is turning into someone he doesn't recognize, and that the stress could tear him apart. Shado goes over to talk to Oliver and takes his hand, and suggests that they leave the clearing.

Oliver and Diggle go to check out the hospital and discover that it's low on supplies and overcrowded with patients. Outside, Alderman Sebastian Blood is holding a press conference trying to raise support for hospital funding. He sees Oliver and reminds everyone that it was the Queen family who built the earthquake machine. Oliver tries to promise his support, saying that he'll make amends, but Blood soon turns the crowd against Oliver. Faced with a hostile mob, Oliver and Diggle quickly leave.

Back at Queen Consolidated, Oliver gets to his office and Felicity refuses to work for him as his secretary. She insists that she was trained to be more than a receptionist, but Oliver points out that since they all need secret identities, he has to have Felicity close at hand. For starters he asks her to figure out how the hijackers are picking their targets. When he asks Felicity to set up a dinner date with him, Diggle, and Carly, Felicity realizes that Oliver doesn't know what happens. Diggle whispers that Oliver has enough on his plate. Meanwhile, Oliver tunes in the news and watches a piece about how he's no longer the returning golden boy.

Oliver goes down to the cove and washes his hand, and Shado follows him. She points out that he was saving her life but Oliver worries the island is changing him and not for the better. Shado tells him that nothing can make him something that he's not, and that while everyone has demons inside of them, they also have hero. The couple then make love on the beach.

Once Felicity hacks the government computers, she confirms that a FEMA truck with supplies is heading for the hospital in 20 minutes.

China and her bikers intercept the truck en route and kill all but one of the men. The Hood arrives and manages to save one, but China quickly kills the survivor. She's glad to see the man who ruined her plans before, and a hulking figure, the Bronze Tiger, drops down from the top of the trucks. When the Hood shoots at China, Bronze Tiger uses knuckle claws to deflect the arrows and then charges at the vigilante. The two of them fight while China drives off in the truck. The police arrive with Laurel and order both men to surrender. The Hood releases his grip on Bronze Tiger, letting the killer's claws sever a steam pipe. The vigilante makes good his escape but not before a stray shot grazes him in the leg.

Oliver gets back to the lair and stitches up his own wounds. Diggle wonders if Laurel being there slowed him up, but Oliver says now he's going up against the police. He's beginning to wonder if he can make a difference as the Hood or as Oliver Queen. Oliver snaps at Diggle about implying Laurel is a problem, and Felicity finally tells him that Diggle and Carly broke up. Diggle admits that he couldn't hate Deadshot and love Carly at the same time, and points out that Oliver isn't alone having issues reconciling two sides of himself.

Once Verdant closes for the night, Roy is sweeping up when Thea comes over and admits that she wanted Laurel to arrest him. Roy says that she's not the only girlfriend to tell him that and Thea says that she won't try and change him. However, she then hands him two things; his

severance pay and the Buddhist hosen stone that Oliver gave her. Thea refuses to stay with a man who wants to get himself killed. The stone symbolizes reconnecting, and Thea tells Roy to tear up the check and keep the stone if he wants to reconnect with her. Roy refuses to accept her ultimatum and Thea walks away.

The next day, Oliver arranges a meeting with Blood, and the alderman warns Oliver that his constituents are furious at the Queen.

Oliver admits that Moira did unspeakable things, but he's his own man and he wants to prove that he wants to help The Glades. Blood warns him that they need more than just money, and Oliver offers to host a benefit. The alderman admits that people seeing Oliver taking responsibility and being the cause's public face would make a difference. They shake hands and Blood apologizes for letting his temper get the better of him and provoking the crowd against Oliver.

Slade spots Oliver and Shado in the cover and avoids being seen by them. He then calls to them and they dress, guilty. When they come over, Slade tells them that he's pinpointed the location the pirates were heading for. As they proceed through the forest, Slade warns Oliver that Shado is a distraction, and distractions get people killed. Oliver isn't convinced but Slade notes that the island has already changed him.

The Hood pays Laurel a visit at her office, shutting off the lights and speaking from the shadows. When he says that he's not her enemy, Laurel tells him to remove his hood if that's the case. She insists that the law applies to everyone, including the Hood.

When he wonders what changed her mind, Laurel describes how she was at CNRI the night Tommy died, and she saw the Hood run off rather save her former lover. She tells the Hood that he wears his disguise to conceal the fact that he's a coward, and promises to send him to prison if she ever captures him. When Laurel tells him never to speak to her again, the Hood slips quietly away.

The next night, Oliver hosts the party at Queen Consolidated. Laurel is there, looking for Oliver, when Blood comes over. She's not happy with how he set up Oliver at the hospital, and Blood assures her that he already made amends with Oliver. They both wonder where Oliver is.

As Oliver and Diggle arrive a few minutes late, Felicity calls to tell Oliver that the next FEMA truck left five minutes ago. Oliver realizes what he has to do and leave. Meanwhile, Blood realizes that Oliver isn't coming and gets up to tell the guests and the media the truth about Oliver. Laurel asks him not to but the alderman steps up and tells everyone that Oliver doesn't care about Starling City.

The police pick up surveillance footage of the Hood in The Glades.

China and her men intercept the FEMA truck and take out the drivers. Before they can drive off with the truck, the Hood arrives and takes out the Triad driver. China and Bronze Tiger move in to finish the Hood off.

Lt. Pike and his men arrive at an empty street and realizes that someone has hacked the CCTV and is sending them footage from a year ago. They're unaware that Felicity is responsible.

While the Hood keeps China and Bronze Tiger focused on him, Diggle sneaks up and takes out China's minions. He then gets in the truck and drives past them, and China manages to leap on the back of the truck as it passes. Diggle, unaware of China's presence, tells the Hood that he's clear. Bronze Tiger slips away into a nearby construction site and the vigilante goes after him. His opponent slashes at him from the shadows and then ducks back.

China attacks Diggle through the driver-side window and manages to cut him. Distracted, Diggle crashes the truck and China is thrown off into the street.

Ducking through the construction site, the Hood finally manages to shoot one arrow into Bronze Tiger's shoulder. The killer keeps coming until the vigilante triggers a remote, activating the taser arrow and stunning his opponent. He calls Diggle, just as China attacks him. They fight and Diggle goes down, but as she prepares to finish him off, the Hood arrives. He fires a bolo-arrow, pinning her to a pillar. China realizes that he's changed but warns the Hood that the police will still consider him an enemy. The vigilante says that it doesn't matter as long as the city is safe and makes his escape.

Later at Oliver's office, Oliver and Diggle are watching a news report on China's arrest. As Diggle leaves, Oliver says that he's sorry about what happened with Carly, and Diggle tells him that he's not responsible for everything that happens in Starling City.

Once the bodyguard leaves, Oliver watches an interview with Blood, who is back to attacking Oliver as uncaring.

Slade, Oliver, and Shado continue across the island until they find the target location. It's a cave holding skeletons wearing World War II Imperial Japanese Army uniforms. They remember that the pirates were asking Shado about graves and wonders why they're interested in the skeletons. As he examines the bodies, Oliver finds a hosen stone on one of them and takes it.

Roy is taking the garbage out to the alley, turns, and throws a red arrow-dart at the Hood behind him. The Hood easily catches it and tells him to stop his vigilante activities. Roy insists that he's doing what other people are afraid to do, and begs the Hood to teach him how to fight. The vigilante considers and then says that Roy can help him by acting as his eyes and ears in The Glades and providing intel. The Hood tosses Roy back his arrow-dart and tells him to leave it in the alley wall as a signal when he has information.

Once the Hood leaves, Roy goes back inside and gives Thea the hosen stone. He tells her that he's giving up his life as a vigilante to be with him and they kiss.

Laurel is working in her office when the Hood pays her another visit. He says that he hoped she would feel different after he defeated China and left her alive. The Hood admits that he would have given his life to save Tommy, and Laurel tells him that he has. She takes out a signaling device and calls in a squad of SWAT men. Laurel tells the Hood that he's given up his life as a free man, because she figured that he wouldn't stay away despite her warning.

## Broken Dolls

Season 2

Episode Number: 26

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired:	Wednesday October 23, 2013
Writer:	Marc Guggenheim, Keto Shimizu
Director:	Glen Winter
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Celina Jade (Shado), Roger R. Cross (Detective Hillton)
Guest Stars:	Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Bex Taylor-Klaus (Sin), Michael Eklund (Barton Mathis), Dylan Bruce (Adam Donner), Teryl Rothery (Jean Loring), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Stefan Arngrim (Fence), Chantele Francis (Court Clerk), David Franco (I) (Judge Mandlebaum), Owen Kwong (Dark Archer), Ashley MacDonald (Redhead Girl), Jinji Mitchell (Dead Girl), Sal Sortino (Vendor), Andy Thompson (Tony Daniel)
Production Code:	2J7453
Summary:	Officer Lance asks the Arrow for help in stopping a serial killer who goes after women, and Felicity volunteers to help. However, when their trap fails, the killer captures Laurel. Meanwhile, DA Adam Donner seeks the death penalty for Moira, and Oliver recruits Roy to help him find the Canary.



SWAT officers pour into Laurel's office, surrounding the Hood. Laurel orders him to surrender and the vigilante reluctantly starts to lower his bow. However, Black Canary drops in through the skylight and triggers a sonic device, paralyzing the SWAT officers in pain. She then grabs the Hood and they dive out the window. Once they make good their escape, the Hood demands to know why she helped him, but the Black Canary walks off without a word.

When he returns to the lair, Oliver tells Diggle and Felicity what happened. He admits that he has no idea why Black Canary helped him or how she knew he was in danger. Diggle is more concerned about why Oliver went to see Laurel, and Oliver admits that he went there to try to convince her that he's doing things differently this time.

Oliver, Shado, and Slade take one of the Japanese soldier's skeletons back to the plane to check for clues. Shado examines it, explaining that she was pre-med, while Slade insists that Oliver accompany him to secure the high ground and see who is after them.

Oliver is reluctant to leave Shado on her own, but she insists that she'll be fine.

Quentin is on duty when he hears a radio report about a homicide. However, when he checks in with

the station, the operator tells him that Lt. Pike has given orders for Quentin to ignore the call. Quentin goes to the crime scene anyway, and finds his former partner Detective Hilton there. Also present is a dead woman, strung up from the ceiling. Quentin recognizes the MO as belonging to Barton Mathis, a serial killer nicknamed "The Dollmaker." Hilton informs him that Dollmaker escaped Iron Heights during the earthquake and is on the loose again. The police are hushing up the escape to prevent a panic and Pike has ordered Quentin off the case. Hilton warns his former partner that if he goes anywhere near the case then Pike will charge him with obstruction.

That night at the lair, Felicity checks the police reports on Black Canary. It turns out that she's targeting any criminal that goes after a woman, and Felicity sympathizes. However, Oliver insists that they need to stop the woman because they don't need more vigilantes. They're interrupted when Quentin calls Felicity on her private line. Quentin asks her to set up a meeting with the Hood and the two soon meet on a rooftop. The police officer wonders if the Hood has given up killing, but the Hood simply asks what he thinks. Quentin admits that he's begun to question the law and whether it's enough to deal with all of the crime in Starling City.

He then tells the Hood about Dollmaker, who suffocates his female victims by pouring a polymer down their throats and then dressing their corpses up as dolls. The Hood figures that the case is personal for Quentin, who doesn't deny it. He says that he doesn't want any more deaths on his conscience and that if the Hood can try another way, then so can he.

A woman is heading for her car and gets in. Dollmaker grabs her from behind and tells her that she has excellent skin.

When Oliver returns to his base, the team reviews Quentin's files and realize that Dollmaker strikes every three days, so they have to days until the next murder. Felicity is unable to come up with a connection between the victims. Oliver suggests that they talk to the attorney that defended Dollmaker during his trial and tells Felicity to set up a meeting with Quentin so that they can visit the attorney together. Felicity wonders if they're going to continue hunting for Black Canary and Oliver assures her that he has it covered.

Later, the Hood visits Roy outside of Verdant in the alleyway and asks him to find Black Canary. However, he tells the would-be vigilante to stay away and let the Hood approach her.

Laurel and Adam Donner are in Laurel's office when Quentin comes in. He talks to his daughter privately and explains that he's looking for Dollmaker's attorney. She wonders why he's on the case and wants that he went to a dark place when he went after Dollmaker the first time. Quentin says that Dollmaker wasn't the reason, but Laurel wonders if he's following a vendetta out of guilt. Looking around, Quentin realizes that Laurel has numerous files on the Hood and suggests that she might be doing the same.

Thea visits Moira in prison and brings her a business suit to wear for her upcoming pre-trial hearing. Moira warns that it doesn't look good for her, and that she's ready to accept responsibility for her part in the deaths of the 503 people killed during the earthquake.

Quentin goes to see Dollmaker's defense attorney, Tony Daniel. Daniel refuses to talk and the Hood comes in and demands to know where they can find Dollmaker. When Daniel refuses to talk, the Hood shoots him in the shoulder and repeats his question. Daniel finally tells them that Dollmaker covered his cell with drawings of the Bisque Museum, which reminded the serial killer of Germany, the home of the porcelain doll. Quentin apologizes to the attorney for the Hood hurting him and quickly leaves with his new partner.

Quentin and the Hood go to the Bisque Museum and find a nearby apartment where a man matching Dollmaker's description paid for a room with cash. As they go in, Quentin insists that they're there to arrest Dollmaker, not torture him. The Hood wonders if Quentin wants to question him or not, and Quentin has no answer for that. They go in and discover that Dollmaker has gone, but has left a porcelain doll with a newspaper article of his capture behind. The phone rings and the Hood has Felicity put a trace on it, while Quentin answers. Dollmaker says that he has someone who would like to say hello and has his newest victim scream for Quentin.

Quentin begs the killer to let her go, but Dollmaker says that she deserves better and pumps polymer into her throat so that he can preserve her beauty forever. Felicity informs the Hood that Dollmaker is blocking her trace, and the killer hangs upon Quentin.

The police soon find the murdered woman, dressed as a doll and hung up in an alleyway. Meanwhile, Felicity informs Oliver that the police have sent the crime scene evidence to a private lab for analysis. She confirms that they've taken their computers offline to prevent outside hooking, and the Hood goes there with Oliver to break in. After knocking out a guard, the Hood



accesses the computers online and feeds the data to Felicity. She runs through the files on the chemical tests and Quentin recognizes a specific skin cream from one of the victims. Another of Dollmaker's victims used the same cream and they figure that all of the murdered women did the same.

As they climb to the island's highest spot, Oliver complains that they should have brought Shado along. Slade disagrees, reminding Oliver of his advice to avoid attachments because they cause people to lower their guards. He calls Oliver an idiot, but Oliver insists that he isn't going to change. As they argue, Slade slips and starts to tumble down the slope. Oliver pulls him up and points out that he wouldn't be there to save him if they weren't friends.

The next day, Roy contacts one of his fences and asks for information on Black Canary. The fence suggests that he check on a girl calling herself Sin, who has been seen with the female vigilante.

Back at the lair, Felicity reports that the skin cream is a high-end product sold in exclusive boutiques. Only four stores carry it, and Felicity has checked the security cameras there looking for Dollmaker's face. She hasn't found it and she offers to act as bait, going to each store and buying the skin cream. Oliver and Diggle object but Felicity insists that it's her choice.

As they get to the top of the mountain, Slade suggests that they can escape the island by stealing whatever vehicle the pirates used to get there. They spot a freighter off-shore in the harbor, and it begins bombarding the area around the crashed plane. Realizing that Shado is in danger, Oliver ignores Slade and runs to help her.

That night, Felicity buys the skin cream at each store, while the Hood, Quentin, and Diggle all keep surveillance on her. As they wait for Dollmaker to make his move, Quentin and the Hood discuss Laurel's change toward the vigilante and her father admits that her grief shifted her belief. He figures that the Hood has been through something similar, and admits that he threw himself into the Dollmaker case after his daughter Sara died. Dollmaker grabs Felicity and drags her into a construction site, and Quentin calls the police for backup. The Hood manages to wound Dollmaker, who drops Felicity. Quentin and the Hood split up to go after the serial killer as he runs deeper into the site. Dollmaker doubles back and attacks Quentin, but the Hood arrives and drives him off. The police pull up and the Hood slips into the shadows, while Hilton arrests his former partner for obstruction.

The next day, Oliver is outside the courthouse when Felicity calls to tell him that she's released a fake defective-product warning so that Dollmaker will lose prospective victims. Oliver thanks her and goes inside for Moira's hearing. The defense attorney, Jean Loring, asks the judge for bail but he refuses given that 503 people died in the earthquake. DA Donner then stands up and serves notice that his office will be asking for the death penalty. Jean objects but Donner points out that Moira was indirectly responsible for the deaths of 503 people. Oliver leans over and tells his mother that they'll fight the prosecution with everything they have.

As Oliver and Slade run back to the plane, one explosion strikes nearby. Oliver is stunned and as he loses consciousness, he sees Slade set on fire.

Laurel visits her father in jail and tells him that she used her connections with Pike to get him released. She wonders if he's changing side to work with the Hood, and Quentin wonders if she's changed her mind about the vigilante because of Tommy's death. She admits that she did, but Quentin figures that there's something else driving her hatred. Laurel tells him to stay away from the Dollmaker case and walks away.

Roy goes to Sin's address and sees her outside. When she spots him, she runs and Roy gives chase. She finally takes refuge in an abandoned clocktower, but when Roy goes in, Black Canary knocks him out from behind.

As Quentin goes to his car in the station parking garage, he finds a man kneeling next to it, mumbling under his breath. Quentin offers to help him and Dollmaker tases him unconscious and drags him to a van. Laurel is tied and gagged in the back.

At Verdant, Oliver stops in to assure Thea that he's going to fight to make sure that their mother isn't executed. Felicity calls to tell him to check the news, and Oliver and Thea watch as an anchor talks about the Lances' abduction. He goes to the basement and Felicity reports that Dollmaker used a chemical company's van to escape with his captives. The company was abandoned during the quake, and Oliver figures that Dollmaker will take his prisoners there.

Sin slaps Roy awake and Black Canary demands to know if he's one of "them." When he says that he doesn't know, Black Canary doesn't believe him. Before she can beat the information out

of him, Roy's cellphone rings. The vigilante checks it and sees that it's a text from Thea about Laurel's abduction. Black Canary tells Sin to let Roy go and runs out.

Dollmaker prepares to kill Laurel using his MO, and Quentin begs him to let his daughter go. The killer refuses, figuring that if he kills Laurel then he kills Quentin's soul. As he pours the polymer into the tube leading to Laurel's throat, the Hood drops in through the skylight and fires. Dollmaker runs off and Quentin goes to Laurel and tells his ally to deal with the killer.

As Dollmaker runs out of the factory, Black Canary arrives and attacks him. He manages to drop some pipes on her and prepares to kill her, but the Hood arrives and fires two arrows into the killer's shoulders. Before the vigilante can turn Dollmaker over to the police, Black Canary says that it's not happening. She kills Dollmaker herself and runs off into the night.

As Quentin leads his daughter out of the factory, Laurel tells him that she went back to CNRI, ignoring Oliver's warning. Tommy went there to rescue her, and died because of her actions. She blames herself for Tommy's death and breaks into tears, and the Hood watches from the shadows as Quentin holds his daughter.

Later, Quentin finally gets Laurel to go to sleep. The Hood is waiting in the next room and Quentin tells him that Laurel will be okay... eventually. He admits that he may disagree with the Hood's methods, but he can't argue with the results, and thanks him for saving Laurel. The Hood says that Laurel needed help.

At Iron Heights, Jean visits Moira and tries to reassure her friend. Moira says that she isn't afraid of death, and wants to be back with her family. However, she insists that there are some things that her family can't learn and should never be spoken of.

Black Canary returns to her clocktower and finds a man wearing the Dark Archer costume. He tells her that Ra's al Ghul has ordered his people to bring Black Canary back. She refuses and asks the assassin, an old friend, to tell them that she escaped. He refuses and puts a knife to her throat, insisting that he won't lie for him. Black Canary quickly disarms him and then kills him with his own knife.

At the lair, Oliver and the others wonder what Black Canary is up to, and Oliver wonders what side that she's on.

When Oliver wakes up, he finds himself in a cell aboard the freighter. Armed guards are patrolling the room and the freighter gets up steam and heads out to the open sea.

# Crucible

Season 2

Episode Number: 27

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired:	Wednesday October 30, 2013
Writer:	Andrew Kreisberg, Wendy Mericle
Director:	Eagle Egilsson
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Summer Glau (Isabel Rochev), Jimmy Jean-Louis (The Captain), Kevin Alejandro (Sebastian Blood), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Dylan Bruce (Adam Donner)
Guest Stars:	Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla), Bex Taylor-Klaus (Sin), Clé Bennett (The Mayor), Jesse Hutch (Officer Daily), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Reese Alexander (Lieutenant), Dexter Bell (Gangbanger 2), Ian Butcher (Ezra Barnes), Colin Corrigan (Volunteer), Danny Dworkis (Technician), Richard Keats (Doctor), David Nykl (The Russian), Kimani Ray Smith (Gangbanger 1)
Production Code:	2J7454
Summary:	A new crime lord, the Mayor, arrives in Starling City and starts bring in illegal guns. When Oliver tires to counter with a Cash for Guns event, Black Canary's friend sin is hurt and the female heroine sets out for revenge. Meanwhile, Diggle links up with an old friend and DA Donner asks Laurel out on a date.



Oliver is hosting a party for investors for Queen Consolidated, but fails to show up. Felicity does the best she can to run cover for him. Meanwhile, the Hood is busy taking down gangbangers armed with assault rifles. Felicity checks in with him as he finishes off the last man standing and tries to interrogate him. When the gangbanger refuses to talk, the Hood knocks him out and tells Diggle about the gangbangers' weapons. Diggle figures that they're stolen but tells Oliver that he needs to get to the party first.

When Oliver gets to the party, Isabel complains that he's not helping to gain them investors. She notices a spot of blood on his face and Felicity claims that

it's from a shaving cut. Once Oliver is alone with Felicity, they talk about the guns. Adam and Laurel overhear the word "guns" as they walk up and Laurel explains that the DA office is trying to shut down the flow of guns into Starling City. She explains that a new criminal, calling himself The Mayor, is bringing the guns into town but they haven't found a way to stop him.

The Mayor sets up shop at an abandoned club in The Glades and plays target practice with a mannequin. The only gangbanger to escape the Hood's ambush shows up and explains what happens. Disgusted, The Mayor says that he was nothing before the earthquake, but now he has

the biggest guns and he plans to take the city. As he prepares to shoot the lone survivor, the man's cousin speaks up and asks for lenience. The Mayor refuses, kills the failure, and tells his cousin to do a better job.

Oliver gets Laurel alone at the party and asks if she's okay. As she takes a drink, Laurel admits that she's had to deal with Dollmaker recently on top of the quake and Tommy's death. Felicity, watching them, gets an idea and calls Oliver away. Once they're alone, Felicity suggests that since Black Canary was where Laurel was twice, she may be connected to Laurel rather than following the Hood around.

Later, Laurel goes back to her apartment and settles in for the night... unaware that Black Canary is outside the window, watching her. The Hood shows up and fires an arrow at the female vigilante, missing. She runs off across the roof only to run into a snare trap. When Black Canary tries to use one of her sonic grenades, the Hood ignores it thanks to his special earplugs and asks why she's following Laurel. Black Canary notes that he's still with Laurel, always and forever, and warns that if he learns who she is then his life will change forever. She calls him Oliver, and he removes her mask to reveal that it's Sara, Laurel's younger sister.

He's surprised to see her and Sara tell him that he'll have plenty of time to take it in. Her sonic grenade explodes and by the time the Hood recovers, Black Canary has made good her escape.

Back at the lair, Diggle and Felicity wonder how Sara can be alive when Oliver claimed she was washed overboard. Diggle realizes that Oliver lied and that she survived the wreck. Oliver admits that he saw Sara on the island a year after he arrived, but he doesn't know where she's been since. When Diggle demands the whole truth, Oliver refuses, saying that nothing good happened to him in those five years. Felicity wants to tell Quentin and Laurel that Sara is alive, but Oliver figures that they're better off not knowing. He refuses to discuss it further and leaves for the office. Before he goes, he asks Diggle about The Mayor and the ex- soldier says that he has his people on it.

The Captain of the ship visits Oliver and questions him about who else is on the island, what weapons they have, and whether they found the graves. Oliver refuses to talk and the Captain assures him that he will eventually. When Oliver tells him to go to hell, the Captain shoots him in the chest and walks out.

Sara is at the clock tower when Sin arrives with breakfast, and tells her that she ran into an old boyfriend. She worries that he might tell her family that she's back in Starling City, and that they're a policeman and a lawyer. Sin wonders why Sara doesn't want them to know that she was alike, and Sara admits that she wouldn't be the person they remembered. Sin thanks her again for saving her from some men, and Sara tells her that no woman should suffer like that.

Later that day, Diggle goes to the park and meets with Lyla. As she shits down, she asks him about Carly and Diggle admits that he lost her because he chose his brother's killer over her. Lyla tells Diggle that the weapons were in a crate stolen from a government military depot. There is a GPS tracer in the crate but The Mayor shut it down. Lyla wonders what Diggle is up to and he points out that when they were in Afghanistan together, they fought for law and order. Now he plans to do the same for Starling City. As Lyla starts to walk away, she tells Diggle that she doesn't have a boyfriend currently.

When Oliver goes back to his office, he finds Sebastian Blood there, talking with Isabel. Blood is still unhappy with Oliver after baling on the fundraiser, so Oliver offers to sponsor a Cash for Gun event in The Glades. The alderman isn't impressed, figuring Oliver is trying to whitewash the Queen reputation, and Oliver tells him that he'll donate the money anonymously. Once Blood leaves, Isabel warns Oliver that she won't let Queen Consolidated finance the event. Oliver agrees to pay for it but Isabel reminds him that his first priority is the company.

Laurel is working late at her desk when Adam invites her out to dinner. He finally convinces her and they go to a high-class restaurant. They talk casually and Adam wonders what Laurel does outside of the office. She admits that she's not good company but Adam says that he's willing to risk it. Laurel tells him that she has to go and he wonders if he's done something wrong, and she assures him he hasn't. As she drives off, Officer Daily pulls her over and asks her to step out of the car.

When Oliver returns to the base, Diggle tells him about the stolen weapons. Felicity has confirmed that Queen Consolidated manufactured the GPS tracker and that due to a design flaw, she can activate it even if it's been shut down. She turns on the tracker and they confirm where The Mayor has the guns.

As The Mayor checks on his guns, he sees the flashing tracker unit and rips it out. The Hood breaks in and opens fire, taking out the gangbangers. However, The Mayor escapes in the confusion.

Daily calls Quentin and tells him that Laurel was over the legal alcohol level. Quentin says that he'll handle it and talk to Laurel, who insists that she drank too much by accident. Her father doesn't buy it and points out that she could have lost her job, and wonders if she's following in his footsteps. Laurel tells him to cut her some slack, but Quentin wishes that more people hadn't cut him slack when he was an alcoholic. He offers to drive her home but Laurel storms off to find a cab.

Oliver goes to Verdant the next morning and finds Sara waiting for him. They talk privately and she immediately asks if he's told her family that she's alive. Oliver says that he didn't and wonders how she survived, but she doesn't answer his question. Sara says that she's been all over the world since four years ago, and then heard about the Hood in Starling City and figured that it was Oliver. As for her fighting skills, Sara says that she ran into some rough people and learned how to be rough. Oliver figures that Sara came to town to watch over her father and sister, and wonders if she really wants him to have told them that she's alive.

Quentin arrives outside and Oliver goes to see him. Sara listens in as Quentin says that he needs Oliver's help. He became an alcoholic after Sara disappeared, and he wants Oliver to talk to Laurel and try to keep her from the same fate. Oliver agrees and goes back inside, only to discover that Sara is gone.

As Oliver wakes up from the shock, he notices that the Captain has left surgical tools in the next cell. The Russian prisoner nearby, Anatoli Knyazev, tells Oliver that they put all of the prisoners through the same test to see if they can survive. Oliver pulls the tools over to him and then removes the bullet in his chest.

The next day, Oliver catches up to Laurel as she's walking to work and asks if she's okay. She quickly realizes that Quentin sent Oliver to talk to her and insists that her father is the one with a problem. Laurel tells Oliver that she can deal with her life and tells him to report that back to Quentin the next time he talks to him.

Once Oliver removes the bullet, the Captain comes back and Oliver tosses the bullet at him. The Captain says that he and his men have been trying to find the grave site for two years, and asks Oliver if the bones were misshapen. Oliver doesn't say anything but the Captain detects a flicker of response in his eyes and calls the bridge to say that they've found the right island.

Roy is at the Cash for Guns fair turning in his old weapons when Thea shows up. As they talk, Sin comes over and calls to Roy. He reluctantly introduces her to Thea, who eyes the newcomer suspiciously. As Sin walks away, she whispers to Roy that she figures Thea doesn't know that he's working for the Hood. Meanwhile, Blood notices Oliver watching the fair from nearby and goes over to him. The alderman tells him that the program is a success. Realizing that Oliver is distracted, Blood says that he's there to help the people of Starling City, and Oliver says that he knows two sisters who won't let him help them. The alderman says that many people go through a crucible in life, like Oliver did at the island. Some live and grow stronger, while some die. Blood is interested in helping the third type, those who embrace the pain because their lives are hopeless. Those are the people in The Glades that he wants to help.

As Oliver and Blood talk, The Mayor pulls up in a pickup truck and insists that nothing happens in The Glade without his approval.

Blood steps forward to object and The Mayor's men open fire on the crowd. Oliver pulls Blood to safety but several people are hit, including Sin. The Mayor drive off and Oliver runs over to confirm that Roy and Thea are okay. Once they do, he takes off, while Roy realizes that Sin is wounded and sends Thea to get help.

Back at the lair, Oliver, Diggle, and Felicity watch a newscast about the shooting. It's the first time that The Mayor has shown his face in public, and Felicity uses facial recognition software to confirm that his real name is Xavier Reed. He has no military history but the foster family he lived with had a son, Ezra Barnes, who did serve in the military. Barnes is in the States and escort a military convoy through Starling City, a convoy containing SCAR 16 assault rifles and grenade launchers.

At the hospital, the doctor finally tells Roy and Thea that they've removed the bullet but Sin is still in critical condition. Roy sits down to wait and Thea admiringly says that despite his promise, he can't stop being a hero.

That night, the Hood tracks down Black Canary and says that he wants her with him when he takes on The Mayor so he can see how good she really is. Black Canary readily agrees, saying that she's been looking for a real fight.

Barnes and his men drive the weapons convoy into The Glades and meet with The Mayor. All of Barnes men are in on the deal. As they hand over the SCAR 16s, Black Canary and the Hood attack, taking out most of the soldiers and gangbangers. The Mayor grabs one of the SCAR 16s and fires at them, and the Hood deflects the grenade with an arrow. The explosion knocks them all back, and more gangbangers move in. The Hood uses Black Canary's bo staff to defeat his opponents, while she uses his bow to take out the others.

The Mayor is the last to go down, and Black Canary prepares to kill him. The Hood tells her to let him live, even if she doesn't forgive him, and she reluctantly lets him go. When The Mayor says that she's too much of a bitch to do anything, she knocks him out and says that she hates that word.

The next day, Blood comes to visit Oliver in his office and admits that sometimes one man can save the world. He thanks Oliver for saving his life at the Cash for Guns event and figures that Oliver was acting on strength. Impressed, Oliver suggests that he run or mayor but Blood says that there's more than one way to save a city.

At the hospital, Sin recovers and Roy goes in first to see her. She thanks him for saving his life and figures that she owes him so she'll keep his secret. Thea comes in and jokingly Sin tells her that she's dating a moron, and Thea agrees. Sara is in the hallway outside, checking on her friend. As she turns to go, Oliver approaches her and says that he's taking care of Sin's medical expenses.

Sara thanks him and Oliver asks what her plan is. Sara says that they both died on the island, but Oliver doesn't believe it and says that she shouldn't either. He suggests that she go home and tell he family that she's alive. Sara points out that they would hate Oliver forever if they found out he lied about her death. Oliver agrees but says that it would be worth it.

Quentin goes to an AA meeting and talks about how his daughter is becoming an alcoholic.

Laurel sits in her apartment and takes prescription drugs, and then washes them down with alcohol.

Oliver offers Sara his hand. She takes it and they walk out together.

The Captain has his men take Oliver to the main passenger cabin, telling him that his days of screaming have just begun. As Oliver waits, a figure with a knife comes into the cabin, and he realizes that it's... Sara.

The Mayor is hooded and taken to a secret location by Officer Daily. A man wearing a skull mask comes in and tells The Mayor that he needs an army to free Starling City, and he needs strong men. His men inject The Mayor with a glowing green drug while the masked man asks if he's ready to serve. The Mayor screams in agony and then dies, and the figure removes his mask to reveal that he's Sebastian Blood. He tells Daily to find him more men to recruit, and Daily calls him "Brother Blood."

## League of Assassins

Season 2

Episode Number: 28

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Wednesday November 6, 2013  
Writer: Drew Z. Greenberg, Jake Coburn  
Director: Wendy Stanzler  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Fellicity Smoak), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Dylan Bruce (Adam Donner)  
Guest Stars: Dylan Neal (Dr. Anthony Ivo), Teryl Rothery (Jean Loring), Navid Negahban (Al Ow-Al), Curtis Braconnier (Dark Archer Stick), Ron Selmour (The Butcher), Rene Wang (Waitress)  
Production Code: 2J7455  
Summary: An assassin attacks Queen Manor in an attempt to kill Black Canary, who has taken refuge there with Oliver's help. Meanwhile, Moira is reluctant to make a guilty plea despite Thea's advice, and Oliver is furious when he discovers that Laurel will be prosecuting his mother in court.



Six years ago, Sara is aboard the Queen's Gambit and calls her father, claiming that she's at her college dorm with her roommate.

Oliver listens in, snickering. Once she hangs up, Sara assures him that her father has no clue what they're up to. As they kiss, Sara worries that Laurel will kill her when she finds out that she's cheating on her sister's boyfriend. However, Oliver assures her that Laurel will never find out. As they fall back on the bed, the Queen's Gambit starts to sink and Sara is swept out into the ocean through a hole in the side.

Sara wakes up in a guest room at Queen Manor and goes downstairs. She thanks Oliver for putting her up there, and he assures her that Thea is staying with Roy and won't be home. He wonders why Sara hasn't contacted Quentin and Laurel, and she figures that they won't be as happy to see her as Oliver assumes. Oliver disagrees but Sara tells him that some things should stay buried in the past.

The next day, Oliver and Thea go to Iron Heights to sit in on Moira's meeting with DA Adam Donner. Oliver is surprised to discover that Laurel is there as well, and Adam explains that she'll be second chair on the prosecution. Moira's lawyer Jean insists that it's a conflict of interest given Laurel's past ties to the Queens, but Adam says that they may be able to avoid a tie. He offers them life imprisonment as a plea bargain, noting that with Malcolm dead a jury will want to blame someone for the 503 deaths during the earthquake. Laurel points out that there alternative is the death penalty and Adam informs them that he's subpoenaed all of Moira's phone records. He figures that he'll turn up something to undermine her claim that Malcolm threatened her family to force her to cooperate. Moira considers and tells them that she wants a few days to consider the plea bargain.

As Laurel and Adam leave, Oliver goes after them and asks to talk to Laurel privately. She says that she was assigned to the case and that she used what influence she had to get the plea bargain. Oliver notices that she appears distracted and asks if she's okay, and Laurel tells him to mind his own business.

At the manor, Sara finds photographs of the Queen family, including one of the yacht. She picks it up and looks at it...

The next morning after the shipwreck, Sara wakes up in the middle of the ocean, lying on a piece of debris. A canary lands nearby and whistles, and Sara notices it. It flies off toward an approaching ship and Sara tries to wave to it for help.

Oliver comes in and tells Sara that Laurel is now sitting second chair on Moira's case. He assures her that he didn't tell her sister that she's alive and wonders if she's hiding her existence because of what she did on the island. Sara tells him that it was what happened afterward that she can't be forgiven for, and Oliver says that the first step is asking for forgiveness. An assassin suddenly bursts in through the window, wearing the same Dark Archer costume that Malcolm wore. He attacks Oliver and Sara, who manage to finally take him down. Oliver rips off his hood and discovers that he's not Malcolm, or anyone else he knows. The killer says that he's a warrior like Oliver, and then throws a knife at the chandelier above Sara. She rolls out of the way but the killer takes advantage of the distraction to make good his escape.

Afterward, Oliver takes Sara to the lair and introduces her to Diggle and Felicity. He explains what happens and gives Felicity some dirt that the assassin tracked in so she can analyze it. Sara says that she doesn't want them involved and explains that the assassin was Al Ow-Al, a member of the League of Assassins. The others have only heard of the League as a myth, but Sara assures them that it's real. Oliver realizes that she's a member and Sara says that one of them pulled her out of the water six years and took her to Nanda Parbaat for training. She swore allegiance to them, but finally left the League. When Oliver suggests that she needs to see her family, Sara explains that on one occasion she killed a diplomat and left his body for his children to find. She then warns Oliver that her family won't be glad to see the murderer that she's become.

As they talk, Thea calls to remind Oliver that they're meeting with their mother. He tells Felicity to continue her analysis of the dirt and heads for Iron Heights.

The head guard, the Butcher, has his men throw Sara into a cage deep in the hold of the ship and refuses to answer her questions.

At Iron Heights, Thea tells Oliver that Moira wants to take the plea bargain. Jean assures them that she can avoid the death sentence for her client, but Moira doesn't believe that she deserves to be found innocent. Thea insists that she needs her mother and storms out, frustrated. Once Jean leaves, Oliver tells his mother that he's learned to tell when she's lying and asks what she's hiding. Moira simply tells him to help Thea to accept her decision because she isn't changing her mind.

At the lair, Felicity chats with Sara who, touched and surprised, thanks her for treating her like a normal person instead of a killer. Oliver arrives and Felicity tells her that she's traced a pesticide in the dirt sample to an abandoned plant in The Glades that was shut down three years ago. Oliver prepares to don his costume and confront the League assassin, and Sara asks him not to fight her fights. However, Oliver vows to stop the man who has threatened someone he cared about.

At the factory, Al Ow-Al is sharpening his sword when Arrow shoots at him. The assassin casually catches the arrow and dismisses it as an inferior weapon. Arrow calls from the shadows, telling him to leave Sara alone, but Al Ow-Al asks what chance he has against the man who trained Malcolm Merlyn. The vigilante tells him that he didn't come alone and Black Canary steps out of the shadows.

Unimpressed, Al Ow-Al says that she's coming back with them, and two more assassins emerge from hiding. Arrow takes on Al Ow-Al while Black Canary takes on the two newcomers. They manage to wound her and Arrow fires a line up through the skylight and then escapes with his ally.

Back at the lair, Oliver stitches up Sara's wounds and she withstands the pain without flinching. Oliver talks to Diggle privately, wondering why she didn't tell him about the League. Diggle notes that Oliver isn't sharing what happened to him after he left the island. Rather than discuss the matter, Oliver tells Sara to stay there while he watches over Laurel and Felicity tells Quentin



to leave town for a few days. As Oliver and Felicity leaves, Sara tells Diggle that she's impressed with their teamwork.

The guards take Sara out and prepare to test her. However, a Caucasian man comes in and tells them to let her go. When they balk, the man reminds them that the Captain works for them. The Butcher reluctantly releases her into the newcomer's custody and the man takes Sara out of the hold.

Quentin is walking home at the end of his shift and tries to call Laurel without success. Felicity catches up to him and warns him that the League is after him and that Malcolm was one of its members. Quentin is impressed, having seen what Malcolm could do, but refuses to listen when Felicity is unable to explain why the League is coming after him.

Oliver visits Laurel at the DA's office and offers her dinner and a ride home. She warns him that she can't discuss Moira's case but Oliver assures her that he's just there as a friend and she accepts.

Felicity goes back and tells Diggle and Sara that Quentin doesn't believe her. Sara prepares to go out and protect her father, but Diggle blocks the exit and refuses to let her go without backup. She warns him that he can't handle the League despite his military training, and that she'll go through him if necessary. After a moment, Diggle steps aside.

Quentin goes out to his car and Sara steps out on the street. Crying, she tells him that she's okay and goes to him, and they hug.

Quentin takes Sara to a restaurant and he wonders where she's been. Sara avoids the question and talks about Quentin's divorce, and he assures her that it wasn't his fault. When the waitress knocks something over, Sara instinctively grabs a knife and turns to attack before she can control herself. She then warns Quentin that he's the one in trouble, and he realizes that she's tied in with Felicity and Arrow, meaning that she's the Black Canary that has been in Starling City for several weeks. He asks Sara if she would have contacted him if his life wasn't in danger, and Sara admits that she would not have. She tells him that they have to leave before the League arrives, and Quentin reluctantly goes with her.

The man takes Sara to his richly-appointed cabin and locks the door behind them. When Sara wonders why, the man explains that he and the crew aren't on good terms. He introduces himself as Dr. Anthony Ivo and Sara wonders why he is keeping people in cells. Ivo says that he needs them for his work—saving the human race—and asks if she would like to help.

After dinner, Oliver walks Laurel to her apartment. She notes that she didn't have a drink and says that Oliver and Quentin were both wrong about her. Laurel starts to kiss him, but Oliver backs away and she figures that he's planning on running out on her again. She wonders what's wrong with her that everyone she knows and loves tries to run away from her, and Oliver promises that he'll never leave her. Unconvinced, Laurel goes to her apartment door but notices that it's unlocked. Oliver tells her to stay outside and goes in, and finds a knife driven into the wall. Laurel comes in anyway and Oliver hides the knife and says that everything is clear. She starts to apologize about what she said but Oliver tells her that it isn't necessary and leaves... unaware that Laurel is taking pills. Outside, he calls Felicity and tells her to track Quentin since they're ignoring Laurel to go after him.

Sara takes her father to the watchtower and explains that even when she became an assassin, she never forgot his voice. The three assassins enter the watchtower and attack. Quentin shoots at one while Al Ow-Al and the other killer go after Sara. She has planted several traps, and one snares an assassin while another shoots darts into Al Ow-Al's leg. Despite the pain, he manages to take Sara down and prepares to kill her. However, Arrow arrives just in time and takes out the second assassin. Sara takes down Al Ow-Al while Quentin shoots and kills his opponent. Al Ow-Al warns that he won't stop trying to kill her while he lives, and Sara breaks his neck before Arrow can stop her. She prepares to kill the surviving assassin, but then reconsiders and sends him to warn Ra's al Ghul's daughter that her family is off limits.

Once the assassin leaves, Sara apologizes to Quentin, wondering what he thinks of her. He assures her that she's one of the bravest people he knows, and that she's his daughter. He asks her to stay, but Sara warns that if Laurel and Dinah got the slightest hint that she was alive, they would keep searching for her, putting them at risk from the League. Quentin says that he can't let her go and hugs her tight, but Sara says that he has to. She asks Arrow to keep her father safe and then leaves, and Arrow tells Quentin that he has no choice but to keep his daughter's existence a secret.

Later, Oliver and Thea visit Moira again and Oliver explains that when he saw a friend keeping a secret to protect her family, he realized that Moira was doing the same. Brother and sister both assure Moira that they won't stop loving her no matter what she's done. Touched, Moira tells them that she won't accept Adam's offer.

The next day, Quentin goes to see Laurel and says that he just had to see her. She wonders why he's there and Quentin explains that one day she'll understand that being a parent means always worrying about one's children. He asks Laurel if she'll be all right and she admits that she doesn't know. She wishes that there was a sign that things would get better for her, and Quentin promises her that they will, but he can't tell her how... yet.

At the lair, Oliver tells Diggle what happened and takes out a bottle of vodka from his crate. He pours out two drinks and says that a friend gave him the bottle and said to drink it when the time is right. Oliver isn't sure if it's the right time, but he's sure that he needs a drink. As they share a toast, Oliver tells Diggle that he was right about his keeping secrets, and says that he wasn't on the island for the entire five years he was missing.

Four years earlier, Oliver lies sprawled in the Captain's cabin. Sara comes in but when Oliver asks how she survived, she hits him and says that prisoners aren't allowed to speak.

## Keep Your Enemies Closer

Season 2  
Episode Number: 29  
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired:	Wednesday November 13, 2013
Writer:	Beth Schwartz, Ben Sokolowski
Director:	Guy Norman Bee
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Susanna Thompson (Moira Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Celina Jade (Shado), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Summer Glau (Isabel Rochev), Jimmy Jean-Louis (The Captain)
Guest Stars:	Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla), Cynthia Addai-Robinson (Amanda Waller), Dylan Neal (Dr. Anthony Ivo), Teryl Rothery (Jean Loring), Michael Rowe (II) (Deadshot), Briana Buckmaster (Protestor), Michael Gemant (Bartender), Mark Gibbon (Ops Leader), Alex Heymann (Russian Policeman), Brock Johnson (Counterfeiter), Michael Kopsa (The Prisoner), Andrei Kovski (Guard), Cole Matthews (Tattooed Inmate), Michael Rogers (Sergei Pavelski), David Nykl (Anatoli Knyazev), Michael Rys (Driver), Jacinto Taras Riddick (Burly Guard)
Production Code:	2J7456
Summary:	A.R.G.U.S. recruits Diggle to rescue Lyla, who has disappeared in Moscow following a lead on Deadshot. Oliver and Felicity volunteer to go with their friend, but run into trouble when Isabel insists on accompanying them. Meanwhile, Moira's attorney suggests that Thea stop dating Roy because it's hurting Moira's defense.



Roy goes into the alleyway behind Verdant and leaves a marker arrow for Arrow.

Felicity arrives as Isabel is arguing with Oliver about his missing a meeting. He insists that the company is doing fine but Isabel is still angry with him. Felicity interrupts to tell Oliver that he has a meeting with Roy, and Oliver makes a quick exit.

That night, Roy is running surveillance on a gang buying counterfeit plays when Arrow comes up behind him. The vigilante tells Roy to go home now that he's done his job, and leave the rest up to

him. When Roy suggests that he might need backup, Arrow says that he already does.

As the gang buys the plates, Arrow comes in shooting and takes them out. One of the gang members runs for it and Roy tackles him, while Diggle feeds warnings to Arrow over their comms. Quentin arrives and arrests Roy and the ganger he's wrestling with. Inside, Arrow leaves the scene and Diggle prepares to follow him... but two special ops soldiers taser him unconscious and drag him off.

The next day, Diggle wakes up in a temporary hideout, tied to a chair. A woman named Amanda Waller comes in and Diggle is aware that she's the head of ARGUS. He demands to

see Lyla, his friend and ARGUS member, and Waller tells him that Lyla disappeared in Moscow running down a lead. Her superiors have written Lyla off so Waller wants Diggle to go looking for her... and Waller knows that Diggle and Oliver are playing vigilante. When she tells Diggle that Lyla was running down a lead on Deadshot, Diggle realizes that his friend endangered himself on his behalf. Waller tells Diggle to find and rescue Lyla and leaves.

At the police station, Roy tells Quentin that he's working for Arrow, and figures that Quentin is as well. When Thea comes in to bail her boyfriend out, Quentin tells her that it was all a misunderstanding and that Roy is free to go. Thea isn't totally convinced but quickly leaves with Roy.

At the lair, Felicity and Oliver are watching the news when Diggle comes in. He tells them what happened and that he's going to Moscow to find Lyla. Oliver immediately says that he and Felicity are going with him to help.

As Sara watches over Oliver, Ivo comes in and asks who he is. Sara signals Oliver not to give his real name, and Oliver claims his name is Tommy. He explains that he was shipwrecked on the island and was the only survivor. Seemingly satisfied, Ivo asks if Oliver saw a World War II Japanese Imperial submarine on the island. He explains that during the war, the Japanese were working on Project Mikakuru, which used pioneering stem-cell therapy to give subjects super-human strength and endurance. The Japanese government was transporting the only supply on the sub, which was forced aground when Allied forces opened fire on it. Oliver realizes that Ivo and his people are responsible for the bombardment that apparently killed Shado and Slade. When he calls Ivo on it, Ivo tells him that Oliver is the only one who can find the sub for him.

As the trio arrive at the runway, they find Isabel waiting for them next to Oliver's private jet. Felicity tries to lie about their destination but Isabel already knows they've filed a flight manifest to Moscow. She figures it has to do with Queen Consolidated and insists on going with them. As they board, Oliver tells Diggle that he'll handle Isabel and make sure that Lyla is safe.

When the group arrives in Moscow, Isabel sets up a meeting with the local operating officer of Queen Consolidated for the next morning. She tells Oliver to be on time for the meeting and figures that he's having an affair with Felicity. When he wonders why she thinks that, Isabel notes that Felicity was in IT and has no qualifications for the position of executive assistant except short skirts. As Isabel leaves, Diggle and Felicity come over and Oliver tells them that he and Diggle are going for drinks at a Russian mob bar while Felicity waits at the hotel with Isabel.

Back in Starling City, Thea is working at Verdant when Moira's lawyer Jean Loring visits her. The lawyer tells Thea that reporters have learned about Roy's recent arrest and warns that Thea dating a known felon could endanger Moira's defense in court. Jean advises Thea to break off her relationship with Roy.

That night, Oliver and Diggle go to a bar owned by Russian mobster Anatoli Knyazev, the head of the Solntsevskaya Bratva. He greets Oliver as an old friend and Diggle as well when Oliver introduces him. They share a toast and Anatoli then tells them that Lyla was arrested while breaking into Koshmar Gulag, which is used to confine the worst killers and psychopaths. Anatoli warns that there's no accept from Koshmar but Diggle insists on going in to rescue her. The mobster warns that the only way in is as a prisoner, and says that he knows a guard, Sergei Pavelski, who owes him a favor. When Oliver offers to go in, Diggle points that he needs him on the outside with Anatoli and Felicity, and that he'll have to go in.

The next day, Anatoli gets Diggle enough drugs to get him arrested on a smuggling charge. Felicity gives Diggle a coat and then shows him a photo of Sergei. When she wonders if getting Diggle arrested is the best plan they can come up with, Diggle tells them that he met Lyla while they were serving together in Afghanistan, and that they married while overseas. When they returned home, their marriage couldn't survive the lack of war. Lyla joined ARGUS while Diggle reupped for a third tour. Oliver gets a call notifying him that the police are on the way and wishes Diggle luck. A short time later, Diggle sits in an alleyway with the drugs.

The police show up and arrests him. Anatoli, watching from his car, calls to tell Oliver that everything is going as planned.

The police escort Diggle into Koshmar and put his coat in a storage room. Sergei watches as Diggle is put in a cell with another prisoner. The man explains that the government arrested him for speaking out against government corruption, and is surprised that a mere drug smuggler is being locked up in Koshmar.

Oliver and Felicity meet Anatoli in a back alley to purchase a Russian police truck. The seller

and two of his men arrive and Anatoli pays them. However, they then pull a double-cross and draw their guns. Oliver steps forward and whispers in Russian to the leader. After a moment, he hands over the truck keys and leaves without a word. When Felicity asks Oliver what he said, he claims he simply said "Please." Oliver is put back in his cell next to the Russian prisoner, Anatoli. Sara comes in and tells Oliver not to identify her, since Ivo will have them both killed if he realizes that they know each other. She tells Oliver how she survived the shipwreck and admits that she owes Ivo her life. Oliver insists that he needs to warn Slade and Shado, figuring that they're still alive.

At the plane wreck on the island, Shado tends to Slade's burn wounds from the mortar bombardment. He orders her to leave, refusing to be responsible for her death, but Shado refuses to abandon him. Slade goes into shock as the burns lower his body temperature, and Shado lies next to him to provide body warmth.

Thea approaches Roy at the club and says that she wants some space in their relationship. He figures it has to do with Moira, but Thea says that the two of them aren't working out. Roy has no choice but to leave.

At Koshmar, Diggle and his cellmate get food in the cafeteria line. A tattooed inmate and his gang watch Diggle, and Diggle's new friend warns that the inmate runs the prisoner. Just as Diggle spots Sergei, the inmate comes over and his gang attack Diggle.

Diggle manages to fend them off until the guards come over and drag him away for fighting.

At the hotel, Oliver checks in and finds Isabel at the bar, drinking. He claims that he had to buy a car that caught his eye, and Isabel down another drink in one shot.

The guards take Diggle to a cold-storage room and chain him up next to another prisoner. Once the guards leave, Diggle realizes that the other man is Deadshot. Deadshot figures that Diggle is there to rescue Lyla and admits that she found him before she was captured.

At the hotel bar, Oliver tries to convince Isabel that Felicity is just a friend. He wonders why his family business means so much to him, and Isabel simply says that she's given up a lot to succeed in the business world. She wonders why Oliver is trying to convince her that he's a lazy idiot when she knows better. When he wonders how she knows, Isabel says that she can tell that he's intelligent, driven and lonely, because she sees the same thing in the mirror every day.

Sergei comes to get Diggle, warning that they're running out of time.

At the hotel bar, Isabel tells Oliver that she was born in Russia, but an American couple adopted her and brought her to the States.

Oliver sympathizes with her and Isabel tells him to pay the check. They end up in her hotel room having sex.

As Sergei takes Diggle to Lyla, Deadshot kills the guards with a knife to the back. Diggle prepares to kill him, but the assassin says that now he's the only one who knows where Lyla is. He figures that Diggle has an exit strategy and wants him to take him as well in return for an escort to Lyla.

After sex, Oliver dresses and says he has to go. Isabel assures him that she isn't the cuddling types. Felicity is at the door and tells him that it's time. Isabel brushes past her, telling Felicity to take the night off.

Deadshot and Diggle run into two guards and take them out. When Deadshot tries to grab a gun, Diggle gets it first.

As they wait in the police truck outside Koshmar, Felicity wonders if Oliver having a relationship with Isabel is a good idea.

Anatoli comes back after bribing the guards to let them in, and Oliver says that Diggle should be out in two minutes.

Sara lets Oliver out of his cage. As he goes, Anatoli asks Oliver to remember the rest of them, and Oliver vows to come back for them. Sara takes Oliver to the radio room and asks if his friends have a radio. Once Oliver confirms that they do, Sara hands the mike to Oliver, figuring they will only respond to his voice. Oliver makes the call and Shado responds. As soon as she comes on the radio, Sara rips the mike cord out. The Captain and Ivo enter the room and explain that they tracked Shado's transmission. They now know that their targets haven't moved from the site of the mortar attack. Ivo tells Oliver that they will now dispose of them, and the Captain punches Oliver in the face.

Deadshot leads Diggle to the door to Lyla's cell. He wonders why he should trust Diggle to keep his end of the deal, and Diggle tells him that it's a matter of honor. Diggle goes in and frees

Lyla, and Deadshot asks him what the extraction plan is. In response, Diggle asks what time is it.

In the storage room, one of the guards tries on Diggle's coat. It explodes, blowing open a hole in the side of the gulag. The prisoners riot as Diggle takes Lyla to the hole while Deadshot finds his targeting eyesight among the debris.

In the police truck, Felicity jams the phones so that the guards can't call for reinforcements.

The soldiers arrive as Diggle and the others escape through the hole. However, Oliver is disguised as one of the soldiers and attacks them. More guards arrive and Oliver and Diggle take them out, then get to the police truck. They drive off and continue until they're clear. Anatoli pulls over and Diggle orders Deadshot out onto the road. Diggle trains the gun on the assassin, his grip wavering, and finally lowers the weapon. Deadshot points out that honor can be a two-edged sword, and starts to leave. However, he turns back and tells Diggle that Andy, Diggle's brother, was the target after all. An organization calling itself H.I.V.E. hired him to kill Andy. Satisfied, Deadshot walks away.

The next day, Oliver and the team fly back to Starling City. As Diggle takes Lyla to the car, Oliver asks Isabel if they're going to talk about what happened back in Moscow. Isabel doesn't see a reason to. As she walks away, Diggle thanks Oliver for having his back.

Thea visits Moira and discovers Roy there. Moira learned what happened and asked to see Roy, who wonders why Thea didn't tell him the truth. Thea insists that their relationship will hurt Moira's court case, but Moira assures her that it won't. She forbids Thea not to see Roy and shares a hug with her daughter.

Diggle takes Lyla back to his apartment. After sex, she thanks him for rescuing her even though he had to work with Deadshot, the man who killed his brother. Diggle admits that he couldn't handle Deadshot being at large when he was with Carly, but was able to make an exception for Lyla. He convinces Lyla to stay for breakfast before she reports back to Waller, and Lyla goes to the kitchen.

Once she leaves, Diggle begins an Internet search on H.I.V.E.

At the office, Felicity finally asks Oliver why he went to bed with Isabel. He assures her that it doesn't mean anything, and figures that given the dangers in his alternate life, he's better off hooking up with someone he doesn't care about. Felicity tells him that he deserves better and walks off.

The Captain is ready to kill Oliver, but Sara tells Ivo that Oliver can still help them. Ivo agrees, figuring that Oliver can lead them to the graves of the Japanese soldiers... and the formula.

## State v. Queen

Season 2

Episode Number: 30

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Wednesday November 20, 2013
Writer:	Marc Guggenheim, Drew Z. Greenberg
Director:	Bethany Rooney
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Susanna Thompson (Moira Queen)
Recurring Role:	Kevin Alejandro (Sebastian Blood), Celina Jade (Shado), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Dylan Bruce (Adam Donner), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Marrett Green (TV Reporter)
Guest Stars:	Jimmy Jean-Louis (The Captain), Michael Eklund (Barton Mathis), Chelah Horsdal (Kate Spencer), Jesse Hutch (Officer Daily), Dylan Neal (Dr. Anthony Ivo), Teryl Rothery (Jean Loring), Graham Shiels (Brother Cyrus), Seth Gabel (The Count), Jojo Ahenkorah (Albie), Tony Alcantar (Pharmacist), Craig Blair (Guard 2), Jason Day (Guard 1), David Franco (I) (Judge Mandlebaum), Chantele Francis (Court Clerk), Ron Selmour (The Butcher), Raugi Yu (Asian Driver)
Production Code:	2J7457
Summary:	A deadly illness sweeps through Starling City. When Diggle is struck down, Oliver confirms that the source of the illness is a new version of Vertigo. Tracking down a lead, Felicity is soon captured by The Count, who has escaped prison. Meanwhile, Moira fights for her life in the courtroom against a death sentence, and Laurel is forced to prosecute her when DA Donner is stricken down by the same illness.



Six Months Ago, Moira calls a press conference to explain her part in the Undertaking and to warn the people of the Glades to evacuate before the earthquake hits. At the prison, the guards get the word to evacuate without releasing the prisoners.

Count Vertigo is in his cell reading a book when the earthquake hits, shattering his cell door. The Count strolls out and takes the door keys from a dead guard. As he makes his escape, Count Vertigo ignores most of the clamoring prisoners, but sees the Dollmaker and decides that he has potential. He tosses

the keys to the serial kill and then leaves through a gap in the wall.

Oliver and Thea arrive at the courthouse for Moira's trial and are harassed by the press. As Laurel and Adam watch, Laurel points out that Moira is the one on trial, not her children. Adam is surprisingly confident that he'll get a conviction, pointing out that Moira confessed on live television, and Laurel realizes that he knows something that she doesn't even though she's his second chair.

The DA assures her that it will be a good trial, and they go inside. Oliver spots Laurel and glances at her for a moment.

Four years ago, Professor Ivo and the Captain take a squad of mercenaries to the island and go to the wrecked plane with Sara and a captive Oliver. The mercenaries open fire on the plane, riddling the inside with bullets, and then confirm that no one was inside.

Ivo has the men plant an explosive device to eliminate any chance of retreat and then the group moves on. Inside the plane, Shado manages to defuse the bomb with seconds to spare. Once she's done, Shado insists on going after Oliver and the wounded Slade tells her that he's going with her no matter what.

As they go up the stairs to the courtroom, Diggle wavers briefly but tells Oliver that he's fine. Unconvinced, Oliver tells him to get some rest and Diggle reluctantly leaves. Once the spectators have all entered the courtroom, Moira comes and glances at Oliver and Thea. Adam then begins his opening statement to the jury, playing the tape of Moira's on-air confession. He argues that her remorse came too late for all of the people killed in the quake. For her opening statement, Jean plays the later part of the tape when Moira says that Merlyn threatened her and her family if she didn't help him.

When Diggle returns to Oliver's office, Felicity takes one look at him and tells him to go home. He assures her that he's had his flu shots and Felicity admits that she hasn't. As Diggle tries to call a replacement, he collapses.

Count Vertigo meets with the pharmacist that he's hired for a special project. The pharmacist hands over a brief case with the results and demands another \$50,000. The Count responds by injecting him with an overdose of Vertigo, and tells him that the man is lucky: everyone else will beg for their suffering to end.

Felicity calls Oliver about Diggle's condition. When he arrives, she tells him that she took a blood sample and confirmed that Diggle has been dosed with the Vertigo drug. Felicity has also confirmed that Count Vertigo escaped during the quake and the prison authorities hushed it up to avoid a panic. Oliver gives her a dose of the cure for Vertigo that he's developed and tells her to give it to Diggle and then work out how he was dosed without his knowledge.

Adam calls Thea to the stand and questions her under oath to why she didn't visit her own mother for five months. As he questions her, Adam feels a wave of dizziness. Thea says that she needed time to come to terms with her anger before she could forgive Moira, and Adam says that the jury shouldn't forgive Moira, either. As he prepares for the next question, Adam collapses.

Oliver leads Ivo and his men to the cave where the Japanese soldiers are located. Ivo searches them and demands to know where the hosen arrowhead rock is. Oliver doesn't answer and the Captain prepares to blow off Oliver's hand if he doesn't talk. Shado and Slade emerge from the jungle and order Ivo and his men to surrender.

While the EMTs take Adam to the ambulance, Oliver checks with Thea and confirms that she's okay after the DA's grueling testimony.

The ambulance leaves... with Count Vertigo at the wheel.

Inside, Jean talks to the Queens and tells Moira that she has to testify because of Thea's testimony. Moira refuses and Oliver asks for a moment alone with her. Once he gets it, he asks why she's lying and points out that's what has torn their family apart in the past. Moira warns that her testimony will destroy their family, but Oliver says that it's time for the truth.

That night at the lair, a weakened Diggle is watching the news. Oliver arrives and Felicity tells him that the Count altered the Vertigo drug so that the antidote no longer works. Count Vertigo breaks in on all of the channels and shows everyone that he is holding Adam prisoner. He then explains that Adam and all of the other sufferers have been exposed to a highly painful drug that can only be cured with injections of Vertigo. The Count will be glad to sell it to them. Adam finally cracks from the pain and begs for relief, and the Count injects him with the drug. Once the transmission ends, Oliver vows to find Count Vertigo and shut him down for good. Felicity tries to trace the signal without success, and Oliver tells her to go over the video and see if she can find any visual or audio clues in the background. As for the contaminant, they realize that whatever Count Vertigo used dosed some people but not others.

Once Adam's abduction is confirmed, DA Kate Spencer calls Laurel in and tells her that she'll now be handling Moira's trial. Laurel is shocked at the news and Spencer tells her that she'll do fine. To prepare for the trial, Laurel goes through Adam's files and finds the secret information about Moira that he was withholding.



When Roy visits Thea, he finds her upset at how her testimony may have doomed her mother. He gives her a pair of boxing gloves and tells her to hit him and vent her anger. Roy admits that he became a vigilante in part to release his own anger, and figures that she has a lot of her own. Thea reluctantly starts poking at him and Roy goads her into hitting him harder. She finally does and then collapses into Roy's arms, sobbing.

Examining the video, Felicity spots a reflection in Adam's eyes and enhances it. It shows the city seal, and she realizes that the Count is headquarters at the abandoned Starling Municipal Records Department.

Laurel visits Moira at Irongate Prison and warns her that she could be disbarred for what she's doing. She then insists that Moira can't testify in court, and if she does then Laurel will be forced to cross-examine her as best she can. She shows Moira Adam's file and warns that it could undermine Moira's entire defense. As Moira reads what the file shows, Laurel begs her not to testify...

because it will force Laurel to destroy her and her family.

At the abandoned city building, Arrow arrives to rescue Adam as Count Vertigo oversees the manufacture of his drug. The vigilante tells Adam to run and opens fire on the Count's men. However, Count Vertigo steps forward with his hostages and dares Arrow to shoot him, well aware that he has sworn off killing. When one of the Count's men grabs Adam as he heads for the door, the vigilante wounds the man with a knife, then fires an arrow into a propane tank, detonating it. He then uses the fire to cover his escape with Adam.

The next day, Moira informs her children that she's going to testify in court. However, she warns them that Laurel knows the truth even if they don't. They demand answers and Moira finally tells them that when Robert was cheating on her, she cheated on him as well... with Malcolm Merlyn. Thea is furious, reminding Moira that she asked the same question a year ago and her mother lied to her. Moira insists that the affair was nothing.

In court, Moira testifies on her own behalf about Malcolm's threats against her family. Laurel has no choice but to cross-examine, pointing out that Malcolm was friendly with Moira the entire time and with her under friendly circumstances. She asks why Malcolm didn't kill Walter and Moira admits that she interceded on his behalf. Laurel notes that Moira clearly could influence Malcolm despite the fact that he was supposedly threatening her life, and says that the only danger to Moira was Moira herself.

After the hearing ends for the day, Laurel comes out of the courtroom and sees Oliver and Thea outside. When she tries to walk away, Oliver comes over and assures her that he knows how difficult it was for her. He asks if she's okay, and Laurel doesn't understand how anyone can forgive her for what she just did.

Ivo demands that Shado and Slade confirm that they have the hosen so he can negotiate with him. One of his soldiers tries to shoot and Slade kills him. Realizing that he's been outmaneuvered, Ivo tells the Captain to cut Oliver loose. Oliver grabs Sara and then runs off with Shado and Slade. The Captain and his soldiers give choice only to discover that Shado has left their own explosive device behind... and it blows up in their faces.

At the lair, Felicity tries to work out the pattern of the infected victims. Diggle has her check their work patterns rather than their homes and they realize that each of them visited a flu vaccination truck that drove through the city. Felicity confirms the truck's current location and Diggle insists on going to check it out because Oliver is dealing with his family crisis. However, he's unable to stand up and Felicity insists on going instead. She goes to the truck and discovers that the door is opened. Going inside, she finds vials of the Vertigo drug... just as the Count comes in behind her.

Jean comes out to tell Oliver and Thea that the jury is about ready to render a verdict. Since it's so soon, the lawyer warns them to expect the worse. Oliver gets a call from Felicity and steps aside to answer it. However, it's the Count who answers, saying that he has Felicity captive and is using her phone. He's figured out that Oliver is Arrow. Oliver hangs up and tells a surprised Thea that he has to go.

Oliver goes to his office wearing his costume but ignoring the hood. Count Vertigo is waiting for him and explains that someone else hates Arrow just as much as he did, and set up the Count's operation to lure him out. The drug lord opens fire on Oliver, who ducks for cover and slips around. Count Vertigo prepares to inject Felicity, who he's using as a human shield, and Oliver manages to shoot him in the chest, knocking him back and through the office window.

Once Oliver confirms that Felicity is unharmed, he goes to the window and sees Count Vertigo's broken body on the street below.

Afterward, Oliver returns to the courthouse and tells Thea that something came up at the office. Disappointed, she wonders what he would have done if there was a verdict while he was gone, and Oliver admits that he doesn't know. The jury comes out and everyone assembles in the courtroom. The clerk reads the verdict and announces that the jury has found Moira innocent on all charges. As the Queens share a hug, Laurel looks at them briefly and then leaves.

Back at the lair, Oliver tells his friends that the verdict doesn't make sense. Felicity explains that they were able to create a new vaccine using the contaminated vaccine in the truck as a sample, creating a non-addictive treatment. Oliver tells the recovering Diggle to go home and get some rest. Once the bodyguard leaves, Felicity thanks Oliver for rescuing him but apologizes for the fact that he had to kill someone to save her. Oliver assures her that there was no choice to make and that he's fine with what happened.

Once their pursuers fall behind, Sara demands to know why Oliver rescued her. He points out that Ivo would have had her killed. When they explain that Ivo is looking for the hosen, Shado reveals that she took it with her from the plane. They examine it and discover that there are four numbers on one side: coordinates for the Japanese World War II sub. Sara insists that the miracle drug can save the human race, but Oliver is more concerned whether it can save Slade, who is clearly on his last legs due to his burns.

Ivo and the Butcher find the wounded captain crawling through the mud. Disappointed, the professor tells the Captain that he failed and shoots him dead, and then tells the Butcher that he's the new captain.

As the news stations broadcast the Count's death, Sebastien Blood watches and complains that the only thing that his ally accomplished was reigniting Arrow's killing spree. Officer Daily comes in and tells his superior that there's been a development with the test subjects. Blood dons his mask and goes to the test chamber, where all of the subjects have died... except one. The survivor, Brother Cyrus, says that he feels strong, and Blood says that he's ready.

After the trial, Moira leaves the courthouse and gets a limo ride home. However, she soon realizes that the driver is taking her somewhere else. The driver pulls into an empty parking lot and says that he had orders to bring her there. A crossbow bolt shoots out of the darkness, killing the driver, and Malcolm steps forward. He explains that he faked his death, but then came back "convinced" the jury to find Moira not guilty. When she wonders why he returned, Malcolm explains that after he saw how easily she lied on the stand about their "brief" affair, he wondered if she had lied to him as well. He then tells Moira that he obtained a blood sample and ran a test... and confirmed that Thea is his biological daughter.

# The Scientist

Season 2

Episode Number: 31

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired:	Wednesday December 4, 2013
Writer:	Greg Berlanti, Andrew Kreisberg, Andrew Kreisberg, Geoff Johns
Director:	Michael Schultz
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Susanna Thompson (Moira Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Kevin Alejandro (Sebastian Blood), Celina Jade (Shado), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Summer Glau (Isabel Rochev), Dylan Neal (Dr. Anthony Ivo), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Lee Vincent (Kelton)
Guest Stars:	Grant Gustin (Barry Allen), Bex Taylor-Klaus (Sin), Jesse Hutch (Officer Daily), Graham Shiels (Brother Cyrus Gold), Bill Croft (Grizzled Man), Alec Burden (Attendant), Jennifer Cheon (Uniformed Officer), Jordan Schartner (Carl), Sheldon Trosko (Guard 1)
Production Code:	2J7458
Summary:	When a superhumanly strong thief robs a Queen Consolidated warehouse, Central City police scientist Barry Allen comes to Starling City to investigate the case. However, despite his close working relationship with Felicity, Oliver suspects that there's more to the young scientist than meets the eye. Meanwhile, Sin asks Roy to help investigate the disappearance of a friend. In the past, Oliver, Shado, and Sara try to get Slade to the submarine so they can use the serum to save his life.



Two security guards at a Queen Consolidated warehouse hear something pounding on the door from the outside. As they approach it, someone smashes through and kills both of them, ignoring their bullets when they open fire.

The next day, Oliver and Moira go to Queen Consolidated so Moira can reestablish herself at the company. They interrupt Isabel holding a meeting and the woman is shocked to see Moira there. She takes Oliver aside and warns him that although Moira was acquitted by a jury, their investors won't see it that way. She tells Oliver to stop acting like a son

and think like a CEO, and goes back to her meeting. Felicity and Diggle arrive and tell Oliver that there's been a break-in at a company warehouse.

A young man gets off the train and checks his watch, and realizes that he's running late.

At the warehouse, Quentin and his squad have already secured the area. He tells Oliver and the others that the thieves must have used a forklift or a crane to break in.

The young man tries to hail a taxi to his destination but doesn't have any luck.

Kelton checks the security system at the warehouse and shows the others that it only captured one man on tape. Quentin figures that the other thieves came in later. He's interrupted by the

young man, who comes in and says that only one man was involved. He introduces himself as Barry Allen from the Central City Police Department, science division, and explains that they had a similar incident in his hometown. Barry's superiors sent him to investigate, and he brings up a photo of one of the dead guards. The corpse has a single handprint on his neck and Barry explains that it would have taken incredible strength to break a man's neck one-handed.

The scientist then says that there will only be one item missing: an industrial-grade centrifuge. They confirm Barry's theory and the scientist notes that the thief ripped through the restraining bolts. He also left footprints in the concrete. Felicity is impressed and introduces herself. And then Quentin draws her aside. He suggests that she tell their mutual friend about the theft, and Felicity assures him that the vigilante is closer than he thinks.

On the island, Shado leads the group through the jungle, following the coordinates on the hosen. Oliver and Sara help Slade along but he finally has to take a break because of his injuries. Sara watches him while Oliver checks with Shado. He hopes that once they find the World War II sub, they can use the serum to cure Slade of his injuries. Shado asks how he knows Sara and Oliver explains that she was aboard the Queen's Gambit when it went down. Surprised, Shado asks about the woman in the photo that Oliver said he loved, and Oliver admits that it's Sara's older sister Laurel. Slade finishes his rest break and insists on continuing.

Back at Oliver's office, Diggle confirms that a centrifuge was stolen. Felicity brings up security footage from a camera across the street showing that a single man carried out the multi-ton unit. Barry arrives and explains that Felicity asked him to help and that they wanted to keep the investigation in-house. Felicity points out that they need as much help as they can get, and Oliver agrees to let Barry assist. When Oliver glances suspiciously at their new friend, Diggle asks him what's wrong and Oliver says that he hopes he's mistaken.

When Oliver returns to the manor, he apologizes to his mother for what happened at the office, and suggests that they throw a lavish party to improve Moira's image. Thea and Roy arrive and when she hears Oliver's idea, agrees with her brother. Roy gets a text message and says that he has to go, and Thea leaves with him.

As Barry and Felicity check the warehouse for clues, Barry asks Felicity what she knows about Arrow. She feigns ignorance and Barry surprises her with several fairly accurate theories. He's also concluded that a computer hacker is helping the vigilante. When Felicity asks why he's so interested in Arrow, Barry says that when he was 11, his mother was murdered and they never caught the killer... and he figures that the vigilante might have caught her. When Barry finishes his analysis of a soil sample, he tells Felicity that it contains traces of sugar.

That night, Sin meets Roy and Thea in an alleyway behind Verdant. She tells Roy that her friend, artist Max Stanton, has been missing for a week. Sin asks Roy for help and Thea accepts on his behalf. Surprised, Roy wonders why she's suddenly supporting his vigilante activities and Thea admits that she likes how he helps people. However, she insists on going along with him.

As Moira prepares for the party, Malcolm comes in through the window and asks her about the party. Moira refuses to let him have their daughter Thea after how he got Tommy killed. Malcolm explains that after the two of them had their affair, he felt so guilty that he left Starling City, abandoning Tommy. He found his way to Nanda Parbat and found a new life there, and warns Moira to tell the truth about him to Thea before it's too late.

Felicity and Barry tell Oliver what they've discovered and figure that the thief is operating out of a sugar refinery. They've checked the security footage from the warehouse and confirmed that the truck used in the theft has the sugar company logo on it. As they discuss the theft, Felicity receives a report about the delivery truck being used in a theft of blood from a blood bank. Barry suggests that they call the police with the information, and Oliver claims that he'll pass it on. Once he's alone with Diggle, Oliver tells his bodyguard to check on Barry's background. Diggle wonders when Oliver is going to tell him what they're really up against.

Brother Cyrus, wearing a mask, is driving away in the truck with the stolen blood when the Arrow intercepts him on a motorcycle. The vigilante jumps onto the cab and hits Cyrus repeatedly, but the thief ignores the blows and, grabbing the Arrow, smashes him onto the hood and then yanks him through the windshield into the cab. The Arrow drives an arrow into Cyrus' thigh but the man seemingly ignores it and knocks his opponent out of the cab onto the ground. As he recovers, the vigilante confirms that he's still holding the arrow, with some of Cyrus' blood on it.

Back at the lair, Felicity bandages Oliver's wound and he tells her and Diggle that he's seen

men with similar enhanced abilities before. During his second year on the island, he saw the results of the Japanese serum and destroyed it along with Professor Ivo, who came to the island to test the serum. The test subjects who survived the serum gained superhuman strength and reflexes. With Ivo dead, Oliver figures that someone is stealing the centrifuge and the blood to recreate the serum in Starling City. The third component necessary is a strong sedative, and Oliver has Felicity analyze the blood from the arrow to determine what sedative was used. She goes to meet with Barry at the Queen Consolidated lab, while Diggle tells Oliver that their new friend isn't what he claims.

The group finally comes to an inland fissure and finds the sub inside.

Barry and Felicity are working together at the Queen Consolidated lab the next day. Barry wonders how Felicity got the blood sample and is enthused when she says that the Arrow gave it to police. The police scientist is happy to hear that he's working indirectly with the vigilante, and Felicity talks about how Oliver then got the blood from the police through his connections. She talks about how she spends much of her time working directly with Oliver, and then assures Barry that there's nothing romantic between them.

Felicity then invites Barry as her plus-one to the party at Queen Manor that night and he agrees to go as long as he doesn't have to dance.

Sin, Roy, and Thea go to Max's apartment and go through his collection of paintings, all of which feature a skull-faced figure. Roy finds a pamphlet for a blood drive that Sebastian Blood sponsored a week ago, the same time that Max went missing. As they leave, they're unaware that Officer Daily is watching them from across the street. Daily calls Blood and tells him that someone is looking for Max. Blood tells him to continue surveillance and then speaks with Cyrus, telling him that with the blood they've stolen, there's no limit to what they can do.

Oliver arrives at his office as Barry and Felicity are watching a newscast about the new STAR Labs particle accelerator. He confronts Barry, saying that he knows that he's just a lab assistant in Central City. Barry's director doesn't know that he's in Starling City and there are no similar cases in central City. Barry tells them that his father was accused of his mother's murder but he knows that he's innocent. On the night she died, when Barry was 11, a superfast figure entered their home. He transported Barry 20 blocks away in a matter of seconds and knocked out his father, and then killed his mother. Now Barry investigates other strange phenomena, hoping to find something that will lead him to the man who killed his mother. If he can find the man, then he can clear his father, who is in prison on a life sentence. Barry apologizes for lying to them and tells Felicity to get another date to the party. Once he leaves, Oliver notes that Barry was lying to them, and Felicity says that they do the same thing every day before storming out.

That night at Queen Manor, Oliver and Thea accompany Moira down to the party. Felicity is waiting for Oliver and he apologizes to her for overreacting to Barry's deception. She suggests that he apologize to Moira for being wrong, and Oliver goes over to his mother. She's taking in the main ballroom, which is almost entirely empty, but goes to greet the few people who came. Thea assures Oliver that it wasn't his fault and then goes over to Roy, who has received a call from Sin. Sin tells him that she found Max and Roy needs to come immediately. Thea wants to come but Roy tells her that her mother needs her and leaves.

Felicity is looking around nervously when Oliver comes over and asks if she'd like to dance. When she says that she doesn't want to dance with him, he says that he meant Barry and directs her attention to where Barry is standing. Felicity goes over and Barry admits that he can't dance very well, and she's glad to lead him. Meanwhile, Oliver goes to the bar and Isabel joins him. She points out that she was right about Moira's reputation and apologizes for it happening. As Oliver checks on a guest, Moira confronts Isabel and points out that her son isn't the best judge of character. When Oliver comes over, Isabel assures him that everything is going perfectly and walks away.

The group go into the sub and Slade passes out from the pain. Shado warns the others that they only have a few minutes and they search for the serum. They find it but Sara notes that they'll also need a sedative or Slade won't survive the process. There's no sign of a sedative and Shado notes that they have to give it to Slade or he'll die anyway. As they consider what to do, Ivo and his men board through the hatch above.

One of Moira's talks to her privately and tells her that he made contact with "the other party," and that they were grateful for the information. Moira then thanks Oliver for the party just as he gets a call. He says that he has to go back to the office to deal with a business matter. As Thea

starts to leave, Moira hugs her and says that she loves her.

At the company lab, Barry is talking with his director in Central City, who finally orders him to come back to Central City. Barry hangs up and tells Felicity that he has to leave, and they simultaneously admit that it's been nice to work with the other. After sharing one last moment, Barry says goodbye and heads for the train station.

When Roy arrives at the address Sin gives him, he discovers that the police have sealed up the crime scene. They're accompanying Sin away over her protests, and she tells Roy that Max is dead and the police believe that it's an OD. She assures Roy that Max donated blood regularly so he had been tested clean. Roy takes a few photos of Max's corpse, which is bleeding from the eyes. Daily comes over and orders him away.

Felicity calls in Oliver and Diggle and tells them that the thief's blood had traces of the tranquilizer ketamine. An ARGUS distress bunker with relief supplies is the only place in Starling City with enough to serve the thief's purposes. As Oliver prepares to head out, Felicity warns him that the damage to the arrow he used earlier indicates the thief has a skin density similar to that of concrete. Oliver tells her that he's handled someone like that before. Diggle checks the camera mounted in the alleyway at Verdant and tells Oliver that Roy has left a red signal arrow there to ask for a meeting.

Oliver asks Slade if he wants to take the treatment, and his friend tells him to do it. Before Oliver can inject him, Slade apologizes to Shado for not telling her how he really feels. When the serum enters his system, Slade screams in agony.

The Arrow goes to the alleyway behind Verdant and meets with Roy. Roy shows him a photo of Max's corpse and the Arrow recognizes the bleeding eyes. The vigilante tells Roy to stay out of it and let him handle it. When Roy refuses, insisting that he has friends who will help him, the Arrow shoots him in the leg and leaves.

Malcolm knocks out Moira's security guards and confronts her again, and asks if she's prepared Thea for him. Moira tells him that he will never approach Thea again or enter Queen Manor. Unimpressed, Malcolm points out that even the Arrow couldn't stop him, but Moira says that she has contacted the League of Assassins. She knows that they're associated with Nanda Parbat, which Malcolm mentioned earlier, and sent a message to their leader, Ra's al Ghul. Ra's was very interested in finding Malcolm, since the undertaking violated the League's code of honor. Moira advises Malcolm to run and he makes a hasty exit after warning her that his business with her isn't finished.

When Arrow arrives at the bunker, the masked Cyrus ambushes him, dropping a crate on him. The vigilante dodges the initial attacks and manages to pin Cyrus to a metal beam. When he demands answers, Cyrus says that he follows "the Brother" and that his leader saved him by giving him the serum. Cyrus rips free and advances on the Arrow, who shoots through his feet, pinning him to the concrete floor. The vigilante then launches a series of blows but Cyrus doesn't feel them. He manages to rip his feet free and throws his opponent into a case of syringes. The Arrow collapses, several syringes in his leg.

Slade starts to bleed from the eyes and collapses, and Sara confirms that he has no pulse. As Shado pulls Oliver away from his dead friend, Ivo and his men storm in.

A few minutes later, Felicity and Diggle arrive at the bunker and find Oliver unconscious. Felicity removes one of the syringes and checks the dispensary system, but is unable to find out what the drug is. Diggle is ready to call 911, but Felicity points out that Oliver will be taken into custody as the Arrow. However, she admits that she doesn't know enough to save him.

Barry arrives at the train station and discovers that he's missed his train back to Central City. He sits down to wait for the next one and someone shoots him with a tranquilizer dart. When he wakes up, he finds himself in the Arrow's lair. An unmasked and unconscious Oliver is lying on a nearby table, and Felicity asks Barry to save Oliver's life.

## Three Ghosts

Season 2

Episode Number: 32

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired:	Wednesday December 11, 2013
Writer:	Greg Berlanti, Andrew Kreisberg, Geoff Johns, Ben Sokolowski
Director:	John Behring
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), Kevin Alejandro (Sebastian Blood), Celina Jade (Shado), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Roger R. Cross (Detective Hilton), Dylan Neal (Dr. Anthony Ivo)
Guest Stars:	Grant Gustin (Barry Allen), Bex Taylor-Klaus (Sin), Jesse Hutch (Officer Daily), Graham Shiels (Brother Cyrus Gold), Olivia Chang (Linda Parks), Jennifer Cheon (Officer Jones), Danny Dworkis (The Technician), Ron Selmour (The Butcher)
Production Code:	2J7459
Summary:	After a battle with Cyrus Gold, Oliver is poisoned and left for dead, and Felicity gives him an antidote that causes hallucinations of his past. Meanwhile, Brother Blood captures Roy, Barry continues assisting Felicity, and Lance loses someone when he tries to run surveillance on Cyrus.



In the lair, Oliver goes into convulsions and Diggle holds him down while Felicity asks Barry to help. Barry narrows down the symptoms until he confirms that Oliver is suffering from intravenous coagulation. Using rat poison as a blood thinner, Barry manages to stabilize Oliver's condition. As Oliver lies on the table, he hallucinates seeing Shado standing nearby, telling him to stop fighting so he can be with her.

As Barry tends to Oliver's injuries, Oliver grabs him by the throat and chokes him until Diggle and Felicity stop him. Barry explains what he did, and

Oliver is furious that Felicity brought Barry in and compromised his secret identity. Barry assures him that he won't tell anyone, and Felicity points out that Oliver would be dead if she hadn't. Oliver considers shooting Barry and points out that he checked Felicity and Diggle carefully before he revealed his secret identity to them. As they talk, Moira sends a text message to Oliver asking where he is. Before he goes, Oliver warns the others that Cyrus now has what he needs to mass-produce the serum. As he leaves, Barry says that he took a fingerprint from the residual oils Cyrus left on Oliver's neck when he grabbed him.

When Oliver arrives home, he sees Moira decorating the Christmas tree and is surprised to remember that it's Christmas. She says that Thea has locked herself in her room and refuses to talk to her, and then says that they'll skip the annual Christmas party because of what happened

a year ago when they restarted the tradition. Oliver goes upstairs and Thea lets him into her room. Roy is on the bed, wounded in the leg from when Oliver shot him as Arrow, and Sin is tending to him. They tell Oliver what happened and he tends to the wound, removing the arrow. He calls Diggle and has him come, and explains that Diggle has Army field medic training and can patch Roy up. He suggests that Arrow was trying to keep Roy safe but Thea and Sin don't believe it. Once Oliver tells them to let it go and leaves, Thea assures Sin and Roy that they're not going to let it go. However, from now on they won't rely on the vigilante for help.

As Oliver walks down the hallway, he sees Shado ahead of him. She warns him that he can't fight what's coming, and tells him to honor her and her father by living, rather than being Arrow. Thea comes out and Oliver glances back to discover that Shado is gone.

Ivo and his men capture Oliver, Sara, and Shado. Ivo realizes that Sara has switched sides and puts her with the others. Looking through the cabinets, he realizes that the serum is there and tells the Butcher to take their prisoners back to the ship. As they head back through the jungle, Sara begs Ivo to let the others go. He says that he won't kill her because he cares for her, but whether she lives or dies is up to Oliver. The doctor then takes out his gun and tells Oliver to decide who will live: Sara or Shado. If he doesn't choose then Ivo will shoot them both.

At his secret lab, Sebastian has his men begin the incubation process for the serum. Cyrus tells Sebastian that the process will be done, and Sebastian promises him that then the people that run the city will know what really power looks like.

At the lair, Barry is happy to see that all of his deductions about Arrow were correct. Oliver comes in and asks if the rat poison could cause hallucinations. When Barry confirms that it might, Oliver tells them about his hallucinations. Barry draws some blood and asks why he doesn't wear a mask, and Oliver points out that he hasn't found anything form-fitting that avoids interfering with his aim. Felicity identifies Cyrus' fingerprint and uses facial recognition software to locate the cheap hotel where he lives.

Diggle says that he'll check it out given Oliver's condition, but Oliver insists on going along.

Laurel is working in her office when she discovers that a messenger has delivered flowers from Sebastian, along with an invitation to go shopping. Thea and Sin come in and ask Laurel to help them check out Max's death. The police have dismissed it as a self-inflicted OD but Sin shows Laurel the flyer and explains that Max was clean. Laurel, noting that Sebastian ran the blood drive, promises to look into it.

Oliver stays in the car while Diggle goes to Cyrus' hotel room. He finds a book of poems including one about "Solomon Grundy," just as Cyrus comes in and attacks him. The superhumanly strong Cyrus knocks him back and Diggle, realizing that he's outmatched, dives out the window and climbs down the fire escape. He gets into the car and Oliver drives off before Cyrus can catch up to them.

Later, Arrow arranges a meeting with Quentin and gives him what he's discovered about Cyrus. As they talk, the vigilante see Slade Wilson standing on a nearby rooftop. When Quentin wonders why Arrow is bringing the case to him, the vigilante explains that he's a liability, and advises Quentin to take as many men as he can. He warns his ally that Cyrus won't hesitate to kill them so they'd better be ready to kill him. Arrow then dives off the side of the building and rappels to the street below.

Oliver begs Ivo not to shoot, insisting that he doesn't have to kill anyone, but the doctor continues counting down. Oliver tries to block the shot but the bullet hits Shado, killing her.

The next day, Laurel comes to the manor to meet with Thea and Oliver greets her at the door. As he escorts her in, she comments that the Queens haven't decorated for Christmas and Oliver admits that they're not in the mood for it. Laurel notes that it's a shame since she enjoyed the last party so much. Once she's alone with Thea, Roy, and Sin, Laurel tells them that the blood drive checked out fine. However, all of the donors, including Max, received a psych eval from the Langford Institute.

At the lab, Barry is waiting for Oliver's blood test to finish. Felicity admit that she worries about Oliver and Barry admits that he can see why she would like a rich playboy that fights crime. He hints that he also,likes someone who doesn't see him the same way. Before Felicity can respond, Barry realizes what time it is and tunes the TV to a newscast from Central City about the countdown to the STAR Lab particle accelerator going online.

Quentin meets with his former partner Hilton and tells him what he has on Cyrus and his connection to the centrifuge theft. Hilton realizes that Quentin is working with Arrow to get



the information, but agrees to send in a squad of men to Cyrus' last reported location. Daily, overhearing, offers to help and Hilton accept. Once he's alone, Daily calls Sebastien and tells him that the police are on their way. Sebastian hangs up and tells Cyrus to introduce himself to the police.

At the lair, Barry and Felicity are discussing their Christmas plans when Oliver comes in and asks for some privacy. When they leave to get dinner, Oliver begins practicing his shooting. He tosses a tennis ball out and tries to hit it, but Slade appears and catches the arrow.

Quentin and Hilton take a squad of officers into the warehouse, only to discover that Cyrus is waiting for them. He kills all of the policemen except Quentin, Daily, and Hilton, who try to flank him. Cyrus attacks Quentin, slamming him against the wall and then tossing him aside. Hilton arrives and shoots Cyrus, but the bullets bounce off. Cyrus grapples with the detective and easily overwhelms him, and then forces Hilton shoot himself.

Slade accuses Oliver of lying about becoming a vigilante to make up for Robert Queen's sins, and says that he's trying to make up for his own sins. Oliver insists that Slade is gone, and Slade says that it's time for Oliver to join him. They fight and Oliver insists that he tried to save Slade as well as Shado, but Slade tells him that he couldn't save them any more than he could save Starling City. Slade finally throws Oliver through his uniform display case and then disappears, leaving Oliver lying among the wreckage.

Laurel goes out shopping with Sebastien and asks him about his connection to the blood drive. Before she can get the question out, she gets a call about her father. Once she learns that he's at the ICU, Laurel tells Sebastian that she has to see to Quentin and leaves.

When the others return, they find Oliver cleaning up the debris. Barry checks the blood analysis and says that there's no trace of the rat poison in Oliver's blood. Oliver wonders why he's hallucinating and Barry figures that it's psychological. Felicity runs a check on the police reports and discovers that Quentin is in the hospital.

When Quentin wakes up, he finds Laurel at his side. She breaks the news that his friend is dead and offers to call Hilton's wife. As she leaves her father's room, Sebastian comes up and says that he came to make sure that she and her father were both okay. As Sebastian hugs her, he glances over at Daily, who is giving a statement to another officer.

Arrow slips into Quentin's room and apologizes to Quentin, blaming himself for the deaths of Hilton and the others. Quentin tells him that not every death is on him and then gives him a key he managed to grab from Cyrus during the attacks. He tells Arrow to kill Cyrus for Hilton and for him.

Back at the lair, Oliver wonders if he's losing his mind and admits that he can't explain what's happening to him. Oliver tells Diggle that Slade died because of him, and his friend says that he also saw ghosts after he returned from Afghanistan. He doesn't tell Oliver what they said to him, and tells Oliver that he has to figure out what his ghosts are saying to him. Barry and Felicity confirm that the key belongs to a gate in The Glades. Oliver prepares to go after Cyrus and Felicity tries to make him promise he'll come back, but he can't.

Roy breaks into the Langford Institute and goes through the cabinets until he finds Max's files. It has the word *Mirakuru* printed on it. One of Sebastian's men comes in, looks around, and then starts pouring gasoline out. Roy runs past him and heads down the hallway, but Cyrus knocks him out and takes him to Sebastian's lab. They tie him up and the technician gives the masked Brother Blood a syringe with the *Mirakuru* serum. Brother Blood injects Roy with it just as Arrow drops in through the ceiling and shoots down the technician. The Vigilante demands to know where Brother Blood got the serum, and the villain says that he received it as a gift and that he'll use it to save Starling City.

Cyrus attacks arrow, slamming him into a wall. Roy screams in agony as his eyes bleed, and his heart stops. As Arrow lies on the floor, all but unconscious, Tommy appears to him and says that Oliver won't die. When Oliver apologizes for letting him die, Tommy points out that he fought to save his life. He apologizes for calling Oliver a murderer and tells him to get up and fight back. As Cyrus moves in for the kill, Arrow attacks him and knocks him back against the stolen centrifuge. He then shoots it and the chemicals explode, bathing Cyrus in the serum which burns into his face. Brother Blood flees and Arrow goes to Roy and administers CPR. He tells Roy that he's strong and Roy finally comes back, gasping for breath.

Later, Oliver takes Roy to the manor and leaves him in Thea's bed. When Thea and Sin arrive, Roy lies to them about what happened and says that the lead he was following didn't pan out.

He assures Thea that he's fine.

Later, Sebastian holds a press conference to announce that he's running as mayor of Starling City. He then meets with his employer, who is watching the broadcast, and admits that Arrow destroyed the centrifuge. Sebastian's employer—a one-eyed Slade Wilson—says that he'll provide another sample of his blood and tells Sebastian to stay away from Arrow. Sebastian realizes that Slade knows the vigilante's secret identity, but Slade merely says that he's his friend. He informs Sebastian that he plans to tear away everything Arrow has to care about until there's nothing left... and then plunge an arrow into his eye.

In his hospital bed, Quentin contemplates his badge.

Roy checks his leg wound and discovers that it has fully healed.

Slade wakes up aboard the sub screaming Shado's name and realizes that his injuries have healed. He runs into the jungle and tracks down Ivo's men. Ivo and the Butcher run off, but Slade kills the others, ripping one man's heart out of his chest and snapping another one's rifle in two. He goes to Shado and realizes he's dead, and demands to know what happened. Sara lies to protect Oliver, telling Slade that Ivo shot Shado on his own, and Slade vows to make the doctor pay.

Oliver returns to the lair and tells Diggle that he's resolved his ghost problems and Cyrus is dead. However, he warns his friends that they'll have to watch Roy because he was injected with the serum. Oliver also notes that someone is using the serum to build an army and they're ready to go to war. As they talk, Oliver realizes that Barry is gone and Felicity explains that he wanted to get back to Central City to attend the startup of the particle accelerator.

In Central City, Barry calls Felicity from his lab as a storm gathers overhead. He tells Felicity that he was late again and couldn't get in line at STAR Labs, and says that he left a present for Oliver. Barry also suggests that he'll be on time if she wants to go on a date with him. Once he hangs up, he turns on the TV and goes to his board where he keeps newspaper clippings about his mother's death. The newscaster is reporting that the accelerator is overloading and a wave of energy sweeps over the city as the lights go out. A bolt of lightning slams down through the skylight, knocking Barry into a shelf full of chemicals.

At the lair, Oliver opens Barry's present and discovers that it's a custom-made mask. Felicity puts it on him and when Oliver wonders what he looks like, she tells him that he looks like a hero.

## Blast Radius

Season 2

Episode Number: 33

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Wednesday January 15, 2014
Writer:	Jake Coburn, Keto Shimizu
Director:	Rob Hardy
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Kevin Alejandro (Sebastian Blood), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Dylan Bruce (Adam Donner), Jesse Hutch (Officer Daily), Dylan Neal (Dr. Anthony Ivo), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Marrett Green (News Reporter)
Guest Stars:	Sean Maher (Mark Sheffer/Shrapnel), Ana Mercedes (Maya Resik), Marty Gage (Gary), Janet Glassford (Nurse), Paul Lazenby (Thug), Claire Lindsay (Businesswoman), Annabel Kershaw (Middle Aged Woman)
Production Code:	2J7460
Summary:	A new villain, Shrapnel, arrives in Starling City and his next target is Sebastian Blood. With Arrow trapped, Diggle must try and help the alderman. Meanwhile, Thea learns about Roy's new abilities and Laurel investigates the connection between Blood and Cyrus Gold, the man who murdered her father's friend.



The Arrow pursues a street dealer in a lumberyard. The man finally drives at Arrow, shooting, and Arrow takes down the car with a single shot. The vigilante goes over and discovers that the dealer is fleeing on foot. Arrow goes after him, ducking gunshots, and finally snares him with a line and hoists him into the air. He demands to know where the skull-masked man is and the dealer says that he has no idea.

When Oliver returns to the lair, he finds Diggle watching a newscast about the accelerator explosion in Central City. Diggle confirms that Felicity is still in

Central City looking after Barry, who is still in a coma after the explosion at the lair. He warns Oliver that he's been pushing himself and realizes that his friend is spooked.

Four Years Ago — Slade, Oliver, and Sara bury Shado and Oliver hopes that she's with her father now. Slade offers Oliver Shado's hood, saying that Oliver was the one she cared for. He walks off and Oliver prepares to go after him and explain how Shado really died. Sara warns against it but Oliver points out that he chose who Ivo would shoot. She says that the serum is in Slade's system and that it altered the bodies and personalities of the people who survived the experiments.

Now — At the DA's office, Laurel is taking drugs when Adam comes in. She explains that she's been doing some investigation on Sebastian and discovered that he had a connection to the

Langford Institute, which burned down. Sebastian also knew Cyrus, the man who killed four police officers and attacked her father. Laurel then heads out, explaining that she's going out with Sebastian.

At Verdant, Sebastian is attending a party that Oliver is holding to support his run for mayor. Once Oliver gives the opening speech, Sebastian thanks them all for coming and says that it's time for him to give back to the city that took him in when he was an orphan on the street. Afterward, Oliver notices Sebastian with Laurel as Thea comes over and wonders why he's so interested in politics. He asks her about Roy, pointing out that Arrow put an arrow in him, but Thea isn't worried. Moira comes over and congratulates Thea on her management of the club.

Sebastian comes over to thank Oliver and then goes to see a friend. Laurel stays behind and Oliver notes that she's been spending a lot of time with Sebastian. She insists that they're just friends but admits that she isn't sure if she knows the real Sebastian.

A man, Mark Scheffer, is sitting in a car on the street and muttering against the politicians and their lobbyists, and declares war on them. He then triggers an explosion in a nearby bank.

When Oliver hears about the explosion, he meets with Diggle at the lair. Diggle confirms that there were injuries but no deaths. He finally manages to patch in to the firefighters' radio and Oliver heads out to help.

At the fire, the Arrow finds a woman in the burning ruins. She points him toward a trapped man and the Arrow gets him free and then disappears as the firemen arrive.

Four Years Ago — Oliver goes after Slade and asks if he's okay. Slade tells him that he's going to gear up, track down Ivo, and kill him. Sara warns that Ivo has a ship full of mercenaries and says that they have to wait him out. Furious, Slade accuses her of working with Ivo. When Oliver tries to stop him, Slade grabs him by the throat and hoists him into the air.

Now — The next morning, Oliver arrives at the office and Diggle shows him the bomber's agenda, posted online. Diggle suggests that they start with the bomb and Felicity arrives. She explains that she heard about the bombing, and says that Barry is still in a coma.

At Sebastian's new campaign office, Laurel stops by and finally asks Sebastian whether he knows Cyrus, the man who attacked her father. Sebastian explains that Cyrus was a preacher at the orphanage where he was raised and was a father figure to him. She wonders about her parents and Sebastian explains that his father was a drunkard who abused him. His mother shot him and then ran off, and that was the last time Sebastian saw them. Sebastian insists that whatever Cyrus did recently, he helped him at the orphanage. Once he leaves, Oliver spots a hospital bill on Sebastian's desk and confirms that it's for a Maya Resik, care of Sebastian.

Thea catches up to Roy at the club as he's unloading supplies. He insists that he's fine but admits that he's got a lot on her mind. Thea offers to talk to him about whatever has been going on for the last five weeks since the Arrow shot him, and wonders if it's her. Roy refuses to discuss it and snaps at her, and then assures her that she's the only person keeping him together. They kiss and bump into a shelf, and a box of glasses falls on Roy. He pulls the glass out and Thea goes to get a first aid kit. Roy checks the wound and discovers that it's already healed.

Quentin meets the Arrow atop a building and notices that he has a mask. The vigilante refuses to discuss it and Quentin gives him the evidence from the explosion. He points out that it's the work of a professional, and wants to know who tipped off Cyrus. Quentin wants Felicity to get him cell phone records on everyone in the department to find the mole. As they talk, an explosion goes off in the distance.

At the lair, Felicity tracks the detonation signal and tells the Arrow that the source is mobile. He takes off on his motorcycle and catches up to Sheffer, who sees the vigilante coming and drives off through traffic. Sheffer tosses out explosive charges and the Arrow loses him in the smoke. Felicity picks up on the signal again but the Arrow soon realizes that the bomber scrambled the signal and made good his escape.

Back at the lair, Oliver snaps at Felicity for losing at the signal. He tells her to focus and Felicity snaps at him, and Oliver points out that her head isn't in the game. Felicity storms out and Diggle suggests that Oliver might be jealous of Barry.

Four Years Ago — Sara hits Slade with a branch, breaking his grip on Oliver. He regains control of himself and apologizes, and Oliver warns Slade that the serum is messing with his head.

Now — The next day at the station, Quentin asks Daily about the injuries he took when they fought Cyrus. Laurel comes in and asks her father for help finding Maya Resik. She hasn't turned up anything through normal channels and finds it suspicious. Quentin agrees to help but warns her that he'll want to know why.

That night, Oliver arrives at the manor as Moira watches Sebastian's announcement of a unity rally at the city plaza. Oliver realizes that it's dangerous and Moira suggests that he talk to his new friend.

Sebastian is at his office when the Arrow comes in and tells him to call the rally off. Sebastian secretly draws a gun as the Arrow warns that he's making a target of himself. He points out that Sebastian can't show the city anything if he's dead, and Sebastian lets go of the gun and says that the city has to declare that they can't live afraid. He refuses to tell people to stay home and stay scared, and the Arrow warns him that whatever happens isn't up to him.

Scheffer is working at a souvenir store and repairs a train for his customer, Mrs. Fazekas. When she asks if he'll be at the rally, Scheffer assures her that he wouldn't miss it.

The next day, Felicity is trying to track the bomber at the lair. Oliver is pacing irritably and is ready to leave. Felicity tracks the explosives to a group known as The Movement, and they have a local member at a souvenir store, username Shrapnel. Oliver goes to pay him a visit.

Laurel goes to the station and Quentin tells her that Maya Resik is Sebastian's aunt, and she's a patient at a mental institution. Quentin wonders what is going on and Laurel insists that there's something off about Sebastian. Her father tells her not to talk herself out of a hip with a good guy and leaves for the unity rally.

At the rally, Diggle patrols the crowd as Sebastian goes up to the podium.

The Arrow enters Scheffer's souvenir store and sets off a laser grid. Scheffer comes on and tells him that he's rigged the store to explode if the vigilante moves. Shrapnel boasts that he's already rigged the unity rally's perimeter with 50 pounds of high explosives. He plans to demonstrate that politicians only care about their jobs. The TV comes on and the Arrow realizes that Moira and Thea are at the rally.

The vigilante contacts Felicity and tells her that the plaza is rigged with explosives. She puts him through to Diggle and he tells her to check the perimeter. The Arrow then has Felicity bring up the plans to the store and she goes to work. Felicity confirms that a lot of the wiring is defective and that if he severs one wire then it will blow all the fuses. The Arrow manages to take the shot and blow out the fuse box. He tells Felicity to get to the rally and help Diggle while he heads there on his own.

Moira tells Thea that going there might not be a good idea, but Thea insists on finding Roy. As they make their way through the crowd, Sebastian comes out and begins his speech. Diggle finds the trigger in a speaker while Moira and Thea find Roy and listen to the speech. Felicity joins Diggle and tells him that she can disable the trigger. As she starts working, Shrapnel arrives with a gun and tells her to step away. When Diggle goes for him, Shrapnel shoots him in the shoulder.

The Arrow arrives as Shrapnel throws an explosive at him. The vigilante deflects the shot but a light strut collapses... and Roy catches it on his back, saving Moira's life. He lifts it off long enough to get Moira clear, and Thea sees the whole thing.

Shrapnel flees into the street and the Arrow goes after him, knocking him down. The bomber threatens to detonate all of the charges that he's planted and holds up a trigger. The Arrow shoots the cord and then knocks Shrapnel out.

Later, Roy and Thea go to the club and Thea assures him that Moira is fine. She points out that what Roy did was impossible, but he insists that it was an adrenaline surge. Thea notices that his arm has healed without a scar and Roy begs off, saying that he's tired.

At the lair, Diggle assures Oliver that his wound is okay. Oliver tells him to go home and get some rest. Once Diggle leaves, Oliver apologizes to Felicity. She admits that she's been in Central City a lot, and Oliver tells her that when she's gone he realizes how much he needs her there. He admits that he relies on her and Felicity asks if she has a shot at employee of the month. Oliver tells her that she's his partner, not his employee. They share a moment and then Oliver tells her that Barry will need her there when he wakes up, and Felicity thanks him for his support.

Four Years Ago — As Sara, Oliver, and Slade make camp for the night, Ivo calls Sara on the radio. He warns her that he will lay waste to the island to get the serum, and offers them safe passage if they hand it over. As Sara goes to get Slade, Ivo promises to send his men to capture and torture

them if they don't cooperate. Sara returns and says that Slade is gone... and he took the serum with him.

Now — Laurel goes to the mental institution to talk to Maya. The woman is crouched in a corner, singing to herself, and ignores Laurel at first. She finally responds to Sebastian's name.

Sebastian is in his office watching a recording of the rally. The Arrow comes in and congratulates him, but points out that it was a big risk. Sebastian insists that they both stood up for Starling City and suggests that they work together to save the city.

Maya tells Laurel that Sebastian is the Devil and he's the one who looked her up in the institution. When Laurel wonders why he would do that, Maya says that he killed his father and she was there to see it. Laurel realizes that Sebastian is her son, not her nephew.

The Arrow and Sebastian shake hands.

Maya tells Laurel not to trust anything that Sebastian says.

## Blind Spot

Season 2  
Episode Number: 34  
Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Wednesday January 22, 2014  
Writer: Wendy Mericle, Beth Schwartz  
Director: Glen Winter  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Kevin Alejandro (Sebastian Blood), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Bex Taylor-Klaus (Sin), Dylan Bruce (Adam Donner), Jesse Hutch (Officer Daily), Dylan Neal (Dr. Anthony Ivo)  
Guest Stars: Ana Mercedes (Maya Resik), Janet Glassford (Nurse), Stefan Arnglim (Fence), Garrett Bullock (Security Guard 2), Nick Hunnings (Task Force Leader), Richard Keats (Doctor), Dan Pelchat (Richard), Sandy Robson (Security Guard 1), Doesha Danielle Usman (Katherine)  
Production Code: 2J7461  
Summary: Laurel reaches out to Arrow for assistance in investigating Sebastian Blood, but he has her arrested for her drug use when she gets too close to his secrets. Meanwhile, Roy almost kills a man when he loses control of his newfound strength. In the past, Sarah tells Oliver a secret about her older sister.



Sebastian goes to Walkers Hospital to see his mother Maya, who begs Nurse Downey to stay. The nurse leaves Sebastian with the woman she believes is his aunt and Sebastian questions Maya on what she told Laurel when she came to visit. Maya finally admits that she told Laurel that Sebastian is her son and killed his father, and apologizes for betraying him. Sebastian kisses her on the forehead and forgives her, and then walks out. Maya lies back on her bed, praying, and Sebastian returns, wearing his skull mask.

In a warehouse, Arrow has captured a street fence and is interrogating him, with Felicity monitoring him with a polygraph via Arrow's earpiece. When the fence says that he doesn't know where the skull-masked man is, Felicity confirms that he's telling the truth and Arrow heads back to the lair.

Four years ago, Oliver and Sara return to the cargo plane to see if Slade went there. Oliver admits that he has no idea what they should do next and Sara suggests that they accept Ivo's offer to return the Mirakuru serum. Oliver refuses, insisting that they can't trust Ivo, but Sara says that the man who saved her and took care of her for the last year isn't evil, and that he gave her the training she needed. Considering that, Oliver says that the island has taught him that he can't trust anyone.

At the DA's office, Laurel takes more of her father's painkillers as a secretary informs her that she has a call. Nurse Downey tells Laurel that Maya died of heart failure the previous night and

Maya, suspecting foul play, tells Donner what happened. She wants to get a warrant to search Sebastian's campaign office but Donner refuses and tells her that she's on her own.

At Verdant, Oliver visits Roy and thanks him for saving Moira's life at the rally. He notes that Thea mentioned that Roy was injured and Roy says that he's fine before going back inside. Oliver goes to the lair and tells Diggle and Felicity that Roy didn't say anything about receiving an injection from the skull-masked man. Diggle suggests that the man left town, but Oliver figures that their opponent is still in Starling City. As they talk, Quentin calls and tells Arrow that there's someone who wants to talk to him.

That night, Laurel meets the vigilante on a rooftop and admits that she had no choice but to come to him. She explains that Sebastian was involved with Cyrus Gold and had Max Stanton killed, and that Sebastian killed his own parents. However, she has no evidence and no one will believe her.

When Oliver meets with Felicity and Diggle, Felicity hacks Sebastian's phone records and discovers that Sebastian was keeping in contact with Cyrus after he left the orphanage. While Felicity looks into the case file on the shooting of Sebastian's father, Diggle warns Oliver that Laurel may be setting a trap for the vigilante but Oliver doesn't believe him.

Roy arranges to meet with Sin at the tracks and shows her that he now has superstrength. He tells her that the skull-masked man injected him with serum on Christmas Eve after killing Max. Roy tells Sin that they can't tell Thea what's going on until he understands what's happening to him. When Sin wonders what he's going to do now, Roy tells her that he's going to protect Starling City... on his own terms.

That night, Felicity informs Oliver that the case file on Sebastian's father was sealed 27 years ago. She can't access it because it only exists as hard copy in the police archive. Oliver is ready to go in but Felicity warns him that he won't know what to look for... but Laurel would.

Laurel is at her apartment taking more of Quentin's painkillers when Arrow slips in and tells her that he needs her help.

As night falls, Sara warns Oliver that neither one of them will ever get back home. Oliver insists that they will and asks Sara to trust him, and apologizes for getting her into trouble. Sara admits that she tracked Oliver down at a party because she had a crush on him, and when Laurel found out she called her father and he busted up the party. Laurel ended up with Oliver before Sara could get back to him, and Sara warns Oliver that everyone is not what they seem. Oliver dozes off and Sara then takes the radio and leaves the cargo plane.

Arrow takes Laurel up to the roof and shoots his way in. Felicity shorts out the cameras, warning Arrow that he has six minutes before the guards get the cameras back online. However, one of them knows what he's doing and overrides Felicity's virus, getting the cameras up almost immediately. Felicity warns Arrow, but Laurel refuses to go until she has the file. She finds it just as the SWAT team bursts in. Arrow takes out one squad of them and then grabs Laurel and smashes out through the window, swinging down to the street. Laurel opens the file but discovers that it's empty.

When Oliver returns to the lair, Felicity checks the archive footage for the time that the file was emptied and discovers that the footage was erased. Oliver points out that Sebastian could have easily gained access. Diggle suggests that Oliver give Sebastian the benefit of the doubt and Oliver leaves to do just that.

When Roy and Sin go back to Verdant, Thea refuses to talk to Roy. Roy asks Sin who he should go after first and she suggests the Starling Slash, a rich lawyer who gets his kicks cutting up prostitutes. Because of his wealth and influence, no one will testify against him. Roy suggests that they use Sin as bait and calls Thea over, asking her to provide Sin with a dress and claiming that she's going on a date.

Oliver visits Sebastian at his office and asks about Laurel. Sebastian admits that they haven't seen each other recently and Oliver asks if they had a fight. The alderman says that they haven't and points out that he's acting like a jealous ex-boyfriend, and Oliver assures him that he's just concerned about a friend. Sebastian tells Oliver that he'll take care of the situation with Laurel.

Sin goes out posing as a prostitute and the lawyer, Richard, picks her up. He takes Sin to a parking garage and pulls a knife, but Roy has followed them there and rips off the car door. He tosses Richard across the floor and moves in on the lawyer, who begs for his life. Roy goes berserk, beating Richard, and Sin tries to stop him. Blind with rage, Roy slaps her away and



then gets control of himself, shocked. Sin stares at the bloody lawyer and says that they need to call an ambulance.

Slade goes to see Sebastian and warns him that Arrow could have destroyed everything if he found out what Sebastian did. Sebastian assures his employer that he knows how to cover his tracks and that he's taken care of the problems. Slade tells him that Laurel is the problem and Sebastian needs to fix it. Once Slade leaves, Sebastian calls Daily, his mole in the police department.

Laurel returns home and discovers that someone has gone through her apartment. Daily steps out and tells Laurel that they have a warrant to search her apartment. He shows her the bottle of painkillers they found and points out that they're illegal, and places her under arrest for using a controlled substance.

At the station, Quentin talks to Laurel privately and tells her that Sebastian called to warn Donner because he was worried about her. Laurel insists that Sebastian is framing her but Quentin tells her that her drug test has come back positive. He's furious that she stole his painkillers and warns Laurel that she's addicted. Laurel begs her father to believe him, but Quentin admits that he can't and leaves. He finds Oliver outside and admits that he doesn't know who Laurel is anymore. Oliver says that he'll take Laurel home and Quentin thanks him for his help.

Once she gets far enough away from Oliver, Sara calls Ivo on the radio. He defends his actions, telling her that he never intended to shoot her rather than Shado. Ivo tells Sara that he just wants to save the human race and that she saved him from himself, and asks Sara to come back to save him again.

Roy and Sin go to the hospital to check on Richard, and the doctor tells Roy that the lawyer will live because of him. Once they're along, Sin asks Roy what is going on and he admits that he doesn't know. Thea arrives, because Sin called her, and Sin tells her what happened with Richard. When Thea turns to Roy, he tells his girlfriend that there's nothing she can do to help him and then walks away, crying.

Oliver takes Laurel home and says that he can understand what she's going through and that she wants to do it all herself. Laurel asks him to get her a glass of water and when Oliver returns from the kitchen with it, the skull-masked man knocks him out from behind and then has his men haul Laurel away. Oliver wakes up a few minutes later and discovers that Laurel's abductor has left a message painted on the wall telling Arrow to come to Starling Cannery.

Laurel wakes up at the cannery and her abductor, Brother Blood, follows her from the shadows. She yells at him that she knows he's Sebastian, but he tells her that she knows nothing. He moves in and grabs her, just as Arrow arrives and fires a warning shot, ordering him to let Laurel go. Brother Blood tosses Laurel to the ground and Arrow attacks him. The two men fight and Brother Blood finally goes for his gun. However, Laurel comes up behind him and shoots him in the chest, and tells Arrow to remove her abductor's mask. Arrow does so and Laurel is shocked to see that it's Officer Daily. Shocked, Laurel can only stare as Daily smiles up at her and dies.

The police arrive and take Laurel back to the station. Her father arrives and tells her that the police are satisfied that Daily was behind anything. A dazed Laurel admits that she was wrong about Sebastian and Quentin warns her that using drugs affects the judgment. Donner then talks to Laurel privately and tells her that they're dropping the possession charge... but she's fired.

At the lair, Oliver finally admits to Felicity and Diggle that he has a blind spot where Laurel is concerned, and that's the only reason he thought Sebastian might be guilty. He vows not to let it affect him again and notes that they still have one problem. He goes to Verdant and Thea tells him that Roy put someone in the hospital. When she worries that Roy won't listen to either one of them, Oliver says that he knows someone who will.

Sara realizes that Ivo is playing her and says that she blinded herself to who he really is and all of the people that he tortured in the name of science. She tells Ivo that she'd rather be dead than help him, and a furious Ivo says that he'll hunt her down and torture her and Oliver. Sara turns off the radio and discovers that Oliver followed her and has been listening in. Sara gives him the radio and says that they should find Slade.

Sebastian and four of his men go to see Slade. Slade is lurking in the shadows and Sebastian tells him that he's in the clear. A costumed Slade steps out of the shadows and tells Sebastian

that him that he must pay a price for his failure. He kills the four men and warns Sebastian that he'll be next if he fails one more time.

Arrow confronts Roy in the alley behind Verdant, startling him. Roy attacks him but Arrow easily dodges him. He warns that the serum turns men into something inhuman, and Roy suggests that he kill him. The vigilante says that he can teach Roy to control himself and his ability, and asks Roy to let him help. Roy considers and then asks when they're going to start.

# Tremors

Season 2

Episode Number: 35

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired:	Wednesday January 29, 2014
Writer:	Drew Z. Greenberg, Marc Guggenheim
Director:	Guy Norman Bee
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Fellicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Colin Salmon (Walter Steele), Annie Ilonzeh (Joanna)
Guest Stars:	Michael Jai White (Bronze Tiger), Cynthia Addai-Robinson (Amanda Waller), Nicholas Lea (Mark Francis), James Kidnie (Milo Armitage), Woody Jeffreys (Prison Guard), Darcy Laurie (Bo Travis), Shaker Paleja (Middle Eastern Man), James Ralph (Bodyguard 1), Nathan Witte (Uniform Cop)
Production Code:	2J7462
Summary:	Bronze Tiger escapes from prison and goes after a prototype of Malcolm's earthquake machine. Meanwhile, Roy refuses to train with Arrow unless the vigilante reveals his true identity, Laurel is disbarred, and Thea tries to get Walter and Moira to reconcile.



Bo Travis is brought to Iron Heights after he robs a convenience store across from a police station. When they take him through the metal detector, it goes off and Bo says that he has a bum knee. The officers take him to his share, which he will be sharing with Ben Turner, aka Bronze Tiger. Once they're alone, Bo tells Bronze Tiger that he's to go to an address. In return for his helping Bronze Tiger, Bo's son will get a lot of money. Bo then pulls out Bronze Tiger's cutting blades from within his own body.

A few minutes later the prison guard investigates the screams and finds Bo

dead on the floor. Bronze Tiger says that he wasn't responsible. When the guard checks the corpse, Bronze Tiger cuts his throat with his metal claws.

The next day, Arrow takes Roy to a warehouse at the rail yard and trains him in discipline. Roy grows frustrated with slapping water in a bowl and finally smashes through it with his enhanced strength. Arrow reminds his student that's how he put a man in the hospital, and that he's seen the berserker rage before with a friend. The vigilante explains that the Mirakuru serum warped his friend's mind and body, and that he eventually he had to stab him in the eye with an arrow.

Four years ago on the island, Oliver and Sara track Slade and realize that he's heading back to the cave with the Japanese soldiers.

Sara insists that Oliver plans to tell Slade that he got Shado killed and insists that he can't.

Mora finds Thea in the living room at the manor and tells her daughter that she's going out to dinner with Walter. Thea wonders if it's a date and Moira assures her that it isn't, and asks

if Moira is feeling all right. Her daughter admits that things are strange between her and Roy, and is happy to see Moira back together with her second husband. Moira insists that she doesn't know what Walter has in mind.

Quentin visits Laurel at her apartment and she tells her father that she has a job interview at Joanna's new law firm. Her father says that he's missed the two of them being together and invites Laurel out to dinner, and Laurel says that she's free the next night.

At the lair, Diggle asks Oliver how things are going with Roy, and Oliver explains that he's trying to help Roy because he couldn't help Slade when he went through the same thing. He figures that he knows more now than he did on the island and should be able to get Roy through it. Felicity is monitoring the Iron Heights computer and gets word of Bronze Tiger's breakout, and Oliver tells her to try to get a lead on the mercenary's whereabouts.

Bronze Tiger meets with Milo Armitage, the man who arranged for his escape. Armitage explains that he will pay \$10 million if Bronze Tiger helps his men retrieve a piece of equipment. He shows a photo of the equipment to Bronze Tiger, who recognizes it and wonders if Armitage knows what he's messing with. Armitage assures him that he does.

Arrow continues with Roy's training and has him strike a post. Roy says that he knows how to hit and the vigilante says that the point is to learn how to control his strikes. Furious, Roy slams his fist through the post, and Arrow tells him that he needs to channel his anger in a positive manner. Roy wants to go out with him on patrol, insisting that one night on patrol would ease his mind.

Moira meets Walter at a restaurant and discovers that there is a second man present: Mark Frances of Kardak Holdings. Mark assures Moira that other people in Starling City sympathize with the fact that she was forced to help Malcolm. Walter explains that his board of directors at the bank are worried that Sebastian's plans as mayor will bankrupt Starling City, and they want another candidate to run against him. The polling hasn't provided anyone who can beat Sebastian... except Moira.

Quentin leads Laurel to what he claims is an out-of-the-way diner. However, when they get there Laurel realizes that it's a storefront AA office. She walks out and Quentin follows her, insisting that she try it. He tells Laurel that other people have gone through similar problems and that talking it out can help. Quentin suggests that she just listen but Laurel refuses and walks away.

Diggle calls Arrow at the rail yard to tell him that Felicity has picked up a report on an architect who Bronze Tiger murdered. The architect designed Malcolm's manor, which is in receivership. Arrow tells Roy that they're going after the mercenary and tells his student to get a hoodie. They break into the house and Roy notices that Arrow knows his way around the place. They hear someone moving in the underground garage and go to investigate.

In the garage, Bronze Tiger and the thugs drive a van in and open a vault door. Inside is a prototype of Malcolm's earthquake machine. Arrow and Roy arrive and the vigilante orders them to step away. Bronze Tiger goes after him while Roy attacks the thugs, losing control and beating them. The mercenary manage to knock Arrow off and drive off in the van with the earthquake machine, while Arrow is forced to stop Roy before he kills someone.

Oliver returns to the lair and tells Diggle and Felicity what happened. He has a watch from one of the thugs and gives it to Felicity to check the fingerprints and trace who they might have been working for. As she goes to work, Oliver tells Diggle that Roy is going through the same thing that Slade did, and that Oliver was the one responsible for Shado's death. He waited too long to tell Slade that he was responsible and when the man found out anyway, he was furious. Diggle realize that Oliver is trying to save Roy to make up for failing with Slade.

When Oliver and Sara get to the cave, there's no sign of Slade. However, Olive finds some chalked calculations on the wall that weren't there before, and realizes that they're firing calculations. He realizes that Slade is going to use Fyers' rocket launcher to blow up the freighter.

Roy goes to Verdant to tell Thea to get out of town and take Moira and Oliver with her. He can't say why without revealing his secret, and quickly grow frustrated. When Roy grabs her, Thea complains that she's hurting him and he hastily lets go and runs off.

Laurel goes to the law firm for her interview and realizes that Joanna is clearly uncomfortable. Her friend finally tells her that one of the partners checked on Laurel and discovers that the bar association is going to initiate disciplinary proceedings to have her disbarred because of her drug

use. The firm won't hire Laurel until the proceedings are over. Shocked, Laurel tells Joanna that she needs some time to process the information.

Walter goes to the manor to see Moira and assures her that their polling shows that 43% of the voters support her. He and Frances figure that people will find Moira's attempt at redemption appealing. Thea comes in and Walter explains about their plan, and Thea says that it doesn't sound crazy.

Roy returns to the rail yard and tells Arrow that he tried to warn Thea. Arrow insists that Roy can't involve Thea, and says that keeping secrets is what keeps people close to them safe. Roy says that telling the truth is what keeps people safe and starts to go to Thea. The Arrow grabs him and tells him to get control for Thea's sake, and Roy swings at him. The vigilante easily avoids the blow at first, but Roy finally tags him and knocks him across the room. Roy tells the Arrow to put an arrow in him if he wants to try to stop him, but warns that he heals fast and it won't stop him.

Once Roy leaves, Oliver goes to the lair and tells Felicity and Diggle what has happened. Diggle warns Oliver that some people are just broken and can't be fixed, but Oliver refuses to accept that. Thea calls and asks Oliver to stop by the club because Laurel is there, drinking. Oliver goes upstairs and suggests that Laurel get some coffee, and Thea warns Laurel that she's going to have to toss her out. Laurel explains that she's going to be disbarred and Oliver takes her car keys while Thea calls a cab. Felicity comes up and tells Oliver that the man with the watch works for Armitage, a black market arms dealer. Armitage is working out of the docks and Felicity goes to get the address. Meanwhile, Oliver makes a call and tells the person at the other end that Laurel needs them.

Oliver and Sara go to the missile launcher and find Slade preparing to launch the rockets. When they warn Slade that they can't escape the island if he destroys the freighter, Slade tells them that he doesn't care as long as he kills Ivo. He then draws a gun on Oliver.

Moira arrives at Verdant and asks Thea if people would accept her as mayor. Thea notes that she eventually did and tells her mother that now is the time for her to save the city she once threatened.

Bronze Tiger turns the machine over to Armitage and receives his \$10 million in a Swiss bank account. As Armitage has his men place it in a cargo container for shipment, he explains that he plans to sell it to his client, who is going to use it in Markovia. Arrow arrives and shoots Armitage in the leg, but Bronze Tiger gets the drop on him. Roy attacks the mercenary, throwing him back and healing the cuts that Bronze Tiger inflicts on him. Meanwhile, Arrow goes after Armitage, who realizes that he's lost and triggers the earthquake machine.

Arrow tries to shoot open the container but the walls are too thick. Roy is beating Bronze Tiger and Arrow stops him and says that he needs him to punch through the container wall. When Roy ignores him, Oliver pulls off his mask and says that Roy has to focus for Thea's safe and everyone else who will die when the machine goes off. Roy manages to get control of himself and punches through the container, and Oliver tosses an explosive arrowhead inside. The two men run for cover as the bomb goes off. Roy thanks Oliver for giving him a purpose a year ago and saving his life, and they shake hands.

Later at the lair, Oliver tells Diggle and Felicity what happened. When they wonder if Oliver knew what he was doing, Oliver admits that he wasn't worried about the consequences of revealing his identity to Roy. All he was thinking was what Sara told him on the island that love is the most powerful emotion, so he used Roy's love of Thea to get through to him.

As Slade shoves him to the ground, Oliver tells his friend that Shado loved Slade and wanted him to make it home to be with his son, Joe. Oliver tells Slade that if he destroys the freighter then Shado will have died for nothing. After a moment, Slade manages to get control of himself and lowers the gun. He wonders what is happening to him and Oliver tells him that whatever it is, he won't have to go through it on his own. When Slade wonders how they will escape, Oliver tells him that they're going to take the freighter.

Moira meets Walter at the manor and tells him that she's going to accept his offer to back her mayoral campaign. However, she warns him that, as they both know, Thea isn't Robert's biological daughter. Dr. Gill, her OB, knows the truth and Moira warns Walter that even though the information didn't come out during her trial, it could during a political campaign. They agree that they need to be sure that Gill won't be a problem.

Bronze Tiger is sitting in his cell at Iron Heights when a woman arrives. She introduces herself

as Amanda Waller and tells him that she wants him to work for her on her special squad in return for a reduced sentence.

Oliver takes Roy down to the lair beneath Verdant and tells him that Thea can never know Arrow's real identity. When Roy wonders who does know, Oliver introduces him to Diggle and Felicity.

A drunk Laurel staggers into her apartment and collapses on the floor. She hears someone calling her name and looks up to see her younger sister, Sara.

## Heir to the Demon

Season 2

Episode Number: 36

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired:	Wednesday February 5, 2014
Writer:	Jake Coburn
Director:	Wendey Stanzler
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Kevin Alejandro (Sebastian Blood), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Colin Salmon (Walter Steele), Marrett Green (TV Reporter)
Guest Stars:	Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Nicholas Lea (Mark Francis), Alex Kingston (Dinah Lance), Glen Gordon (I) (Little Boy), Evans Johnson (Nurse), Donny Lucas (Customs Agent), Shaker Paleja (Assassin), Rebecca Shoichet (Servant), Rhys Williams (II) (Security Guard 1)
Production Code:	2J7463
Summary:	Oliver and Quentin try to convince Sara to stay in Starling City to help Laurel as she tries to deal with her drug addiction. However, Sara soon realizes that she is putting her family in danger when a member of the League of Assassins abducts Dinah and threatens to kill her if Sara doesn't return to the fold.



At Starling City International Airport, a woman named Nyssa Raatko approaches the ticket desk and presents her pass-word. She says that she's there on personal business, and the clerk discovers that there is an ARGUS security alert on Nyssa. He calls in security and a man puts a gun to her head. Nyssa spins and takes out the man along with his associates, disposing of them and a matter of seconds, and then proceeds into the terminal.

At Queen Consolidated, Mark warns that Moira has to connect with people if she wants to win votes, and she plans to

get her out in the media as soon as possible. Moira objects to what she thinks is pandering, but Walter and Mark assure her that it's necessary. As Walter goes outside to check his calls, Felicity approaches him and reminds him that she looked into Tempest, Moira offshore account. There was a wire transfer made from it to a numbered account, and Felicity reminds Walter that Moira used the money for bad reasons. Walter says that he'll talk to Moira first thing and thanks Felicity for her work.

In the office, Mark talks to Oliver privately and tells him that he'll have to end his support for Sebastian. Oliver says that he'll talk to him. Quentin calls Oliver from the hospital and asks him to come. When he gets there, he finds Laurel in the hospital and Quentin and Dinah at her side. Quentin tells her that they'll get her help, believing that she OD'd, but Laurel insists that she didn't. The nurse comes in and says that they'll check her eye, which has some hemorrhaging

from when she hit her head. As they go, Laurel tells Quentin that she thought she saw her younger sister Sara before she passed out. Quentin, well aware that Sara is alive, tells her that it's crazy.

Sara is at the lair exercising as Diggle and Felicity look on. Oliver arrives and assures Sara that Laurel will be okay, and that he was keeping tracks on Sara so he wouldn't lose her. Sara prepares to leave, reminding Oliver that the League of Assassins is still after her. Oliver points out that Laurel is still in trouble and her family needs her... and so does he. Sara ignores him and Oliver asks Diggle to dig up a copy of Laurel's bloodwork from the hospital. Quentin calls the Arrow and tells him to put Sara on.

**Six Years Ago** — Quentin is at home with Dinah and Laurel, on the phone with Hilton. He finally hangs up and works on dinner, while Sara comes in to surprise them because she has a three-day weekend from college. As Quentin sets the table, Oliver sends a text message asking if she's there yet.

**Now** — Quentin meets Sara at a restaurant and tells her that Laurel saw her, and insists that they need to face things together as a family. Sara gives him a goodbye kiss and walks out. The Arrow is walking down the street and sees an assassin, Nyssa, drop down to confront Sara. The vigilante prepares to shoot, but stares in surprise as Nyssa kisses Sara. Sara draws back after a moment, surprised, and admits that she didn't do what Nyssa was going to do. She says that they need to talk, and Nyssa turns to the Arrow and introduces herself as the daughter of Ra's al Ghul. He says that it's time for Sara to return to the League, and the Arrow says that it isn't going to happen. Sara asks Nyssa for a moment alone with the Arrow and asks him to trust her alone with Nyssa.

Felicity goes to Queen Manor to see Moira about Tempest. She knows that Moira made a large wire transfer to Dr. Gill, the doctor who delivered Thea. Felicity remembered Moira's testimony about having an affair with Malcolm a year before Thea was born, and figures that Malcolm is Thea's father. Moira wants to know what she will do with the information, and Felicity admits that she hasn't thought that far ahead. When Felicity says that she should tell Oliver, Moira says that she's not going to tell her son and that if Felicity tells him, Oliver will blame Felicity for ripping his world apart. After a moment, Felicity walks out without a word.

Sara and Nyssa go for a walk and Sara explains that she left Nanda Parbat to make sure her family was safe after the earthquake. She refuses to go back because she can't take the killing, but Nyssa warns her that one way or another Sara will keep her oath to the League. Sara figures that's not the only reason Nyssa came to Starling City, and Nyssa reminds her that she's only alive because of her. Upon hearing that, Sara insists that she loves her but Nyssa realizes that she doesn't. Sara asks Nyssa to appeal to her father to release her, but Nyssa warns her that her father has never done so before. After they share a hug, Sara tells Nyssa to do what she has to and braces herself. Nyssa starts to reach for her sword... and then walks away.

Oliver is exercising in the lair, waiting for Sara to get back to him. He finally manages to get Felicity's attention, just as Sara comes in. Diggle says that Laurel tested negative for drugs but they find snake venom in her blood. Oliver figures that Nyssa poisoned Laurel to lure Sara back.

**Six Years Ago** — Laurel notices Sara texting, and Sara asks how things are between her sister and Oliver. Sara warns her that Oliver may not settle down but Laurel takes offense, thinking Sara is trying to ruin things. As Sara walks away, she gets another text from Oliver saying to meet her at the docks.

**Now** — Laurel doses off at the hospital and Dinah goes to get her water. A League assassin, disguised as a doctor, grabs her from behind. He tosses her into a van and Nyssa drives away. She spots Black Canary and the Arrow closing in on a motorcycle and accelerates to ram them, and Black Canary activates a sonic screamer device. The van goes past and Nyssa opens fire on them with a bow. Evading the shots, Black Canary climbs onto the top but Nyssa keeps firing until Black Canary loses her grip and lands on the road.

Quentin meets Sara and the Arrow at the hospital and tell him what happened. Sara explains that Nyssa poisoned Laurel to get Sara to come back to her. Nyssa calls and Sara tells her not to do it, but Nyssa says that she wants Sara to learn what it feels like to lose someone she loves. The assassin tells Sara that she has one day to make the right choice and hangs up. Sara tells the Arrow and Quentin what's going on, and the vigilante promises that they'll find Dinah.



**Six Years Ago** — Laurel talks to Quentin about how she's looking for an apartment for her and Oliver to show him when he comes back from his boat trip. They hear a news broadcast about the Queen's Gambit going down.

**Now** — At the lair, Felicity confirms that the snake venom was stolen from a local zoo. Felicity brings up the footage and confirms that the car the thieves used was rented from an address in the Glades. Sebastian calls and tells Oliver that he understands that Oliver has to pull his support. Once Sebastian hangs up, he turns to Moira and advises her to get out of the mayoral race. He admits that he's concerned about destroying his friend's mother, and warns Moira that she may be too weak willed to save the city. Moira tells him not to underestimate her and Sebastian walks out.

Sara and Quentin meet to wait until the Arrow contacts them, and Quentin wonders how she joined the League. After a moment, Sara tells her father that she loved Nyssa and wonders if he's upset. Quentin assures her that he's happy to learn that someone cared for her. A League assassin attacks them just as Oliver arrives. Quentin finally takes him down and they demand to know where Dinah is. The assassin prays and then takes a suicide capsule, dying before he can say anything.

The next day, everyone has gathered for Moira's announcement. Oliver asks Diggle to pick up the trail on Dinah as Moira and Thea come over. As Oliver prepares to introduce his mother, he notices that Felicity is still acting nervous and demands answers. Felicity explains that her father abandoned them and it hurt when he left, and she doesn't want to lose someone important again. Oliver assures her that she won't lose him and Felicity says that it's about his family.

Nyssa calls Sara, who is at the cemetery at her grave. Sara says that she'll return to Nanda Parbat with her and Nyssa assures her that she's doing the right thing. After Nyssa hangs up, Sara examines a vial of blood.

Quentin takes Laurel home and starts to tell her about Sara. Before he can, his phone rings and he takes it in the other room. Sara tells him to meet her at the lower boat docks alone without telling the Arrow. He tells Laurel to sit tight and leaves, and Laurel goes after him.

After Felicity tells Oliver what she's learned, Walter calls Oliver up to the podium. He tells the audience that none of them know the real Moira like he does, and starts to blurt out the truth. Oliver recovers and says that she's the person to become mayor. However, as he turns to Moira, he whispers to her that he knows.

Oliver, Felicity, and Diggle return to the lair and realize that the vial of snake venom is gone. They figure that she's going to poison Nyssa, and Oliver tells Felicity to activate the trigger that he secretly planted on Sara. When Diggle wonders why they should bother, Oliver warns that if Sara kills Ra's's daughter then they'll all pay. As he suits up, Oliver takes out a pouch his island chest.

As Nyssa frees Dinah, Quentin bursts in, gun drawn. Sara comes in and Dinah stares at her in shock, and mother and daughter share a brief hug. Quentin takes Dinah out and Sara collapses, and Nyssa realizes that she took the poison. As Quentin and Dinah come back, Sara tells Nyssa that she couldn't take the killing anymore. Nyssa prepares to kill Quentin and Dinah, but the Arrow arrives and opens fire. She goes after him and the Arrow returns fire from the shadows. The two of them exchange shots until the Arrow gets in close enough to fight hand-to-hand. He finally gets a choke hold on her, but Sara steps forward and asks the Arrow not to kill Nyssa. The Arrow goes to Sara and gives her the antidote from the pouch, and Sara finally breathes on her own. She begs Nyssa to end the killing, and Nyssa says that she releases Sara in the name of Ra's al Ghul. As the police arrive, Nyssa slips away and Quentin and Dinah run to their daughter as Laurel arrives.

Later at the manor, Moira is watching the newscast of her speech when Oliver comes in. He tells his mother that he's stood by her and has fought for her because he thought she wasn't a monster. Moira insists that that she only lied to protect Thea, but Oliver tells her that she's a liar and has made a liar out of him. He says that he'll keep up appearances for Thea's sake and support Moira's campaign, but otherwise they're done. Moira tries to go to him but Oliver turns and walks away.

The Lances meet at their apartment and Laurel pulls herself a drink. She figures that Sara didn't tell them because she's the way she is. Laurel downs the drink and tells Sara that everything that has gone wrong in their lives is because of her. Furious, she tells Sara that she stole

her life from her and orders her out. Sara tries to say that she's sorry but Laurel screams at her to get out.

**Six Years Ago** — Moira comes to see Quentin and Laurel and tells them that Sara was aboard the Queen's Gambit when it went down.

**Now** — Slade is watching the news and tells Sebastian that he shouldn't have underestimated Moira. When Sebastian wonders what he should do, Slade says that he'll take care of the situation.

Oliver is exercising at the lair, pounding at a dummy, when Sara comes in. He tells Sara to give Laurel time, but Sara points out that her sister has had six years. Oliver says that his mother isn't who he thought she was, and asks Sara what she's going to do now. Neither one of them know what's next, but Sara says that she's home. They kiss and then make love.

## Time of Death

Season 2

Episode Number: 37

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired:	Wednesday February 26, 2014
Writer:	Wendy Mericle, Beth Schwartz
Director:	Nick Copus
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Bex Taylor-Klaus (Sin), Alex Kingston (Dinah Lance)
Guest Stars:	Robert Knepper (William Tockman/Clock King), Russell Porter (Pilot)
Production Code:	2J7464
Summary:	A master hacker dubbed Clock King coordinates a series of raids on banks in Starling City, and his skills prove a match for Felicity. Meanwhile, Laurel's grudge with Sara continues and on the island, a pilot crashes his plane there and Sara tends to the dying man.



Ernie Walczak and another man go into the Kord Enterprises building, wearing Bluetooths and dressed as businessman. The man coordinating them is William Tockman, who is in a nearby van monitoring everything by computer. Tockman gives them precise directions on how to get to an upper floor. En route they remove their suits, revealing janitorial uniforms underneath. The two men then intercept a courier and his bodyguard and knock them out, and Tockman hacks the fingerprint scanner on the case.

The two thieves head down the stairs and Tockman tells them to stop and wait.

Walczak gets impatient and goes ahead anyway, and a guard spot them. The thieves shoot and kill him and run out, and the security guards notify the police. Quentin is first on the scene and goes after the thieves, opening fire. They duck into a crowd of protestors, removing their janitorial overalls so that they blend in with the crowd.

At the lair, Oliver and Diggle spar with Sara, who manages to hold them both off. Diggle finally scores a hit on her face, ending the fight, and Oliver makes sure that his new girlfriend is okay. As they talk about their scars, Felicity interrupts to explain that she has a scar as well from her wisdom teeth being removed. Oliver reminds Sara that they're having a welcome-back party for her at Queen Manor that night, and Sarah worries that Laurel will be there and still angry with her. As they go, Sara insists that they hide their relationship from her family.

Oliver, Sara, and Slade watch Ivo's freighter and try to figure out a way to get aboard and escape the island. A small plane passes overhead and Oliver and the others run after it... only to watch it explode in mid-air and crash to the ground.

Walczak and his accomplice meet with Tockman, who complains that they didn't follow their plan and that they were cowards for not waiting. When Walczak demands their payment for

bringing Tockman the device that he stole, he flies into a fury and stabs Walczak with the minute hand from a clock.

The Lances arrive at Queen Manor and Oliver and Thea are there to greet them. Roy is there with Sin, who sees Sara and runs to hug her. She then hastily claims that she has never met Sara before and claims that she's just glad to see anyone back from the dead.

Meanwhile, Oliver tries to call Laurel and invite her again to the party, but she's busy drinking and ignores her phone. Quentin comes over and apologizes to Oliver, admitting that he was hard on him when he came back from being shipwrecked and he was wrong to do so.

Moira is talking with Dinah and Oliver approaches her privately afterward. He wonders why she's there when he's vowed not to talk to her and she reminds him that he's holding the party at her manor. As Moira walks off, Thea notices them and asks Moira if everything is all right. She assures her that it is. Meanwhile, Quentin and Dinah are standing together and talking, and Dinah takes her ex-husband's hand. As he considers what to do next, the police call him with about a murder. He apologizes to Dinah and leaves. Oliver, noticing, gets a call from Felicity and figures that it's the same thing before she can say anything.

The Arrow and Black Canary go to the alley where Walczak's corpse was dumped. They meet Quentin there and he shows them the murder weapon. He also tells them that Walczak was involved with the theft of the device from Kord Industries: a "skeleton key" code breaker that can open any electronic lock. The Arrow tells Quentin that Queen Industries was doing work on something similar until Oliver the project because the skeleton key can be used to rob banks. They figure that Walczak didn't have the smarts to pull off the robbery on his own and was working for someone else.

Safe in his computer nook, Tockman admiringly examines the skeleton key.

At the lair, Felicity decides to start learning some martial arts. Sara comes in and offers her a few tips, and wonders if Felicity is okay. Before Felicity can reply, Oliver and Diggle arrive and Felicity warns them that Tockman is good at covering his tracks.

Oliver tells her that she can handle it.

Oliver, Sara, and Slade get to the crashed plane and find the dying pilot inside. Sara tells Oliver and Slade to get the medical supplies from the fuselage while she watches over the pilot and does what she can for him.

Quentin goes to see her daughter and Laurel apologizes. He asks her to move past her issues with Sara for the sake of the family, and then asks her to dinner. Quentin is hoping that when Dinah is together with their family like old times, it will reignite the feelings he thinks she still has for him. Laurel agrees to host the dinner at her place that night just as Quentin gets a call about a robbery in progress at the Widmeer Bank.

At the bank, Tockman is parked outside in a van as two of his thieves break into the vault and start stealing money. However, Tockton calls them off ahead of schedule when he spots the Arrow approaching. The Arrow and Black Canary get to the vault and discover that it's empty. As Felicity tries to track the skeleton key, Tockton breaks in on their comm frequency and tells them that he's rerouted a train to hit a Starling City bus. The Arrow realizes that Tockton doesn't know Black Canary is there and sends her to stop the thieves while he stops the bus. Black Canary goes after the van in a nearby alley and throws her fighting stave, hitting Tockton in the head as he shoots at her. The other men return fire and then drive off.

Felicity is unable to override Tockton's hack into the rail system. Meanwhile, Arrow drives up to the bus, passes it, and swerves into the way. It brakes at the crossing just in time as the train passes.

Later at Verdant, Oliver and Felicity are watching a newscast about the second theft and the man responsible, nicknamed "The Clock King." Thea talks to Oliver alone and wants to know why he's avoiding their mother, but he insists that he isn't. Down in the lair, Oliver checks on the investigation and Felicity assures him that she's put in a new firewall to screen their communication frequencies. Sara is analyzing the blood from her stave and confirms that Tockton has a rare disease, MacGregor's Syndrome. Felicity checks the list of people with the disease and confirms that Tockton formerly worked at Kord Enterprises. It turns out that Tockton's sister is dying of cystic fibrosis and he's stealing the money to treat her.

The Arrow and Black Canary go to the sister's address and find Tockton's van parked nearby. Inside is a relay device and Felicity realizes that it's a trap. Tockton piggybacks onto the comm

signal, hacks into Felicity's computer, and downloads a virus blowing them up, shorting out the power in the process.

When Oliver and Sara return to the lair, Felicity tells them what happened. Since they managed to capture Tockton's men, Oliver figures that the Clock King will go looking for more money. He tells Diggle to have Walter deposit a large sum of money in a bank so that they can lure Tockton out. Since Sara has nothing to do, Felicity advises her to go to her family dinner. Sara agrees but asks Oliver to come with her so that she doesn't have to face Laurel alone.

Once they leave, Diggle tries to reassure Felicity, telling her it isn't her fault. When he wonders if she finds it difficult to see Oliver and Sara together, Felicity says the problem is that with Sara there, there's only one thing she can do and Tockton trumped her at that. She's feeling useless and even Diggle telling her that she's irreplaceable doesn't console her.

Laurel is preparing to take some painkillers when Oliver and Sara arrive. Oliver explains that Sara invited him just as Quentin comes in with pizza. They eat and things go well at first. Quentin finally suggests that Dinah should move back to Starling City now that Sara is back, but Dinah reluctantly tells him that she's seeing someone and doesn't plan to move. Sara congratulates him and shares a look with Oliver, and Laurel notices. She realizes that the two of them are together again and furious, says that the entire dinner is a sham. She points out how her father hoped to get back together with Dinah and storms out.

As he lies dying, the pilot shows Sara a photo of his daughter and explains that her mother died when she was young. He begs Sara to take care of his daughter if she ever leaves the island.

Oliver goes out into the hallway after Laurel and apologizes for doing the same thing that screwed up their relationship six years ago. However, he angrily says that he's stood by Laurel long enough and is tired of her blaming him for all of his problems. Oliver tells her that he has family issues of her own and that she can go to Verdant and get drunk if she wants. He then turns and goes back inside.

Back at the lair, Oliver and Sara come in and Diggle tells them that Felicity left while he went to get takeout. Felicity calls to tell them that Tockman took the bait, and Oliver realizes that she's at the bank with his money. The trio get there just as Tockman's men arrive, blocking the entrance. The Arrow goes to deal with them just as Tockman hacks the bank's computer systems. He boasts that he's opened up the building's gas mains, and Diggle warns that the resulting explosion could take out several city blocks.

Arrow finds the thieves and takes out one of them, and then fights the other.

Diggle goes to the basement and tries to shut down the gas main's valve. Meanwhile, Felicity backtracks Tockton's tap into the computer systems and confirms his location.

Oliver takes out the second thief.

Diggle closes the gas main valve just in time.

Black Canary goes to Tockton's location and he prepares to shoot her. Felicity follows Black Canary in and jumps forward, shoving her friend out of the way. Tockton shoots her in the shoulder but despite the pain, Felicity uploads a virus into his cellphone from her laptop. It explodes, knocking Tockton out, and Black Canary tells Felicity that they defeated him... together.

Back at the lair, Diggle gives Felicity some oxycodone while Sara stitches up her shoulder wound. Oliver asks the spaced-out Felicity if she was feeling left out, and assures her that she'll always be his girl.

Upstairs, Oliver discovers Sara mixing drinks. She explains that Thea gave her a job as a bartender because she needs work. Laurel comes in and assures Oliver that she's not there to fight, but she wants to talk to Sara alone. Once Oliver leaves, Laurel admits that she's been suffering for years, ever since Sara was lost at sea, and blaming herself for what happened. Crying, she asks Sara not to help her and Sara goes to her sister and hugs her.

Later, Sara is in the back room crying when Sin comes in. Sara explains that she had a good moment with Laurel but promises Sin that she'll always be there for her. Once Sin leaves, Sara takes out the photo that the pilot gave her: the photo of his daughter, Sin.

When Oliver and Slade return to the downed plane, Sara tells them that it's too late. She breaks into tears, figuring that they're all going to die on the island. However, Oliver searches the plane and finds a parachute, and tells the others that they now have a way to get to the freighter.

The next day, Quentin is at an AA meeting when Laurel comes in and sits down.

Oliver gets an emergency text from Thea and goes to the manor. Moira is there in a private meeting and tells Oliver that Thea isn't there, and he realizes that Thea tried to get them together

so they would talk. He assures Moira that he hasn't told Thea her birth father's identity. Moira then takes Oliver to the study and introduces her to the man she's meeting with: Slade Wilson.

## The Promise

Season 2

Episode Number: 38

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired:	Wednesday March 5, 2014
Writer:	Jake Coburn, Ben Sokolowski
Director:	Glen Winter
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Fellicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen)
Recurring Role:	Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Celina Jade (Shado), Dylan Neal (Dr. Anthony Ivo)
Guest Stars:	Artine Brown (Hendrick), James Pizzinato (Reverend Thomas Flynn), David Nykl (Knyazev), Ron Selmour (The Butcher), Rebecca Shoichet (Servant)
Production Code:	2J7465
Summary:	Oliver discovers that Slade is alive and intends to get revenge for Oliver's actions against him on the island. Meanwhile, in flashback Oliver and Sara prepares to take the Amazo, but Sara tells Oliver that he must kill Ivo to keep the doctor from revealing to Slade who is responsible for Shado's death.



Slade shakes Oliver's hand and Oliver wonders why he's there. Moira explains that Slade is contributing to her pro-business mayoral campaign, and Slade says that like her, he knows what it's like to have been written off and then pick yourself up. A servant brings in a bottle of Australian rum that Slade has provided and he suggests that they share a toast to friendship. Afterward, Slade comments about Oliver's time on the island says that it must have been hell for him there.

Oliver goes on his last training run before the attack the freighter. Slade congratulates him and they return to the fuselage, where Sara is pulping plants and explaining the guard positions. She assures Oliver that the mixture will work and then takes him outside to talk privately. Oliver wants to destroy the crate of Mirakuru and Sara agrees. Slade overhears them and, coming out, agrees as well. They burn the crate and Sara tells Oliver that Ivo said he was going to save the world with it. Once she's alone with Oliver, Sara warns him that he has to kill Ivo before Slade finds him and Ivo tells him that Oliver chose between Sara and Shado. Oliver refuses to kill a man in cold blood, but Sara warns that Slade could go berserk and kill the two of them as well as Ivo.

When Sara and Oliver return to the fuselage, Slade shows them a bottle of rum that he recovered from the crash and offers a toast to escaping the island, and to Shado. Oliver and Sara join him and then Oliver asks Sara to tell his family that he changed on the island if he doesn't make it. She agrees and tells him to tell her family that she died on the Queen's Gambit so that they remember her the way she was when they knew her.

The trio sleeps for the night and Oliver dreams of Shado confronting him, blaming him for choosing Sara and letting her die. He wakes up and Slade tells him that it's time to leave. Oliver dons Shado's hunting hood and Slade takes out the recovered Deathstroke mask and puts it on.

On the Amazo, Knyazev and another prisoner, Hendrick, are gambling while a third prisoner, Reverend Thomas Flynn, plays with his pet rat Abraham. Ivo sends the Butcher to bring Knyazev to his office and strap him to a lab table. Knyazev offers him as much money as he wants, saying that he's a member of the Russian mafia, but Ivo isn't interested and says that he just needs an eye.

Oliver and the others go to a cliff and Oliver tries to light a bonfire on the beach with an arrow. Slade tells him to get it right and Oliver hits it on the second shot. It bursts into flame and Ivo sees it from the Amazo. He tells the Butcher to send two men to capture the fugitives. As Slade and Oliver watch them come, Slade tells Oliver that they were strangers when they first tried to escape the island but now they're brothers.

Oliver goes to the beach and catches the mercenaries' attention, and then runs for it. He feigns tripping and they capture him and take him to the Amazo. They toss him in a cell next to Knyazev, and Flynn welcomes Oliver aboard. He explains that Ivo lured him aboard the Amazo in India by asking him to perform the holy rites. Flynn has been a prisoner ever since, but figures that the other prisoners need him.

The Butcher brings Oliver to Ivo's lab and straps him down. Oliver refuses to talk until Ivo says that he's going to administer truth serum. When Oliver says that he'll tell him whatever he wants to know, Ivo injects him with the truth serum anyway.

Moira asks if Slade has any loved ones and he says that the only special person in his life died a few years ago. When Oliver says that he and his mother have learned to move on, Slade says that he doesn't believe that. They discuss the Queens' collection of rare painting and Oliver continues to snipe at Slade. Moira, unhappy, apologizes for his lack of manners and leaves for a moment. Once she's gone, Oliver tries to stab Slade with an icepick but the former agent easily stops him and says that he wants to meet Thea.

They hear Thea coming and Slade quickly hides the icepick. He introduces himself as Moira returns and asks Thea to show Slade their collection.

Once Oliver is under the influence of the sodium pentothal, Ivo questions him about where Sara and Slade are. Oliver admits that they set the bonfire as a distraction and his friends are sneaking aboard the freighter to take the engine room. Ivo believes him and sends the Butcher and his men to secure the engine room. However, Ivo is unaware that Sara earlier created an antidote to the truth serum and gave it to Oliver... who isn't as drugged as he appears. The mercenaries take Oliver back to his cage, but he knocks them out, takes their keys, and runs to the top deck.

On the cliff overlooking the harbor, Sara and Slade put on the parachute and use it to glide out to the top deck of the Amazo.

Oliver greets them and gives Sara the keys, and Sara gives hi his bow. Slade sends Oliver to find Ivo and Sara to free the prisoners, while he disposes of the Butcher and his men. As Oliver turns to go, Slade tells him to save Ivo for him.

As Thea show Slade their collection of paintings, Oliver secretly activates his cellphone. Roy is practicing archery in the lair when Sara and Diggle hear the phone ring. Felicity puts it on loudspeaker and Sara realizes that Slade is speaking. She tells the others that Slade will kill Oliver and his family and that they have to get to the manor. Sara has Diggle get the biggest gun he has and warns them that it may not be enough. Roy says that he can handle Slade but Sara warns him that Slade has taken the Mirakuru as well and was a vicious killer even before that.

Sara releases the prisoners to fight the mercenaries. Hendrik attacks her, furious that she turned sides and worked with Ivo for the last year.

Slade kills the Butcher's mercenaries, even the ones who try to escape.

Flynn knocks Hendrik out from behind and gets Sara out. Meanwhile, Oliver makes his way to the top deck and spots Ivo on the bridge.

Oliver knocks out a guard and takes his grenade. Meanwhile, Ivo makes a call on the radio and talks to his wife, Jessica. She doesn't remember him and Ivo tells her that he has a cure for what she has. Oliver blasts his way in with the grenade and prepares to shoot Ivo with his bow. Ivo realizes that he can't do it and insists that Oliver was ultimately the one who killed Shado. Oliver admits that he's responsible but he's still going to kill Ivo... just as Slade comes



in behind him. He's heard everything, and Ivo insists that Oliver killed Shado. Oliver tells Slade not to listen to him, but Slade attacks Oliver, knocking him into the navigational controls. The Amazogoes off-course and heads for shore, while Ivo escapes in the confusion. Slade slams Oliver into the ceiling but loses his grip when the freighter crashes.

As the prisoners fight their former captors, Sara, Knyazev, and Flynn make their way to the top deck. Knyazev grabs a gun and opens fire, but a mercenary prepares to kill him. Oliver arrives and disposes of the mercenary, and they realize that they have to abandon ship. The others jump overboard, Oliver last, but Slade grabs him and throws him back onto the deck., stunning him.

Slade drags Oliver to a cell and throws him in. The Butcher arrives with his surviving men and orders Slade to surrender. Slade refuses and walks toward the Butcher, who shoots him. Ignoring the bullet wound thanks to his enhanced abilities, Slade breaks the Butcher's neck and the other mercenaries surrender, and he tells them that the Amazois now his.

Diggle sets up a sniper's post across from the manor's front door while Felicity confirms Oliver's position on infrared. Sara approaches a side window and tells Roy to get Moira and Thea out. Inside, Slade thanks Thea for the tour just as Roy comes in and reminds Thea that they had a date. Slade shakes his hand and the two of them test grips, until Sara comes in. Slade, momentarily startled to see her, says that she was lucky to survive. Oliver asks what Slade wants and Slade, realizing that he's outnumbered for the moment, ignores the question and says that he should be going. He promises Moira that he'll spend more time with her and her family. Meanwhile, Sara whispers to Oliver that Diggle is outside with a sniper rifle, and Oliver offers to escort Diggle out.

As Slade and Oliver come out, Diggle prepares to shoot Slade... but someone knocks him out.

Oliver has worked out that Blood and Cyrus were working for Slade. Slade admits that it's true and that his other allies have knocked out Diggle but left him alive... for now. Slade gets in his car and tells Oliver that he's going to fulfill the promise that he made to Oliver five years ago.

Come morning, Sara and the surviving prisoners make their way to shore. She wonders where Oliver is.

On the Amazo, Slade has his men drag Oliver to the cells and then bring Ivo in. When Ivo insists that Slade needs to keep him alive to help him, Slade reveals that he burned a box of dirt on the island and he still has the Mirakuru. Slade then has one of his men give Ivo a gun and invites him to shoot Oliver like he shot Shado. Ivo aims the gun and Slade ignores Oliver, who warns him that the Mirakuru is warping his mind. Slade doesn't care and asks Ivo if that's how he shot Ivo. When Ivo confirms that it is, Slade cuts off Ivo's hand with a sword and has his men take the doctor away. Oliver wonders why Slade won't kill him now, and Slade promises his former friend that Oliver won't die until he has known the complete despair that he's feeling.

Oliver goes back to see his mother, who tells him that he should stay away if he's going to continue acting the way he did toward Slade. As Oliver walks out, Slade watches him via the hidden cameras that he planted during the tour. Now he sees everything that goes on in the manor.



## Suicide Squad

Season 2

Episode Number: 39

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Wednesday March 19, 2014
Writer:	Keto Shimizu, Bryan Q. Miller
Director:	Larry Teng
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak)
Recurring Role:	Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Celina Jade (Shado), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Michael Rowe (II) (Deadshot)
Guest Stars:	Michael Jai White (Bronze Tiger), Ben Browder (Ted Gaynor), Cynthia Addai-Robinson (Amanda Waller), Sean Maher (Mark Schaffer/Shrapnel), Eugene Lipinski (Alexi Leonov), Lee Majdoub (Gholem Qadir), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Jason Bell (II) (Gholem Security), Zara Durrani (Refugee Woman), Don Michael (Benefit Security), Allison Riley (Tech), Tara Strong (Deranged Squad Female)
Production Code:	2J7466
Summary:	A.R.G.U.S. recruits Diggle to take down a former acquaintance who is now planning to take over Afghanistan. However, he discovers that his new team will consist of three criminals that he formerly put away: Deadshot, Bronze Tiger, and Shrapnel. Meanwhile, Oliver pushes away Sara as he prepares for his battle with Slade.



Oliver is trying to sleep but is haunted by nightmares of Shado accusing him of murdering her. He finally calls Alexi Leonov, the local mobster with the Bratva, and sets up a meeting. Oliver asks him to find Slade Wilson, but Alexi refuses unless Oliver does a criminal favor for him first. When Oliver refuses, two of Alexi's thugs attack him and Oliver easily subdues them and takes their guns. He then tells Alexi that the mobster is now working for him.

When Oliver returns to the lair, Sara is waiting for him and is well aware that he hasn't slept much. She offers to let Oliver talk out his concerns with her, and says

that it's all right to be scared. Oliver says that he isn't scared and that this time he'll make sure that Slade is dead.

The next morning, Felicity spots Diggle parked outside of her house and comes out with some hot cocoa for him. He admits that he's there to keep watch on her and that he has people on Thea and Moira as well to keep them safe from Slade. Felicity tells him that it isn't necessary and that Slade will kill her no matter what Diggle does, if Slade wants her dead. As Felicity goes back inside, Diggle receives an unsigned txt message asking him to come to a suite at the Ostrander Hotel. When he arrives, Lyla greets him at the door wearing lingerie and invites him to come in. She explains that she's back from an overseas mission for A.R.G.U.S. and wants to get together with Diggle. He finally admits that Oliver doesn't need him for the moment and the couple end up in bed.

Six years earlier in Afghanistan, Diggle's squad under Commander Ted Gaynor are leading refugees cross-country. Among the soldiers is Lt. Lyla Michaels. One of the refugee women asks for a break because her feet are bleeding, and Lyla helps bandage her feet. The refugee woman gives Lyla a tip out of gratitude and points out a man. Lyla then captures the man Gholm Qadir, and Gaynor confirms that Qadir is a drug lord on the military's most-wanted list.

Amanda Waller is waiting for Lyla and Diggle when they leave the suite. She said that she needs both of them for a mission and takes them to A.R.G.U.S. Headquarters. She then briefs them on a terrorist who has obtained a sample of a highly potent nerve agent.

A.R.G.U.S. agents have traced the sample to the nation of Markovia in Europe and they have to send in a black ops team because a military assault would set off a war. When Lyla objects that Diggle isn't field-trained, Amanda says that she knows all about what Diggle is doing with Oliver and figures that he's capable. Diggle refuses to take Oliver with him and Amanda assures him that she doesn't want Oliver on the mission. She then tells them that Qadir cut a deal with the DoD several years ago and is now a wealthy philanthropist... and secret terrorist. Qadir was the one who tried to buy Malcolm's prototype earthquake machine and now he has the nerve agent sample. Amanda figures they can use the fact that Diggle saved Qadir's life in Afghanistan as an in to an art benefit that he's holding at his manor. Diggle will take in a team of special operatives—Task Force X—and takes him to the prisoner cells.

He's surprised to discover that the three operatives are Bronze Tiger, Deadshot, and Shrapnel, and Deadshot welcomes Diggle to the Suicide Squad.

Diggle realizes that Amanda has assembled a team of deniable agents who she can write off if things go bad. As the guards take the three prisoners back to their cell, Diggle notices that Deadshot has several photos of a ten-year-old girl on the walls. He then complains to Lyla, who reminds him that Oliver and Sara have been killing people as well. Diggle insists that it isn't the same and argues that the idea of the Suicide Squad is wrong.

At Verdant, Laurel is with Sara filling out a job application when Oliver comes in. Laurel realizes that Sara is having the same problem with Oliver that she did and tells Sara that Oliver will open up to her when he's ready. Meanwhile, Oliver checks in with Felicity, who tells him that she hasn't been able to pinpoint Slade's location yet. They get an alert on a robbery and Felicity wonders if they're still fighting crime. Oliver dons his Arrow costume and goes to the robbery, and realizes that Slade is watching him from a nearby rooftop. When Arrow goes up to find him, he discovers that Slade has gone, but left his Deathstroke mask behind, with an arrow through the right eye.

In Markovia, Qadir is visiting an art gallery, unaware that Diggle is inside. Lyla and Bronze Tiger are inside, while Shrapnel is in a car outside and Deadshot is across the street with a rifle. He looks at Diggle through the telescopic eyepiece and Diggle wonders why Deadshot hasn't had him. The assassin says that he won't because of honor.

Qadir tries to convince Diggle that he'd be better off working for him, and Diggle makes it clear that he isn't interested. Local fighters open fire and everyone takes cover.

Diggle bumps into Qadir, who recognizes his old friend. He wonders what Diggle is doing at an expensive art gallery and Diggle claims that he's now a criminal, with Bronze Tiger as his bodyguard. Qadir thanks Diggle for saving his life years ago and claims that he's turned over a new leaf. Deadshot opens fire from across the street and deliberately misses Qadir, while Diggle shoves Qadir out of the way. Qadir assumes what the Squad wants him to assume, that someone is trying to kill Diggle.

Lyla tells Deadshot to evac, but Shrapnel drives away without warning. Amanda contacts him by earbud and warns him to come back.

When he refuses, Amanda has one of her techs activate the explosive implant they put in his head. Diggle hears them talking on the earbud and runs out just in time to see Shrapnel explode in the distant.

That night, an angry Diggle returns to the safehouse that the Squad is using and complains to Lyla that A.R.G.U.S. is willing to kill the convicts. Lyla is fine with what they've done and Diggle, shocked, tells her that he doesn't know who she is anymore. He throws down his cellphone with a text message from Qadir inviting him to the fundraiser and storms out.

In Starling City, Oliver returns to Alexi and the mobster gives him Slade's bank account number. However, he warns Oliver that the two of them are done. Oliver goes back to his motorcycle and finds Sara waiting for him. She warns him that he can't keep up the pace and he's not eating

or sleeping, and figures that he's blaming himself for Shado's death. Sara points out that if he had chosen Shado, she would be the one haunting Oliver's nightmares. Oliver is worried that she could still die, and tells Sara to go away so that Slade can't strike at him through her.

In Markovia, Deadshot takes a blood sample from Diggle and taunts him about Lyla. Diggle asks about the young girl's photos and Deadshot tells Diggle that he has a daughter, Zoe. All of the money he makes from assassinations beyond expenses goes into a blind trust fund for Zoe. When Diggle points out that a child needs a father, Deadshot says that Zoe is better off without him in her life. Lyla and Bronze Tiger return and Deadshot uses the blood sample to make a fake fingerprint so that he can get to the nerve agent in Qadir's vault.

Later, Diggle and Lyla arrive at Qadir's estate with Lyla posing as Diggle's bodyguard. Qadir welcomes them at the door and Diggle has him escort them in past security. Meanwhile, Deadshot goes through security and uses the fake fingerprint to get past the security scanner. Bronze Tiger confirms that he is in position outside while Deadshot gets into position to make his move for the vault.

The squad returns fire on the insurgents and Qadir makes a run for it. Diggle spots a sniper drawing a bead on the drug lord and kills the shooter. When Diggle removes the shooter's hood, he's shocked to discover that it's a young boy.

Qadir suggests that Diggle and Lyla dance together. As they do, Deadshot makes his move for the vault. Meanwhile, Lyla tells Diggle that they both see the world in shades of gray, but she's honest enough to admit it. Diggle, on the other hand, is too rigid and she admits that she enjoyed their time together when they were just relaxing and being themselves.

At Verdant, Oliver comes in and Laurel approaches him. Speaking from experience, she tells Oliver that he might think he's protecting Sara, but all he's doing is protecting himself from getting hurt. When Olive says that it's complicated, Laurel doesn't believe it. Oliver goes down to the lair and Felicity gives him the address that she's connected to the bank account number. She wonders if he's taking anyone with him and Oliver says that he's going to finish it by himself with Slade, the same way that it started.

In Markovia, Deadshot dons his infrared eyepiece and scans the walls for the door to the vault.

In Starling City, Arrow goes to the address and finds Alexi dead, an arrow through his right eye. Slade has left a projector running with film of a young Shado. Oliver goes back to the lair and tells Sara that Slade has him outplanned and he doesn't know how to stop him. Sara tells Oliver to let his friends help him, and that Slade will kill them whether they're together or apart. Olive considers what she's saying and then agrees to let Sara stay with him.

When Deadshot gets to the vault, he discovers that the nerve agent is in a large metal vat, far too large to move. He tells Lyla what he's discovered and she calls Amanda. Amanda tells a technician to activate the camera they have in Deadshot's eyepiece so they have eyes on the scene, and then tells Lyla and the others to fall back. When Amanda tells them that she's sending in drones, Lyla realizes that her boss knew all along that the sample was too large to move. Now Amanda will kill everyone at the manor to destroy the nerve agent.

As the drone homes in on the manor, Diggle announces a toast to Qadir. However, he tells everyone that Qadir is a drug lord and a terrorist, and has nerve agent in the basement. The crowd panics and Diggle takes off to find Deadshot. Meanwhile, Qadir finally recognizes Lyla from Afghanistan and prepares to kill her. However, Bronze Tiger arrives and stabs Qadir in the back, killing him.

Diggle arrives at the vault and Deadshot shoots the guard behind him. After pointing out that Diggle now owes him twice, Deadshot says that he's staying because he doesn't care if he lives or dies. At least if he dies there he does with honor. Diggle draws a gun on him and Deadshot threatens to shoot him, and says that he has nothing to live for. Diggle reminds him about Zoe and Deadshot lowers his gun and then says that they have to go.

The team drives off in the van but the drone follows them. Deadshot realizes that it's homing in on the implant in his skull, which has a GPS. Lyla grabs one of Bronze Tiger's claws and, knowing exactly where to cut, slices the implant out of Deadshot's skull.

Diggle tosses it out onto the street and the drone explodes harmlessly behind them.

Later at A.R.G.U.S. HQ, Amanda informs Diggle and Lyla that because Deadshot didn't stay in the vault, the cloaked drone struck outside of the manor and witnesses saw it. Diggle doesn't care and Amanda curtly informs him that he won't be working for A.R.G.U.S.

again. Once he leaves, Amanda tells Lyla to prep the surviving Squad members for surgery to put the implants in their spinal columns where they can't be removed. As Lyla goes, Amanda comments that it was convenient that Diggle knew exactly where to remove Deadshot's implant.

Diggle takes Deadshot back to his cell and points out that he could have a pardon in a few years. Deadshot says that he's not going to survive that long and goes into his cell. Diggle finds Lyta waiting for him in the corridor and she asks about the two of them.

He admits that he saw the man who killed his brother show more character than a woman sworn to save her world, and that he doesn't know what to think. The only thing he knows is that he loves Lyla and won't lose her. She agrees and they kiss.

When they get back to base, the MPs take Qadir away. Gaynor tells Diggle that he's put him in for a commendation and leaves. Lyla comes and congratulates Diggle, who is still upset that he shot a boy. His new friend points out that the kid was trying to shoot him and that everything isn't black and white, and they shake hands.

Oliver is at Verdant watching the news when Sara comes in. He thanks her for being there for him and promises that he won't push her away again. As they kiss, Laurel comes in and Sara leaves them alone to talk. Oliver thanks Laurel for her advice earlier and figures that it wasn't easy for her, seeing Oliver with her sister. Laurel says that it was easy to help two people close to her, and invites Oliver to join her. He turns down her offer, saying that he has to meet with an old friend.

When Amanda returns to her office at A.R.G.U.S., she discovers that Arrow has broken into her office and tranqed her guards. He steps out of the shadows and removes his hood, and Amanda greets him by name. Amanda wonders if he's there to kill her and Oliver says that he's moved her down on his list. He tells her that Slade is alive, much to Amanda's surprise, and needs her help to find him. Amanda brings up her computer and says that they've been tracking a mercenary who has left a trail of bodies from Asia to the U.S.: Deathstroke.

## Birds of Prey

Season 2

Episode Number: 40

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired: Wednesday March 26, 2014  
Writer: Mark Bemesderfer, A. C. Bradley  
Director: John Behring  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson)  
Recurring Role: Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Dylan Bruce (Adam Donner), Marrett Green (TV Reporter)  
Guest Stars: Jessica De Gouw (Helena Bertinelli / Huntress), Jeffrey Nordling (Frank Bertinelli), Artine Brown (Hendrik), Chelah Horsdal (Kate Spencer), Lochlyn Munro (Captain Stein), Sean Rogerson (Guest Star), Mittita Barber (Screaming Woman), Gavin Cooke (Pirate), Sarah Dugdale (Becky), Bombyx Du Murier (Cop), David Nykl (Antoly Knyazev), Jesse James Pierce (Obnoxious Clubber), Jorge Vargas (Junkie), Daylin Willis (College Kid)  
Production Code: 2J7467  
Summary: The Huntress returns to town to kill her father, who has been arrested. Oliver promises Sara that he'll stop his ex-girlfriend. However, when Huntress takes a courthouse hostage, including Laurel, Sara steps in. Meanwhile, Roy realizes the cost he must pay to keep Thea safe.



Quentin and his man prepare to charge into a warehouse to go after mobster Hugo Mannheim. As they head in, Arrow and Black Canary are there to watch over Quentin. They provide backup as the police and the mobsters exchange fire. One of the mobsters makes a run for it as another one shoots Quentin in the chest. Black Canary goes to her father and confirms that Quentin's bulletproof vest protected him, while Arrow takes out the man outside. As the runner goes down, Black Canary tosses the shooter out the window before he can shoot Arrow. Arrow then checks on the runner and discovers

that it's Frank Bertinelli, Helena Bertinelli's father... and the man she's sworn to kill.

Later, Quentin meets with Arrow and Black Canary to discuss Helena. They figure that she'll head back to Starling City once she learns that Bertinelli is in custody. The two vigilantes head back to the lair and brief Roy and Sara on how Helena became Huntress.

Felicity has been tracking Helena to Palermo and they figure she'll be back any time.

Aboard the Amazo, Slade has Oliver beaten and then tortured with jumper cables. One of the mercenaries comes in and tells Slade that they can't repair the engines because they were damaged during the assault. Slade grabs the man by the throat and orders him to find someone who can do the work.

Laurel is at an AA meeting and explains that she doesn't know if she can handle the real world outside of the meetings. She tells the other members about how she loved being a lawyer but she

can't do her job anymore. Assistant DA Adam Donner calls her to his office and apologizes for how he treated her, and Laurel admits that she had to hit rock bottom before she could get help. Donner offers Laurel her old job back and wants her to prosecute Bertinelli because of her knowledge of Rico statutes. Stunned, Laurel considers the offer.

That night, Roy is working at Verdant and gives Thea a silver bracelet bought with his first paycheck. As they talk, Oliver and his team gather at the bar and Roy joins them. Felicity tells them that Helena is using the name of her dead fiancé to rent a car and the GPS shows that the rental is on its way to Starling City. Oliver looks at Roy, who assures his mentor that he's ready to go back into the field.

Later, Arrow and Black Canary intercept the rental car and order the driver out. Roy comes over and the driver shoots him in the hand. Furious, Roy pulls the driver out, throws him to the ground, and prepares to kill him. Arrow tells him to stop, getting Roy's attention by saying "Speedy," Thea's nickname, and Roy gets his temper under control. The driver is a junkie and he tells them that a woman paid him to drive the car into Starling City.

Helena forces a college student at gunpoint to driver her into Starling City.

Back at the lair, Felicity learns about Helena and the college student. approaches Roy privately and points out that the thought of Thea is the only thing that helped Roy control himself. Roy insists that he can handle it, but Oliver tells him stay away for Thea for her sake. When Roy objects, Oliver figures that Roy loves Thea enough to do what he's asking. Felicity interrupts to bring up a newscast about Laurel being assigned to Bertinelli's case as prosecutor.

The next day, Sara visits Laurel at her new office and tries to convince her not to take on the case. She points out that Helena will kill her father and anyone who gets in her way, but Laurel insists that now that she's a lawyer again, she's happy.

Sara and the other prisoners go to the fuselage and settle in. Slade calls Sara on the radio and tells her that Oliver. When she tells him to leave now that he has a means of escape, Slade admits that the engines are damaged and because the ship's engineer is dead, he needs Hendrik to repair them. He offers Oliver in return for Hendrik.

When Sara discovers that Oliver is planning to use stun arrows against Helena, she points out that when it was his family at risk, he had Diggle shoot to kill. Oliver points out that neither one of them thinks clearly when their families are on the line, and promises that he won't let anything happen to Laurel. Once he leaves, Sara looks to Felicity and Diggle for support and they agree that she should go after Helena.

Oliver visits Laurel at the courthouse as the police bring Bertinelli in. As they wonder why Bertinelli is being brought in through the front door, Helena in her Huntress costume tosses in a smoke grenade and then takes out the two policemen. As she prepares to shoot Bertinelli, Oliver steps forward and tells her to stop. Huntress says that she can't and her father dares her to kill him.

However, the police outside call on Huntress to surrender, and she realize that the whole thing is a setup. A SWAT team break in and Huntress shoots one of them. They don't realize that Huntress brought in several mercenaries disguised as civilians. They open fire on the SWAT team while Oliver gets Laurel and shoves her out of the room. He goes back for Bertinelli and gets him out of the courthouse just as Quentin and his men arrive. Oliver tells him that his older daughter is trapped inside.

Inside the courthouse, Huntress' team gather hostages while Laurel manages to hide.

As night falls, Captain Stein takes charge and stations his men for another assault. Donner arrives and complains to Stein that it wasn't supposed to turn into a hostage situation. Quentin overhears them and attacks Donner, furious that he used Laurel to make the fake trial convincing. Huntress calls and tells them to hand over Bertinelli in return for the hostages. Quentin calls Arrow and Oliver's phone rings, and he claims that it's his mother. Once he steps away, he calls Felicity and tells her to have Diggle bring him his equipment. He then asks about Sara and Felicity admits that she isn't there.

Inside the courthouse, a mercenary finds Laurel and captures her despite her attempts to defend herself. However, Black Canary arrives and knocks the man out. When Laurel wonders if she's a good guy, Black Canary tells her that she's a friend of the good guys.

At Verdant, Roy loses his temper when a dancer bumps into him and he almost kills the man. Realizing that he can't maintain control, Roy finds Thea and tells her that he's breaking up with



her. Thea refuses to accept that and insists that she's going to be there for him no matter what. A waitress, Becky, calls Thea away to deal with an emergency.

Black Canary takes Laurel to an office to hide, and Laurel grabs a nearby bottle of alcohol and prepares to drink. Before she can drink it, Black Canary points out that she's wearing an AA charm and asks her if she's going to throw it all away. Laurel explains that Donner used her as expendable decoration as part of his plan to lure Huntress into the trap. Remembering what Sara said earlier, Laurel admits that she's in over her head and that she just wanted to prove she was strong. Black Canary tells Laurel to show her how strong she is and Laurel hesitates... and then puts the bottle away.

As Black Canary and Laurel head through the halls, Arrow calls his girlfriend and she tells him that she's getting Laurel out.

Overhearing her, Laurel insists that she's not leaving without the other hostages. Black Canary wonders if Arrow wants her out because he's afraid that she'll kill Huntress, and Arrow insists that she isn't a killer. The heroine says that she's what she needs to be and signs off.

Sara tells Slade that Hendrik didn't make it, but Slade knows she's applying and has his men torture Oliver with the jumper cables.

Oliver passes out and Slade tells Sara that they'll kill him in one hour if she doesn't send Hendrik to the freighter. As Slade signs off, Hendrik grabs a gun and aims it at Sara, and says that he's not going back.

Huntress call Stein and tells him that she's going to start killing the hostages since they haven't handed over Bertinelli. Black Canary tosses in a sonic grenade and then attacks Huntress, while Laurel attacks a mercenary. Huntress shoves Black Canary out of a window, but Black Canary manages to grab a banner and swing to the ground. When Huntress prepares to shoot her dead, Arrow arrives and fires, disarming Huntress.

The mercenaries easily capture Laurel and Helena removes her mask and says hello to her new captive. Arrow calls Helena and warns her that she'll never get Bertinelli. Helena, unimpressed, says that Arrow is going to bring her father to her.

After Verdant closes, Thea goes to the stock room and finds Roy kissing Becky. Furious, Thea throws Roy's bracelet on the floor and walks out, crying.

At the police station, Quentin intercepts the policemen taking Bertinelli to prison and convinces them to go out through the back.

Arrow and Black Canary are waiting and take out the policemen, and Quentin gets Bertinelli into the van and drives off with the two vigilantes. When Quentin wonders if Arrow is really going to hand Bertinelli over, Arrow insists that no one is going to die that night.

At the courthouse, Laurel tries to get through to Helena, reminding her of when the two of them were together with Oliver and Tommy.

When Laurel says that she knows what it's like to lose someone, Helena how she could and Laurel tells her that Tommy tried and she became an alcoholic because she couldn't deal with it. Laurel tells her that it's not too late, but Helena admits that once she let the darkness in, it will never leave her. Arrow calls Helena to tell her that he's bringing her father to her.

Klein orders his team in and tells them to shoot anyone wearing a mask. The SWAT officers break in and find Huntress standing over the hostages. However, when she turns around, they realize that it's a hostage forced to dress up in Huntress' costume. Meanwhile, Helena slips out of the courthouse wearing a policeman's uniform, holding Laurel at gunpoint.

Quentin drives the van to the machine shop where Helena has arranged the swap. Bertinelli points out that they're kidnapping him from the police and wonder if they're the good guys. Meanwhile, Arrow warns Black Canary that she can't stop Helena by becoming her, but the heroine says that she'll do whatever it takes to save her sister.

Knyazev dares Hendrik to shoot him, refusing to get out of the way. As Hendrik prepares to shoot, Sara knocks him out from behind.

One of Stein's men traces Laurel's cellphone GPS to the machine shop. However, he tells his men to stay at the courthouse and then goes to the machine shop.

Arrow and Black Canary take Frank to the machine shop's yard. Helena is waiting with Laurel, and Bertinelli apologizes for hurting his daughter. Helena prepares to kill him and Arrow warns her that if she does, it's something that she can't come back from. As Helena starts to pull the trigger, undeterred, Stein arrives and opens fire. Everyone takes cover and Black Canary goes

after Helena. Meanwhile, Arrow tries to get the drop on Stein but the SWAT captain aims and prepares to shoot. However, Quentin arrives and knocks Stein out.

Black Canary finds Helena and the two of them fight it out. The heroine finally gets Helena in a chokehold and prepares to break her neck. Laurel comes running up and says that Black Canary isn't a killer. When Black Canary says that Laurel doesn't know her, Laurel tells her to show her what she really is. After a moment, Black Canary releases Helena. Helena sees Bertinelli lying nearby, dead from one of Stein's bullets. She goes to her father's corpse and says that she should have been the one to kill him. Quentin handcuffs her while police sirens sound in the distance and Laurel tells Arrow and Black Canary to go.

Later, Oliver gets into the station house to meet with Helena. She admits that nothing has changed since she killed her father, and that Oliver was right when he said that vengeance doesn't change anything. Oliver admits that he was wrong as well for thinking he knew a better way when he was a killer at the time he was training her. When Helena asks him what he is now, Oliver tells her that he's trying to be a better man. Helena comments on the irony that she's alone while Michael and her father are together, and Oliver tells her that she isn't alone.

Slade brands Oliver's back with the same tattoo that Shado has, and tells him that he'll have to live with the pain and image for what little life he has left. Sara calls to tell Slade that she is going to send Hendrik after all.

The next day, Donner's boss ate Spencer calls Laurel into her office. She tells Laurel that Donner has been fired for putting everyone at risk to lure Helena out into the open. However, she informs Laurel that she won't be hired back as a lawyer. Laurel starts to go but then threatens to go public with the whole incident if they don't rehire her. Impressed, Kate hires her and admits that she didn't think Laurel would resort to blackmail. Laurel tells her that someone recently told her that once she let the darkness in, it wouldn't leave.

Oliver visits Thea at her office in Verdant and she tells him that she caught Roy with Becky. However, she figures that Roy did it deliberately to force her to break up with him. She complains about how Roy and Moira are both keeping secrets from her, and tells Oliver that he's the only one who is being truthful with her. As Thea leaves, Sara comes in and asks about Thea. Oliver assures her that his sister will be okay eventually. He figures that Sara did good and they kiss.

In the lair, Roy watches Thea on the monitors as she leaves. Once Felicity and Diggle leave, Roy picks up Thea's bracelet and then crushes it in a fit of rage.

As Thea walks home, Slade pulls up in his car and offers her a ride home.

# Deathstroke

Season 2

Episode Number: 41

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired:	Wednesday April 2, 2014
Writer:	Marc Guggenheim, Drew Z. Greenberg
Director:	Guy Norman Bee
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Kevin Alejandro (Sebastian Blood), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Celina Jade (Shado), Summer Glau (Isabel Rochev), Dylan Neal (Dr. Anthony Ivo), Adrian Holmes (Lt. Frank Pike), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Marrett Green (TV Reporter), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev)
Guest Stars:	Artine Brown (Hendrik), Sean Rogerson (Peter), Lance Gibson (Prisoner), Gaston Morrison (Guard), Barbara Patrick (SCPD Officer), Marc Anthony Williams (QC Security Guard)
Production Code:	2J7468
Summary:	Oliver attempts to protect his family after Slade launches the next stage of his plan for revenge for Shado's death and Oliver's betrayal. However, one of Oliver's team questions whether Oliver is seeing clearly. Meanwhile, Isabel schemes to take control of Queen Consolidated.



After Slade picks Thea up, he offers her a handkerchief to wipe away her tears. She tells him that her boyfriend broke up with her and Slade tells her that he knows what heartbreak is like and it isn't an easy thing to recover from. They pull up to an alleyway and Thea realizes that Slade lies to him. He yells at her to get out and Thea runs for it into an alleyway. However, Brother Blood is waiting for her and greets her by name.

At the lair, Oliver has Roy practice archery but he doesn't do very well. Roy admits that he is having trouble concentrating because he broke up with Thea,

and wonders what it would hurt to tell her the truth. Oliver warns his protégé that anyone who gets close to them is in danger from their enemies. Felicity has phone messages for Oliver from Isabel and warns him that he has to be there for the Queen Consolidated board meeting in a few hours.

Sara, Anatoly, and Peter tie up Hendrik and Sara tells him that it's nothing personal. Peter tells them that they have to face the truth that they're sending Hendrik to his death at Slade's hands. Anatoly doesn't care and Sara speaks up, suggesting that they take advantage of the situation to kill Slade.

When Oliver gets to the conference room, Isabel is alone and explains that she told Oliver the meeting was a half hour earlier to make sure he got there in time. She points out that he's the public face of the company and needs to be there for the meeting.

Oliver thanks Isabel for helping out while he's been gone, just as Felicity comes in to announce that Moira has arrived. Oliver talks to his mother, who tells him that Thea hasn't called since the previous night. She reminds Oliver that he is supposed to be at the mayoral debate against Sebastian that night, and Oliver assures her that he'll be there.

That night, Oliver arrives at the debate while leaving another voicemail for Thea. Sebastian comes over and suggests that Thea is caught in traffic, and Oliver wishes him luck. Laurel comes in and finds Sebastian, apologizes for accusing him of murder. He tells her that it's fine and Laurel wishes him luck.

Moira and Sebastian are soon debating Starling City's fiscal policy and then pause to take video questions. The first broadcast is from Thea, who is tied to a chair. She tries to say Slade's name but the masked Slade covers her mouth and then cuts the signal.

Once they get word of what happened, Diggle and Roy take the elevator up to Oliver's office. As they go up, Roy worries that Slade will kill Thea. When they get there, Pike and Quentin are reassuring Moira and Oliver that they'll get Thea back. Moira wonders to herself if Malcolm is the one who abducted Thea, his biological daughter. Isabel calls Oliver over and reminds him that they proposed new officers at the meeting earlier, and Oliver needs to be there for the vote in 24 hours. Oliver tells her that he can't deal with it and Thea's abduction and hastily appoints Isabel his CEO pro tempore.

Felicity calls the team into Oliver's office and tells them that she's tracked the car and confirmed that it belongs to Slade. The car's GPS is at an abandoned bar and Diggle warns Oliver that it's a trap. Oliver agrees but points out that they don't have any other choice. Sara has prepared a tranquilizer from pit viper venom and Oliver tells Roy that he's going along with them and wants his protégé to unleash his rage.

Sara leads Anatoly to a minefield and he hesitantly disarms one of the mines. As he removes the charge, Sara tells him that they'll rig Hendrik with a makeshift bomb, send him with Slade, and then detonate it. She admits that they're killing Hendrik just as Peter warned earlier, but this way they'll eliminate Slade and save Oliver.

Arrow, Black Canary, and Roy break into the abandoned bar. Slade is waiting for them and ignores Roy when he punches him with his heightened strength. Slade asks Arrow if he's going to kill him, pointing out that if he dies then no one can tell him where Thea is. After a moment, Arrow tells Roy to call Quentin in and then hits Slade with an envenomed arrow.

At the station, Quentin takes Slade to an interrogation room and asks Sara what Slade wants with Oliver. She claims that she has no idea and Quentin says that he couldn't go through what Moira is going through. Oliver and Moira arrive and Lt. Pike tells them that Slade has an alibi for the last 72 hours, complete with video. Since Quentin brought in Slade on Arrow's say-so, Pike warns him that he could end up going to prison.

Oliver slips into the interrogation room and Slade tells him that he escaped the island by swimming over the reefs. Only his regenerative abilities let him live, but they didn't regenerate his missing eye. Oliver begs Slade to punish him rather than Thea and admits that Slade has beaten him. Impressed, Slade starts to speak... and Pike comes in and orders Oliver out. He then tells Slade that they're releasing him. When Slade goes outside, he tells the waiting press that he's offering a \$5 million reward for any information to Thea's whereabouts. The team follows Slade but he's anticipated them and countered all of their efforts.

Thea is tied up at a storage depot when Slade arrives and his mercenaries to leave the room. Thea asks what she wants with him and Slade tells her that he only captured her to make a point. Now she's free to go. As Thea goes to the door, Slade tells her that if she leaves then she'll never know Oliver's secret.

The team go back to the lair and wait for Oliver, and Oliver grows increasingly impatient. He finally snaps and complains that it's Oliver's fault that they turned Slade over to the police rather than interrogating him for Thea's location. When Sara tells him that he's just mad because he lost Slade, Roy accuses her of siding with Oliver because she's sleeping with him.

At the manor, Oliver finds Moira admiring a childhood drawing that Thea made. He assures her that Thea is still alive and Moira tells her son that she can't handle Oliver hating her and Thea gone. She admits that she lied to her children because she couldn't face the truth herself. Oliver gently tells her that it isn't her fault and takes her hand.

Slade and his crew bring Oliver and Ivo to the fuselage to make the trade for Hendrik. However, Slade smells the TNT from the mine and removes it from Hendrik's back. He threatens to use it

on Sara and the prisoners, but then decides it would be better to shoot her. He draws his gun and Oliver steps in the way, vowing that Slade will have to kill him first. Slade prepares to pull the trigger but hallucinates Shado at his side, telling him to stop.

Roy wants to leave and Diggle tries to stop him. They fight and Roy easily slams Diggle onto the table. Sara grabs one of Oliver's bows and fires a warning shot, and says that the next one will be into Roy's chest if he doesn't let Diggle go. Roy hesitates and Oliver arrives and tells Roy to release his friend. Furious, Roy says that there's nothing left for him there and leaves. Felicity, checking the computers, tells Oliver that something is wrong.

When Oliver goes to Queen Consolidated, he finds Isabel leading a board meeting. She orders her people out and explains that she used the authority Oliver gave her to convince the board to vote her in as the permanent CEO. Oliver realizes that she's working for Slade and grabs her by the throat, demanding an explanation for why she's helping Slade. Isabel just tells him that he has to pay for his father's sins and manages to throw him off. She attacks him but Oliver easily subdues her and demands to know where Thea is.

Laughing, Isabel tells Oliver that Slade has anticipated everything and expected her to talk. She tells Oliver that Thea is at a storage depot and that if he takes anyone with him then Slade will kill Thea.

Oliver returns to the lair and starts donning his costume. Diggle and Sara object to him going on his own, but Felicity tells her friend to end it once and for all and bring Thea back. Arrow goes to the storage depot and wave after wave of mercenaries attack him. The vigilante fights his way into the depot, taking down everyone in his path.

Across town, Deathstroke steps out in front of a prison bus transporting prisoners. The driver pulls to a stop and one guard gets out. Deathstroke kills him and the other two guards, and then tells the prisoners that he has a proposal for them.

Arrow blasts open the door to Thea's cell... and discovers that she isn't there. He calls Felicity, who tells him that Thea arrived at the station house five minutes ago. Oliver goes there and Diggle and Sara tell him about how Deathstroke hijacked the prison bus.

Moira arrives and she and Oliver go in to see Thea. At first she says nothing, but finally Thea tells them that Slade told her that Malcolm is her biological father. She's furious at Oliver for keeping the secret. As she walks out, he insists that he did it to keep her safe, and Thea says that he sounds just like their mother.

Slade hallucinates Shado telling her that the he should spare Oliver and Sara and let them live out the rest of their lives trapped on the island. Echoing her words, Slade tells Oliver and Sara that they're staying. Ivo begs for his life but a disgusted Slade leaves him with the others. As he turns to go, Slade tells Oliver that he's going to visit Moira and Thea when he gets to Starling City.

Thea leaves the station and Roy, parked nearby, watches her go. He then drives out of Starling City.

Pike confronts Quentin and tells him that if he tells them where Arrow is, DA Spencer won't press charges. Quentin admits that he has no idea where the vigilante is, and Quentin puts him under arrest.

Slade, Sebastian, and Isabel are in Slade's office watching a newscast about Moira getting the sympathy vote and advancing in the polls. Furious, Sebastian reminds Slade that he promised we would be mayor of Starling City. Slade, equally angry, tells his underling that he promised him control of the city. Thanks to the army he's gathering, Sebastian will soon have it. Isabel confirms that Queen Consolidated's laboratories are using Slade's blood to manufacture the Mirakuru. Satisfied, Slade says that Oliver needs one more distraction and walks out.

When Oliver returns to the lair, he's surprised to find Diggle and Felicity there. He admits that Roy was right and he's been too focused on Slade to think straight. Now Slade has outmaneuvered him every step of the way. Diggle tells him that he's not alone and asks what they're going to do next. Oliver considers and then says that they're going to fight back.

Laurel is at her apartment watching a newscast about the police manhunt for Slade now that Thea has confirmed that he abducted her.

There's a knock at the door and Laurel answers it. It's Slade, who shoves the door open and tells Laurel that he's not there to hurt her. He plans to make Oliver suffer, and tells Laurel that her ex-boyfriend is Arrow. Satisfied, he turns and walks away.



## The Man Under the Hood

Season 2

Episode Number: 42

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired:	Wednesday April 16, 2014
Writer:	
Director:	Jesse Warn
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Fellicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Summer Glau (Isabel Rochev), Dylan Neal (Dr. Anthony Ivo), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev)
Guest Stars:	Carlos Valdes (Cisco Ramon), Chelah Horsdal (Kate Spencer), Danielle Panabaker (Caitlin Snow), Doug Chapman (Baker), Michael Daingerfield (Ned Foster), Tommy Europe (Prison Guard), Richard Keats (Doctor)
Production Code:	2J7469
Summary:	When Oliver and his team destroy Slade's centrifuge, he attacks them as Deathstroke to get what he needs to find a replacement. Meanwhile, Laurel ponders what to do with Slade's information, and Oliver tries to convince Thea to help him protect their finances from Isabel.



Oliver and the team drive to the Queen Industries facility where Cyrus Gold stole the industrial centrifuge several months ago. They break in using Tockman's electronic skeleton key, knocking out the guards, and rig the place with explosives. Once they get out, Oliver reluctantly detonates the charges of the property that used to belong to him, and they watch as the warehouse goes up in smoke. When they get back to the lair, they watch the news where Isabel claims that terrorists blew up the facility. Oliver figures that they've set Slade back by destroying the centrifuge but that they have no idea

what he will do in response.

Laurel is at her apartment going over all of her notes on Arrow and where he's been seen since he first appeared in Starling City...

and Oliver returned from the island. Later, she visits her father in prison and Quentin assures her that he's doing fine. Laurel doesn't believe it and points out that DA Kate Spencer can keep him locked up for 18 months for refusing to divulge Arrow's true identity. Quentin insists that he doesn't know the vigilante's identity and Laurel asks if he knows who Arrow's black-clad sidekick is. Sara comes in at that moment and Quentin says that he doesn't know. He tells the two sisters to take care of each other as he's taken out, and Laurel asks Sara if she believes their father is telling the truth. Sara believes that he is, and Laurel says that those that are close to them are the ones who lie the most.

The next day, Oliver and Moira meet with Ned Foster, their family lawyer. He warns them that Isabel has managed to dilute their shares in Queen Industries, making it impossible for them

to take control. He advises them to move their remaining finances into Robert's trust fund, but they'll need the signatures of the three beneficiaries... and Thea isn't there. Once Ned leaves, Oliver admits that it's his fault for losing the company, but his mother figures that Isabel would have come after them no matter what.

When Oliver wonders why, Moira finally tells him that Isabel was Robert's mistress when she was in business school, and worked as an intern at QI. She then tells Oliver to convince Thea to sign them so they can fight back against Isabel.

In the fuselage, Sara helps Oliver to his trunk where he eats an herb that acts as a painkiller. Anatoly comes in and prepares to torture Ivo for what he did to him and the other prisoners aboard Amazo. Ivo begs him to stop and tells them that he has a cure for the Mirakuru and they can use it to remove Slade's powers.

At Verdant, Oliver and Thea meet Felicity and Diggle. They've been to Roy's apartment and confirmed that he left town. As they go downstairs, Oliver says that they need to figure out what Slade has planned next. Deathstroke is apparently waiting for them and opens fire on them. The team take cover and Sara lunges at their attacker, only to get a fractured wrist and a casual toss across the floor. Diggle charges toward Deathstroke, shooting, but the bullets have no effect and Deathstroke easily knocks him out. That leaves Oliver, who tries to take out his former without success. Deathstroke takes him down and escapes.

Sara goes to the hospital to get her wrist tended to and Laurel hears that she's there. She comes to visit and the doctor privately assures her that Sara is fine. However, he comments that Sara has a number of old scars on her body and wonders if she was in the armed services. Laurel goes in and sees Sara changing her shirt, and the scars on her back. She asks about them, but Oliver comes in before Sara can come up with an answer. Oliver says that they were in a motorcycle accident and Sara agrees, and they claim that they didn't think it was worth reporting to the police. Laurel leaves, but remembers seeing the same scars on Oliver's chest and back.

Later, Oliver finds Thea at Verdant and explains their legal situation. Thea doesn't care, reminding Oliver that Robert wasn't her biological father. Oliver insists that Robert loved her just like he does, but Thea reminds him that he's actually her stepbrother... and so was Tommy, when she kissed him. As she turns to go, Thea says that she was in a good place but now she's learned that she's the daughter of two mass murderers. Oliver then goes down to the lair and Felicity tells him that Slade's real goal was to steal the electronic skeleton key. They figure that he'll use it to get something to continue his plans at the most advanced science lab in Starling City... at STAR Labs.

At STAR Labs, scientists Caitlin Snow and Cisco Ramon are performing an inventory because Starling City has cancelled their lease after the particle accelerator incident in Central City. Caitlin admits that they have a point and blames herself for the accelerator accident, and Cisco assures her that it wasn't her fault. As they talk, they hear someone moving down the corridor. They find a guard just as Deathstroke kills him and advances on them. They run away and make their way to a room containing weaponry that belonged to a former STAR Labs scientist, Arthur Light, and Cisco fires one of the guns at Deathstroke, stunning him. They escape but Deathstroke is more interested in a biotransfuser in the storage room.

Arrow and Black Canary pull up outside and see Cisco and Caitlin talking to the security guards at the security desk. They realize that they're too late and drive away, unaware that Laurel followed them there.

As the police secure the building, Felicity and Diggle arrive. Felicity knows Caitlin and Cisco from Central City when she's been visiting the comatose Barry Allen. Caitlin refuses to reveal what Deathstroke stole since it's a top-level secret, and Felicity drops the matter. When she tells Diggle that Barry's condition has been deteriorating, Cisco blurts out that a woman, Iris, has been spending a lot of time with Barry as well. Upset, Felicity leaves.

When Felicity returns to the lair, she hacks the STAR Lab computers and confirms that Deathstroke took a biotransfuser. With it he can remove the Mirakuru from his bloodstream and use it to convert it into something that can be administered to multiple test subjects. Oliver figures that they'll let Slade use it and then attack him when he's at his weakest. Felicity confirms that she can monitor the city's power levels and determine when Slade activates it.

Sara questions Ivo, who tells her that his wounds are infected after Slade severed his hand. He knows that he's going to die and asks Sara to kill him in return for his help. Sara looks to



Oliver, who tells her to decide, and she agrees to Ivo's terms. Ivo explains that he managed to synthesize a cure to the duplicate of the Mirakuru that he created from the Japanese sample. He then gives Sara a key and says that it opens a safe in his office that contains the vial of the cure. As Sara examines the key, Ivo tells her to fulfill her end of the bargain and Sara picks up her gun.

Oliver goes to Isabel's new office and demands to know where Slade is. She refuses to help him and Oliver warns her that she has no idea who she's dealing with. Furious, Isabel tells Oliver that she was Robert's soul mate, and that he was going to leave his family for her. However, Thea injured her arm in a riding accident and Robert, hearing about it, told Isabel that he was going to check on his daughter but he'd still leave with Isabel. However, he then had her fired from her internship and she never saw Robert again.

The security guards arrive in response to Isabel's call and she tells them to escort Oliver out. As he goes, Oliver calls Thea and asks for five minutes to meet with her. She reluctantly agrees and says that they can meet at Verdant that night. As Oliver hangs up, Diggle tells him that Laurel has reached them through their anonymous IP and wants a meeting with Arrow.

Quentin is in his cell playing solitaire when a guard checks on him. He tells the man that he's fine, just as a prisoner being escorted to his cell breaks free. He charges into Quentin's cell and beats him for revenge for putting him there. The guards finally drag the man off.

That night, Arrow meets Laurel and she explains that she thought there was a connection to him. She says that she now knows what it is. However, before Laurel can explain further, Sara calls to tell her about the attack on their father. Laurel meets Sara at the prison hospital. Spencer greets them and apologizes for the prisoner getting through protective custody. Sara gives Laurel a minute alone with their father, and Laurel tells Quentin that she knows who Arrow is. Quentin insists that she don't tell anyone, including him, and explains that he doesn't want to know the vigilante's real identity. He explains that it doesn't matter who the man is beneath the hood. The existence of Arrow is what gives Starling City hope, and that he's willing to go to prison to help the vigilante given everything he's done for the city... and for them.

Laurel leaves the hospital room and tells Spencer to drop the charges against Quentin. If she doesn't, Laurel promises to resign and sue the city for wrongful arrest and reckless endangerment. Spencer agrees but warns Laurel that it won't always be that easy. Once the DA leaves, Sara congratulates Laurel and goes in to see Quentin, as Laurel looks on.

Thea meet Oliver behind Verdant and he starts to talk to her. However, Felicity calls and tells him that she's picked up a power spike. Felicity tells him that he should ignore Slade and deal with Thea and his family problems, but Oliver says that a lot more people will lose more if he doesn't stop Slade. As he prepares to go, Oliver discovers that Thea has already left.

When Arrow gets to the address, he discovers that Slade has hooked up the escaped prisoners to the biotransfuser. The vigilante prepares to kill Slade at the center of the machine... only to discover that it's Roy who has been strapped into the machine and is donating blood. Slade and Isabel come in and Slade warns Arrow that removing Roy will kill him. Arrow shoots out the power and then tries to kill Slade, but Slade deflects the arrows with his sword. Isabel fires at Arrow, who manages to knock her out. When Slade moves in, Arrow shoots him in the chest. Slade shrugs off the shots, but Arrow detonates the charges in the arrows, stunning Slade.

Isabel recovers and prepares to shoot Arrow, but Diggle arrives and kills her. As Slade recovers, Arrow removes a vial from the biotransfuser, fires a line into the roof, and escapes away with Roy.

Back at the lair, Sara warns the others that Roy needs a real doctor. Oliver refuses, saying that they can't risk anyone else learning about Mirakuru. He hands over the cure and says that he knows they can duplicate it because Ivo did. When Diggle wonders why he didn't tell them there was a cure, Oliver admits that he was ashamed because he killed Slade rather than try to cure him... and everything that Slade has done since then is his fault.

Ivo tells Sara to finish him off, but Oliver takes the gun from her. Ivo says that he was a good man and a good husband until he became obsessed with Mirakuru... and Oliver shoots him dead. When Sara wonders why, Oliver tells her that killing someone changes a person and he didn't want her to go through that. Anatoly asks what they're going to do next and Oliver asks him if he knows how to pilot a submarine.

The next morning at the manor, Moira and Oliver confront Thea as she moves out. Oliver tells her that Robert knew Malcolm was her biological father, but he chose her even though he didn't

have to. Thea says that just makes him a liar like Oliver and Moira, and walks out.

Felicity meets with Cisco and Caitlin and asks them to duplicate the Mirakuru cure.

Later, Oliver is at Verdant when Laurel comes in. She goes to him and gives him a hug. When he wonders why, Laurel simply says that he's important to her.

At Slade's base of operations, he uses the biotransfuser to transfer his blood into Isabel. As she comes back to life, the Mirakuru- enhanced prisoners step forward.

## Seeing Red

Season 2  
Episode Number: 43  
Season Episode: 20

Originally aired:	Wednesday April 23, 2014
Writer:	Wendy Mericle, Beth Schwartz
Director:	Douglas Aarniokoski
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen)
Recurring Role:	Kevin Alejandro (Sebastian Blood), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Bex Taylor-Klaus (Sin), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Richard Keats (Dr. Lockhart)
Guest Stars:	Nicholas Lea (Mark Francis), Anna Hopkins (Pregnant Girl), Roark Critchlow (Clinton Hogue), Michael Antonakos (Street Tough), Daniel Bacon (Reporter), Jennifer Cheon (SCPD Officer 2), Derek Green (Big Donor), Donavin Kuhl (SCPD Officer 1), Brent McLaren (Bar Guy)
Production Code:	2J7470
Summary:	When Roy kills a man under the effects of Mirakuru, Oliver and Sara disagree on how to stop hm. Meanwhile, Thea tries to lure Roy to Verdant in the hopes that his feelings for her will let him combat the serum.



At the lair, Diggle and Felicity watch over Roy, who is still unconscious. As they wait for his condition to improve, Felicity checks the news and discovers that there are no reports of Isabel's death a week ago. Diggle goes to get something to eat and Felicity discovers that Roy has gotten up and is staring at her. Diggle comes back to get his phone, and Roy smashes a computer table and then knocks Diggle outside. By the time Diggle can catch up to him, Roy has escaped the club.

Oliver and Sara have gotten a hotel room for a night of sex. Afterward, Oliver suggests that they move in together, sur-

prising Sara.

Their phones ring as Felicity calls them, and they head back to the lair where she brings them up to speed. They figure that Roy is out of control under the effects of the Mirakuru and heads out to find him.

At the manor, Moira is conducting an interview while Mark Frances sits with her. As Moira talks about why she is more qualified than Sebastian to be mayor because she's a parent, Thea comes in and tells Moira that she can't have the rally at Verdant. Moira takes Thea off to the side and says that they need to talk privately later, but Thea insists that they have nothing about and she can't have the rally there. Her mother has no choice but to remind Thea that they have a contract, and a disgusted Thea walks out. Once the reporter leaves, Mark tells Moira that she needs to focus on her campaign or her family, but she can't do both.

Laurel is at the manor with Oliver, who is acting depressed. He claims that he was out with Tommy and Laurel leaves to help Sara with her homework. Once she's gone, Moira comes in and notes that Oliver wasn't out with Tommy. Oliver finally admits that he got a girl pregnant and tells Moira that it wasn't Laurel.

Arrow and Black Canary search the streets while Diggle checks out Roy's apartment and confirms that he isn't there. A police report comes in about Roy attacking four men and Felicity sends the address to the team. When they get there, the one man still conscious tells them that Roy attacked them for no reason.

Sin is leaving a bar when she spots Roy and asks if he's okay. She notices that his hands are bloody and asks if he's okay, and Roy shoves her aside. A couple of men from the bar come out and see Roy, and ask Sin if she needs help. She tells them not to get involved, but one of them grabs Roy and he brutally attacks both of them. When Sin tries to stop him, he slaps her and walks away.

The next day, Moira's staff are setting up the rally at Verdant when Oliver and Sara arrive. Thea sees Oliver and tells him that she still doesn't want him around, and complains that Diggle is "stalking" her. Oliver points out that Slade threatened her, but Thea reminds him that Slade told her the truth about her father. She goes off to the stock room and Diggle follows her. Since Sara arrives and Sara notices that she has a black eye. When she demands an explanation, Sin admits that Roy hit her but insists that Roy needs help, not a beat down.

Moira goes to Sebastian's campaign office and tells him that she's dropping out of the mayoral race. He asks for an explanation and Moira finally tells him that her family needs her and she can't serve as mayor when they do. Sebastian says that it's for the best and that a better day is coming for all of them when he becomes mayor.

Moira tells Oliver that they'll work out some way to deal with the girl and assures her son that his life isn't over. Oliver insists that the girl is a good person and asks his mother what to do, and she says that she will be right back.

Felicity is tracking Roy's movements at the lair, and tells Oliver and Sara that she's heading in the general direction of Queen Manor. Oliver and Sara disagree on what to do with Roy, and Sara thinks that Oliver is letting his feelings cloud his judgment. Sin calls Sara to tell her that she spotted Roy going into the clock tower. When Arrow and Black Canary arrive, Roy attacks them, knocking out Black Canary. Arrow tries to stop him, shooting an arrow, but Roy catches it and then snaps Arrow's knee and escapes to the street. Two police officers try to arrest him but Roy stabs one in the chest with the arrow and knocks the other one out.

Later, Black Canary takes Arrow to Starling City Hospital and asks Dr. Lockhart to help him. Lockhart agrees but warns that the vigilante will be in a great deal of pain. He provides him with a brace and gives him some painkillers, explaining that he owes Arrow for when he stopped the Chinese triads who were stopping the hospitals from getting drugs.

At Verdant, Diggle confronts Thea about what is going on with her family, and points out that family can be hard. Thea isn't impressed and reminds him that he'll be unemployed once Oliver's money runs out. When she wonders why she should give Moira a second chance, Diggle points out that Moira loves her and that deserves a second chance. Channel 52 runs a broadcast about Roy murdering a policeman and Thea tells Diggle that she has to go see a friend.

At the lair, Oliver is mixing drugs from his island trunk while Felicity tries to get a fix on Roy without success. Oliver insists to Sara that they have to find Roy and subdue him until STAR Labs comes up with a cure. Sara disagrees, warning that they have no idea when they will have the cure and Roy could kill more people in the meantime. She points out that they had the same conversation on the island and disagreed then as well, and takes out a gun. She leaves and Oliver admits to Felicity that Sara reminds him of himself when he came home from the island. When he says that he couldn't find any hope then, Felicity tells him that he did eventually and that Sara will as well.

Thea meets Sin in an alley and the girl tells her that Roy got shot up with a drug that is driving him insane. As Diggle arrives, Thea realizes that Oliver must have known that Roy is out of control and assigned the bodyguard to protect her.

As he roams the streets, Roy hallucinates a conversation with Thea where she tells him that he should kill her because she deserves to be punished for letting him walk away from her.

At Verdant, everyone gathers for the rally and Mark tells Oliver that Moira is going to announce she's dropping out. Oliver goes to the office to talk to his mother, who notices that he's limping.

He claims that he had another motorcycle accident and Moira points out that it's the second one in the last couple of weeks. When he asks why she's dropping out of the race, Moira says that she has to focus on fixing her relationship with Thea. Oliver tells her that she needs to do something positive to prove to Thea that she can after all the terrible things that Thea has learned about Moira. Moira considers it and Oliver tells his mother that he knows all about sacrificing family and friends for the good of the city. As Oliver limps away, Moira tells him that she knows and that she's known ever since the night of the Undertaking. Oliver turns back to her and Moira says that she's proud of him.

Moira meets privately with the pregnant girl and tells her that she's had her thoroughly investigated. She knows that Oliver is the child's father and offers the girl a million dollars to tell Oliver that she lost the baby and then go back to her home in Central City. When she does, Moira will pay her another million dollars. When the girl objects, saying that she isn't in it for the money, Moira tells her that they're both mothers and the girl should understand that a mother will do whatever she can to provide her children with the life that they need.

Moira goes to the podium and starts to give her resignation speech. She sees Thea and Oliver, and then announces that she will continue her campaign and do whatever she has to do for the sake of Starling City. As she leaves the stage and talks to Mark and Oliver, Thea goes to the podium and hesitantly says that she's proud to have Moira at Verdant. Oliver realizes that his sister knows that Roy is the killer and that she's trying to lure him there. As Thea leaves the stage, Moira tries to thank her but Thea tells her mother that she didn't do it for her.

Oliver goes down to the lair and tells Felicity to get all of the venom arrows that he has. He then tells her to inject him with painkiller. When Felicity hesitates, Oliver grabs the syringe and injects himself.

As everyone congratulates Moira on her speech, Roy smashes into the club and knocks out one of the security guards. When Diggle tries to stop him, Roy knocks him out as well as Thea steps out of the crowd. She begs Roy to listen to her voice and focus, but he starts choking her. Black Canary arrives and aims the gun at him, telling him to drop Thea. Before she can shoot, Sin steps in front of Black Canary, refusing to let her friend kill. Black Canary shoves her out of the way and kneecaps Roy. As he crouches on the floor, his wound healing, Roy begs Black Canary to kill him. Before she can, Arrow shoots him with venom arrows, knocking him unconscious. He tells Sin to get Thea out of the club and assures them both that he'll get Roy the help he needs.

When they get Roy to the lair, they dose him with venom to keep him unconscious. Felicity points out that they will soon run out of pit venom viper, but Oliver says that he's not ready to give up on Roy. Sara admits that she wanted to kill Roy because that's what she does and that's what she is. She tells Oliver that he deserves someone who can harness the light in him, and that she can't be that person because she cares too much to be with him. With that, Sara walks out of Oliver's life.

As Sara goes to the alleyway and gets on her motorcycle, Sin comes up and asks if everything is okay. When Sara tells her that she was brave for trying to take the bullet, Sin says that she wasn't in danger because she knew Sara wouldn't shoot. Sara gives her a hug and Sin wonders what she's doing, and Sara says that she's going to find an old friend.

Oliver finds Moira and Thea in the club, and Thea wonders where he was when Roy broke in. Moira claims that she was with Oliver, but Thea doesn't believe her and walks out. The family gets into their limo and drive off, and Thea accuses Oliver of knowing about Roy when he knew what her boyfriend was going through. When Oliver insists that he was trying to protect her, Thea tells him and Moira that their lies are what are hurting her. Moira agrees and starts to tell both of her children the secret she has been keeping about Malcolm Merlin... and Slade rams their limo with a truck.

When Oliver wakes up, he discovers that Slade has tied him up and taken all three of them to a clearing in the forest. Slade has tied up the two women and makes them kneel before Oliver, and takes out a gun. He tells Oliver that he's going to make him choose, just like he chose on the island, and insists that Shado is there telling him what to do. Moira, shocked, realizes that Slade and Oliver were on the island together. Oliver tells Slade to kill him and Slade says that he will, not just as fast as Oliver wants.

Realizing that there's no other choice, Moira stands up and tells Slade to kill her. Impressed, Slade tells her that she has true courage, something that she didn't pass on to her son. He then

stabs Moira in the chest and she falls to the ground. Slade then cuts Thea loose and says that one more person has to die before it can all end.

Oliver receives a call from the pregnant girl. She tells him what Moira paid her to say and hangs up, and Oliver tells Moira what happened. She says that it's for the best and Oliver admits that he's not ready to be a dad. Moira tells him that one day he will be ready, and hugs Oliver and says that he'll never be without her.

As Oliver lies next to his mother, Thea hugs Moira's corpse.

## City of Blood

Season 2

Episode Number: 44

Season Episode: 21

Originally aired:	Wednesday April 30, 2014
Writer:	Holly Harold
Director:	Michael Schultz
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Kevin Alejandro (Sebastian Blood), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Summer Glau (Isabel Rochev), Colin Salmon (Walter Steele), Cynthia Addai-Robinson (Amanda Waller), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Lee Vincent (Kelton)
Guest Stars:	Roark Critchlow (Clinton Hogue), Sean Rogerson (Peter), Amanda Lismann (Alyssa), Ryan McDonnell (Uniform), Shaughnessy Redden (Agent), Vanessa Richards (Station Attendant), Garfield Wilson (Ripped)
Production Code:	2J7471
Summary:	Oliver decides the best way to protect everyone in the crossfire is to surrender himself to Slade before his friends are hurt further. When they realize what Oliver plans to do, Diggle and Felicity band together to stop him. Meanwhile, Laurel renews her investigation into Blood's activities, and Thea considers leaving Starling City.



Oliver's family and friends attend Moira's funeral... but Moira isn't there.

Sebastian is sworn in as mayor of Starling City.

First Walter, then Laurel and her father, then the other mourners place flowers on Moira's casket. They then go to Queen Manor for the wake, and Laurel tells Thea that she's there for her. As the two women embrace, Sebastian comes over and offers his condolences to Thea, and asks if Oliver is there. Thea admits that she hasn't seen her brother since before Moira's funeral and walks off.

Laurel says that no one else has seen Oliver either, and Sebastian tells her that losing one's parents can change a per-

son's life.

Felicity is crying quietly when Diggle comes over, and she admits to her friend that she didn't even like Moira. Diggle tells her that she's crying for Oliver, not Moira, and Felicity wonders where he is. They're surprised when Isabel, who Diggle shot dead, comes over and tells them that Oliver is most likely in hiding. She says that perhaps he'll come to their funerals when she's done with them and walks away.

Walter is in the study looking at a photo of himself and Moira in happier times when Thea comes in. She admits that she isn't holding up well and Walter points out that Moira gave her life to save her daughter. Thea says that her mother died for a lie, and that Oliver knew that

Slade was after the Queens because of something that happened when they were on the island together. Worse, Oliver knew but didn't warn them. Walter tells his stepdaughter that Oliver loves her more than life itself, but Thea isn't convinced.

Oliver, Sara, Anatoly, and Peter go to the Japanese sub and Oliver remembers how the last time they were there, he gave Slade the Mirakuru to save his life. Anatoly insists that he doesn't know much about submarine maintenance despite his time in the Russian Navy, but Oliver tells him to do what they can so that they can torpedo the Amazo and then travel by sub off the island.

Laurel visits Quentin at the station, and he attends that he wasn't at the wake because he was seeing how the search was going for Slade. He admits that no one has found the killer yet and asks if Laurel has seen Sara, and she says that she hasn't. Laurel tells Quentin that something seems off about Sebastian, and admits that the last time she suspected him, she was drinking and using drugs.

This time she insists that she's sober and that her gut is telling her that Sebastian has some connection to Moira's death, since it opened up the way for him to become mayor. Desperate, Laurel asks Quentin to trust her instincts.

Sebastian is in his office signing paperwork when his aide tells him that his father is calling. When he takes the call, Slade tells Sebastian that he's checking on him and that he's sure that the new mayor has a lot of business to tend to. He tells him to get to work and hangs up, and Sebastian nervously eyes the phone.

At the lair, Diggle and Felicity are checking on the drugged Roy and they figure that Slade injected Isabel with Mirakuru to bring her back to life. Felicity hasn't found any computer or paper trail on Oliver or Sara, and she worries that Oliver may be dead.

Diggle says that he's sure that Oliver is still alive and says that he knows who can confirm it for them. They go to ARGUS HQ and meet with Amanda Waller, who isn't interested in helping Diggle find Oliver. She says that she has more pressing matters, but Diggle tells her that Slade has built an army of prison escapees and given them Mirakuru, and Amanda agrees to help.

At Verdant, Isabel comes in and after expressing her condolences, tells Thea that she's being evicted because Queen Industries owns the property. She tells Thea that she has two days to get out and leaves.

Laurel visits Sebastian in his office and claims that she needs his help putting pressure on a real estate developer under indictment. Sebastian is glad to help, unaware that Laurel has hidden a computer tap on his desk. As she leaves, Sebastian tells her that he hopes to be working with her in the future and she agrees. Laurel then returns to the station and Quentin and CTU tech Kelton access the computer tap. They go through Sebastian's correspondence and discovers that he drafted a letter about Moira's death... 24 hours before she died. The trio realize that they have evidence that proves Slade planned to kill Moira and told Sebastian.

At ARGUS, an agent tells Amanda that Oliver is in his lair. When Diggle and Felicity point out that they were just there, Amanda tells them that Oliver has a second lair.

Anatoly tells Oliver that he can get the engines working but the submarine is still trapped by the rocks. Oliver says that they should use a torpedo to free themselves, but Anatoly warns that they are Kaiten torpedoes, which have a pilot inside. The pilot won't survive the explosion, meaning one of them will have to sacrifice themselves.

Amanda gives Diggle and Felicity Oliver's address and they find him sitting in an empty building. He says that he couldn't go the cemetery for the funeral and he had a backup lair in case the first one was compromised. Oliver came there to think things over, and blames himself for his mother's death. He tells his friends that he's going to make sure that no one else is hurt by turning himself over to Slade, since Slade said that one more person had to die before he was done. Felicity tells her friend that he can't just accept things, and if she had done that then she never would have found herself working for the Arrow. Oliver tells her that someone told him that the essence of heroism is self-sacrifice and that he has nothing more to lose. Felicity insists that there has to be another way, but Oliver says that there isn't and leaves.

At the manor, Thea tells Walter that she's leaving Starling City because there's nothing there for her. Oliver, overhearing her as he arrives, apologizes for not attending Moira's funeral. Once Walter leaves, Oliver tells Thea that she should leave Starling City and that she is the best of their family because she has a pure heart. He makes Thea promise not to lose it and they share a hug, and Oliver assures his sister that he has always cherished her. Thea says that she'll contact



Oliver when she settles down and walks out. Oliver then calls Isabel and says that he'll be at the pier alone to end things with Slade.

Peter volunteers to pilot the torpedo and shows the others his radiation burns. He explains that Ivo thought that the Mirakuru could cancer and irradiated him to make him a test subject. Peter tells his friends that the essence of heroism is self-sacrifice and that he has nothing more to lose, and at least he can save their lives.

Oliver goes to the pier but a tranquilizer dart hits him in the neck, knocking him out. When he wakes up, he finds himself in the lair with Diggle, Felicity... and Laurel. She tells Oliver that Slade told her Oliver's secret identity, and that when Oliver went missing she called Felicity and Diggle. Oliver's teammates give them some time alone and Oliver says that there were numerous occasions when he wanted to tell her that he was Arrow. She realizes that Oliver was there when Tommy died and Oliver says that Tommy died thinking of her, and that he couldn't save his friend, or his mother, or anyone. When Oliver explains how he plans to give himself up to Slade, Laurel says that she knows him and knows Thea, and his death would crush his sister. She insists that Oliver gives up but he insists that he can't beat Slade. Laurel tells him that Slade killed Moira to make Sebastian mayor, and Oliver realizes that his skull-masked opponent was Sebastian all along. Bracing herself, Laurel tells Oliver that Starling City needs Arrow.

Peter prepares to enter the torpedo and Oliver gives Sara a radio and tells her to wait outside in case something goes wrong. She reluctantly leaves and Oliver tells Peter that he couldn't do what he's doing. The former prisoner reminds Oliver that he came back to the Amazo for them, but Oliver says that he only did it to find a way home. Peter figures that he will be brave enough one day and enters the torpedo. Anatoly releases it and Peter guides it back to the sub and hits the rock trapping it.

Sebastian goes to a Japanese restaurant for dinner, giving his bodyguard Clinton Hogue the night off. As Sebastian goes to his table, he finds Oliver waiting for him. Meanwhile, Diggle captures Clinton and takes him to an empty building. Clinton refuses to talk and assures Diggle that physical threats don't threaten him. Felicity steps forward with a tablet and routes all of the money in Clinton's secret bank accounts to charity,. When he still refuses to talk, Felicity threatens to start in on his parents' bank accounts and he asks what they want to know.

Oliver tells Sebastian that Slade won't let him control Starling City for long. When Sebastian wonders how Oliver knows that he's working for Slade, Oliver admits that he's Arrow and that Sebastian is just a pawn in Slade's game to get revenge on him. Sebastian doesn't believe it and says that Slade keeps his promises, and that he made a promise to Oliver. Oliver picks up a knife from the table but Sebastian dares him to murder Starling City's mayor in front of witnesses. When Oliver backs down, Sebastian tells him that there's nothing he can do to stop him and walks away.

At the manor, Thea is packed to leave. Walter calls on her cell phone but when she sees who it is, Thea ignores the call and leaves.

When Felicity and Diggle meet Oliver and Laurel at the lair, Diggle tells their teammate that Clinton confirmed that Slade's army is on the move that night and there's a lot more than they anticipated. Felicity tracks them through the sewers. Laurel insists on going with them but Oliver asks her to stay there so that he doesn't have to worry about her. When Laurel points out that he's putting Diggle and Felicity at risk, Olive says that it started with the three of them and it's time to get back to that.

In the sewers, Sebastian puts on his skull mask and rallies Slade's Mirakuru-enhanced army. Arrow arrives and watches from the shadows, and lets Felicity know where they are. She then has Diggle go to a location where he can plant explosives and bring down the entire block on Slade's army.

Thea goes to the train station but her section isn't boarding yet.

At the station, Quentin and Kelton are conferring when a cop brings in one of the Iron Heights escapees. The uniform says that the escapee robbed a convenience store but then waited for the cops and surrendered immediately when they arrived.

Felicity asks Arrow over the earbud if he is going to go back on his vow not to kill. Arrow tells her that Slade's people are no longer men. One of the Mirakuru soldiers finds Arrow and attacks him, overwhelming him with his superior strength. As he prepares to choke the vigilante to death, Laurel arrives and hits him in the back with a pipe. Staggered, the soldier turns toward

Laurel but Arrow shoots him with an explosive arrow and then grabs Laurel's hand and runs off as the other soldiers come to investigate the noise.

As Diggle waits for Arrow to give him the signal to detonate, Isabel attacks him. She is wearing a costume and carrying swords, and tells Diggle that since he killed her, she's going to return the favor.

At the police station, the ripped escapee asks Kelton what time it is. When the CSU tech confirms that it's 9 o'clock, the escapee snaps his handcuffs and attacks Kelton, breaking his neck. He then goes after Quentin, disarming him, but the other policemen distract him momentarily when they try to tackle him without success.

At the train station, another escapee is sitting next to Thea. When the clock strikes 9, he kills a security guard, grabs the man's gun, and fires a warning shot into the ceiling.

Cisco from STAR Labs calls Felicity with startling news.

Slade's soldiers corner Arrow and Laurel in a dead-end hallway. Laurel warns that there's too many of them but Arrow fires an explosive arrow into the ceiling, bringing it down between them and Slade's men.

Oliver and Anatoly manage to free the sub. As they head for open water, Oliver calls Sara on the radio and she screams his name.

Diggle doesn't activate the charges and Slade's army emerges onto the streets of Starling City, hundreds strong and all amped up on Mirakuru.

## Streets of Fire

Season 2

Episode Number: 45

Season Episode: 22

Originally aired:	Wednesday May 7, 2014
Writer:	Jake Coburn, Ben Sokolowski
Director:	Nick Copus
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Kevin Alejandro (Sebastian Blood), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Summer Glau (Isabel Rochev), Cynthia Addai-Robinson (Amanda Waller), Adrian Holmes (Lt. Frank Pike), Chelah Horsdal (Kate Spencer), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev)
Guest Stars:	Victoria Bidewell (Young Mother), Jennifer Cheon (Uniform), Brian Jagersky (Cop), Kam Kozak (Mirakuru Soldier), Ash Lee (Staffer 1), Daniel Martin (II) (Staffer 2), Adrian Petriw (Driver), Garfield Wilson (Ripped)
Production Code:	2J7472
Summary:	Laurel and the Arrow escape the tunnel and the vigilante sets out to get the Mirakuru cure and end the threat of Slade's super-soldiers. However, when Slade gets the cure first, the Arrow must negotiate with Sebastian Blood. Meanwhile, Laurel finds her sister and Amanda takes extreme measures to contain the super-soldiers.



After Arrow uses an exploding arrow to bring down the tunnel roof on the Mirakuru soldiers, he digs himself free of the rubble and calls for Laurel.

The costumed Isabel slashes at Diggle and warns that he can't kill her. He extends a baton and says that she isn't invincible, but she says that she's close enough.

Laurel calls to Arrow and says that she's trapped further down the tunnel and running out of air. She says that she sees his quiver and bow, and Arrow tells her to take out one particular arrow. He explains that it's an explosive arrow and

she's going to fire it.

The Mirakuru-enhanced Isabel knocks Diggle to the ground and demands to know where Felicity is. Felicity arrives in a van and rams Isabel, and Diggle gets in and tells her to drive when Isabel gets back up.

At the police station, the ripped Mirakuru prisoner tosses Quentin aside and several officers open fire. The prisoner shrugs off the shots and kills them, and Quentin crawls into the weapons room, grabs a handful of grenades, and tosses them at the prisoner's feet.

They go off, blowing up much of the office.

At Sebastian's office, Sebastian is coordinating efforts to control the situation, and calls to tell the governor that his police force have it under control. DA Spencer comes in and asks what's going on, and warns that the Mirakuru soldiers are superhuman.

Sebastian tells her to pull herself together and assures her that he knows they can get through it together.

Arrow confirms that Laurel is far enough back to avoid exploding debris and talks her through aiming and firing the bow. She shoots and blasts away the debris, and Arrow goes in to get his equipment and gets her out. He then calls Diggle and says that they're coming up.

Oliver and Anatoly pilot the submarine away from the island and realize that Slade has taken Sara. The sonar goes off and Anatoly reports that the Amazois moving off. Oliver asks him to rig the remaining torpedo to fire, and explains that he's going to swim over to get Sara. He tells Anatoly that if he isn't back with Sara in an hour then the Russian is to sink the Amazo.

The Mirakuru soldier at the train station rips apart the place while Thea tries to get out. The doors are locked and the soldier grabs her. Before he can choke her to death, the Dark Archer arrives and shoots him. The soldier pulls out the arrow and asks who the Dark Archer is. The arrow explodes and the Archer takes off his hood, and Malcolm says that he's Thea's father.

Quentin calls Laurel, who says that she's with Arrow. He tells his daughter to stay off of the streets and stay safe. Diggle and Felicity arrive to meet Oliver and Felicity says that STAR is sending a courier with the Mirakuru cure. She calls the courier, who is trapped in his overturned car, and he gives her his location. Laurel tells Arrow to go to get the cure while she finds her way the precinct house, insisting that the city needs him more than she does.

Slade and Isabel are listening in on the phone call, and Slade tells one of his soldiers to find the courier and get the cure.

As they drive across the city, Arrow blames himself for not going with Laurel and Felicity assures him that she'll be fine.

Anatoly gets the submarine up to the Amazo and Oliver says goodbye to him and repeats his instructions. As Oliver starts to climb up, Anatoly tells him that he has made a friend for life and promises to give him whatever he needs. The two men hug and Oliver heads to the deck.

As Quentin tries to mobilize the remaining men, Lt. Pike says that they have to take soldiers down. Quentin warns that they're more than normal men and that they should call in the National Guard, but Pike says that is Sebastian's call. He doesn't believe it when Quentin says that Sebastian set the whole thing up, and Quentin tells him to get the chief of police on the phone and have him call in the Guard. Pike tells him that the chief is dead and Quentin says that there's only one more guy they can call: Arrow. Pike doesn't like it, but Quentin says that they're going to need a mask to stop the soldiers. The lieutenant reluctantly agrees and then gives Quentin his detective badge back and says that he needs someone who knows what's going on in charge.

One of the Mirakuru soldiers is chasing Laurel. Black Canary finds her and leads her down an alleyway. They pause and Laurel hugs the vigilante, calling her Sara.

At the mayor's office, Sebastian and Spencer are watching the news when the lights go out. People scream outside and a Mirakuru soldier storms in. He grabs Spencer, and Sebastian tells him to let her go because it isn't part of the plan. The soldier breaks Spencer's neck and says that he doesn't take orders from Sebastian, and then turns and walks out.

As they drive through the city to the courier, Arrow tells his friends that Thea decided to leave Starling City. Quentin calls and asks tells Arrow that the police force is with him. The vigilante says that they need help containing the soldiers while they get what they need to stop them. Quentin agrees and wishes him luck, and they get to the only street leading to the bridge where the courier is. A soldier attacks them and Diggle takes evasive action, but a second soldier shoves a car in front of them and the van flips. Arrow confirms that Diggle is conscious but Felicity isn't. They get out and Arrow fires a shock arrow into the opposite door, knocking out the two soldiers as they rip it open. The two men then carry Felicity off.

Thea runs to the train and hides nearby. Malcolm runs after her and calls out, assuring Thea that he isn't there to hurt her. She accuses him of being a killer and a psychopath, and Malcolm says that he doesn't have time to explain everything that he's done and why. When Thea wonder why he's there, Malcolm explain that he heard what happened to Moira and came to make sure that Thea was all right... and to see his daughter. Thea insists that he's nothing to her and she wants nothing from him, and Malcolm says that right now she needs his protection. He offers to take her to safety and extends his hand.

Slade looks out over Starling City as it burns, and wishes that Shado was there to witness what he's done. Isabel asks who Shado is, but before Slade can answer, Sebastian storms in and demands to know what's going on. Slade tells him that he has a different plan and asks Sebastian if he thinks he hasn't lived up to his end of their deal. Sebastian insists that Slade doesn't need to kill the innocents, but Slade says that he is going to keep his promise to take everything and everyone that Oliver loves. When Sebastian says that it's his city as well, Slade tells him that the city will be nothing but rubble and ash within 24 hours.

Black Canary and Laurel find a police car and a dead officer on the hood. Laurel asks her sister where it's been, and Black Canary says that it doesn't matter. She doesn't know why she came back because there's nothing there for her, and Laurel says that her family is there. Sara removes her mask and wig and says that Laurel doesn't know what she's become, and she's no hero. The League named her Ta-Er Sah-Fer, "The Canary. Laurel says that in the last year she's learned that the things in their past make them who they are, and Sara says that what she is, is irredeemable. Her older sister says that if she so far gone, they wouldn't know her by such a beautiful name. Laurel helps her sister up and they hug.

Oliver boards the Amazoand opens the cell containing Sara. They hug and then Oliver tells her to go to the sub while he deals with Slade. Oliver still blames himself for what Slade has become and hopes to save his friend. Sara refuses to go without him and they go off together.

Quentin calls Laurel, who tells him that Sara is with her. Quentin says that he's on his way.

Felicity wakes up and homes in on the courier's cell phone GPS. She calls him and has him honk his horn, and then says that he can see someone next to the car. The courier screams and the trio run to the car. When they get there, they find the courier dead and no sign of the cure.

The Mirakuru soldier brings the cure to Slade.

The trio head to the clock tower and Felicity calls Cisco at STAR labs. He confirms that they can't make more of the cure, and Oliver warns that there is no other way to stop the Mirakuru soldiers without it. He tells Diggle to get Roy out of the lair now that the factory has been compromised. The bodyguard heads out and Oliver tells Felicity that he's failed to keep his vow to protect Starling City. She insists that it isn't his fault, but Oliver says that he's failed the city and all of his family and friends.

Felicity tells him to honor the dead by fighting. She doesn't know how Oliver will defeat Slade, but she tells him that he's not alone... and she believes in him. Felicity hugs him and after a moment, Oliver returns the hug.

As they wait for Quentin, Laurel and Sara hear a woman calling for help from a burning building. They go over and the woman says that her daughter is still inside. Quentin arrives and tries to go in, but the flames are too high. As he calls it in, Black Canary comes out with the girl. As Quentin takes the girl, his younger daughter runs off. When the woman asks who it was, Laurel says that it's the Canary.

Thea refuses to go with Malcolm just as a soldier comes out. Malcolm shoots him but he keeps coming and Malcolm takes him on. The soldier gets him in a bear hug, but Malcolm pulls the arrow out of his attacker and kills him with it. Malcolm falls to the ground, unconscious from his injuries.

Sebastian calls Oliver and admits that he was right about Slade. When Oliver wonders why he should trust him, Sebastian says that he has the Mirakuru cure.

Diggle brings Roy back and says that they only have enough venom to keep him out for two hours. Oliver asks Felicity to stay with Roy while he and Diggle go to meet with Sebastian. Felicity wonders if it's a trap and tells them she'll be pissed if they don't come back alive.

Oliver and Diggle go to Sebastian's office and find the mayor waiting for them. He shows them his Brother Blood skull mask and says that he created it because it reminded him of his father's face, and he made it to conquer his fears. Sebastian insists that he just wanted to help the city's most desperate, and warns Oliver that Slade won't rest until he honors his promise to Oliver and destroy the city. When Oliver says that it won't be so easy once the cure levels the playing field. Sebastian warns him that Slade will kill the one person that Oliver loves the most, and then hands them the case holding the cure. He promises that he will make the city better once it's all over. Oliver tells Sebastian that they won't let him be mayor once they find out what he's done, and Sebastian threatens to reveal Oliver's secret if he reveals his. Before he goes, Oliver tells Sebastian to do what he has to.

Quentin takes Laurel to the station where Sara is waiting. They overhear the officers talking about how Black Canary is a hero.

Sebastian is pouring himself a drink when Isabel comes in, well aware that he gave the cure to Oliver. She dials Slade and Sebastian tells him what he did. Slade says goodbye and Isabel kills him, knocking his mask to the floor.

At the clock tower, Felicity examines the cure and Oliver prepares to test it on Roy. Felicity says that they can't use their friend as a lab rat, but Oliver says that they need to know one way or another.

Oliver and Sara enter the captain's quarters and Oliver recovers his arrows. Sara directs him to Ivo's safe, just as Slade comes in with two of his mercenaries. Slade holds up the Mirakuru cure Ivo created and asks if Oliver is looking for it.

Pike calls Quentin over and they watch the TV as a military convoy arrives and secures the bridges and tunnels leading into the city. The lieutenant points out that the nearest military base is 300 miles away, and Sara realizes that they couldn't have mobilized that quickly. They wonder who the men securing the city are.

Oliver whispers an apology to the unconscious Roy, and then starts to inject him with the cure... and realizes that he can't.

Quentin calls Felicity and tells her to turn on a TV. They watch as the supposed army convoy arrives outside of Starling City.

Oliver calls Amanda and tells her that he knows they're ARGUS troops. Amanda hesitates and then says that Slade's army is a clear and present danger. She has to contain them by any means necessary, and tells Oliver that there is a drone en route with enough explosives to level Starling City. Amanda admits that none of the innocents in Starling City deserve to die, but the entire country is at risk if Slade's soldiers escape. Oliver tells her that he has the cure but Amanda refuses to take the chance that he might fail. She gives him until dawn and hangs up. Oliver grabs the cure and injects Roy.

Malcolm wakes up and Thea grabs a dead security guard's gun and trains it on her father. He tells her to take the safety off and she does, and says that he can see it in her eyes because they're the same as his. Malcolm says that's lost everything except him and she still has a father... and Thea shoots him.

# Unthinkable

Season 2

Episode Number: 46

Season Episode: 23

Originally aired:	Wednesday May 14, 2014
Writer:	Greg Berlanti, Marc Guggenheim, Andrew Kreisberg
Director:	John Behring
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Celina Jade (Shado), Summer Glau (Isabel Rochev), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Cynthia Addai-Robinson (Amanda Waller), Michael Rowe (II) (Deadshot), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Jennifer Cheon (Uni)
Guest Stars:	Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Viv Leacock (Raven), Michael Adamthwaite (Torque), Thai-Hoa Le (Man in Suit), Terry Lewis (I) (Terrified Prisoner), Eric Mazimpaka (A.R.G.U.S. Guard), Allison Riley (A.R.G.U.S. Tech)
Production Code:	2J7473
Summary:	While Oliver tries to find a way to stop Slade and his army without killing, Sara calls upon an unexpected ally. Meanwhile, Diggle and Lyla break into A.R.G.U.S. headquarters to stop Amanda from wiping out Starling City rather than risk the Mirakuru soldiers escaping.



At the clock tower, Diggle asks Oliver if he's okay. They check on Roy and Oliver figures that the cure isn't working, but Felicity points out that their teammate still has pit viper venom in his system. The proximity alarm goes off and Felicity confirms that the Mirakuru soldiers are heading up the stairs. As they break in, Roy wakes up and hits the first one. His superstrength blow has no effect, and the soldier knocks him down. More of them break through the trapdoors and Oliver fire a cable out the window and down to the street. Roy and Diggle slide down, and Oliver grabs Felicity and slides down with her. As they reach the bottom, a he-

licopter arrives and Lyla fires a missile at the clock tower, killing the soldiers.

More of the soldiers rampage through the streets of Starling City. Meanwhile, the team go to the lair with Lyla and discover that Slade's men have already torn the place apart. Lyla admits that she knows Amanda plans to wipe out Starling City with a drone strike, and says that she came there for Diggle. Oliver tells her to go back to A.R.G.U.S. and stop Amanda, or at least buy them enough time to stop Slade. Diggle insists on going with her and Oliver tells Roy and Felicity to scrounge as many injection arrows as they can find. He vows not to kill anyone else if he can help it.

At the train station, Thea shoots Malcolm and he falls to the ground. She drops the gun and starts to walk away... and Malcolm gets up and says that he's wearing Kevlar. Thea tells him to kill her and get it over with, but Malcolm says that Tommy held a gun to his face a year ago. However, Tommy couldn't shoot him, and Malcolm says that he's proud of Thea for having the conviction to do so.

Furious, she walks away.

At the station, Quentin is handing out weapons to his remaining men when they hear a radio broadcast from policemen in the field being killed. As Laurel looks on, Quentin says that the city is counting on all of them. He tells his men to go out and be the heroes he knows they can be. As they leave, Laurel and Quentin realize that Sara has slipped away. A call comes in and Quentin has to take it. He tells Laurel to stay put and she promises she'll remain in the station, and then goes to find Sara. Sara is talking to someone, who shoots Laurel with a tranquilizer dart when she comes in.

Felicity and Roy prepare the injection arrows with the cure, and Roy wonders what happened while he was out. Meanwhile, Diggle and Lyla are trying to work out how to hit all of the Mirakuru soldiers with a cure. Sara and her lover, Nyssa, come in along with a squad of seven League assassins, and says that they'll need an army of their own. Sara explains that she asked Nyssa to come and says that she agreed to pay the League's price: she's going back with Nyssa to keep everyone safe, including Laurel and Quentin. She offers her condolences on Moira's death, and Oliver insists that cold-blooded killing isn't the answer. Sara warns that to fight the unthinkable, he has to be willing to do the unthinkable. Nyssa says that that whether he wants her help or not, he needs it, and that Slade and Isabel are using Oliver's former offices at QI.

Oliver tells Roy to remember his training and gives him a box containing a mask. He explains that it's to remind Roy of his inner strength, and says that Thea is fine. Oliver then tells Nyssa that they're going to do it his way whether she likes it or not.

Meanwhile, Roy tries to call Thea.

Malcolm goes after Thea and warns her that it isn't safe. She takes Roy's call and he asks if she's okay, and she claims that she's all right. Roy asks her to meet him at his place and Thea agrees. Malcolm asks if it was Roy and warns that he's no different than Moira or Oliver when it comes to the truth. He tells his daughter to go to Roy if she doesn't believe him, and she says that she is... and that she'll follow Malcolm if he follows her. Malcolm promises that when she needs him, he'll be there.

At QI, a patrolling soldier finds one of his comrades in an elevator, unconscious. Black Canary drops down and stabs him with an injection arrow. Meanwhile, Arrow makes his way in and clears the conference room. Deathstroke, a costumed Isabel, and more soldiers are waiting, and Nyssa and the League assassins swing in through the windows. Deathstroke's armor deflects the arrows, and Black Canary attacks Isabel why Deathstroke escapes out the window. Black Canary defeats Isabel, who tells Arrow that it doesn't matter what he does because she beat him. Nyssa breaks her neck and tells Oliver that the city is burning because Arrow can't do what it takes. Arrow tells Black Canary that he can't get close enough to Deathstroke to hit him with the cure, and she wonders what they can do.

In the hold of the Amazo, Slade is performing Mirakuru experiments on the remaining prisoners. Oliver is forced to walk with Sara, and admits that he blames himself for Shado's death. Slade hallucinates Shado beside him, blaming Oliver, and Oliver tries to get through to him. He reminds Slade that Slade would be dead without him, and Shado would want them to escape. Slade hesitates, holding the syringe.

On the submarine, Anatoly counts off the two hours that Oliver told him to do and then fires a torpedo at the Amazo.

Slade puts on his Deathstroke mask and draws a gun, and prepares to shoot Oliver. However, the freighter explodes as the torpedo goes off.

Quentin finds Laurel and wakes her up, and she realizes that she's with Nyssa. They hear gunshots in the main room and go out to find a Mirakuru soldier killing the officers. Quentin shoots him but the bullets have no effect, and the soldier knocks Quentin out and then tells Laurel that Slade wants to see her.

At A.R.G.U.S. HQ, a technician informs Amanda that the drone is locked on target.

When he wakes up, Quentin goes to QI and Felicity brings him up to speed. He tells Arrow what happened to Laurel, and Felicity tells them that all of Slade's soldiers are gathering at the



Giordano Tunnel leading out of the city. Arrow realizes that Slade is evacuating his men because he knows Amanda will destroy Starling City, and Nyssa says that they can deal with them all now that they're gathered in one place. As they prepare to head out, Quentin insists that they have to rescue Laurel. He respects Arrow for trying not to kill, but says that Slade's soldiers are monsters and need to be destroyed. Quentin reminds Arrow that he's killed before and suggests that he get back in the habit, and then goes to find Laurel. Felicity says that Quentin is wrong, but Arrow admits that he's right. She reminds him that he could have killed Slade and that's how it started, and suggests that Arrow make Slade outthink him.

Thea arrives at Roy's house and he apologizes, and assures her that he's okay now. She says that she knows about the drug from Sin, and Roy claims that he woke up there. Thea asks why Arrow said he'd take care of him, but Roy lies and says that he doesn't know about that and he's only ever cared about Thea. He asks if she's okay and Thea says that it doesn't matter and suggests that they leave Starling City and be whoever they want. Roy promises that he won't lose her again and they kiss... and Felicity sends a text message to Roy saying that they need him. He tells Thea that there's one thing he needs to do and tells her to pack, and asks if she trusts him. Thea says that she does and Roy says that when he gets back, they're leaving forever.

Oliver takes Felicity to Queen Manor and orders her to stay there. She demands to know why and Oliver says that he needs to know that she's safe. When Felicity wonders why, Oliver explains that Slade took Felicity to get at the woman he loves... but he took the wrong woman. He says that he loves her and asks Felicity if she understands, and she says that she does. Oliver turns and goes.

Diggle and Lyla make their way to A.R.G.U.S. HQ and Diggle assures her that he loves her before they break in. Meanwhile, Amanda's technician reports that the drone is 52 minutes from impact, but is unable to raise their men at the tunnel... unaware that Slade's soldiers have killed them.

Arrow and his people, including Roy, enter the tunnel and Arrow tells them to use the cure. The Mirakuru soldiers charge at them and they open fire with the injection arrows.

At A.R.G.U.S., Diggle goes to the prisoner cells, knocks out a guard, and frees Deadshot and the others. When Deadshot points out that he still has an explosive implant in him, Lyla says that she has it covered.

Arrow and the others continue taking out the soldiers. One of them attacks Nyssa and Quentin stabs him with an injection arrow.

The Amazofloods and Arrow attacks his captors. One of them opens fire on him, forcing him to take cover, and he tells Sara to leave.

She refuses to go without him, and Oliver grabs the vial of Mirakuru. Slade orders him to hand it over, but Oliver throws it into the flames and Slade slams him back. When Sara tries to interfere, Slade throws her aside and she's pulled out of the side of the freighter.

As Thea packs, she finds a bow and quiver beneath Roy's bed and realizes that he's been lying to her.

Amanda tells the technician to prep the drone to fire ahead of schedule. However, Diggle and the others shoot their way in and Diggle tells Amanda to call the drone off. Amanda grabs two guns to hold them off and asks Lyla how she's going to explain her treason to her unborn child.

Arrow and his people finish dosing the Mirakuru soldiers. Slade contacts him by radio and tells Arrow that he has the one he loves, and he's going to meet him where he says. Arrow says that he's done playing Slade's games, but Slade refuses to accept that and says that he has Felicity.

Arrow goes to the factory where Slade is holding Felicity. Slade taunts him from the shadows, saying that he can remember when they first met and he held a blade to Oliver's throat. Arrow finds him with a blade to Felicity's throat, and Slade tells him to drop the bow. After a moment, Arrow sets it down and a Mirakuru soldier brings out Laurel. Slade talks about how he's dreamed of killing the woman that Arrow loves, and Arrow realizes that he can see Shado. He asks what Shado says to Slade in his madness, and says that she'd be horrified by what Slade has done in her name. Furious, Slade releases Felicity and says that he's fought for her, something that Oliver never did for Shado. Arrow says that he knows what it feels like to want revenge, and now he knows what it's like to distract his enemy so he doesn't see the danger. Felicity takes out a syringe and injects Slade with it.

Weeks ago, Oliver found the bugs that Slade had planted in the manor. He then took Felicity to the manor and confessed his love to her, knowing that Slade would hear it.

Black Canary arrives and hits the soldier with a tranquilizer dart, and Arrow tells her to get Felicity and Laurel out.

As the freighter sinks, Oliver and Slade charge at each other Arrow and Slade charge at each other and fight their way to the roof. The drone flies overhead and Slade tells Oliver that he may spare him long enough to watch the city burn.

Slade grabs Oliver by the throat and then slams him down and kicks him.

Atop the factory, Slade tells Oliver that he can only win if he kills him. When he does, he'll prove that he's a murderer.

An explosion brings down a girder on Slade, who dares him to give him the cure. Even if Oliver does, Slade vows to take away everything from him that he loves. As he rants, Oliver finally jams an arrow into his eye. Another explosion knocks him back as the freighter sinks.

Oliver finally pins Slade to a pillar, and Slade tells him that he wins whether Oliver kills him or not.

At A.R.G.U.S., Amanda prepares to detonate the drone. However, Oliver calls to tell her that Slade's army has been neutralized.

After a moment, she lowers her guns and sends the drone off. Meanwhile, Slade asks Oliver what he's going to do.

Later at the docks, Quentin and Laurel arrive to see Sara off. Sara says that she chose to go with Nyssa, and that for the first time in her life she's deciding her own fate. Quentin hugs his younger daughter and Nyssa promises that she won't let Sara come to harm. Sara then tells Laurel that she'll see her again, and Laurel promises that they'll be there waiting for her. As they hug, Sara tells Laurel that Oliver needs him. She then gives her older sister her leather jacket and leaves with Nyssa. As they walk away, Quentin clutches at his stomach and collapses, spitting up blood. Laurel realizes that he's bleeding internally from the attack at the station and calls an ambulance.

Roy returns home and finds a note from Thea. In it she apologizes for thinking she could be with him, but now she doesn't trust anyone. She promises to be strong no matter what, and says that Roy can't find her and she's never coming back.

Thea gets into a limo with Malcolm and they drive away.

Slade wakes up in a cell and wonders where he is. Oliver is sitting outside and says that he's putting him as far away from the world as he can to keep others safe. Slade says that he's weak but he knows that he's a killer, and Oliver admits that he's killed plenty. He made it home and got to see his family again, but in the last year he needed to be more and he faltered. Oliver gets up and tells Slade that he helped him become a hero, and thanks him. As he walks out, Slade vows to kill everyone he loves. Oliver turns and tells him that isn't happening because Slade is in purgatory. He then climbs out of A.R.G.U.S.'s super-max prison up to the surface of the island where Felicity and Diggle are waiting.

Diggle wonders if it will be enough to hold Slade, and Oliver figures that there will be others that are sent there. Felicity points out that it won't be easy to get his company back, and Diggle gives her and Oliver a minute alone. Felicity congratulates Oliver on outfoxing Slade and admits that Oliver even had her fooled for a second. Oliver says that they both sold it to Slade, and Felicity says that it's time to go home. As they go to the plane and Oliver offers to fly, Felicity asks when he learned to fly if he was trapped on the island for five years.

Oliver wakes up in a room in Hong Kong. Two armed men come in and escort Oliver down to the street. Amanda is waiting for him and introduces herself, and says that they have a lot to talk about.

# **Season Three**



## The Calm

Season 3

Episode Number: 47

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Wednesday October 8, 2014
Writer:	Greg Berlanti, Andrew Kreisberg, Marc Guggenheim, Jake Coburn
Director:	Glen Winter
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Cynthia Addai-Robinson (Amanda Waller), Richard Keats (Dr. Lockhart)
Guest Stars:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Grant Gustin (Barry Allen), Karl Yune (Maseo), Rila Fukushima (Tatsu Yamashiro), Peter Stormare (Count Vertigo), Primo Allon (Osborne), Nickolas Baric (Vincent Steelgrave), Michael Daingerfield (Ned Foster), Darlo De Laco (Costa), Terry Howson (Cronan), Brad Kelly (Kelvin Nico), Ken Lawson (III) (Talking Head), Brandon Nomura (Akio Yamashiro), Darryl Quon (Shimosawa), Jacqueline Samuda (TV Host), Jeff Sanca (Thug), James Wilson (II) (Maitre'd), James Wingham (Thug 2), Charles Zuckermann (Petrov)
Production Code:	3J5151
Summary:	Now that Arrow has crime in Starling City under control, Oliver tries to have a personal life. However, he and Roy are forced to forgo their personal plans when a new Count Vertigo begins dealing drugs, and a charming scientist makes a bid for Queen Consolidated. Meanwhile, Diggle has a new child, Quentin gets a promotion, and Laurel joins Arrow's crimefighting efforts.



The Arrow runs through the forest to intercept a truck driving across the city with a load of RPGs. He reports in to Felicity, who checks in with Diggle and Roy. They intercept the truck and Diggle detaches the trailer, while Roy jumps the driver. Arrow brings the cab to a stop with an explosive arrow, and the driver runs off into a nearby warehouse. The hero finally brings the man, Vincent Steelgrave, down, telling him that he's failed the city.

The next morning, the Arrow, Roy, and Diggle return to the condemned warehouse as Felicity watches the newscast on the Arrow taking down Steelgrave. They mark Steelgrave off of their board

and Diggle figures that they'll soon have eliminated the criminals. Oliver notices a fern and Felicity says that she bought it to spruce up the place since he's staying there. Thea sends a text with her current location, and Oliver tells Roy that he did good as he goes out on patrol. Felicity leaves for her new job but assures Oliver that she'll meet him the next night for his meeting to try and buy Queen Consolidated back. Once they're alone, Diggle says that he's heading home

to build a bassinet for his new daughter. Oliver gives him a necklace for his daughter for when she's born, and Diggle suggests that he try marriage himself with Felicity. When Oliver says that it's not the right time, Diggle tells him to stop fooling himself and leaves.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver runs through the streets of Hong Kong and a man shoots at him as he grabs a phone. Unable to stop long enough to make a call, Oliver runs into an Internet café and tries to send an email to his mother saying that he's alive. His pursuer, Maseo, comes in and shoots out the computer, and then attacks Oliver. He takes him down in short order and reminds Oliver that he said he would beat him senseless if he tried to escape.

**Now** — Laurel calls Oliver to the courthouse after she gets Steelgrave convicted. She says that she has a surprise for him and leads her over to where Quentin, the new Chief of Police, is holding his first press conference. Quentin assures Laurel that he's fine and she assures her father that she's glad that he's safe. He then tells the press that the Starling City police department is officially recognizing the Arrow and disbanding the anti-vigilante task force.

At a hideout, mobsters are discussing what to do when a man comes in and nominates himself to take over. One of the mobsters points out that he's just a pusher, and the man throws a drugged dart into his neck. The newcomer, Werner Zytle, reminds them that he distributes Vertigo and he's tinkered with the Count's formula, while the mobster hallucinates his greatest fear. The new Count Vertigo knocks him out and asks if there are any objections. When there aren't, Count Vertigo says that their next step is to kill the Arrow.

Oliver finds Felicity and asks how work was, and she admits that it's not great. She wants Oliver to get his company back and tells him to talk to the board from his heart. Oliver hesitates and then asks her out to dinner. Felicity is surprised and Oliver assures her that he's serious, and repeats his invitation and she accepts.

That night, the Arrow and Diggle are tracking Kelvin Nico, one of Steelgrave's crew. As Roy moves into position, the Arrow talks to Felicity. She's trying to coordinate the pursuit from her new job at a computer store. As she runs facial recognition, the Arrow asks if she likes Italian. Felicity finds Kelvin and reports that he's in the sewers, and that Quentin is also in pursuit, and then goes back to work. Quentin and the Arrow catch up to Kelvin and knock him out. As Quentin takes his pills, the Arrow thanks him for what he said and says that he has somewhere to go.

**Five Years Ago** — Amanda reminds Oliver that he's tried to escape nine times in the last six months since she rescued him from the island, and says that they have to reach an understanding. He wonders why he rescued her and Amanda refuses to answer other than to say she needs a man like him. Oliver insists that the only thing he wants to do is go home, and promises that he will never stop. Amanda says that they'll have to take another approach and Maseo knocks Oliver out.

**Now** — Felicity goes to deal with a new customer, Ray Palmer. She's impressed with his technical expertise and gives him some advice, and Ray recognizes her. He wonders why she's there and explains that he knows someone who wants to hire someone with her expertise. Felicity says that she has a job and directs him to the equipment that he really needs.

Diggle and Lyla visit their pediatrician when Lyla has false contractions. The doctor assures them that Lyla is fine. Once he leaves, Diggle admits that he's terrified.

The Arrow arrives at the restaurant and enters through the roof, and removes his costume. He then hides his bag with his equipment in a vent and goes to meet Felicity at their table. They hug awkwardly and they both admit that they're nervous. Oliver looks for a new topic to talk about and says that during the five years he went missing, he spent some of his time in Hong Kong. He tells Felicity that he's been thinking a lot recently about the choices he made there, and he could never completely trust someone. Because of that, he only saw people as threats or targets. When he came home, Oliver didn't know how to turn that off... until he met Felicity.

From a nearby rooftop, Count Vertigo and one of his men locate the tracker that they placed on the Arrow and track it to the restaurant. Vertigo says that they're close enough and fires a rocket launcher into the building. Oliver hears it coming, grabs Felicity, and throws her down. When he wakes up, he finds Felicity unconscious and carries her to the lair. They confirm that she's unconscious but okay. Roy finds the GPS tracker and they figure the man the Arrow captured earlier planted it there. Oliver figures that he lost his focus and calls Quentin. He tells him what

happened and asks who is at the top of Steelgrave's organization now and where he can find him. Quentin agrees to help and Oliver hangs up, just as Felicity wakes up.

Later, Quentin gives Oliver the information and the Arrow meets him at Vertigo's warehouse. They search the place and Vertigo gets close enough to inject the Arrow. He attacks him and the hero manages to hold him off momentarily until the drug kicks in, and the Arrow hallucinates... himself. Vertigo beats him and in his disorientated state, takes him down. Before Vertigo can finish him off, Quentin opens fire and the drug lord takes cover. Before he can move in, Quentin has a heart attack. Before Vertigo can kill him, the Arrow puts an arrow in his shoulder and the drug lord runs off while the hero calls Felicity for an ambulance.

Back at the lair, Felicity tells the team that Quentin had a coronary artery spasm and will be fine with medication. She says that she's okay and Oliver tells Roy to hit the streets. When Diggle offers to go with him, Oliver tells him to go home to Lyla because it's only intel gathering. Diggle reluctantly goes and Oliver tells Felicity that they need to talk. She suggests that they reschedule the board meeting, but Oliver points out that it's in less than an hour and assures Felicity that he's got it.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver wakes up in a bedroom and finds a Japanese woman, Tatsu Yamashiro, tending to him. She welcomes him to her and her husband's home, and Oliver realizes that Maseo is her husband.

**Now** — The next day, Laurel comes to see her father and reminds him that he's in no condition to be going out in the field. She reminds him that he almost died on the night that Sara left and wonders why he keeps pushing himself. Quentin says that being a cop is all that he knows and isn't sure who he is if he's no longer a cop. Laurel takes his hand and says that he's her father and she needs him.

As Oliver and Felicity arrive at the board meeting, they're informed that things have changed and there's another bidder for Queen Consolidated. Ray comes in and affably greets them, and Oliver is surprised to learn that he knows Felicity. Oliver addresses the board, talking about how he came back from the dead and how he plans to resurrect Queen Consolidated. He insists that the company is his family, and there's nothing more important to him than family. Ray congratulates him on his speech and talks about science and numbers, and starts showing them the raw numbers from QC's computers. Felicity realizes how he got them, as Ray says that the company's problem is Starling City. Nobody wants to live there after two terrorist attacks, and Ray insists that the city still needs saving. He even has a new name for it: Star City.

After the board makes its decision, Felicity apologizes for thinking they had it, and Oliver suggests that it's better for the company if he doesn't take it back. He tells Felicity what his worst fear was—himself—and he thinks that he's scared of what would happen if he let himself be Oliver Queen.

At the lair, Diggle explains that Vertigo is taking out the three competitors. Felicity checks their ankle monitors and discovers that they're all at the sports arena for a prizefight, surrounded by 20,000 people. Diggle figures that Vertigo won't hesitate to kill anyone who gets in their mind, and they send Roy out to look for an explosive device. Oliver tells Diggle that he's not going out because he's going to be a father. Diggle wonders what changed and Oliver says that he can't endanger his friends and the lives that they have that he can't. Diggle tells his friend that he can't let the explosion shake him, and that Quentin made his own decision to risk his life. He reminds Oliver that he'd be dead several times over if not for him, but Oliver says that it's his crusade and his decision. Disgusted, Diggle walks out.

At the arena, the three crime lords are at ringside, watching. Vertigo finishes planting a bomb nearby on a five-minute timer. Whistling, he walks out to meet his men... just as Roy and the Arrow arrive and takes the men down. Felicity locates the bomb and Roy tells the Arrow to go after Vertigo while he deals with the bomb. The Arrow confronts Vertigo on the roof and Vertigo tosses another drugged dart into his chest.

Roy finds the bomb.

The Arrow sees Vertigo as Oliver again, but then concentrates and banishes the image. He says that he's made his choice and the two men fight. Vertigo's remaining men moves in... and Black Canary arrives to take him on.

With Felicity's help, Roy tries to defuse the bomb. When he can't find the wire to cut, Felicity has him break off a Freon pipe.

The Arrow and Black Canary take down on opponents.

Roy floods the bomb with Freon, freezing it. The timer finally stops with a second to spare.

The Arrow ties up Vertigo, who promises that there will always be someone to pick up the mantle of Count Vertigo. Afterward, Sara tells Oliver that she was on her way to see Laurel when he heard them over the radio. She isn't sure if she's there permanently, and Oliver says that he's working on a few things. She tells him that they're not their masks, and they need people around them who don't need masks.

As Felicity goes to the maternity ward to see Diggle's new child, Ray arrives and says that he still wants to hire her to work for him. He's discovered that Felicity has hacked all of his electronics and hopes that she'll undo it if he apologizes. Felicity isn't impressed and tells him to check his tablet, and then goes in to see her friends. Oliver arrives and offers his congratulations, and Diggle thanks him for being right about where he needed to be. The two men share a hug.

**Five Years Ago** — Maseo tells Oliver that he can't leave and warns that Amanda will have her way. He warns Oliver that Amanda will kill his son and wife if he lets Oliver go. Maseo tells Oliver that he doesn't have a choice.

**Now** — As Oliver and Felicity leave, he wants to talk and Felicity realizes that once they do, it's over between them. He admits that he can't be both Oliver Queen and the Arrow. Felicity tells him to be straight with her and say that he doesn't love her. Oliver kisses her and asks her to never ask him to say that. She pulls away from him and walks away, saying that it's over. Barry calls and explains that he's out of his coma, and needs some advice.

Laurel meets Sara on a rooftop, and Sara says that she doesn't want Quentin to know that she's in town. She admits that her life is complicated now. Laurel gets a call summoning her to Vertigo's interrogation and the sisters share a hug. Once Laurel leaves, a man calls to Sara from the shadows... and then shoots her in the chest with arrows. She falls off the roof in front of Laurel, who hugs her sister's body, crying.



# Sara

Season 3

Episode Number: 48

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Wednesday October 15, 2014  
Writer: Jake Coburn, Keto Shimizu  
Director: Wendy Stanzler  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer)  
Guest Stars: Karl Yune (Maseo Yamashiro), Patrick Gilmore (Erich Kelso), Matt Ward (II) (Simon Lacroix/Komodo), Jordan Becker (Young Thug), Simon Burnett (Tim Kaufman), Gerald Paetz (Tom Weston), Celine Stubel (Officer)  
Production Code: 3J5152  
Summary: Oliver and his team look for Sara's killer and the trail leads to an assassin, Komodo, who is methodically eliminating his targets. While they hunt down the killer, Roy tells Oliver why Thea isn't returning his phone calls. In the past, Maseo informs Oliver that he has to kill Tommy Merlyn.



Crying, Laurel holds Sara body.

The next day, Oliver, Roy, and Felicity arrive at the lair and find Sara's corpse on the main table. Laurel explains that she didn't know where else to take her sister, and Felicity says that they have to take Sara to the hospital. Oliver realizes that it's far too late and Laurel, crying, says that it isn't fair. He hugs her and says that he's sorry.

**Five Years Ago** — Maseo takes Oliver up to a rooftop and says that he doesn't have a target: Oliver does. He gives him a sniper rifle and says that Amanda wants Oliver as an operative, and re-

minds Oliver that Amanda is threatening his family. The target walks out onto his roof garden and Oliver sights on him, and Maseo tells him to fire. However, Oliver realizes that it's Tommy Merlyn.

**Now** — In the empty club upstairs, Laurel talks about the stuffed animal that Sara had as a child, and how she always held it when something terrible happened. She apologizes for rambling and Oliver assures her that she has nothing to apologize for. Laurel vows that she's going to help Oliver find whoever killed Sara, and he tells her that her father will need her more. She says that they should wait until they catch the killer before telling Quentin, to soften the blow. Oliver agrees and Laurel leaves, saying that a bar is the last place she should be.

Once she's gone, Oliver calls Thea and leaves a message saying that he really needs to talk to her. Felicity comes in and reports that all the CCTVs in the area have been destroyed by local

drug dealers, Oliver goes to the rooftop and finds a green arrowhead, and works out the angle of the shots that killed Sara. Diggle arrives and asks if Oliver is okay. Oliver focuses on the crime scene despite Diggle's advice, insisting that he's fine, and Diggle says that he's going to help bring in the killer whether Oliver wants help or not.

Quentin calls to arrange a meeting with the Arrow. When they meet, Quentin shows him photos of a corporate financier, John Burke, who ended up with an arrow in his chest. The Arrow says that the man they're looking for is a killer and leaves.

A construction foreman, Tim Kaufman, runs through a construction site and a masked archer chases him. The archer shoots him in the chest, firing through several glass panes.

At the lair, Felicity looks at Sara's body and admits that she always saw Sara as the warrior she could never be. Felicity's boss calls and she tells him that there's been a death in the family. Oliver and Diggle return and Oliver says that there's only ten archers skilled enough to have killed Sara, and they're all in the League of Assassins. He assures Diggle that the League wouldn't have killed one of their own. Felicity gets a report on Kaufman's death and when she brings up the cameras, Oliver spots a drug dealer in the area. He sends Diggle to check in with A.A.R.G.U.S. and get a list of assassins who use a bow. Once Diggle goes, Oliver confirms that Thea hasn't called yet.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver puts the rifle down and says that he won't shoot his friend. Maseo explains that when Oliver logged into his email account, it notified Tommy, who came to investigate. Amanda wants Tommy eliminated so that he won't compromise Oliver, and she wants Oliver to eliminate him.

**Now** — Felicity finds Roy accessing the FBI database and realizes that he's looking for Thea. He doesn't believe that Thea is where she claims and shows Felicity the letter that Thea left him. Felicity insists that Roy needs to tell Oliver. They're interrupted when Felicity gets a call, and she storms off to QC to tell Ray. She realizes that he's redecorating the offices, and Ray explains that he's holding a pledge drive there. Felicity tells Ray to stop sending her flowers and texting her, and promises that she's not going to work for him. She knows that Ray bought the store that she works out, and Ray admits that he bought the holding company and is her boss now. Felicity immediately quits and Ray points out that most women would be flattered that he spent over a billion on them. He figures that she's mad at something else and asks what it is, offering a sympathetic ear. Felicity refuses to discuss it and Ray assures her that eventually it will get better.

That night, the Arrow goes to the scene of Kaufman's murder and sees the drug dealer run off. The hero easily captures him and demands to know what he saw. After a few punches, the drug dealer describes the masked killer. The Arrow calls Diggle, who comes up with one bow-wielding archer: Simon LaCroix, a mercenary who goes by the name Komodo. Diggle sends the information to Felicity, who confirms that Komodo is wanted for murder in seven countries. She indexes all active burner phones making that have made calls to Komodo's hometown, and sends the coordinates to the Arrow.

Komodo is going after a man in a SUV and brings him to a stop. The Arrow arrives as the assassin prepare to fire a killing shot, and Felicity brings up the CCTV feed so she and Laurel can watch. Meanwhile, Komodo drives after the Arrow, who swings around and drives at him. Komodo fires and misses, and the Arrow manages to take out Komodo's motorcycle. However, Komodo shoots the Arrow off in the arm, knocking him off of his motorcycle and then drives off.

Back at the lair, Felicity reports that the driver of the car was Erlich Kelso. Oliver figures that they won't be able to track Komodo's calls again, and Felicity tries to work out the connection between the victims.

**Five Years Ago** — Back at Maseo's apartment, Oliver suggests that they find a body and use it to fool Amanda. Maseo warns him that Amanda will assign someone else to kill Tommy if Oliver won't do it.

At the hotel, Tommy is on the phone to Malcolm, insisting that he won't leave Hong Kong until he finds Oliver. Oliver knocks him out from behind.

**Now** — Laurel goes to the hospital to see Kelso, barging past the police guard. Kelso claims that he doesn't know anything, but Laurel persists.

At the lair, Oliver complains that Felicity database scan is taking too long. Felicity snaps at him, saying that she knows, and Oliver apologizes but says that he needs her A game. She says that she can't isolate her feelings and says that Oliver would understand if he had any feelings. Realizing what she's said, Felicity apologizes but wonders how he can be so cold. Oliver says that everyone is looking to him to lead, and he doesn't have the luxury of grief. He says that he's realized that his life only ends one way, and Felicity says that she's not going to wait with him to die because she's realized that she wants more in her life. Crying, Felicity leaves.

Kelso claims that he has no idea why someone wants him dead. Laurel doesn't believe him and twists his arm, and Kelso admits that the three of them were working on a deal to build an oil pipe line for Amertek. Komodo shoots Kelso dead from across the street and walks away, and Laurel can only watch.

At the lair, Oliver leaves another message for Thea while Roy listens nervously. Diggle comes in and asks what Oliver needs, and Oliver says that he just needs his sister to call him back. Roy finally tells Oliver that Thea isn't going to call him back and shows him her letter. He apologizes, admitting that it was his fault that Thea left, and Oliver tells him that it's okay.

At the hospital, Laurel is trying to reach Felicity when Quentin arrives to confirm that she's okay. He wonders why she's there, well aware that the DA office didn't send her. Laurel insists that she needed to help, but Quentin says that Sara is taking enough risks for both for both of them, and tells her to go home. Once Quentin leaves, Laurel goes to the lair and tells Felicity what Kelso told her. Felicity scans the data and confirms that Burke, Kaufman, and Kelso were trying to set up an oil deal with the Middle Eastern country of Qarac. They figure that someone paid Komodo to stop them. Felicity remembers that Sara once mentioned that she performed assassinations for the League in Qarac. Tom Weston at Amertek authorized the payments, and they realize that he's attending Ray's pledge drive.

Laurel grabs a gun and says that she's going with Oliver, but he points out that she was reckless and says that he'll handle it. She points out that Oliver couldn't stop Komodo before, and Oliver promises that this time the assassin won't escape.

At QC, Ray is hosting his pledge drive and makes a speech, pledging to give away half of his net worth to invest in Star City. He asks them to join with him, donating their time and ingenuity. Komodo breaks in through the window and brings Weston down when he tries to run. However, Arsenal arrives and breaks the line, while the Arrow shoots Komodo in the shoulder. Komodo manages to hold off both heroes long enough to jump out the window and swing down on a line to a lower floor. The Arrow goes after him and the two archers face off. They both shoot and the Arrow deflects his opponent's shot and pins Komodo to a pillar.

As the Arrow demands to know who hired Komodo, Laurel arrives with a gun and prepares to shoot the assassin. The Arrow says that he's stood where she is, and warns that taking revenge only making things worse. Komodo has no idea who they're talking about. When Laurel explains, Komodo says that he wasn't in Starling City at the time. The Arrow tells Laurel to listen to him, but she pulls the trigger... and realizes that the Arrow unloaded the gun earlier. Police sirens sound and the Arrow leads Laurel out before they arrive.

The next day at Verdant, Oliver tells Laurel that Komodo's alibi checks out. She worries that she almost killed a man, and Oliver says that he has no idea when he'll find the killer. He tells Laurel that Quentin deserves to know. Laurel goes to the station and starts to tell him the truth, but his pill timer goes off. He shuts it off, and Laurel says that she's sorry for talking to Kelso on her own. Quentin says that she's family and he'll always forgive her.

That night, Oliver and the others privately bury Sara in her original grave. Felicity sprinkles some dirt on her coffin, explaining that it's a Jewish custom and it feels right. Oliver does the same and turns to Laurel, who says that it isn't right that they bury her alone. He says that Sara is home and hugs Laurel, and Diggle assures her that they'll know. He tells Laurel that he and Lyla are naming their baby Sara.

**Five Years Ago** — A masked Oliver wakes Tommy up and says that he set a trap to lure Tommy in. Tommy assumes that Oliver isn't alive, and Oliver, disguising his voice, says that Tommy will join Oliver at the bottom of the ocean. Maseo comes in, posing as a policeman, and Oliver ducks into the shadows as Maseo tells Tommy that he's safe.

**Now** — At the lair, Oliver tells Diggle that he's going to find Sara's killer. Diggle says that he's back on the team because Sara was family, and wonders where they start. Oliver says that it's

time for Thea to come home, and tells Diggle that he doesn't want to die down there. Diggle tells him not to and walks out.

Laurel sits at home, holding Sara's stuffed animal and black jacket.

Diggle looks at his baby daughter, Sara.

Roy looks at a photo of Thea on his phone.

Felicity goes to Ray and says that she's accepting his job offer because she wants more out of life.

In the country of Corto Maltese, Thea spars with two men and defeats them. Malcolm comes in and applauds, and Thea thanks him.

## Corto Maltese

Season 3

Episode Number: 49

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired:	Wednesday October 22, 2014
Writer:	Erik Oleson, Beth Schwartz
Director:	Stephen Surjik
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Recurring Role:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels)
Guest Stars:	David Cubitt (Mark Shaw), J. R. Ramirez (Ted Grant), Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Garrett Black (Skel), Mike Carpenter (Michael Ancona), Dave Kaye (Gerry Conway), Patti Kim (II) (Uniform Cop), Carmen Lavigne (Erica Vendel), Tariq Leslie (German), Stephen Miers (Lead Soldier), Sergio Osuna (Gardener), Wesley Salter (Moderator)
Production Code:	3J5153
Summary:	Felicity tracks Thea to the island of Corto Maltese, and Oliver, Roy, and Diggle got here to bring her back. Meanwhile, Lyla asks Diggle to look into the disappearance of ARGUS agent Mark Shaw, and Laurel looks for an outlet for her frustrations.



**Six Months Ago** — Thea gets in the car with her biological father and asks where they're going. Malcolm says that he's leaving the choice up to her, and Thea realizes that he wants to leave Starling City before the police and the Arrow catch up to him. He asks why Thea reached out to him, and she says that she doesn't want to get hurt again and Malcolm seems like someone who can teach her that.

**Now** — The Arrow chases a man down the street, leaping from car top to car top. The hero finally brings him down with a line arrow and says that he man's fingerprints

were on the bottle glass that was on the rooftop where Sara died. The man insists that Black Canary showed up and told him and his buddies to go, and the Arrow returns to the lair. Diggle assures his friend that they'll find Sara's killer, but Oliver figures that trail is cold. As Felicity leaves for work, careful not to say where she's now working, Oliver asks if she has tracked Thea down. Felicity reveals that Thea is in Corto Maltese, an island off the coast of South America. As Oliver prepares to bring his sister back, Roy reminds him that Thea said he wasn't to go after him. Oliver points out that the note was addressed to Roy, not him, and it's time for Thea to come home. Roy prepares to suit up to go with him, saying that it's his fault.

Later, Diggle is back at his apartment admiring his daughter Sara. He tells Lyla that he's looking forward to having some quality time together with their daughter, and Lyla wonders why he has time off. Diggle says that Oliver is heading for Corto Maltese, and Lyla asks Diggle to go with Oliver. She admits that they had a field operative, Mark Shaw, on the island who has lost

contact, but he hasn't triggered his panic button. Lyla says that Mark is an old friend and wants Diggle to find him so that she doesn't have to tell Amanda, and Diggle agrees.

At a boxing ring, heavyweight champion Ted Grant is sparring when Laurel comes in to ask about one of his students, Tom Bronson. Ted says that Tom was with him sparring during a break-in, but Laurel knows that he's lying. The boxer says that he's willing to lie to protect a good kid who made a stupid mistake, and sticks to his story. He figures that Laurel is reasons that go beyond his interfering with her investigation, and gives her a pamphlet on his training classes in case she wants to work off some of her anger.

In Corto Maltese, Oliver, Roy, and Diggle arrive at the hotel and Oliver says that he's going to talk to Thea alone first. He has an address that Felicity came up with and goes to a manor on the outskirts of town. Oliver knocks at the door, calling Thea's name... unaware that inside, Malcolm is training an arrow on the door. A gardener realizes that Oliver is Thea's brother, and refers to her by the alias she's using, Mia. He takes Oliver to the café where Thea is working and inside, Malcolm lowers his bow.

**The Past** — Malcolm pours Thea a meditative tea, explaining that it will activate her mind and body. He talks about how when he started training as a warrior, he was hurt and angry because he had lost his wife. Malcolm pours boiling water on his hand without flinching. When Thea tries to stop him, Malcolm grabs her hand and pours the boiling water on it.

**Now** — Oliver finds Thea working as a waitress and they hug. They sit and Thea apologizes for lying about where she was. However, when Oliver asks her to come back with him, Thea insists that she is never returning to Starling City.

**The Past** — Thea can't take the pain for long, and pulls her hand away. She says that becoming a warrior isn't her, and Malcolm hugs her and says that it's his fault.

**Now** — At QC, Felicity reports to Roy for work in an expensive office. When he suggests that get coffee, Felicity makes it clear that she isn't there to get him coffee. Roy introduces her to her personal assistant, Jerry Conway, and says that he's there to get her coffee. Jerry goes to get coffee and Roy explains that he plans to develop QC's applied science division and rebuild the company and the city. The server that was damaged in the explosion is there and Roy wants her to recover the data. As he goes, Roy tells Felicity that it's her office, not his.

In Corto Maltese, Diggle goes to find Mark and Oliver insists on going to him. They spot him walking down the street and Diggle approaches the operative. Mark draws a knife on him and Diggle restrains him. He explains that he isn't with ARGUS and releases him, and lets Mark remove Lyla's security transcoder so he can confirm he's telling the truth. Once Mark is satisfied, he says that they need to talk privately. As they walk, Mark says that someone from Corto Maltese hacked into the ARGUS actual and plans to sell the information to the highest bidder. The data includes agents' soft targets: family and friends.

In Starling City, Laurel goes to an AA meeting and says that something happened to her that she can't share. She didn't drink, but she's consumed with anger and doesn't know what to do with it. As Quentin comes in, Laurel thanks the others for letting her share. Another girl, Erica Vendel, talks about how her boyfriend got drunk and attacked her. As she talks, Quentin comes in. Afterward, Laurel tells her father that Erica has been attacked before. He admits that he wants to beat up the boyfriend, but he can't bring his badge in to an AA meeting.

Mark drives Diggle to the oil refinery where the sale of the actual is going down. Oliver secretly sets up a position while Mark gives Diggle a gun and says that he knows about the sale because he's familiar with the area. Diggle realizes that there's no buyer and Mark tasers him. When Oliver breaks cover, Mark opens fire on him and drags Diggle to cover. He tells Oliver that he needed the transcoder to decode the actual and the buy is going down the next day, and drives off before Oliver can get there.

Roy goes to the café to see Thea and explains that he came to convince her to come back. She says that she left Starling City because Moira and Oliver lied to her, and she had to get away from the secrets. Thea claims that no one there knows her, or tries to protect her with secrets. Roy apologizes and says that if being there makes her happy then she should stay. As he walks away, Thea wonders if he's okay, pointing out that he looks tired. Roy says that he hasn't been sleeping much and leaves... and Malcolm watches him go.

**The Past** — Malcolm tells Thea that he needs to treat her as his student, not his daughter, and then punches her. She crawls to a sword rack and grabs a weapon, and Malcolm says that they can begin.

**Now** — Diggle calls Thea and tells her what happened. She has let Amanda know and they've dispatched a wet team, but Diggle warns that they can't get there in time. Lyla tells them to stay put but both Diggle and Oliver leave as soon as she breaks the connection.

At her office, Felicity tells Roy that the server was completely fried. Diggle calls and asks her to track down someone in Corto Maltese. Felicity apologizes to Roy, claiming that it's a friend, and goes to work. Laurel calls and asks Felicity for help, but she switches back to Diggle and says that she has the trail of the hacker that Diggle is looking for. Felicity then switches to Laurel, who wants her to ping the boyfriend's GPS. Felicity says that she'll call back and admits to Roy that her day is going better than most.

Roy warns Oliver that Thea doesn't want to go with them, and Oliver says that he plans to tell his sister the entire truth. Diggle advises against it, warning that Thea will realize that Oliver has been lying to her for two years and he'll lose her forever. Oliver points out that he's already lost her and he doesn't have a choice.

That night, Laurel dons black leather and a mask and goes after the boyfriend as he staggers out of a bar. She beats him with a stick and dares him to fight back, and he easily kicks her to the ground and drives away.

Later, Quentin comes to the hospital when he hears that Laurel was injured. She says that she needed to work out her issues by going after the boyfriend. Quentin begs her to tell him what's going on, but Laurel doesn't say anything. He says that she's not the Arrow or Black Canary, and makes her promise not to do anything similar again. Laurel promises, saying that what she tried was a mistake, and glances over at Sara's black jacket.

Oliver finds Thea and admits that he's kept secrets from her. He admits that if he tells her the truth then he might lose her, and Thea assures Oliver that she'll always see him as her big brother no matter what happened. It's the secrets he kept from her about Malcolm being her father that drove her away. Oliver says that Robert was her father, but admits that he lied to her about their father as well. He says that Robert made it off of the Gambit with him, but he killed himself so that Oliver would have enough food and water to live. Oliver tells Thea that their parents sacrificed themselves so that they could live, but his life is nothing without her. Thea says that she'll consider what he's saying and leaves.

Later, Oliver, Diggle, and Roy go back to the oil refinery and watch as Mark meets with the buyer and his soldiers. Mark wonders where Armitage is and the head mercenary says that the arms dealer isn't coming. They make the exchange and Diggle figures that it's time to make their move. Oliver hands out the makeshift bows and arrow that he made from the items in their hotel room. More soldiers pull up and Oliver realizes that they're not ARGUS.

Oliver and the others move in and open fire. Mark tells Armitage's mercenaries that he hired the soldiers for security. Much to Roy's surprise, Oliver takes a gun from Diggle and takes out several of the soldiers. Diggle runs after Mark as he drives away, and Roy takes on Mark's soldiers while Oliver shoots out the tires on the mercenaries' jeep. He takes the men out and recovers the actual.

Diggle catches up to Mark and pulls him out of the jeep, beating him. Mark says that he needed the money to get out of ARGUS, and escape all the things that Amanda made him do. He says that he had no choice but to endanger Diggle's family, but asks Diggle to tell Amanda that he's dead. Disgusted, Diggle knocks him unconscious.

At the manor, Thea tells Malcolm that she wants to go home with Oliver. When he questions whether she's come as far as he thought, Thea tosses him a sword and attacks him. Malcolm finally disarms her but she takes his sword and holds it to his throat. Chuckling, Malcolm says that she's going home. Thea wonders if he let her win, but Malcolm merely wishes her a safe flight.

At the airport, Oliver waits for Thea and figures that she isn't coming. However, she comes in and sits down with them. A man spills hot coffee on her hand, and Thea casually wipes it off and says that she's fine.

Later back at the abandoned Verdant, Oliver finds Laurel sitting in the darkness. She tells him that she tried to do good and it didn't work out, and explains that she wears the jacket that

Sara gave her, it makes her feel like her sister is still alive. Laurel admits that she needs training and asks Oliver to help, but he refuses. He tells Laurel to consider what it would do to Quentin if something happened to her. Laurel insists that she needs another way to deal with her problems, but Oliver says that even if he could, Sara would never forgive him.

Diggle returns home as Lyla puts Sara down for a nap. He says that he was thinking about them and just wants to look at his daughter, and Lyla says that she has to go into the office.

Quentin arrives at the station and finds the boyfriend under arrest for outstanding charges against him in Coast City. The processing officer says that they got an anonymous tip.

Ted is exercising in the gym when Laurel comes in and asks when she can start.

Felicity finally recovers the data from the server and says that she needs a few days off. She explains that her friend was struck by lightning and just came out of a coma, and Roy agrees to let her go. Once she leaves, Roy brings up the weapon files on the server.

At the lair, Oliver tells Roy that he did good. He wonders if Thea seemed different, but Roy figures that he'd be the last to know. Nyssa suddenly drops in, aims an arrow at Oliver, and demands to know where she can find Sara.



# The Magician

Season 3

Episode Number: 50

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired:	Wednesday October 29, 2014
Writer:	Wendy Mericle, Marc Guggenheim
Director:	John Behring
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Fellicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Cynthia Addai-Robinson (Amanda Waller)
Guest Stars:	Matt Nable (Ra's al Ghul), Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Karl Yune (Maseo), Michael Kopsa (Siilhouetted Man), Brandon Nomura (Akio Yamashiro), John Wardlow (Adam Castwidth)
Production Code:	3J5154
Summary:	Oliver and Nyssa join forces and go after the Dark Archer in order to bring Sara's killer to justice. Meanwhile, Laurel keeps her distance from Nyssa because she blames her sister's death on the League of Assassins; and Oliver and Roy work on repairing their respective relationships with Thea.



Nyssa trains an arrow on Oliver and Roy and says that she hasn't heard from Sara in two weeks. Oliver braces himself to tell her what happened, and Nyssa realizes that Sara is dead. Nyssa realizes that Sara was killed with an arrow and demands to see her body. Oliver explains that they buried Sara in her grave from seven years ago and Nyssa walks out. Once she's gone, Oliver tells Roy to follow Nyssa while he meets Thea.

Oliver arrives at the restaurant to meet Thea and apologizes for running late. He offers to pay for dinner and Thea points out that he's broke. She then in-

forms her brother that she's found investors to help her buy back Verdant from Queen Consolidated. Oliver says that she's different and asks if she's seeing someone, but Thea avoids the question.

**Five Years Ago** — In Hong Kong, Oliver follows a target while keeping in touch with Maseo by earbud. Maseo assures Oliver that he's a terrorist and reminds him to eliminate the target without questions. When Oliver complains that he isn't a weapon for Amanda to use, Maseo tells him that's exactly what he is.

**Now** — Laurel is at Sara's grave when Nyssa arrives. She kneels and speaks a prayer in Arabic, and then offers her condolences and those of her father Ra's al Ghul to Laurel. Laurel says that she doesn't want them and that Sara died with arrows in her chest, and blames Nyssa for showing Sara the darkness. Nyssa tells Laurel that the darkness was already in Sara when they met, and protected her when she was starving and terrified. She points out the jacket Laurel is wearing and says that she gave it to Sara, and that Laurel isn't fit to wear it.

Roy follows Nyssa to a cheap apartment and texts the address to Oliver. Inside the safehouse, Nyssa sits down and cries, and then spins around as Oliver comes up behind her, sword drawn. He asks if she's ready to talk, and Nyssa says that they have nothing to discuss. Oliver asks for her help to find Sara's killer, pointing out that his team has already gathered leads. Nyssa says that the safehouse belongs to Sara and Oliver looks through her belongings. He asks why Sara was in Starling City and Nyssa says that she came to Starling City to investigate rumors that Malcolm was alive.

Back at the lair, Malcolm explains that Ra's released Malcolm from the League in return for his promise that he would abide by the League's principles. Malcolm's Undertaking violated those principles, but the League considered the matter settled when Oliver killed Malcolm. However, Moira then contacted them to say that Malcolm was dead. Oliver has photos that he found at the safehouse that Sara took two weeks ago, showing Malcolm alive. He figures that Malcolm paid off someone in the coroner's office. Nyssa tells them that the League has been hunting down Malcolm ever since and the trail led to Starling City. Oliver takes out a blank piece of paper they found in Sara's boot, and Nyssa has them expose it to a flame to reveal the invisible ink. There's a reference to a man named Jansen, and another to Quentin. Oliver figures that Sara contacted her father but didn't tell her that Malcolm was alive.

The next day, Laurel visits Quentin at the station and lies, claiming that Sara called her and is looking for a man named Jansen. Quentin admits that Sara was looking for Ken Zhi Jansen and he found her address. Sara asked him not to tell Laurel that she was in town, and Laurel says that she understands. Nyssa comes in and Laurel goes out to talk to her. Nyssa knows that Oliver has involved Laurel, and realizes that Quentin doesn't know that Sara is dead. She says that Quentin has the right to avenge his daughter, just as Quentin comes in. Nyssa abides by Laurel's wishes and says that Sara isn't in town. Quentin has Jansen's address and Nyssa assures him that she's only in town for justice.

That night, Nyssa, the Arrow, Arsenal, and Diggle go to the Buddhist temple that Malcolm provided for Jansen that he used as a safehouse. Nyssa goes in immediately and the others reluctantly split up and follow her in. Inside, Nyssa spots a man in a candlelit room and approaches him, and the Arrow sees her. Diggle calls to say that they found a memorial plaque to Jansen, who died two years ago.

Nyssa tells the man to tell her where she can find Malcolm... and Malcolm turns to face her. She shoots an arrow and he ducks, and then attacks her. He knocks her to the floor and uses a smoke grenade to escape, and the Arrow arrives and shoots Malcolm in the shoulder as he flees. The arrow grazes him, and Malcolm turns and smiles before disappearing into the darkness.

Back at the lair, Oliver tells Laurel that they think that Malcolm may have killed Sara. He explains that he shot Laurel with a tracer arrow using nanites, and now they can find him no matter where he goes. Laurel asks if Oliver is going to kill Malcolm. When he says that he's no longer a killer, Laurel says that Sara would want Malcolm dead and walks out. Nyssa goes after her to talk, and Oliver sends Roy to keep an eye on Thea in case Malcolm contacts her. With Felicity in Central City, Diggle mans the computer and Oliver heads out on the streets.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver closes in on his target and prepares to stab him. He grabs the man, shoves him out of the street, and stabs him in the chest. He drops a flash drive and Oliver picks it up and calls in to tell Maseo that it's done.

**Now** — Nyssa approaches Laurel outside and says that she also loved Sara. Laurel offers her condolences, and Nyssa promises that they will find Malcolm. She agrees with Laurel that Malcolm should die and Laurel tells Nyssa to do whatever it takes to kill her.

Roy approaches Thea in the club as she sets things up. He assures her that he's just there as a friend to help, and Thea shows him paint samples.

Diggle directs the Arrow to the air conditioning factory where Malcolm has gone to ground. The hero enters the building and discovers that it's empty. Malcolm intercepts his radio transmission and says that he knows the Arrow tried to track him, and asks to speak to him in a neutral location in public. He warns that he will disappear if he sees anyone else with him and hangs up.

At the plaza, Malcolm approaches Oliver and says that he knows the city and that he learned that Sara was dead. He points out that he wouldn't try to get Ra's to lift the blood bounty on his head by killing Nyssa's love. Oliver points out that he came back to Starling City at the same time

that Sara died, and Malcolm says that he protected Thea six months ago from Slade's soldiers. He realized that Thea needed him that night but assures Oliver that he's kept his distance. However, he tells Oliver that he's too distracted to protect Thea, and swears on Thea's life that he didn't kill Sara.

The next day, Oliver meets Thea for coffee and asks if she's okay. He reminds his sister that he said there would be no more lies between them, and asks about the night of the siege. Thea claims that someone she thought was a cop killed the Mirakuru soldier that killed her, and Oliver tells her that it was Malcolm. He claims that he learned about it from one of Sara's friends, and figures that Malcolm would have contacted her by now. Thea thanks him for the information and then says that she has to meet with an investor.

Nyssa goes to the lair and Oliver tells her that he talked to Malcolm and believes that he was telling the truth because he swore on his daughter's life. He tells Nyssa that Thea is Malcolm's daughter and the reason that he came back to Starling City. Nyssa reminds Oliver that he swore an oath to kill Sara's killer and leaves. Diggle stops Oliver and says that the world is a better place without Malcolm... and Nyssa didn't take a vow to avoid killing.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver returns to Maseo's apartment, and Maseo admits that he isn't happy to have Oliver there. When Oliver says that he'd like to know why he killed a man, Maseo tells him to focus on what is important and looks over at his son. Oliver goes over and asks Akio to use his computer. When Akio refuses, Oliver offers to get him some candy from his parent's jar in return for the computer. Akio agrees and Oliver reads the flash drive, and then tells Maseo that he needs to meet with Amanda. He tells Maseo to tell Amanda a flight number and says that she'll know what he means.

**Now** — Thea and Roy leave Verdant and Nyssa drops down. She darts Roy unconscious and Thea tells her to get away from Roy. Nyssa says that she isn't there for Roy and Thea goes with her rather than risk Roy's life.

Malcolm goes to the apartment where Thea is living and calls to her, but gets no answer. He sees a glowing smoke column across the street and after a moment, turns and goes.

At the lair, Oliver brings Laurel up to speed. She has a sighting on a CCTV of the same smoke column, and they figure that it's a League signaling device. Oliver plans to head out and tells Diggle and Roy to secure the perimeter while he takes on Nyssa himself. Laurel says that it's her fault and reminds Oliver that Malcolm is a killer.

Nyssa hangs Thea upside down in a construction site and says that she's after Thea's father. She promises to make Malcolm suffer before he dies. The Arrow shoots her down, catches her, and tells her to run. Nyssa attacks him but the Dark Archer shoots the sword out of Nyssa's hands. He says that there's a misunderstanding and they need to talk, and Nyssa uses her scarf to deflect her arrows. The Dark Archer drops down and attacks Nyssa, and finally manages to pin her to a wall. The Arrow gets the drop on him and Nyssa tells him to kill the Dark Archer, reminding him that he killed Sara and Tommy.

Malcolm pulls off his hood and says that he's killed many people, but he didn't kill Sara. He tells Nyssa that Ra's doubted Sara's loyalties and will kill the degenerate that stole his daughter's heart without hesitation. Malcolm tells the Arrow to kill him if he won't believe him, and after a moment, the hero nods to him. As Malcolm leaves, the Arrow draws an arrow on him and says that he's still a killer even if he didn't kill Sara. Malcolm says that no prison can hold him, not even the one on the island, and tells the Arrow that his only option is to break his vow and kill his sister's father. The Arrow lowers his bow and Malcolm runs off.

Back at the lair, Oliver tells the others that he's mad ensure that Thea is fine. Nyssa punches him and says that he deserves worse, and Oliver tells his team that Malcolm didn't call Sara. He insists that he will find the real killer and tells Nyssa that Malcolm is under his protection until he finds out who killed Sara. Nyssa warns him that he's made an enemy and leaves, and Laurel asks Oliver if he's sure. Felicity arrives and asks what she missed.

**Five Years Ago** — Amanda arrives in Hong Kong and tells Oliver that she was watching him by satellite and knows what he was capable of. Oliver says that the man he killed was Adam Castwidth, Fyers' handler. The flash drive has information confirming that Amanda orders Fyers to shoot down the plane, and Oliver figures that Amanda wanted him dead to cover her tracks. He says that he's made arrangements to release the information if anything happens to Maseo's

family. Amanda says that she wanted to take out a single target: one woman, Chien Ma Wei, aka China White. She says that Oliver saved China's name and now she needs to know why she's in Hong Kong.

**Now** — Laurel is exercising at the gym when Nyssa comes in and says that she will make good on her promise. She notes that Laurel is training and says that she's learned that Laurel is tougher than she thought. Smiling, Nyssa leaves.

At the station, Quentin leaves a message on Sara's emergency voicemail saying that he needs to hear from her because he's worried. He says that he loves her and hangs up.

Oliver checks on Thea at Verdant and she says that she's fine. He assures her that Nyssa won't bother her again, and suggests that Nyssa thought the Queens still had money. Oliver says that he'll always watch out for her just as Roy arrives. Once Oliver leaves, Thea assures Roy that she's fine. He apologizes for being unable to stop Nyssa, and Thea offers him a job as an assistant manager. Roy accepts and Thea says that it will be platonic between them. Malcolm calls and Thea talks to him privately, saying that she's fine and Oliver doesn't know anything. She thanks Malcolm for taking care of her, and Malcolm assures her that he'll never let anyone hurt her.

Nyssa returns to Nanda Parbat and tells her father that Malcolm is alive. She says that Sara is dead, killed with an arrow and will take revenge on Malcolm. However, her father says that Malcolm will be punished for his crimes against the League and nothing else. Nyssa says that Oliver has put Malcolm under his protection, and Ra's warns that if so then Oliver is at war with the League.

# The Secret Origin of Felicity Smoak

Season 3  
Episode Number: 51  
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Wednesday November 5, 2014  
Writer: Ben Sokolowski, Brian Ford Sullivan  
Director: Michael Schultz  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)  
Recurring Role: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer)  
Guest Stars: J. R. Ramirez (Ted Grant), Charlotte Ross (Donna Smoak), Nolan Gerard Funk (Cooper Seldon), Matthew McLellan (Myron Forest), Chris Cound (ESU Officer), Ryan Haneman (Glass Banger), Aaron Hutchinson (SCPD Officer), Claude Knowlton (Overlapping Personnel 2), Paula Lindberg (Overlapping Personnel 1), Brian McBride (FBI Agent), Rick Pearce (Driver)  
Production Code: 3J5155  
Summary: Felicity's past as a crusading hacker is revealed when someone uses a super virus that she designed to bring Starling City to a standstill. Meanwhile, Oliver and Thea work on their new relationship, and Felicity's mother pays a visit.



Oliver and Roy are sparring at the lair. Laurel and Ted are sparring at Wildcat Gym. Malcolm and Thea are sparring in a hidden location.

Oliver points out that Roy isn't responding quickly, and Roy admits that he didn't sleep well. Ted tells Laurel that she's just lashing out rather than fighting. Thea manages to get the drop on her father.

Felicity is exercising at home when there's a knock at the door. It's Ray, who wants to talk about cogeneration and generate excess energy to give to Starling City. There's another knock at the door

and when Felicity opens it, she's surprised to see her mother Donna. She recognizes Ray and he offers her his computer watch. Donna gleefully takes it and Ray tells Felicity to contact him later. Once he leaves, Felicity collapses in embarrassment.

**Five Years Ago** — Felicity is programming Zork in her boyfriend Cooper Seldoel's college dorm room and he comes over and kisses her. They then hack the Department of Education and Cooper starts deleting all the student loan records. Felicity and Cooper's roommate Myron Forest both object, and Felicity finally pulls the plug when Cooper ignores them. He says that he wants to make a real difference in the world, and Felicity has to decide whether she wants to be a hacker or a hero.

**Now** — Oliver visits Thea at her new apartment and wonders how she can afford the apartment. She claims that Malcolm left money to her in his will, and Oliver realizes that Thea lied to him

about who was investing in Verdant. He warns that Malcolm still has a hold on her if she's taking his money, and reminds her that Malcolm killed 503 people during the Undertaking. Thea warns him not to go there and tells him to come by the next day when she moves in. As she goes up to her room, all of the power in the city suddenly shuts down.

At the police station, Quentin is going over his papers when the power goes out.

Thea runs out and discovers that Oliver has left.

In the streets, cars go out of control and transformers blow up. Oliver saves a woman from being hit by a car and then sees a hacker group on the TVs claiming that they are Brother Eye and they are in control now... and restore the city's power.

Felicity brings Donna to Verdant and tells her mother to sit down and stay put while she helps her friend get the power back up. Oliver comes in and Donna fawns over him, just as Diggle comes in with Sara. Donna oohs over the baby until Felicity interrupts and says that they have to go downstairs. Oliver talks to Diggle privately and the bodyguard says that Lyta is on assignment out of town and the nanny called in sick. Felicity reluctantly suggests that they leave Sara with Donna.

Once they get downstairs with Roy, Felicity confirms that Brother Eye has accessed the city's protected network and planted a virus. The virus deleted itself after completing its task, and they set out to find the group.

Laurel arrives to the station and Quentin informs her that with the DA out of town, Laurel is the acting DA. Quentin then calls Felicity and confirms that she's on it.

**Five Years Ago** — Cooper approaches Felicity and complains that she interfered with his hack. He assures her that they can't trace him, but Felicity knows better. As they kiss, the FBI pulls up and arrests Cooper while Felicity screams in protest.

**Now** — Brother Eye makes a new broadcast, saying that the banks will be wiped out next. Felicity tries to trace them.

An officer tells Laurel that Quentin is out on an emergency and there's a situation at Starling National. When she tells him to take an ESU squad, he says that she doesn't have the authority and Laurel reminds him that the city charter gives the DA power.

Felicity picks up a report on the riot at Starling National and the riot squad on the way. Oliver figures that the ESU officers will just make things worse. The Arrow and Arsenal head to the bank and order everyone away. They fire teargas arrows to disperse the crowd and Felicity warns that she can't stop the virus... because it's a virus that she wrote five years ago.

Oliver and Roy return to the lair and find Felicity panicking. She calms down and explains that she was a member of a hacktivist group in college. Felicity created the super virus to gain access to any root server, trying to be a hero. When Oliver asks why she didn't talk about it, Felicity points out that he hasn't told them everything that happened during the five years he disappeared. She suggests that they talk to Myron, telling Oliver that Cooper is out of the picture. As she starts working on Myron's address, she warns Oliver that Thea has just come in and he takes the side exit out.

**Five Years Ago** — Felicity visits Cooper in prison and says that she's going to confess to writing the super virus. Cooper tells her that he's already confessed that he did it to protect her. He insists that it's better that way because he was the one who wiped out the loans. They say that they love each other and touch the glass.

**Now** — Quentin returns to the station and complains about Laurel calling in a riot squad and escalating the situation. She apologizes and Quentin wonders what is going on with her. Laurel assures him that she isn't drinking but says that she can't talk about it with him. Quentin tells her to talk about it with someone and leaves.

At Verdant, Oliver finds Thea trying to get a sealed door open down to the sub-level. He claims that the subcontractor told him that it's flooded and says that he's there because he's worried about Thea. Thea is okay with him being judgmental occasionally, but reminds Oliver that the Queen family is just the two of them. He asks her not to take Malcolm's money if it's just the two of them, but she refuses and leaves. Felicity texts to tell Oliver that she's found Myron.

Myron is working on the virus at his office when the Arrow and Arsenal come in and tell him that he's failed his city. They shoot out his computers and demand to know how he shut down the virus, and Myron insists that he isn't a member of Brother Eye. Felicity confirms that it's the

super virus that she created, and Myron says that he developed it with Felicity and Cooper in college but he didn't use it. He admits that he might have showed the virus off to a few people after he graduated, but doesn't remember who.

Back at the lair, Felicity says that she hasn't turned up anything via Myron's emails. When Oliver wonders why she doesn't consider Cooper a suspect, Felicity explains that he went to prison and then killed himself before sentencing. She walks off crying, saying that she needs to be alone.

Later at QC, Ray comes in to Felicity's office and finds her crying. He offers her a drink and Felicity explains that she couldn't go back to her apartment because of her mother being there. She asks Ray if he ever created something that didn't seem important but turned out to be very important. Donna comes in and complains that she's been waiting for Felicity for four hours, and Felicity asks Ray to step out. She complains about how Donna embarrassed her and says that she has responsibilities and says that she's sorry she's such a disappointment to Donna. Donna admits that she's not as smart as Felicity or her husband, but reminds her daughter that she was there after her husband left them. Crying, Donna says that there's nothing of her in Felicity, and that Felicity has let her as well.

Felicity returns to the lair and goes to work, clearly upset. Oliver tells her to take an hour off to talk with her mother because they need her at her best. Felicity insists that she has nothing to say to Donna, but Oliver repeats what Thea about family being precious and tells Felicity to go.

Felicity returns home and finds Donna packing. She admits that they're always going to be different, and Donna says that she just got excited because she received an email telling her that she received a free first-class flight to Starling City. Felicity realizes that someone wanted her to be there, just as two masked men burst in and slam both women to the floor, then put hoods on them.

The men take Felicity and Donna to Brother Eye's lair. The leader steps out of the shadows and Felicity realizes that it's Cooper. He explains that the NSA needed a hacker and faked his death. Once he was done with the NSA, he discovered that Felicity was now a corporate sellout. Felicity insists that she didn't intend her super virus to be used as a weapon, but Cooper insists that she knew what its potential was. He's learned how the world works, and plans to intercept the armored cars delivering the government funds that the Department of the Treasury will send to replenish Starling National's funds. Cooper wants Felicity to hack their GPS systems and redirect the armored cars to him, because he can't beat the encryption. When Felicity refuses, Cooper says that he tricked Donna into coming so he'd have a hostage.

Oliver, Roy, and Diggle wonder where Felicity is and Diggle goes to Felicity's apartment to check things out. Felicity doesn't answer her phone and Oliver figures that something's wrong.

Cooper smashes Felicity's phone and sets her in front of the computer, and says that it only has outside access to the Treasury's IP. As Felicity works, Donna insists on telling her daughter that all she's ever wanted is for Felicity to be happy. Felicity decrypts the IP and Cooper cuffs her to the desk and then leaves with his men to get the armored cars. Donna's watch chimes on the hour and Felicity hacks the mini-computer's wifi.

Cooper tells his men to open fire on the armored cars when they get in range and goes back inside. He realizes what Felicity is doing and prepares to shoot her. Donna tells him not to threaten her daughter, and dares him to take on Felicity without his gun. Cooper hesitates long enough for the Arrow to arrive, but the motion-activated guns that Cooper planted activate. The Arrow swings up into the rafters and takes them out, while Cooper cuts Felicity free to use as a shield.

Cooper's men open fire on the armored cars, but Arsenal and a masked Diggle arrive and open fire on them. Together they take out the men.

The Arrow disables the guns and Cooper prepares to shoot Felicity. She disarms him and runs to her mother, and the two women hug.

Later, Felicity goes back to the lair and admits that Oliver was right about Cooper. He wonders if she's okay and Felicity admits that Cooper's return has reopened up some old wounds. Oliver says that whatever she went through, he's glad Felicity is the person she is today. As she goes, Felicity says that Oliver was right and they have to love their families no matter what.

**Five Years Ago** — Felicity goes to see Myron, cleaned up and her hair blonde, and says that it's her now.

**Now** — Laurel goes back to Ted and explains that her sister was murdered, and she can't tell anyone. She admits that she's angry and Ted says that he's going to train her for herself, not for her sister's killer.

Thea is unpacking at her apartment when Oliver arrives with popcorn. She lets him in and they hug. Oliver says that he misses her and Thea suggests that he move in with her so they never miss each other again. She promises to donate all of Malcolm's money once Verdant starts making money. Oliver agrees and they sit down to watch TV. Across the street, Malcolm watches them.

Donna goes to Felicity's office, and Felicity hugs her and says that she was right. She admits that she hasn't always been appreciative of Donna, and thanks her. However, Felicity tells her mother that she was wrong, and that she's got her toughness from Donna. As they hug, Ray comes in and Felicity says that she's sick and taking the day off.

Roy dreams of killing Sara by throwing arrows into her chest. He wakes up gasping for breath.



## Guilty

Season 3  
Episode Number: 52  
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Wednesday November 12, 2014  
Writer: Erik Oleson, Keto Shimizu  
Director: Peter Leto  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Guest Stars: Karl Yune (Maseo), Rila Fukushima (Tatsu Yamashiro), J. R. Ramirez (Ted Grant), Amy Gumenick (Carrie Cutter), Nathan Mitchell (Isaac Stanzler), Alison Araya (SCPD Officer), Emilio Merritt (Dying Culebra Member), Brandon Nomura (Akio Yamashiro), Mathias Retamal (Halcones Gangbanger)  
Production Code: 3J5156  
Summary: Ted Grant is accused of murder when a body is found strung up in the Wildcat gym. In flashbacks, Maseo asks Tatsu to help jog Oliver's memory so he can remember where an informant for China White stashed key information; and Roy shares a secret with Felicity.



The Arrow notices that Arsenal is distracted and tells him to focus. Felicity confirms that the Culebra Cartel that they're going after is inside with heroin. Diggle comes over and confirms that they're no sentinels, and the three men split up. The Arrow assigns Arsenal to the roof to keep watch and the young hero assures them that he has their back.

Arsenal takes up position and they discover that the cartel members are nowhere to be seen. The Arrow finally locates the cartel members... dead. Some of

them are strung up, and the heroin is on the floor. One man grabs Diggle's leg and mumbles that the killer took one of their gang members, Paco. Arsenal comes in and says that he knows what's going on, and directs them where someone has painted "guilty" on the floor.

Back at the lair, Felicity has no luck tracking down anyone specific named Paco. The Culebra's chief rivals were Los Halcones, and Oliver says that he'll handle it and tells Roy to take a break. Roy apologizes for being out of it and Oliver doesn't want him hurt because his reactions are slow. Diggle and Oliver head out to investigate.

**Five Years Ago** — In Hong Kong, Oliver complains to Maseo that it's taking too long to spot a courier that will lead them to China White. Maseo tells Oliver that Waller doesn't want the courier dead, just as the man arrives. Oliver follows the man while Maseo covers him, and the delivery man kicks Oliver and runs off through the crowd. Oliver gives chase and chases the courier into the street, where a car hits him. Maseo searches him for the envelope he was going to drop off, but figures that he stashed it somewhere while he was running. Oliver insists that he didn't, and Maseo figures that he does but he doesn't remember it... yet.

**Now** — Laurel is sparing with Ted at Wildcat Gym and he admits that she's not bad. He finally takes her down with a trip and tells her that she has to learn not to be surprised. Laurel gets up,

ready to fight, but Ted says that he has to close up and she needs to get some rest. They head out to get some Korean tacos.

At the lair, Roy privately asks Felicity to check him for Mirakuru. She assures him that he was cured and that insomnia isn't a symptom of the drug. Roy assures her that he's fine.

The Arrow questions the Los Halcones and one ganger confirms that Paco is Emilio Ortega's street name. Felicity confirms that Emilio is in the Glades and tracks his GPS. The Arrow goes there and finds Emilio strung up at Wildcat Gym, with the word "Guilty" written on the floor. Ted comes in and turns on the lights, and the Arrow draws on him. Laurel comes in behind Ted and the Arrow tells her to get out. She refuses and says that Ted has been with her for the last two hours. After a moment, the Arrow lowers his bow.

At the lair, Felicity checks Roy's blood sample and tells him that he's clean. She wonders why he's so relieved and Roy explains that he's been having abnormal dreams. All he can remember is that he felt strong and out of control, and not like himself. Roy finally tells Felicity that in his dreams he killed Sara, and insists that they feel like memories, not dreams. Felicity hesitantly tells him that it sounds crazy.

Quentin and his men arrive at the gym and Laurel confirms Ted's alibi. She assures her father that they're just friends and that she was with him. Laurel goes outside and meets with Oliver, who wonders why the killer would string Emilio's body up in the gym. She explains that Ted caters to a rough crowd and figures that someone is trying to send a message. Oliver is upset that Laurel is training to fight, but she says that it's just boxing and she's doing it to let off steam.

**Five Years Ago** — Back at Maseo's apartment, Oliver tries to remember and Akio tests his memory with a matching game. Meanwhile, Maseo tells his wife Tatsu that he needs Oliver to remember so that they can capture China White and repay his debt to Waller. Tatsu finally goes in and dismisses Akio, and tells Oliver that her son is off-limits. She then sets a candle down on the floor and tells him to do what she says.

**Now** — Oliver points out that the bodies were strung up like punching bags, and doesn't think that Laurel is seeing clearly. Felicity has hacked the CSU files and learned that the victims were beaten to death by brass knuckles. The MO matches one murder from six years ago of a Culebra drug dealer, and the killer was left-handed... just like Ted. Ted starts moving and Diggle realizes that Oliver put a tracer on the boxer.

The Arrow follows Felicity's directions to a storage unit and finds another body strung up. There's a mask on the desk, newspaper articles about the Arrow, and sets of brass knuckles. Ted attacks the hero and the archer finally grabs a boxing glove, puts it on an arrow, and shoots Ted in the face to stun him. Ted insists that he's being set up and explains that he used to be a costumed vigilante. He explains that it was six years ago and he stuck to the Glades so nobody heard of him. Ted doesn't know who the dead man is, but the body at his gym had the key to the storage unit. He insists that he's never killed anyone, but the Arrow points out that he killed a drug dealer six years ago. The boxer says that it was a mistake and he's lived with the guilt ever since. After that he gave up his vigilante career. The storage unit is where he kept his equipment, separate from his day job. Ted suggests that they work together to find the killer.

Later, Ted and the Arrow meets with Laurel, who identifies the new dead man as Albert Mancini, who has no criminal record. Laurel insists that she didn't know that Ted was a former vigilante and beat a man to death. Ted finally comes over and Laurel says that Mancini was a magician's assistant before he got cut loose. The act was at the Sansa Bar where Ted killed the drug dealer. Ted wonders how the Arrow and Laurel know each other, and she says that they used to date. Once Ted walks away, the Arrow asks Laurel if Ted knows that she plans to follow Sara's footsteps, and warns her that she hasn't realized it's no game. The hero then tells Ted that Laurel isn't coming with them and leaves.

At the lair, Diggle tells Roy that Oliver wants them as backup. Felicity says that she has to talk to Roy privately and it can't wait. Once Diggle leaves, Felicity explains that she scanned Sara's body before they buried it. According to the trajectory of the arrows that killed Sara, the killer threw the arrows with super strength. Felicity wonders if there might have been Mirakuru in his blood when Sara died.

Diggle arrives at the Sansa Bar and radios to the Arrow, who is inside with Ted. The lights come on and a masked man opens fire on them. He says that he trusted Ted just as the Arrow

fires at him. The killer ducks away and the Arrow goes after him. The SCPD break in and put Ted under arrest, and inform him that they found the corpse in the storage unit.

Back at the lair, Diggle and Oliver return after losing the killer. Laurel is there and furious that Oliver had Ted arrested, and he says that he knows Ted is innocent. They figure that Ted knows who the killer is and go downstairs, and Roy insists on telling them that he killed Sara because of the Mirakuru influence. Laurel says that it's insane but shrugs Roy off, and Roy walks out. Felicity admits that they don't know enough about Mirakuru to be sure that Roy is killed. She's checked the DNA from the arrows against Roy's and the results were inconclusive. Oliver tells Laurel to focus and find out what Ted knows about the killer. Once she goes, Felicity says that the evidence from the scan is pretty conclusive.

**Five Years Ago** — Tatsu tells Oliver that he sees and hears more than he remembers, and his head is too busy. She says that Oliver needs to quiet his mind and has him breathe and meditate. Oliver thinks back and remembers the courier tossing the envelope aside.

**Now** — Quentin is questioning Ted when Laurel comes in and asks for a moment alone. Her father reluctantly leaves and Laurel demands to know who frames him. Ted finally tells her that the killer is Isaac Stanzler. The gangs were running the Glades and Ted took up the fight against them. Isaac was his apprentice and they tracked the drug dealer to the night club. Laurel realizes that Isaac killed the dealer six years ago. Ted retired and told Isaac to get out of Starling City.

At the lair, Felicity hacks the SCPD computers and tells Oliver that the police have dropped the charges against Ted. Diggle wants to bring Roy in and tells Oliver that it may be time to cut Roy loose to get justice for Sara.

Laurel and Ted leave the station and Isaac puts a gun to Ted's head. He explains that the Culebras came after him looking for payback, and tortured him for months before he escaped. Ted wants to talk and Isaac says that he has a lot to say before he kills him. He forces Laurel to drive them away and Ted reminds Isaac that Mancini was an innocent. As they talk, Laurel secretly turns on her phone. Felicity picks up the signal and they listen as Isaac insists that Ted abandoned him.

Ted tells Isaac that he's sorry, just as Diggle drives at them in a truck. Laurel swerves and the Arrow closes in on his motorcycle. Isaac shoots at him and the Arrow returns fire. When the hero closes in, Isaac grabs the wheel and swerves into him, knocking him down. Diggle picks him up while Arsenal arrives on his motorcycle. Isaac leans out and tries to shoot him, and Laurel swerves, knocking Isaac out. The car goes out of control and Diggle and the Arrow get Ted and Laurel out just before it explodes.

Isaac recovers and goes for his gun, and Arsenal disarms him. The two men fight and Isaac tells Arsenal that the Arrow will abandon him the second he does something wrong. Arsenal throws Isaac off and knocks him unconscious, and says that he's not him. He then turns to the Arrow and asks him not to abandon him, and his mentor says that he never will.

Later, Ted goes back to his gym and cleans up the blood. The Arrow finally steps out of the shadows and tells him to stay away from Laurel. He's worried that she might get hurt, and Ted says that it's her choice. The Arrow insists that she won't come back, and Ted tells him not to wait to cut Arsenal loose. The Arrow says that Ted's mistake was losing faith in Isaac.

Oliver goes to the hospital to check on Laurel and offer her a ride home. He explains that he was trying to protect her, and assures Laurel that he doesn't consider her helpless. However, Oliver admits that he's going to watch over her because he cares about her. They hug and Laurel asks about Roy. Oliver asks if she trusts him.

At the lair, Roy contemplates his costume and says that he was just starting to get good. He says that he's going to turn himself in, and Oliver takes out Tatsu's candle and says that Roy's mind is trying to tell him something and it's time to find out what it is. Roy sits down and Oliver says he's avoiding telling Roy certain truths because he didn't want to hurt him worse. He asks if Roy trusts him and Roy says that he does, and Oliver talks him through meditation. Concentrating, Roy finally remembers killing the police officer six months ago. Oliver figures that Roy's memories were mixing, and Roy walks out to deal with the fact that he's a murderer.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Maseo go back to the alleyway and find the envelope. There's a photo of a landscape inside and Maseo takes it back to his apartment and scans it for a hidden message. It says to contact a man, Li Kuan Hui. Maseo doesn't know who it is but figures that

they'll have to find out. Oliver tries to thank Tatsu, but she tells him that the only thing she wants is for him to leave.

**Now** — Laurel goes back to the gym and tells Ted that no new charges will be filed against him for his vigilante acts six years ago. She tells her trainer that she wasn't scared during the chase the previous night because Ted taught her how to handle her fear Ted says that he took on an apprentice once and it didn't work out, but Laurel reminds him what he said earlier about fighting and getting up.

That night, the police take Isaac out. A woman knocks them out with arrows, tells Isaac that she's Cupid, and shoots him.

## Draw Back Your Bow

Season 3  
Episode Number: 53  
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Wednesday November 19, 2014  
Writer: Beth Schwartz, Wendy Mericle  
Director: Rob Hardy  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Karl Yune (Maseo Yamashiro), Rila Fukushima (Tatsu Yamashiro), Brandon Nomura (Akio Yamashiro)  
Guest Stars: Amy Gumenick (Carrie Cutter), Austin Butler (Chase), Nick E Tarabay (Digger Harkness/Captain Boomerang), Nathan Mitchell (Isaac Stanzler), Jill Teed (Dr. Presnall), Wendy Abbott (Mrs. Gardner), Daniel Boileau (Kirby Bates), Paul Cheng (Thug), Andrew Chin (Man), Fred Henderson (Mr. Gardner), David Jacox (Joe Gravano), Joel Semande (DJ), Andy Yu (Survivor)  
Production Code: 3J5157  
Summary: Arrow gets a stalker when a woman he once rescued decides to start killing criminals in the hopes that the two of them can be together. Meanwhile, Thea gets a new DJ and Ray invites Felicity out to dinner. In the past, Oliver helps Tatsu when Maseo goes missing.



During Slade's siege, Arrow, Diggle, and Felicity head for the bridge to get the Mirakuru cure. The Arrow shouts at Diggle to stop, then gets out and shoots a Mirakuru soldier harassing a woman. The man and his partner advance on the Arrow, who takes them out with an explosives arrow. Once they drive away, the woman—Carrie Cutter—picks up the arrow and stars at it.

Quentin calls in the Arrow when Isaac Stanzler, Ted's sidekick turns up dead. The killer shot him up with arrows and dressed Isaac up as the Arrow. The arrow has a head shaped like a spade, and the

Arrow says that he'll look into it.

**Five Years Ago** — Tatsu dumps Oliver's laundry next to him and says that she isn't there to take care of him. As they argue, Maseo prepares to go out. He tells Oliver that Waller called him in because they have new intel on Li Kuan Hui, the Triad man. Maseo is heading down to the docks and refuses to take Oliver along because he would stand out as an American.

**Now** — Felicity goes in to check on Ray and finds him shirtless, exercising. She reminds him that he has a press conference and hastily turns away, and Ray invites her to a dinner he's having with a boring CEO and his wife. Felicity tries to decline and Ray says that he bought her an expensive dress. She sniffs at her and Ray assures her that it's purely platonic, and she gives in.

At the lair, Oliver confirms that the arrowhead is high-carbon steel. He figures that the killer deliberately staged Isaac's body and isn't the person who killed Sara. Oliver says that he wants Felicity to do a work-up, just as Diggle spots her on the news at Ray's press conference. Ray announces that he is rebranding Queen Consolidated as Palmer Technologies. Oliver starts pounding on the arrowhead with a hammer to relieve his frustrations and finds a note inside with an address.

The Arrow and Diggle go to the address and find a love shrine to the Arrow. Arrows that match the one in Isaac are on the desk and the Arrow realizes that they're a spade, not a heart. The phone rings and the Arrow answers it. Carrie asks who takes care of him, and says that she is going to fight and kill for him, and promises that Isaac will be the first. She sends the Arrow a photo of a man she's holding prisoner and suggests that they punish him together, and warns that her victim doesn't have very long.

Back at the lair, Oliver finds Roy looking up an article on the police officer that he killed. Roy feels like a fraud when he puts on his mask, and tells Oliver that he doesn't want to talk about it. Felicity comes in and Roy goes up to help Thea. She has confirmed that the target is Joe Gravano, a local mob boss, and is decrypting the phone form the apartment. Oliver says that he needs her complete attention, and Felicity says that she is having a work dinner with Ray. Oliver hesitates and Felicity asks if it's okay, and Oliver tells her to do what she wants.

**Five Years Ago** — Tatsu tries to reach Maseo on the phone nine hours after he leaves. Oliver offers to go to the docks but Tatsu says that she'll do it. Realizing that she won't back down, Oliver asks if she has someone to watch Akio for a few hours.

**Now** — At Verdant, Thea is auditioning DJs. A new one, Chase, comes in and says that the auditions are over. She refuses to let him skip in line and Chase walks out.

Felicity gets an ID on the phone owner, and confirms that Carrie was the first woman SWAT team member in SCPD. Oliver thinks that she looks familiar and Felicity confirms that she was at various Arrow-related crime scenes. Felicity has confirmed that a bag in the photo of Gravano contains fertilizer. Oliver figures that Carrie is keeping Gravano in a greenhouse and Felicity locates the closest one to Carrie's apartment.

A short time later, the Arrow and Arsenal enter the greenhouse. They split up and Arsenal looks for Gravano. Carrie fires at him and hits the support next to him. The Arrow checks in a minute later and Carrie answers Arsenal's radio. She complains that the Arrow brought his wingman and insists that they're more alike than the Arrow thinks. Searching, he finds Arsenal unconscious on the floor and Gravano suspended by his neck and balanced on a chair, rigged with explosives. Carrie warns that the wire holding Gravano up is rigged to the explosives, and says that she wants the Arrow. When he refuses, she kicks the chair away and runs. The Arrow severs the line, grabs the explosives, throws them into the air, and then sets them off with an arrow.

Later at the lair, Roy takes his frustrations out on an exercise pole. Oliver tells him to go home but Roy insists that he's fine, once he leaves, Diggle checks Carrie's history and discovers that she became obsessed with her partner and quit the force after a psych eval. Oliver wonders Felicity is and Diggle reminds him that she's working with Ray, and figures that it's hard for Oliver. His friend says that he's fine and leaves to talk to Carrie's psychiatrist.

Diggle goes to Felicity's office and points that her involvement with Ray is twisting Oliver up. She insists that there is nothing between her and Ray, and Oliver should be the one to say something if he has a problem with her. Diggle drops the matter and leaves.

Dr. Pressnall returns to her office and discovers that the lights are out. The Arrow steps out of the shadows and says that he needs to talk to Carrie, and Pressnall warns that Carrie has attachment disorder. She pushes everyone else away and attaches to someone who mirrors her emotional state. Pressnall tells the Arrow to stop Carrie by giving her the connection that she craves, and warns that if the Arrow lies to Carrie then she'll know. As the hero leaves, Pressnall suggests that he could use a little therapy himself and the Arrow walks out.

**Five Years Ago** — Tatsu and Oliver drive to the docks and wait. Oliver points out that they're both foreigners, and asks Tatsu why she left Japan. She explains that it wasn't safe for them because they upset some very dangerous men. Before Oliver can pursue the matter, he spots a rival Triad gang come out of the warehouse they're following. He approaches the gangsters and one of them knocks him out.

**Now** — Felicity shows up in Ray's office for their dinner and he offers her a diamond necklace to wear. She reluctantly lets Ray put it on her and he says that it's been appraised at \$10 million.

Carrie goes to the flophouse of a man, Kirby Bates, who is hacking for her. He's worked out roughly where the Arrow is located based on how quickly he's reached crime scenes over the last six months. Carrie kisses him and then stabs Kirby in the chest, killing him.

Oliver returns to the lair just as Quentin calls and says that Carrie killed Kirby, one of her old Cis. Carrie smashes all of the computers, and Oliver tells Diggle that they need Felicity there. Diggle warns him that he's distracted, and Oliver snaps, saying that they both decided to move on separately. He says that he just wants Felicity to be happy, and Diggle says that if he did then he'd be with her. Irritated, Oliver goes to the flophouse to check for clues.

**Five Years Ago** — As the gangsters beat Oliver, Tatsu draws a katana and attacks them. She cuts all of them down except one, and orders him to tell her what he knows about Maseo and ARGUS. The gangster finally tells her that the Triad killed three ARGUS agents a few hours ago.

**Now** — Ray and Felicity meet with Gardner and his wife. Felicity receives a text from Diggle.

At Verdant, Carrie comes in as the DJ blasts away at the music while no one dances. Thea fires the man and tries to handle the board, but Chase comes over and offers his help. They quickly negotiate and a desperate Thea soon gives in, and people quickly hit the dance floor.

Felicity returns to the table and takes over on the negotiations. She explains that Ray isn't a businessman but something else entirely. Gardner wonders what she means and Felicity tells the CEO that Ray wants to make a better place and he'll use Gardner's mine to do that.

Diggle calls the Arrow and tells him that Felicity remove-accessed Kirby's laptop and found a map with Verdant on it. Felicity also got Carrie's phone signal, and the Arrow tells Diggle to patch him through and then watch Thea.

In the club, Thea gets Carrie a drink. The Arrow calls Carrie and says that he'll meet her anywhere but Verdant. She says that she'll meet him at her special spot and warns that she'll kill everyone in Verdant if he's playing her.

After dinner, Felicity returns to the lair and Diggle tells her what happened. The Arrow checks in and says that he's at a subway stop: the place where he rescued Carrie during the siege. Carrie steps out and the Arrow insists that she isn't well. He says that he talked to Pressnell and Carrie says that the psychiatrist just wanted her to take pills to cure her "love." Carrie walks over and starts to pull over his hood, and the Arrow stops her and says that he knows what it's like to want someone but not be able to be with them. Felicity listens in as the Arrow says that he can't be with Carrie or anyone else.

Carrie doesn't believe him and fires an arrow at him, but he dodges it and shoots the bow out of her hand. She attacks him and the Arrow finally knocks her down and says that it's over. She kicks the grate loose that she's lying on and they both fall into the subway below. Felicity loses the signal and tries to reestablish it, while Carrie attacks the Arrow again. She manages to handcuff him to the tracks and says that if she can't have him then no one will. The subway train approaches and Carrie stands on the tracks, saying that they can be together forever. The Arrow breaks his hand, frees himself, and knocks Carrie off the tracks just in time. Staring up at him, Carrie insists that she was right.

Later, Oliver is putting ice on his wrist when Diggle comes in and says that Waller has taken Carrie on as a member of the Squad. Diggle says that Felicity heard what Oliver said to Carrie, and she doesn't want to be alone. He tells Oliver to tell Felicity how he feels before it's too late and leaves.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Tatsu return to Tatsu's apartment, and she wonders how she can tell Akio that his father is dead. Maseo is waiting inside and Tatsu hugs him. He explains that they were in lockdown because three agents were killed, and he couldn't call. Tatsu kisses him and Maseo calls Akio over to share a family hug. Oliver picks up his laundry and steps out.

**Now** — Thea is counting the take when Chase comes over and points out that he saved the club. She pays him what they agreed and Chase kisses her. He then tells her to keep the money as a gift and says that he'll see her in a week.

Ray finds Felicity in her office and tells her that Gardner is going to sell thanks to her. Felicity realizes that he has to take the necklace back, and Ray removes it. He tells Felicity that she's different from anyone he's met and then kisses her. As she kisses him back, Oliver arrives at the

door, sees them, and slips away. Meanwhile, Ray pulls away after a moment and says that he wanted to keep things platonic, and says that he should go.

Back at the lair, Oliver smashes a table in a fury. Roy comes out and they both admit that they're not doing well. Oliver says that there's something they both need and takes Roy to Diggle's apartment to have supper with him and Lyla.

Ray is in his office planning the removal of dwarf star alloy from Gardner's mine. He then brings up the holographic plans of the A.T.O.M. exo-suit from the Queen Consolidated server that Felicity accessed for him several weeks earlier.

A man is walking down the street when Digger Harkness steps out of the shadows and says that the man has something he needs. He then removes a razor-sharp boomerang and throws it at the man. It swings around and hits the victim in back, and says that they're work always come back to haunt them.



## The Brave and the Bold (2)

Season 3  
Episode Number: 54  
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Wednesday December 3, 2014  
Writer: Greg Berlanti, Andrew Kreisberg, Marc Guggenheim, Grainne Godfree  
Director: Jesse Warn  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Grant Gustin (Barry Allen), Danielle Panabaker (Caitlin Snow), Carlos Valdes (Cisco Ramon)  
Guest Stars: Nick E Tarabay (Digger Harkness/Captain Boomerang), Tommy Campbell (II) (Lead Gunman), Rick Faraci (Biker Leader), Adam Loblacher (Klaus Markos), Dan Rizzuto (A.R.G.U.S. Guard), Marcus Sim (Li Khuan Hui), Vincent Tong (Katsu Cheng)  
Production Code: 3J5158  
Summary: Barry travels to Starling City with Caitlin and Cisco, and ends up helping defend Lyla against an assassin determined to get his revenge on her despite Arrow and his friend's best efforts. In the past, Oliver is ordered to acquire information from a prison using whatever means necessary.



The first part was episode S01E08 of *The Flash*.

Arrow, Arsenal, and Diggle move in on a house that they believe belongs to the boomerang killer. Peering in the window, Arrow confirms that the place is rigged to explode, and he and Arsenal both shooting, setting off the explosives. The two heroes go inside and find dinner cooking on the stove, and realize that they just missed him. Several armed men come in, guns ready, and Arrow realizes that they're A.R.G.U.S. and the dead man was an A.R.G.U.S. agent. The commander orders a retreat and advises Arrow to let it

go.

At the lair, Felicity hacks the A.R.G.U.S. records and tells the team that the victim was Kai Wu. Diggle warns that Lyla will want it to stay an A.R.G.U.S. matter.

**Five Years Ago** — In Hong Kong, Amanda takes Oliver to see a prisoner, Katsu Cheng. Cheng is a munitions specialist who has planted a bomb somewhere in the city. Amanda wants Oliver to question Cheng and find out the bomb's location, and has brought Oliver's weapons from the freighter. She tells him to get the information and doesn't care how.

**Now** — At Palmer Technologies, Caitlin and Carlos come in to see Felicity. They have the DNA from Sara's corpse and Cisco admits that they wanted to see the lair. Felicity takes them there and Cisco admires Olive's collection of arrows. He's eager to make improvements and admires Arsenal's costume. Caitlin wonders where Diggle is and Oliver says that he's running down a lair.

Diggle goes to A.R.G.U.S. HQ and tells Lyla that Oliver wants to look into the murder. He points out that exotic killers are outside of A.R.G.U.S.'s usual line and Lyla considers helping.

The killer, George "Digger" Harkness tries to use Kai Wu's security key to enter the building. The guard notices a discrepancy and tells Harkness to stop. Harkness takes him out with a boomerang and catches it on the return, and then proceeds onward.

At A.R.G.U.S., Lyla insists that they have it handled... just as the alarm goes off. Elsewhere in the complex, Harkness takes out a team of security guards. Diggle calls Oliver, concerned for Lyla, while Lyla initiates lockdown protocol. Oliver and Arsenal suit up while Caitlin wonders how they'll get there in time.

Harkness continues through the building.

Diggle and Lyla take a security team down to the lobby. Harkness takes out the troopers and Lyla and Diggle open fire.

As Arsenal and Arrow ride across the city, the Flash speeds into Starling City. He runs past Thea as she talks to Chase on the phone.

In the A.R.G.U.S. HQ lobby, Arrow and Arsenal arrive in time to deflect a boomerang from Lyla. Harkness disarms Arsenal and deflects Arrow's arrow, and then takes both of them on in hand-to-hand. He knocks Arrow back and throws two boomerangs at him, but the Flash arrives in time to catch them. Harkness uses a smoke bomb to escape and the Flash goes after him while the others regroup. Arrow demands answers from Lyla, who explains that Harkness is former ASIS and specialized in weapons and technology before he goes rogue. A.R.G.U.S. caught him three years ago and Amanda put him on the Suicide Squad. Lyla orders the team sanitized during a mission but the bomb in Harkness' neck malfunctioned. Arrow says that there's only one place to keep her safe.

At the lair, Felicity, Cisco, and Caitlin watches as the Flash practices on the salmon ladder. Felicity warns that Oliver doesn't play well with others, but Barry figures that they worked well together against the Rainbow Raider. As he speeds off for dinner, Oliver and the others arrive. Barry speeds in without his mask, and realizes that Lyla doesn't know his secret. He suggests that they work the evidence and Oliver calls him over to the side and says that Starling City is a meaner place. Barry assures him that he's been practicing what Oliver taught him, and Oliver finally gives in. The speedster reassembles the shards of the boomerang in a matter of seconds, and Cisco confirms that they're more advanced than the earlier ones. He realizes that the manufacturer is Klaus Markos and Felicity confirms that he was arrested by Quentin a year ago.

Laurel is at the station talking to Quentin when Oliver and Barry come in. Oliver explains that Barry is in town with the Central City police department, and leaves Barry and Quentin to talk. Meanwhile, Laurel talks to Oliver privately and points out that the Arrow was spotted in Central City. Barry asks Quentin why he arrested Quentin, and the captain explains that Markos was using a gadget to perform identity theft for the Bratva.

Later, the Flash meets with Arrow, Arsenal, and Diggle outside the building that the Bratva mobsters use for their cybercrimes. As they move in, Diggle assures the Arrow that he'll be okay even though Harkness is after Lyla. By the time the Arrow moves in, the Flash has already tied up the mobsters. The Arrow glowers at him and then goes into the computer serve. When Markos tries to run, the Flash grabs him and the Arrow demands answer. Markos refuses to talk and the Arrow shoots him in the shoulder and threatens to rip it out. The Flash objects but Markos hands over an encrypted flash drive and says that it's all he has on Harkness.

The Flash drops Markos off in Quentin's office, and then returns to the Arrow and points out that he defended the Arrow when Joe said he tortured criminals. Oliver warns him that Starling City is a much darker place and he's seen friends and family murdered. When Barry objects, Oliver tells him to go back to Central City if Barry doesn't like his approach to fighting crime.

The next day back at the lair, Barry sits alone while Felicity and Caitlin decrypt the hard drive. Lyla asks Oliver if everything is fine between him and Oliver, and she sympathizes with Oliver's approach and how they have to do whatever is necessary. Felicity finds Harkness' address at a warehouse, using A.R.G.U.S. spy satellites, and confirms that there are ten people inside. As they move out, Barry offers to race Oliver there.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver questions the Cheng and when he doesn't talk, picks up his bow and prepares to shoot. Cheng notices that his hands are shaking and figures that he can't bring

himself to use torture. Oliver says that he has the stomach for it to save all of the people, and repeats his question. A building blows up in the distance and Oliver stares in shock.

**Now** — As they drive to the warehouse, Cisco asks Diggle how he's doing. Diggle says that he's trying to keep the people he loves safe, in a normal world. Cisco points out that the world was crazy before metahumans and superpowers came along, and suggests that now they have superpowers to deal with the crazies. Besides, Cisco figures that it's cool.

The Arrow enters the warehouse and the Flash speeds in, taking out all of Harkness' men except one. Before the man can attack the Flash, the Arrow shoots him with a tranq arrow. Diggle and Arsenal come in, and one of the men says that Harkness paid him \$10,000 to give the Arrow a flash drive. The Flash realizes that Harkness played them.

At the lair, Marko's phone turns on by itself and Felicity realizes that Harkness is tracing it, before they can get out, Harkness comes in. Lyla grabs some arrow darts and throws them, then grabs a gun and opens fire. Harkness hits her in the shoulder and Felicity throws an explosive charge at him, driving him off. Caitlin and Felicity try to stabilize Lyla but she stops breathing.

Diggle and the others return a few minutes later and Caitlin says that they've stabilized her but they can't operate there. Oliver gives Barry directions to the hospital and he speeds off with Lyla.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver goes to the bomb site and discovers that one girl is dead. Amanda is waiting and Oliver insists that he could have broken Cheng with a little more time. She tells Oliver that he needed conviction, and that there's no reasoning with some men. Amanda tells Oliver that the blood is on his hands, and that he needs to cultivate torture as a skill. Oliver wonders how he can do it, and Amanda tells him that he has a talent for it.

**Now** — Felicity, Roy, and Cisco go up to the club to wait, and Thea serves them drinks. She offers to help and Roy says that they're good. Once Thea leaves, Caitlin comes in and says that Lyla is in surgery and Diggle is with her. Cisco wonders how they can live with the constant threats, and figures they're used to dealing with metahumans and their powers make them less real.

At the lair, Oliver blames himself for Harkness setting him up. He tells Barry that he needs the will to do what's ugly, but trades away pieces of himself to do it. Now he feels that there's nothing left but the Arrow. Barry tells him that he's full of crap and it's Oliver's humanity that let him survive and become a hero. Before Oliver can respond, Felicity returns and says that she has a facial recognition match on Harkness.

Harkness is at the train station when the Flash speeds in and gets everyone to safety. The Arrow orders Harkness to get down on the ground, but Harkness says that he has a contingency. He takes out a remote and explains that he's planted five bombs throughout the city, and they can stop him or the bombs but they can't do both. The Arrow tells the Flash to go as Harkness says they will detonate in 90 seconds. The Flash calls the others, who realize that Harkness is using radio controlled IEDs. They key in on the frequencies to locate the bombs.

The Arrow goes after Harkness, avoiding his boomerangs, and then pins him to a support pillar.

The team locates the five bombs and the Flash finds the first one. Cisco warns him that the bombs are linked and if he removes one bomb then the others will explode. The Flash has to defuse all five bombs at the same time... and realize that he doesn't have to be in five places at the same time.

The Arrow tells Harkness to stop the countdown. Harkness asks the Arrow why he's hesitating to inflict the pain.

The Flash returns to the lair, grabs Roy, and drops him off at one of the bombs. He then takes Caitlin, and Felicity, and Cisco to the other three bombs.

Harkness, unimpressed, refuses to stop the countdown.

Cisco coordinates with the others and they defuse the five bombs simultaneously.

Harkness realizes that the bombs didn't go off, and tells the Arrow that he's weak. The Flash returns and the Arrow says that he has some humanity left. When Harkness goes for another boomerang, the Arrow pins his arm to the pillar and smiles.

Lyla wakes up at the hospital and finds Diggle at her side. He asks her to marry him and she tells him to stop talking so she can say yes.

At the lair, Caitlin explains that she'll call them as soon as she has the DNA results. Barry and Oliver return from the island where they've impressed him with Slade. Barry notices that they've put in a mannequin for his suit and Oliver says that it's for the next time Barry is in town. Cisco and Caitlin give Oliver a new lightweight Kevlar uniform. Before they go, Barry says that he and Oliver have some unfinished business.

**Five Years Later** — Amanda summons Oliver back to torture Li Khuan Hui, China White's man. She tells Oliver that it's his chance for redemption and leaves him to it. Oliver gets out his arrows.

**Now** — Barry and Oliver go to an empty warehouse to see who would win in a fight between the two of them. As they prepare, Barry tells Oliver that he was wrong when he said he can't inspire people. As Oliver Queen, he can inspire people. Oliver thanks him and the two of them go at each other.

## The Climb

Season 3

Episode Number: 55

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired:	Wednesday December 10, 2014
Writer:	Jake Coburn, Keto Shimizu
Director:	Thor Freudenthal
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Karl Yune (Maseo Yamashiro), Rila Fukushima (Tatsu Yamashiro), Brandon Nomura (Akio Yamashiro)
Guest Stars:	Kelly Hu (China White), Matthew Nable (Ra's al Ghul), Alex Kingston (Dinah Lance), Jason Burkart (Lowlife), Raphael Kepinski (Pilot), Yee Jee Tso (Scientist)
Production Code:	3J5159
Summary:	Ra's al Ghul gives Oliver 48 hours to find Sara's murderer. . . or watch as the League kills 50 citizens a day. Meanwhile, Ray tries to apologize to Felicity for kissing her, and Oliver discovers who Sara's killer is.



Somewhere in Asia, Oliver struggles up the side of a mountain.

**48 Hours Earlier** — The police are holding their holiday party at the station. Quentin goes out into the alleyway and finds a thug tied up. The Arrow wishes him a merry Christmas and Quentin takes the thug inside. An archer suddenly opens fire on the Arrow, who dodges it, turns, and disarms his attacker. More black-clad archers drop into the alleyway and finally snare the Arrow, and another figure knocks him unconscious.

When Oliver wakes up, he finds himself facing Nyssa. She says that her father

Ra's gave Oliver time to find Sara's killer, but Oliver is distracted protecting Starling City and Ra's patience is at an end. Nyssa says that the League will kill 50 people a day until Sara's killer is turned over to them in 48 days. Her lieutenant steps forward and removes his mask, and Oliver realizes that it's his old mentor, Maseo. Maseo says that his name is now Sarab and the two assassins leave.

Laurel goes to Sara's grave and talks about what has been happening to her and to Quentin. She wishes her sister a merry Christmas and admits that she misses her. Thea comes over from her mother's grave, and wonders why Laurel is there at her sister's old grave when Sara is still alive. Laurel braces herself and tells Thea that Sara is dead. She swears Thea to secrecy, saying that it's complicated and that the news would kill Quentin. Thea agrees and they hug.

Ray comes to see Felicity and asks if they're okay since the kiss. He offers to explain why he immediately left, but Felicity doesn't want to hear it. She gets a call from Oliver and leaves. At the lair, Oliver tells the team what happened and Felicity reports that the DNA markers have

degraded. Diggle warns that they need a contingency plan and Oliver admits that he doesn't have one.

**Five Years Ago** — In Hong Kong, Oliver returns to Maseo's apartment, covered in blood. Maseo knows what he's done and sympathizes, and asks if Oliver has learned anything about China White. The Triad has acquired a deadly virus from a biotech company and Oliver found out where it was through torture.

**Hours Ago** — Felicity is speaking with Caitlin over the phone as the scientist sends the DNA results. She runs it against the SCPD database and gets a match... with Oliver.

**Now** — Oliver continues climbing the mountain.

**Hours Ago** — Oliver figures that Malcolm is setting him up to pit him against the League. Diggle points out that Malcolm was in Corto Maltese at the time, but Oliver figures that he could have slipped back into Starling City. Felicity tries to trace him but warns that it will take time.

**Five Years Ago** — At BTHK Biotech, Maseo takes out the security guards while Oliver goes to the lab to get the virus. However, he discovers that someone has already taken it. Maseo sees a scientist on the monitors and realizes that he's China's inside man.

**Hours Ago** — Dinah comes to see Quentin in his office. Laurel comes in and is shocked to see her mother, and Quentin says that he planned a family get-together as a surprise. Dinah wonders why Sara isn't returning her calls, and Laurel claims that her sister is backpacking in the Andes.

At the lair, Oliver is exercising when Felicity picks up a private jet that flew from Corto Maltese to Starling City. The pilot took steps to avoid being traced, and it landed outside of Starling City the night before Sara was murdered.

The Arrow and Arsenal soon track down the pilot and show him a photo of Malcolm. He finally admits that he flew Malcolm and gives them the security footage. The two heroes return to the lair and Felicity confirms that Malcolm was on the plane... with Thea.

**Now** — Oliver takes shelter in a crevasse against the storm.

**Hours Ago** — Oliver realizes that Malcolm and Thea both lied to him, and Diggle suggests that Thea killed Sara and her DNA is a near-match for Oliver's. Felicity points out that her virtual autopsy showed that the archer was below average height, but Oliver doesn't believe it. Ray calls and says that he's at Verdant, having pinged her phone. She reluctantly goes up and Ray apologizes for how he reacted. He explains that he felt guilty for kissing her because his wife Anna was killed during the siege. The Mirakuru soldiers broke Ray's leg and he was forced to watch them break Anna's neck. Felicity takes Ray's hand and smiles gently.

Oliver returns to the loft he's sharing with Thea and is surprised to see that she's put up a Christmas tree. He says that he knows she was with Malcolm in Corto Maltese, and Thea denies having flown back to Starling City.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Maseo bring the scientist in and demand the vial. Maseo promises that they'll get the truth from him and Oliver aims an arrow at the man.

**Hours Ago** — Laurel and Dinah go out for coffee and Dinah realizes that something has happened with Sara based on Laurel's reaction. She doesn't believe Laurel's denial, and realizes that Sara is dead. Laurel explains that Sara was involved with dangerous people and her death has to remain a secret for the moment. She doesn't believe that Quentin couldn't take it if he learned that Sara is dead, and refuses to lose anyone else.

In Nanda Parbat, Ra's spars with a squad of his assassins and quickly defeats them. One survives and Ra's finishes him off. Nyssa and Maseo come in and say that it is nearly time, and Ra's tells them to return to Starling City and teach Oliver a lesson.

Oliver returns to the lair and tells Diggle and Felicity that Thea lied to him, but he's sure she didn't kill Sara. Diggle starts to argue with him, but Felicity interrupts them and says that Diggle is right. Oliver admits that he can't believe that Thea would kill Sara, and Felicity says that he shouldn't be the one asking the questions.

At the loft, Thea is putting up decorations when the Arrow smashes in and demands to know where Malcolm is. She attacks him briefly, tells him the Arrow to stay away from her and her father, and leaps over the balcony to make her escape.

**Now** — Once he's recovered his energies, Oliver continues his climb .

**Hours Ago** — Malcolm comes to see Oliver at Verdant after Thea calls him about the Arrow. Oliver says that he knows Malcolm killed Sara and prepares to kill him. Malcolm tells him to reconsider for Thea's sake. Oliver's phone rings and he checks it. Malcolm has arranged to send a video of Thea killing Sara, and explains that if he dies then the League will receive the video. He used a plant called Votura to make her suggestible and then wipe her memory of what happened. Malcolm tells Oliver that he's given him incentive to say that he killed Sara. Oliver will then have the right to face Ra's in trial by combat, and Ra's's death will erase any blood debt. Malcolm is confident that Oliver will kill to save Thea and leaves.

Later at the lair, Oliver tells the team what happened and blames himself. He plans to go through with the fight for Thea's sake.

**Five Years Ago** — The scientist refuses to confess, and Maseo says that their prisoner may have been under the influence of Votura. He warns Oliver that the problem now may be China finding them.

At Maseo's apartment, Tatsu is tutoring Akio when China breaks in. She picks up Tatsu's blade, and Tatsu orders Akio out and then grabs a sword and attacks China. The two women fight.

**Hours Ago** — Oliver goes to see Nyssa at the League's hidden lair. Maseo orders Oliver to kneel but he refuses, and Ra's turns to take in his enemy. Oliver says that no one will die in his city and claims that he killed Sara. Nyssa doesn't believe him and Oliver says that Sara asked him to kill her so that she wouldn't have to return to the League. Ra's doesn't believe him, but Oliver challenges him to trial by combat. The Demon's Head accepts the challenge without hesitation.

**Now** — Oliver reaches the top of the mountain.

**Hours Ago** — Once the others leave, Maseo insists that he is dead and only Sarab is left. He explains that he arrived in Nanda Parbat the same year that Sara did, and knows that Oliver didn't kill her. Maseo doesn't want to see his friend die, but he will act as witness. He gives Oliver location of the consecrated ground where they settle their blood debts. Oliver says that he'll see Maseo and leaves.

Laurel and Dinah go to Sara's grave, and Dinah talks about how they dressed up as girls and pretended to be cops and doctors. She insists that Sara deserves better, and Laurel promises to find the killer and make her pay. Staring at her daughter, Dinah tells Laurel to make them suffer.

Oliver goes to the loft and Thea claims that a bird smashes into the window. She realizes that something is wrong, and Oliver says that he's discovered that Malcolm doesn't love her. Thea doesn't want to choose between her father and her brother, and Oliver says that he would do anything to protect her. he hugs his sister and says that he loves her no matter what.

**Five Years Ago** — Maseo and Oliver return home, and Maseo finds a note. Akio comes out of hiding and says that China took Tatsu.

**Hours Ago** — Felicity confronts Ray in his lab and asks why he bought Queen Consolidated. He refuses to answer at first, but finally says that he has to show her. Ray explains that he's worked out a way to miniaturize military technology small enough to fit in the palm of his hand. He brings up a hologram of the suit, which he's renamed A.T.O.M. — Advanced Technology Operating Mechanism. He plans to use it to protect the people of Starling City, and wants Felicity to help.

Oliver goes to the lair to pack for his trip, and asks Roy and Diggle to take care of Thea. Felicity comes in and the others give her and Oliver a minute alone. Oliver assures her that he'll come back, and Felicity knows that it wouldn't do any good to ask him to stay. She's sure that Oliver can beat Ra's, but she asks him to kill him. Oliver says that he only knows two things: he will do whatever it takes to save his sister, and he loves Felicity.

**Now** — Oliver walks forward into the circle of stones and Maseo tells him to remove his shirt and choose a sword. Ra's talks about the first man he killed, to protect his family, and tells Oliver that he's lived his last day. He invites Oliver to attack him even though he doesn't have a weapon, and then hits him repeatedly. Ra's then takes one of Oliver's weapons and the two men fight. Oliver is clearly outmatched and Ra's draws first blood. He then puts his blade to Oliver's

throat and congratulates him on surviving longer than most. Oliver rallies but Ra's hits him in the throat and then stabs him in the side. He tells Oliver that he has died honorably and stabs him in the chest. As Ra's says a prayer over him, Oliver remembers his family and Felicity. Ra's then kicks Oliver over the side of the mountain and walks away.



## Left Behind

Season 3

Episode Number: 56

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Wednesday January 21, 2015
Writer:	Marc Guggenheim, Erik Oleson
Director:	Glen Winter
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Cynthia Addai-Robinson (Amanda Waller), Karl Yune (Maseo), Rila Fukushima (Tatsu Yamashiro)
Guest Stars:	Vinnie Jones (Brick), Dexter Bell (Released Criminal), Jason Diablo (Jermaine Fisher), Patricia Drake (Judge Patton), Shaun Smyth (Dennis Fisk), Billy Wickman (Jose Anton), J.C. Williams (A.R.G.U.S. Agent)
Production Code:	3J5160
Summary:	The team try to protect the city in the Arrow's absence and fear the worst may have befallen their friend. But Felicity refuses to believe Oliver could be dead, until Merlyn pays the team a surprise visit. Meanwhile, Ray tests a part of his new suit; and Laurel takes up the mantle of the Black Canary.



Police pursue two drug dealers after they kill another officer. The driver shoots at an oncoming tanker, sending it out of control and blocking the road. However, Arsenal pulls up on his motorcycle and pursues them, taking evasive action. Felicity is in contact with her teammate, and Diggle, who is dressed as the Arrow. Diggle shoots the engine block of the escape van, taking it out, while Arsenal lassos the man in the back and pulls him out, and then knocks him out. Diggle drops down and admits that he's better with a gun.

When Roy and Diggle return to the lair, Felicity admits that she hasn't had any luck finding Oliver in the three days since he disappears. She leaves for the office and Roy wonders how long they have to wait until the start worrying.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Maseo meet with Amanda, who knows that they abducted the scientist while looking for the Omega virus. Maseo wants to take a team to find Tatsu, but Amanda reminds him that they don't know where China white has taken his wife. ARGUS has learned that Omega is harmless without its counterpart, Alpha, which is in the possession of the Hong Kong military. She plans to destroy it, and shows them plans for the PLA laboratory where Alpha is being kept. Maseo demands to know what they're going to do about Tatsu, and Amanda tells him to focus on the virus.

**Now** — In his workshop, Ray prepares to test his pulse gauntlet. It doesn't work and Felicity comes in and tells Ray that she's concerned about his plan to don a suit of battle armor and

fight crime. Ray points out that the Arrow and his partner do it every night, but Felicity says that she doesn't Ray to get hurt. He takes that in and then tells her to focus on getting the nanite chip to function.

The next day, Laurel goes to court to handle the bail hearing against the captured thug, Jermaine Fisher. Quentin is there with his daughter and says that the cop Fisher shot may not walk. She asks Judge Patton to refuse bail, and the defense attorney Dennis Fisk asks for Fisher's release because he was captured by vigilantes. Laurel presents the weapon with Fisher's fingerprints on it, and Patton rules in Laurel's favor.

Diggle returns from ARGUS and tells Roy and Felicity that Lyla has found no trace of Oliver. Felicity says that they need to focus on dealing with the cop shooters. The man who got away, Jose Anton, is working for Danny "Brick" Brickwell, a criminal who got out of Iron Heights after the witnesses all died in "accidents." The police figure Anton and Fisher are responsible, and Roy goes out to hit the streets and learn what they're up to. Once they're alone, Diggle suggests that Felicity is in denial. Felicity insists that Oliver has survived in the past, but Diggle says that he's preparing himself for the possibility that their friend didn't... and tells Felicity to do the same.

On the mountain in Tibet, Oliver lies on a ledge halfway down the side, unconscious and bleeding to death. A robed man approaches him.

Brick brings Fisher in and has his men beat him. Anton insists that he's a friend of Brick, but Brick says that he ignored his orders to stay low. Anton insists that shooting the cop was a mistake, but Brick says that they can't afford mistakes or the cops finding out about them. He figures that the job was Anton's idea and has one of his men hand Anton a gun. Brick tells him that the deal is that if Anton kills him then he walks out. He then comes at Anton, who shoots him in the arm. Brick grabs Anton and beats him unconscious, then shrugs off the wound and leaves Anton to his men.

At the station, Fisher tells Laurel that Brick is much more frightening than she is. Fisk makes a call telling Brick that Fisher stayed silent, and Laurel overhears him.

Malcolm and Thea spar with swords, and he tells her to keep switching her attacks. She comes at him with a second sword and does better, just as a text comes in. Thea takes the call and then tells Malcolm that she's worried about Oliver, who has disappeared. Malcolm offers to have his "associates" try to find Oliver, and Thea gratefully accepts.

Laurel calls Felicity and lets her know when the lawyer called Brick. Felicity tracks the call to a warehouse in the Glades and then leaves for her job.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Maseo prepare to break into the PLA laboratory with their team. Maseo warns that Amanda won't try to get Maseo back once they have Alpha. Oliver goes across on a line and Maseo shoots the window. It doesn't break when Oliver hits it, and he dangles from the line.

**Now** — Arsenal moves in on the warehouse and Diggle checks out the entrances. Felicity says that it has no security cameras but someone has disabled all of the traffic cams on the block. The two men move in and find what's left of Anton's burned corpse. The cell phones are burned, and Diggle finds a scrap of blueprint with some numbers. Felicity meets them at Verdant and they find someone in the lair: Malcolm. He says that he came there to talk about Oliver, and asks if he's still alive. Felicity insists that he's alive, but Malcolm warns that Ra's doesn't take prisoners.

After Malcolm leaves, Felicity runs the numeric analysis on the paper. Diggle figures that Malcolm was right, but Felicity says Oliver taught her to keep pushing forward. Laurel arrives and tells them that the ME confirmed the body was Anton's. She wonders where Oliver is, and Diggle explains what happened. Laurel says that they can't believe Malcolm, and that Oliver has "died" and been back before.

Malcolm travels to the mountain and finds the discarded sword that Ra's used to stab Oliver.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver manages to kick in the window and heads for the main lab. He finds Alpha and Maseo brings arrives with the team. China's Triad men open fire on them and they take cover.

**Now** — Felicity identifies the numbers as cataloguing numbers. Malcolm comes in and shows them the sword, and explains that Ra's leaves the weapon of death to honor the fallen. He admits that Oliver's body wasn't recoverable, and tells them to test the blood and convince themselves. Felicity says that Malcolm was the one who got Oliver killed by forcing him to take the blame,

and Malcolm says that he'll have to live with the guilt. He points out that Oliver's death means that he will die as well at the hands of the League, and walks out.

The robed man drags Oliver away on a travois.

The blood analysis confirms that the blood belongs to Oliver. Felicity says that she has to go back to work.

**Five Years Ago** — Maseo tells Oliver to get out with Alpha and then provides cover fire. Oliver runs out into the hallway and takes out a man who comes after him, and considers shooting him. He hesitates and the man runs out, and Maseo and the surviving team member come out and they all head for the exit.

**Now** — Roy is drinking upstairs in Verdant when Thea comes over and asks if he's okay. He says that he's got bad news about a friend, and asks how Thea is doing. Thea figures that Ray is close to the Arrow, and asks him to ask the Arrow to look for Oliver. Roy has no choice but to agree, and says that he has to check the stock room. Downstairs, he asks Diggle if they should tell Thea the truth about her brother. Diggle says that he's focusing on the case because it's what is in front of him, and realizes that it looks familiar. He brings up the case files on everyone that they've put away in the last eight months, and discovers that they're all up for assault and murder.

At her office, Felicity gets a call from Diggle but ignores it. Ray comes in and Felicity tells him that his plan to fight crime won't work. She tells Ray that it won't bring his fiancée Anna back. Crying, Felicity says that when someone dies there is nothing that they can do to bring them back. She says that Anna wouldn't have wanted him to do it, and Ray angrily says that she doesn't get to tell him what Anna would have wanted. Felicity apologizes and walks out. As she goes, Diggle calls and tells her that the blueprints are for the warehouse where the police store physical evidence. They figure Brick is going to destroy the evidence to get all of the cases thrown out, providing him with an army of enforcers from the people that Oliver took down since Slade.

A van pulls up to the police warehouse, and Brick and his men take out the police guards. The thugs go in and haul out the evidence boxes, but Arsenal drops in and takes one out. Diggle takes out another one and then is forced to take cover as the thugs open fire. He and Arsenal keep up their assault with Felicity warning them via the security cameras. Quentin and his men pull up, just as Diggle runs out of ammo. Brick knocks him down and kicks him a gun, and offers him the same deal as Anton. He shoots Brick in the head, but the man shrugs it off and charges, and Diggle tackles him.

Quentin calls for backup.

The thugs pin Arsenal down and he calls Felicity for help, but she freezes.

Brick pins Diggle to a crate and chokes him, but Arsenal arrives and shoots him. Brick gets in the van and drives off with the evidence boxes, and the door slams shut behind them. Diggle and Roy go back to the lair and Felicity says that Brick's people only injured one guard. Diggle realizes what she did with the door, and Felicity says that she saved their lives. She tells them that they have nothing without Oliver and it's done, and walks out.

The robed man—Maseo—takes Oliver to an isolated cabin. He tells the occupant that there was no one else he could turn to.

Felicity goes back to Ray and apologizes for what she said earlier. She explains that she lost a close friend, and another friend three months ago. Felicity tells Ray that she can't stop him from committing suicide but she won't help him.

Laurel meets Diggle at the lair and tells him that the judge had to let the criminals go. Diggle admits that Oliver isn't coming back, and Laurel wonders if he's coming back. He says that for the first time since he met Oliver, he doesn't know what happens next. Laurel hugs him and then Diggle goes. Once he's gone, Laurel looks over at her sister Sara's Canary equipment.

Thea returns home and hears someone above, and throws a knife. Malcolm catches it and says that they're in danger. They have to leave Starling City and never return.

Brick meets with all of his recruits and points out that he still has the evidence against them. He tells them that they will not only make a lot of money, but will make history by taking over the Glades. Afterward, two of the men go to their car but Laurel steps out and hits them with a sonic grenade. The new Canary steps out and says that she's the justice that they can't run from.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver gives Alpha to Amanda, who congratulates him but notes that he let one of the Triad men escape. He says that it was a mistake to hesitate and Amanda walks away. Maseo says that he knows Oliver deliberately let him go, and Oliver says that he put a GPS tracker on the man and he'll lead them to Tatsu. Shocked and touched, Maseo says that he will always be in Oliver's debt.

**Now** — Oliver wakes up and Tatsu tells him not to move. Maseo explains that he asked her to come there so she could bring Oliver back to life.

## Midnight City

Season 3

Episode Number: 57

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Wednesday January 28, 2015  
Writer: Wendy Mericle, Ben Sokolowski  
Director: Nick Copus  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Karl Yune (Maseo Yamashiro), Rila Fukushima (Tatsu Yamashiro), Kelly Hu (China White), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Brandon Nomura (Akio Yamashiro)  
Guest Stars: Vinnie Jones (Brick), Austin Butler (Chase), Peter Bryant (Richard Ford), Christina Cox (I) (Mayor Castle), Nathan Dashwood (Hoodlum), Shane Dean (Gunman), Kory Grim (Sentry), Uma Jama (Girl), Tiffany Mo (Waitress)  
Production Code: 3J5161  
Summary: Arsenal and Diggle confront Laurel about trying to step into her sister's shoes and warn her to stop before she gets herself killed. Meanwhile, Brick kidnaps the city's aldermen and threatens to kill them unless the police evacuate the Glades; and Malcom tells Thea that Ra's al Ghul is after him and his family, and that they must leave town immediately.



Felicity tells Oliver that she's afraid he won't kill Ra's, and Oliver says that he'll stay. They kiss and Felicity shrieks as Oliver bleeds from the sword in his chest...

Oliver wakes up from his nightmare and shakily gets to his feet. Tatsu is mixing herbs and Maseo is outside chopping wood out in the storm. She goes to Oliver and tells him to drink penicillin for his infection. Oliver thanks her for saving his life, and Tatsu says that it was Oliver's will to live that helped him stay alive. She says that she and Maseo aren't in contact but that he called to have her help Oliver.

Maseo comes in and helps Oliver back to the bed, and says that he's returning to Nanda Parbat after the storm. When Oliver warns that Ra's will kill Maseo once Ra's learns that he helped him, Maseo tells him to worry about what has happened to Starling City in Oliver's absence.

A man chases a woman through the alleyways and easily corners her. Canary steps out and tells the woman to run, and then goes after the mugger with her staff. As he grabs her and says that it's Brick's town now, Arsenal shoots him and drops down, and then knocks the mugger out. They go to the lair and Roy patches Laurel up, and asks what she's doing. He points out that he trained with Oliver and spent years on the street, and warns her that she'll get herself killed. Diggle comes in and says that she's nuts, and Laurel says that with the Arrow gone, Black Canary has to send the same message. Diggle points out that they fear her sister, and Laurel admits that Sara isn't there as she walks out.

The next day at Palmer Technologies, Ray visits Felicity and says that he moved his meeting with Mayor Castle up. He reminds Felicity that he needs her help to get the nanite chip for his battle suit working, and Felicity insists that she's not going to help him with his suicide mission.

Thea arrives at Verdant as Chase comes out. The DJ points out that the Glades isn't a safe place since Brick has surfaced, and wonders if they're okay. Chase reminds her about when they kissed and Thea dismisses it as nothing. Once Chase leaves, Malcolm pulls up and says that he didn't find her at her apartment packing. Thea refuses to leave until she knows what happened to Oliver, and Malcolm refuses to explain. He orders her into the car, warning that she isn't ready for the truth, and Thea says that she isn't ready to leave Starling City. As she goes inside, Roy watches as Malcolm drives away.

At the station, Laurel arrives and Quentin says that Castle is still hashing things out with her people. He then tells Laurel that Sara is back in town, and they've had reports of a woman in Black Canary costume on the streets. Castle calls the meeting to order and reminds them that Brick is a major threat. Quentin says that he sent some men in and they ended up at the hospital. Ray and Felicity arrive and Ray suggests that they can call in the National Guard. Brick and his men burst into the station and toss a smoke grenade into the conference room, and then grab Castle and three of the aldermen. The thugs open fire on the others and Laurel tackles one of the men as he tries to take Castle out. Ray attacks another but the man gets the drop on him. However, Quentin knocks him out. Meanwhile, Laurel knocks the other man out and confirms that the mayor is safe... but Brick has the aldermen.

At the cabin, Maseo pours himself tea and goes outside to drink it. Oliver warns Tatsu that they can't let Maseo go back to the League, but Tatsu says that he is Sarab now, not Maseo. She explains that Maseo blames himself for what happened, even though it wasn't his fault.

**Five Years Ago** — In Hong Kong, Oliver and Maseo follow the tracker to a club. Maseo says that the club is a Triad front and figures that Tatsu is in the VIP lounge. Triad members grab them and take them to the back, and China asks Maseo if he brought the item. He says that he wants to see his wife before China can have the Alpha, and apologizes to Oliver. The Triad men bring Tatsu in and she asks her husband what he's doing.

**The Present** — At the station, Felicity arrives and Quentin points out that the Arrow didn't show up. Felicity says that they're on their own and he says that Black Canary has been spotted on the streets.

Laurel questions the man she captured, Jim Huffman, but he refuses to say anything. She then asks why he killed Julio Salazar, and assures Huffman that she can charge him with any crime she wants... and lock him up with Salazar's gang. Huffman insists that Brick will kill him if he talks, but finally agrees to tell her where she can find Brick.

Malcolm returns to the apartment and Roy comes in and tells Malcolm to stay away from Thea. Roy reminds Malcolm that he had Thea kill Sara, and warns that Thea will find out the truth eventually and then Malcolm will lose her. Malcolm says that it's a family matter and Roy isn't family.

At Ray's office, Felicity checks Ray's bruises and asks if he's okay reliving what happened to his fiancée. Ray says that all he could think about was saving Felicity, and admits that she was right. The Atom project is about protecting the people he cares about... Felicity.

At the lair, Diggle comes in and finds Roy and Laurel suiting up. Roy explains that Laurel knows where Brick has the aldermen, and Diggle tells Laurel to monitor them. She insists on going with them and reminds Diggle that he lost a brother. As Roy goes after Laurel, Diggle tells him to stay close to her.

As Brick and his men drive through town, keeping the aldermen on the move, Ray takes out one of their vans and moves in. As Brick opens fire on him, Canary tackles the others and then frees the aldermen. Brick spots her and moves in, and he grabs her and throws her aside. He gets the aldermen back in the van and they drive off. Arsenal shoots Brick in the shoulder, and Brick shoots one of the aldermen, Richard Ford, and shoves the corpse out of the van as he drives off.

Later, Quentin, Felicity, Ray, and the city council watch a newscast about the botched attack. Laurel comes in, holding her wounded arm, and Quentin says that Sara did his best. He asks if Sara has contacted Laurel yet, and she claims that she hasn't. Brick calls to speak with Castle

and says that the vigilantes forced his hands. He demands to meet with Castle personally to negotiate and gives her an address.

Malcolm goes to see Thea and admits that sharing the truth with her is difficult. He explains that Ra's wants to kill him because he violated the League's code of honor. Thea is all that Malcolm has left and he wants to keep her safe, and asks her to let him.

Laurel is at her office watching a newscast about Ford's death. Felicity comes in to check on her and says that she knows she's Black Canary. Laurel says that Brick killed someone in front of her, and her trying to carry on in Sara's name is just causing more pain. She tells Felicity that she won't be putting the mask on because she isn't strong enough to fight for Sara. Felicity says that what they've been doing is because there are people they care about who are still alive.

Castle arrives at the meeting spot with Ray and Quentin. Brick shows up and tells Castle that he wants the city out of the Glades by midnight the next night. If he sees any police then he'll kill the two remaining aldermen. Once Brick leaves, Quentin calls Felicity and passes on Brick's demands. He asks if she's sure that the Arrow is gone, and Felicity says that he is... but she knows where to find Black Canary.

At the cabin, Maseo prepares to head back. Oliver says that he doesn't have to leave, and Tatsu tells Maseo that she loves him no matter who he thinks he's become. She kisses him but he doesn't respond. Looking out the window, Maseo sees League assassins moving in. They come in a second later and find Maseo, alone. Maseo says Oliver's body disappeared and tracks lead to the cabin. As he leaves with them, Tatsu shifts and they hear her. Tatsu kills one of them and Maseo finishes off the other three.

**Five Years Ago** — Maseo tells Oliver that he doesn't get to judge him, and takes out the Alpha vial. China insists on confirming that it's genuine, and one of her men analyzes it. He discovers that it's a fake, and Oliver and Maseo attack the Triad men. Once the thugs are down, the trio fight their way out through the club.

**Now** — At the lair, Roy blames himself for Ford's death. Diggle pours him a drink and explains that after a tough night, Oliver did the same. They share a toast to Oliver, and Roy figures that Felicity was right and they can't do it without Oliver. Felicity and Laurel come in and Felicity admits that she was wrong. Laurel says that Castle has given in and it's up to them to stop Brick. Felicity says that it's their mission now and there are people who are still alive who need them. Diggle agrees and says that they need to find the aldermen.

At the mayor's office, Quentin tells Castle that it's a bad idea. He refuses to give the order and tells her to do it. As Quentin walks out, Laurel calls and impersonates Laurel's voice using Felicity's computer systems. She tells Quentin that she's there to help and needs him to tell her everything he can about the aldermen. Quentin says that one of them has a heart condition and his pacemaker is running down, and then tells "Sara" that he doesn't know what he would do if something happened to her. Once Laurel hangs up, Felicity scans for the GPS tracker in the pacemaker, while Roy and Laurel gear up.

Felicity goes back to Palmer Technologies and pulls Ray out of a meeting. She asks to borrow his helicopter and he reluctantly agrees. Diggle flies the helicopter to the pacemaker's location, a warehouse, and Arsenal and Black Canary go in. They take out the thugs and Felicity directs them into the building. The vigilantes find the aldermen and lead them back to the waiting helicopter. Brick arrives and shoots at Black Canary, who takes cover and taunts Brick into coming after her. He finds the radio unit that she's been using to distract him, and Black Canary attacks. She knees Brick in the groin and leaps out the window, and grabs the ladder that Diggle has lowered from the helicopter.

After disposing of the bodies, Maseo returns to the cabin and draws his knife along his throat. He tells Oliver that Ra's will believe it was Oliver's successful attempt to escape. As Maseo goes, Tatsu calls to him but he ignores her and walks out.

**Five Years Ago** — After Maseo returns Tatsu home, Oliver complains that Maseo didn't tell him that he was bluffing. Maseo says that he wasn't bluffing, and that Amanda switched out the vial before he took it. Oliver is shocked that Maseo was willing to let thousands of people die to save Tatsu, and Maseo says that there's nothing he wouldn't do for his family. Tatsu thanks Oliver for saving her life.

**Now** — Laurel, still wearing the Black Canary costume meets with Quentin in an alley but keeps her distance so he doesn't realize who she really is. Quentin explains that Castle caved anyone since Brick knows the addresses of all of the city council members, and threatened to go after them. He suggests that they go out to dinner, but Black Canary says that she can't. Quentin wonders why she's trying to avoid him, and Black Canary says that she'll tell him later when she's ready.

Thea finds Malcolm out on the balcony and says that she isn't leaving Starling City. She points out that he didn't tell her why Ra's wants them dead, and wonders why they should run instead of stay and fight. Thea reminds her father that she asked him to help her not be afraid, and Malcolm showed her how to stand her ground and fight. After a moment, Malcolm agrees to stay.

Thea goes back to Ray's office and says that his helicopter is back. She then hands him the nanite chip and says that he needed a quantum processor to get it to work. Ray wonders why she's decided to help him, and Felicity says that with her help he might not die.

At Verdant, Chase comes in to get his music files and tells Thea that he heard a rumor she was leaving town. She says that she's staying and walks away, and Chase calls Maseo and tells him that Malcolm isn't leaving Starling City.



# Uprising

Season 3

Episode Number: 58

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Wednesday February 4, 2015  
Writer: Beth Schwartz, Brian Ford Sullivan  
Director: Jesse Warn  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Rila Fukushima (Tatsu Yamashiro), Bex Taylor-Klaus (Sin)  
Guest Stars: Vinnie Jones (Brick), J. R. Ramirez (Ted Grant), Arien Boey (Young Tommy), Michael Cram (Malcolm's Friend), Laura Adkin (Rebecca Merlyn), Douglas Arthurs (Brick Thug 1), Jacob Hoppenbrouwer (Young Oliver), Ken Lawson (III) (Talking Head), Max Montesi (Kendrick Weller), Aidan Pringle (Brick Thug 2), Taylor Dianne Robinson (Young Nyssa), Jacqueline Samuda (TV Host)  
Production Code: 3J5162  
Summary: Malcolm suggests an alliance to take down Brick, but Felicity objects. Meanwhile, Oliver leaves Tibet while in the past, Malcolm discovers who killed Rebecca and goes after him with murder in his heart.



At the cabin in Tibet, Oliver is preparing to leave when Tatsu comes out and insists that he has to rest. Oliver insists that he has to get back to Starling City, and asks her to come back with him if she's so concerned about his health. Tatsu says that like her husband, she's disappeared from the world, and tells Oliver to be well.

In Starling City, pundits are discussing how the police left the Glades a week ago. One of Brick's thugs is hitting up a diner for protection money when Arsenal comes in. The thug has backup, but Black Canary comes to Arsenal's aid and

they quickly take out the two men.

At the lair, Felicity is monitoring 911 calls even though the police aren't answering. She and Diggle spot a looting incident and notify Black Canary and Arsenal. As the two vigilantes leave the diner, Sin sees Black Canary and assumes that it's her friend Sara.

At the police station, Quentin is monitoring the calls as well. He calls Felicity and asks how he can help despite Castle's orders. He has information on Brick and Felicity says that she'll send Arsenal over as soon as possible.

Malcolm and Thea are sparring in her apartment and manages to throw him. She hesitates and Malcolm takes her down, warning her that hesitation is death. He warns her that if she's not a killer then she's going to die when they face the League of Assassins. Thea insists that she just wanted Malcolm to teach her how to defend herself, and he says that she has to learn to kill the people that are coming after them. He says that he was never more frightened or remorseful than the first time he killed, but he overcame it because it was the man who murdered his wife.

**21 Years Ago** — Malcolm returns home and hears Tommy having a nightmare. He goes to his son's room to comfort him, and promises to always be there for him. Malcolm does a brief magic trick for the boy, who says that he doesn't know where his mother is. The doorbell rings and Malcolm goes to answer it. There are two policemen there, who remove their hats in a gesture of respect.

**Now** — Arsenal meets Quentin in an alleyway, and the police chief immediately realizes that he's Roy. He gives Arsenal everything they have on Brick, and Arsenal admits that there's still no word on the Arrow. Quentin asks Arsenal to let Sara know that he's looking for her but tells him to watch his back.

At the lair, Roy tends to another of Laurel's cuts. Felicity runs a cross-reference on the evidence and discovers that Brick uses the same gun that was matched to the murder of Rebecca Merlyn 21 years ago. They're unaware that Malcolm is watching them through the webcam.

Oliver heads back through the forest but hears Tatsu following him and calls to her. They set up a campfire and Oliver warns that if Ra's discovers that he's alive then he will come for him and Thea. Tatsu warns that if Oliver intends to defeat Ra's then he must think and fight like Ra's does.

Thea comes to see Malcolm and finds him honing his sword. He says that he has a personal matter to deal with and explains that he recently learned that he killed the wrong man. Thea wants to go to the police or Laurel, but Malcolm says that everything he has been fighting for was a lie. Now he has the chance to set it right... because he's a killer.

**21 Years Ago** — After Rebecca's funeral, Malcolm sits at his wife's grave while Tommy and Oliver look on. An associate sits down with Malcolm and expresses his condolences, and says that the police have a person of interest in Rebecca's murder. He gives Malcolm a photo of the man and leaves.

**Now** — At the lair, Diggle suggests that they let Malcolm take care of Brick for them. Felicity doesn't believe that Malcolm could find Brick any more than she can, and notes that Brick's men are taking out cameras and staying out of satellite view. Laurel and Roy remember that Brick's thugs were using walkie-talkies, and Felicity triangulates on their signal to get an address. It's an abandoned Glades precinct house, and Roy and Laurel gear up.

At the precinct house, Brick demands an explanation from the two thugs. He gives them his usual deal that if they take him down with his gun then they can walk free. One of the thugs goes for the gun and Brick easily kills him, and then puts the gun to the second man's head. However, the lights go out as Felicity cuts the power, and Brick takes his men out to search for the intruders. Black Canary and Arsenal take out several of his men, but Brick fires flares at them, setting the hallway on fire. As he moves in for the kill, the Dark Archer arrives and shoots him in the leg. The burning ceiling comes down, separating them, and Malcolm tells Arsenal and Black Canary that they need to talk.

Back at the lair, Malcolm says that they have a common interest in Brick, and points out that they successfully found Brick. He tells them to consider their options and leaves. Roy goes upstairs to where Thea is watching several of Brick's thugs at the bar. She tells Roy that Malcolm found out who killed Rebecca and is fixated on killing the man responsible. Thea notes that during the siege, Malcolm was the only one who protected her, and assures Roy that Malcolm still cares about people. Roy says that she's helped him with his decision.

Downstairs, Laurel suggests that they team up with Malcolm. Felicity refuses, just as Roy comes in and tells them about Malcolm saving Thea's life. He figures that they need Malcolm just like they did during the siege. Felicity insists that Oliver wouldn't be okay with the arrangement, and Roy says that they need to stop pretending that Oliver is alive. He wonders how they decide.

A short time later, Diggle goes to the alley behind Verdant and tells Malcolm that they refuse to work with him after what he did to Sara and Thea. As he leaves, Diggle says that they're not going to take the first step into becoming Malcolm.

**21 Years Ago** — Malcolm tracks down the killer, Kendrick Weller, and approaches him outside of a bar. He flashes his expensive watch and then says that he wants to understand what drove the killer to ruin other men's lives. Kendrick figures that Malcolm won't kill him, and then easily disarms him. He then beats Malcolm and tells him to go home. As Kendrick walks away, Malcolm grabs the discarded gun and shoots.

**Now** — The next day, Oliver finds a truck transporting workers and prepares to catch a ride. Tatsu gives him his medicine, and Oliver asks her to come with him. She refuses, saying that she doesn't want to see Oliver die, and says that he needs to realize what he must sacrifice to kill Ra's. Tatsu warns Oliver that it will be whatever is most precious to him, and then hugs him.

Malcolm returns to the weapons rack at his apartment. Thea comes in and says that she told Roy about how he saved her life during the siege. Malcolm warns her that there's nothing to him anymore except a killer, and his past self died with his wife.

**21 Years Ago** — Malcolm returns home and scrubs his hands. His friend arrives with \$50,000 and realizes that Malcolm went after Kendrick. He offers to cover up the shooting, but Malcolm says that he can't stay there and pretend he's something he's not. Killing Kendrick didn't bring Rebecca back or cleanse his anger, and he's going to a place he's heard stories of that forges anger into something else. Tommy comes down and Malcolm tells him that he has to go for a while. He explains that he's going somewhere to learn how to make sure that no one ever hurts them again.

**Now** — Diggle goes back to the others and tells them what he told Malcolm. Diggle figures that they did the right thing but Roy wonders how many people will die because of it. Laurel suggests that there are other people who can help them: the citizens. She goes to Ted Grant's gym and he has already figured out that she's Black Canary. Laurel says that she came there for something else.

Roy finds Sin and they share a hug. She asks about Sara and Roy says that they need to talk about it after.

Later, the team waits in the van and Felicity says that it's time to end it one way or another. Arsenal and Black Canary then go to confront Brick on the street, saying that he's failed the city. Brick's men come out and Brick points out that the vigilantes are outnumbered. Sin, Diggle, and dozens of Glades residents come out and the two sides charge at each other. Ted, wearing his Wildcat vigilante costume, confronts Brick and gets in a few good hits. The mobster beats Wildcat and prepares to shoot him, but Arsenal shoots him in the arm with an arrow. Brick runs off while Black Canary checks on Wildcat and tells him that he'll be fine.

The Dark Archer is waiting for Brick and attacks him, taking him down.

As Black Canary tends to Wildcat, Sin gets a good look at her before returning to the fight. Meanwhile, one man goes down with an arrow in him and Arsenal and Black Canary look up, hopeful.

Malcolm takes Brick's gun and prepares to kill the mobster. Brick admits that he used the gun to kill all of his victims and remembers that Rebecca was his first victim. As Malcolm prepares to shoot, the Arrow steps out and tells him not to do it. Malcolm refuses, saying that if he had taken care of Brick 21 years ago, it would all be different. The Arrow tells him to make a different choice now, for Thea.

Quentin receives word that Brick is down and starts to mobilize his men. He receives a text message and drives to where the Arrow is telling the people that he's sorry for being gone. The vigilante assures them that they didn't fail the city. As he swings off, the Arrow promises that he won't leave them again.

As Quentin sends his men out to round up the remainder of Brick's men, Sin approaches him. She tells him that Black Canary isn't Sara, although she doesn't know who it is.

Malcolm returns home and finds Thea sleeping on the couch. She wakes up and says that she was worried, and Malcolm says that he didn't kill Brick: for himself but because of Thea. Oliver comes in and claims that he's been in jail in Bludhaven for the last few weeks. Thea is surprised when Oliver doesn't react to Malcolm's presence, and goes to make some tea. Once they're alone, Malcolm says that killing changes a person and he sees Thea as his chance for redemption. Oliver points out that Malcolm drugged Thea into killing Sara, and that Ra's will eventually learn the truth. Malcolm notes that Ra's will then go after Thea, and Oliver says that this time he'll kill Ra's... if Malcolm will train him.

**21 Years Ago** — At Nanda Parbat, Malcolm arrives as a young Nyssa spar with and defeats an adult assassin. She wonders why she shouldn't kill him, and Malcolm performs the same sleight of hand he did for Tommy. Satisfied, Nyssa gives him his new League name: Magician.

**Now** — At the lair, Oliver arrives and Felicity runs over to hug him. He congratulates them on saving the Glades, and explains that he and Malcolm are working together to protect Thea. Felicity is shocked to hear that Oliver is working with a monster, and says that she swore earlier that Oliver would never work with Malcolm. She goes outside and Oliver follows her. He says that she's not upset because he's betrayed her principles, and Felicity thought that when Oliver came back, he would have a new perspective on life and do things differently. She reminds Oliver that the last thing that he said to her was that she loved him. Now he's working with the man who engineered the death of Sara, a woman that Oliver used to love. Felicity says that she doesn't want to be a woman that Oliver loves and walks away.

## Canaries

Season 3

Episode Number: 59

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired:	Wednesday February 11, 2015
Writer:	Jake Coburn, Emilio Ortega Aldrich
Director:	Michael Schultz
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Cynthia Addai-Robinson (Amanda Waller), Karl Yune (Maseo Yamashiro)
Guest Stars:	Austin Butler (Chase), Peter Stormare (Count Vertigo), Zahra Anderson (Reporter), Chris Ang (Thug), Neemish Parekh (Injured Chemist), Hugo Steele (Federal Marshal), Brendan Taylor (Anthony Walker)
Production Code:	3J5163
Summary:	Oliver forbids Laurel from going out on the streets to fight Count Vertigo, but she makes it clear that she will whether he approves or not. Meanwhile, Chase and Thea grow closer, and Quentin receives some shocking news. In the past, Amanda captures Oliver and tortures him for the location of Maseo's family.



Sara throws a costumed Dinah against a cargo container and says that she's a liar, a fraud, and an addict. Laurel staggers to her feet and attacks her sister, and the two of them spar until Sara beats Laurel down and demands to know why she tried to take her place.

**48 Hours Earlier** — Armed men run across the rooftops with Arsenal and the Arrow in pursuit. Black Canary gets ahead of them and brings them down. The Arrow demands to know what she's doing, reminding her that he told her not to come out there. Black Canary says that isn't his call and she's fighting for the city, and says that it's best they stay away

from each other.

Back at the lair, Oliver asks Diggle why he's letting Laurel out on the streets. Diggle is confident she can hold her own on the streets. Malcolm arrives and warns Oliver that Ra's will have seen the Arrow's televised return. He says that they have to bring Thea into the fold and join forces with the two of them. Malcolm leaves and Diggle warns Oliver that if Thea finds out he lied to her then Oliver will lose her forever.

**Five Years Ago** — Maseo packs to leave, warning Oliver that Amanda will soon come after them since they stole the virus. He advises Oliver to go public, making it harder for Amanda to assassinate them, and says that he and his family will disappear. Maseo tells Oliver to sell himself and goes.

**Now** — The next day, Werner Zytle-Count Vertigo-is brought out of the courthouse after his sentencing. He tells the reporters that he demands to see his accuser, the Arrow. As Laurel

arrives, one of the federal marshals with Vertigo starts hallucinating the reporters as demons and opens fire on them. Laurel knocks him out and discovers that Vertigo has escaped in the confusion.

At Verdant, Chase flirts with Thea and she tells him to work on his game. Once he leaves, Oliver comes in and takes Thea to the lair. He explains that he lied to protect her, and Thea thanks him for the lives that he's saved.

Back at their apartment, Oliver explains that Moira learned he was the Arrow right before she died. Thea is surprised when Oliver admits that Malcolm knows his secret identity, and Malcolm comes in. Oliver says that they have to work together if they hope to stop Ra's. However, Thea realizes that Malcolm manipulated her against Oliver and storms off. Oliver gets a call and turns to take it.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver calls Moira and gets her answering machine. He leaves her a message asking her to announce to the world that he loves her. An ARGUS agent yanks the phone away and Oliver runs for it. Other agents attack him and manage to taser him unconscious.

**Now** — At the lair, Felicity explains what happened with Vertigo. Laurel arrives and says that one of the reporters, Anthony Walker, drugged the marshal. She starts to suit up but Oliver talks to her privately outside. He says that he understands that she misses Sara and fighting is the only way to get past the pain. However, Oliver warns Laurel that she's an addict. Laurel says that he doesn't get to use that on her and says that he's the one using adrenaline to get past his problems. As she walks off, Roy comes out and says that Felicity has found the reporter's work address.

The Arrow and Arsenal burst into Walker's office, and the reporter explains that Vertigo threatened his wife if he didn't do what he was ordered. He opens his coat and reveals that he's wired with explosives, and the Arrow promises that they'll protect Walker's wife. Walker begs God for forgiveness and hits the detonator, and the Arrow and Arsenal jump out the window just in time. Nearby, Vertigo is watching from a van, smiling.

Oliver returns to the apartment just as he receives a call. Thea comes down and admits that she had trouble sleeping, and he tells her about the explosion. Oliver says that his job is to keep the people of Starling City safe, including her, and they have to work with Malcolm against Ra's whether they like him or not. Thea says that she can't trust her father and goes back to her room.

**Five Years Ago** — Amanda waterboards Oliver and tells him to tell her where the Yamashiros are. When Oliver says that people will be looking for her, Amanda says that they erased the message before Moira heard it. She says that Thea has become an addict since Oliver disappears, and implies that she can arrange for her to die and make it look like an overdose. Oliver finally tells her that they're on the ferry to Shanghai.

**Now** — The next day, Quentin comes to see Laurel at her office and gives her the cargo manifests. He asks if she's heard from Sara recently, and says that when he met her a few weeks ago something seemed off. Quentin describes what Sin said that Black Canary isn't Sara, and says that he wants to talk to Black Canary.

At Verdant, Roy meets Thea and says that he feels glad that Thea knows Oliver's secret. She says that she wants to get as far away from Malcolm as she can, and Roy says that she has her answer. Oliver calls Roy down to the lair and Diggle says that they have a tracker signal from the docks. Oliver admits that he tagged Laurel with a tracer, and Diggle has confirmed that one of the shipping containers leads back to Vertigo's old supplier. Oliver and Roy suit up to go after her.

On the docks, Black Canary spots Vertigo supervising a drug shipment. One of his men attacks her and she knocks him out and then runs. Vertigo finds her and hits her with a drugged dart, and she hallucinates seeing him as her sister. "Sara" beats her, saying that she's a fraud and an addict, and Laurel fights back. "Sara" beats Laurel down and demands to know why she tried to take her place. The Arrow arrives and shoots the weapon out of his hand, and Vertigo drives off in a truck while his men attack the Arrow and Arsenal. They start go after him, but Laurel begs them to help her.

Back at the lair, the team tends to Laurel's injuries. She sees Felicity as Sara, insisting that she didn't have to die. Oliver gives her the antidote, just as Thea comes down. He yells at her to

go upstairs, but Roy tells Oliver that he can't kick her out once he brought Thea in. Thea says that they can discuss it later and Oliver repeats his request. Once she leaves, Oliver turns back to Roy and demands to know why he's standing up to him. Felicity tells Oliver that they went on without him and they're not going to go back to the way things were. Oliver considers and then tells them to let him know if her condition changes, and walks out.

In the alleyway, Thea comes across Chase. She kisses him and then says that she needed something simple, and leads him away. Roy comes up just in time to see them go off together.

At the Verdant bar, Diggle approaches Oliver. He says that they thought Oliver was dead and they realized that they were fighting for themselves, including Laurel. As Oliver considers that, Diggle asks him if he can live with what his crusade has become to the rest of them.

**Five Years Ago** — The ARGUS men throw Maseo in with Oliver, who admits that he told Amanda where he was. Maseo says that he lied and then came back to face Amanda with Oliver. The ARGUS agents knock both of them out.

**Now** — Laurel wakes up and tells Felicity what she hallucinated. She figures that she's not fit to follow in Sara's footsteps, and Felicity tells her that Sara wore the mask to hide her demons. Felicity advises her to be herself rather than Sara, and Laurel thanks her for the support. One of the drums Vertigo loaded starts sending off a GPS signal and Felicity realizes that he opened it.

After sex at Thea's apartment, Chase goes to pour them wine. As she prepares to drink, she remembers what Malcolm told her about noblemen using the smell of red wine to cover up the odor of cyanide. She slashes at Chase with a knife, and he blocks her while admitting that he serves Ra's. Chase gets the knife to her throat and tells her not to struggle, and Arsenal smashes in the door and tells Chase to get away from Thea. Chase takes him down, but Dark Archer arrives and shoots Chase in the shoulder. Rather than let himself be captured, Chase takes poison and dies.

At the lair, Felicity traces Vertigo to Daggett Pharmaceuticals, where he is changing the chemicals into vertigo. He has hostages, and Oliver asks Laurel to help him as Black Canary when they can't reach Roy.

At the pharmaceutical company, Vertigo thanks the captive scientists for assisting him. The Arrow snags one man and swings down, and Black Canary takes out the others. Vertigo tosses a vial of flammable chemicals on the floor and runs, and Felicity and Diggle tell the Arrow to get out. Instead he frees the scientists and orders them out.

Black Canary goes after Vertigo, who hits her with another dart. She sees him as Sara, and he attacks her. Black Canary then hallucinates him as Quentin, who accuses her of lying to him. Fighting the drug, Black Canary says that she's done trying to be Sara, throws Vertigo to the floor, and beats him. She looks up and sees Sara one last time, smiling in approval. The Arrow arrives and Felicity tells him that he has to get home to Thea.

Laurel goes to see Quentin and starts to tell him the truth about Sara. Quentin says that he already knows... that Laurel is Black Canary. He assumes that Sara is out somewhere, but Laurel tells him the truth. Quentin sits down, crying, and Laurel hugs him as she breaks into tears.

Oliver arrives at the apartment and Thea admits that she overestimated how strong she was. Malcolm explains that Chase was one of Ra's' agents, and Oliver asks Roy to step outside. Thea admits that they can't stop Ra's without Malcolm's help, but promises that she won't forget who he really is. Malcolm agrees but says that there's something that only the two of them can do: go to Lian Yu to face their fears.

At the lair, Oliver tells the team that he'll be gone, but is confident that the city will be safe in their hands. Roy goes upstairs to where Thea is packing, and kisses him on the cheek to thank him for saving her life and standing up to Oliver about Malcolm.

Later on Lian Yu, Oliver leads Thea cross the island to the harbor.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver wakes up in Amanda's limo with Maseo. She says that she needs Oliver's help and that they've tracked China White to Starling City.





## The Return

Season 3

Episode Number: 60

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired:	Wednesday February 18, 2015
Writer:	Marc Guggenheim, Erik Oleson
Director:	Dermott Downs
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Kelly Hu (China White), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Cynthia Addai-Robinson (Amanda Waller), Karl Yune (Maseo Yamashiro), Roger R. Cross (Detective Hilton)
Guest Stars:	Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), Jamey Sheridan (Robert Queen), Eugene Byrd (Andy Diggle), Marc Singer (Matthew Shrieve), Nicholas Carey (Drunk Partier), Gabriel Carter (Barman), Jesse Haddock (Jordan Kern), James Rha (Peter Kang), Stephanie Twarog (Model)
Production Code:	3J5164
Summary:	Malcolm engineers Slade's escape to train Oliver and Thea in how to survive. Meanwhile, five years ago Amanda brings Oliver and Maseo to Starling City to recover the Omega bio weapon, and Oliver must decide whether to stop China White or stay with his friends and family who are falling apart without him.



On Lian Yu, Oliver and Thea spar. She explains that Malcolm taught her how to fight, and how to cheat. Later, they eat supper and Oliver explains that the island reminds him of who he has become. Thea is happy that there are no more secrets between them, and asks if Oliver ever wondered if he'd return home again.

**Five Years Ago** — Amanda informs Oliver and Maseo that China White arrived 24 hours ago and is going to auction off the Omega virus to the highest bidder. She figures that terrorist groups will buy the Omega component, believing they can create the Alpha component. Oliver won-

ders why China White is there, and Amanda says that there's a corporate executive, Peter Kang, who is on the triad's payroll and has committed industrial espionage for them. Kang works for Queen Incorporated and Oliver recognizes him. Amanda admits that Oliver is useful to her because of his connection to Kang. However, she warns Oliver that if he contacts anyone from his past life then she will kill Oliver, Maseo, and whoever Oliver contacts.

Later, Maseo slips a tracker onto Kang's limo and meets with Oliver. They realize that they need to find out where the auction will be since China won't bring out Omega until then, and the two men track Kang as he drives off.

Laurel goes to a bar where Quentin is drinking. She got a call from his desk sergeant saying that Quentin didn't show up for work. Quentin says that some of them don't get over Sara's death

as easily as Laurel has, and refuses to leave with her. The bartender refuses to get him another drink, and Quentin finally leaves.

Kang arrives at Queen Consolidated and Maseo confirms that Kang's office computer is encrypted. He needs Oliver to go in after dark and use his familiarity with the building to get to the company. Thea comes out and Oliver tells Maseo that she's his sister.

**Now** — Thea hears Oliver muttering Sara's name in his sleep and wakes him. She explains that she knows Sara is dead from Laurel, and wonders why Oliver didn't tell her. He claims that Sara had her secrets and they weren't his to share. Thea asks if the League killed Sara, and Oliver says that he's going to take a walk to clear his head. He makes his way to the A.R.G.U.S. prison and Slade's cell. However, he discovers that Slade has escaped and the guard is lying on the bunk, dead.

Oliver goes back to Thea and says that they need to get off the island immediately. He explains that he was keeping Slade prisoner there and he escaped, just as Malcolm calls. Oliver realizes that Malcolm released Slade, and Malcolm explains that Oliver needs to regain his primal instinct to survive. The sat phone shuts down and Oliver tells Thea what Malcolm has done.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Maseo follow Thea to Oliver and Robert's graves. A drug dealer, Jordan Kern, arrives and sells Thea some drugs. Tommy comes out and orders Jordan to stay away from Thea permanently. Once Jordan leaves, Tommy says that he came there to tell her that she's not invited to his birthday party. He tells Thea that she shouldn't grow up so fast, and that Oliver would be ashamed to see what has happened to her. Thea points out that Oliver didn't care for her and walks away.

**Now** — Oliver and Thea go to Robert's grave and Oliver removes a gun from its hiding place. He gives it to Thea, and notices footprints. Slade comes out of the jungle and knocks them both out with a few blows.

When Oliver wakes up, he and Thea are in Slade's cell. Slade says that he has no desire to kill either of them, and says that he will fake their deaths in Starling City. He tells Oliver that he plans to leave him there just as Oliver left him there, and says that everything that has happened is because of Shado. Slade explains that Oliver likes to keep his secrets, and then walks out.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver breaks into his old office and accesses the computer using his fingerprint. Following Maseo's instructions, he inserts a crawler to check all of Kang's traffic. As Oliver waits for it to finish, he notices two computer files with his and Thea's names on them. He copies them to a flash drive, just as he hears someone coming. Oliver ducks out of sight as Felicity comes in. She talks to herself, addressing Oliver's photo on the desk.

Back at Amanda's base, Maseo says that the information on the computer revealed that the auction is in four hours. They're still culling the data for the location. Oliver slips out and Maseo tells Amanda that he went to check the weapons.

At Tommy's party, Diggle and his brother Andy are running security. Oliver walks past them and goes inside. Tommy is flirting with a girl and Laurel comes over. As they talk about her new legal job in San Francisco, Tommy sees Thea come in and goes over to confront her. As she goes to get a drink, she runs into Jordan and he gives her another packet of drugs. Jordan goes upstairs and Oliver follows him up and tells him to keep away from Thea. The drug dealer recognizes him and draws a knife, and Oliver breaks his neck and tosses him to the floor below. As the partygoers find him, Oliver slips away.

**Now** — Oliver says that he's working on a plan, and Thea asks what Slade meant about Oliver keeping his secrets. Her brother doesn't want to discuss it, but Thea repeats her question about why he didn't tell her about Sara. Oliver interrupts her to point out that the cells were designed for full-grown men. He has Thea try to reach for the door button. She can't reach so Oliver dislocates her shoulder to obtain the extra reach. Thea hits the button, opening the cell door, and Oliver hugs his sister briefly, and then head for the plane before Malcolm can get there.

**Five Years Ago** — Quentin and his partner Hilton question the partygoers, while Thea notices a hooded figure lurking in the crowd. When Quentin notices Thea, he comes over and points out that she's underage. Tommy arrives and says that he invited Thea, and claims that they had a lot of crashers there. Laurel comes over and Quentin angrily says that he would have thought

she had enough of rich playboys after one of them got Sara killed. Meanwhile, Maseo puts a gun to Oliver's back and says that they're leaving.

Laurel takes Quentin inside and says that he's embarrassing himself. He accuses Laurel of selling out by going to a law firm in San Francisco rather than helping people. Laurel accuses him of being drunk, and Quentin walks out.

At their car, Maseo asks Oliver what he was thinking and says that they've located the auction at a steel factory that the Queens own. Oliver insists that he wants to save his family and the people that he's left behind, and figures that they can use the media to protect them against Amanda. He isn't interested in saving strangers and tells Maseo goodbye, and Maseo drives away.

**Now** — As the sun comes up, Thea spots a path on the way to the plane. Oliver realizes that it's a trap and shoves her out of the way of a deadfall. One of the spikes hits him in the shoulder, and Thea insists that they take a breath. She demands to know what really happened with Sara, and Oliver tells her that Malcolm killed Sara by using Thea under the influence of a drug. Thea is furious that Oliver didn't tell her, and he insists that she can't blame herself. His sister says that Malcolm doesn't love her and she's an idiot, and wonders why they're there.

Slade slips up, grabs Thea, and puts a gun to her head. Thea disarms him and Olive tackles his former friend to the ground and beats him. Slade manages to break free and Thea runs over. Brother and sister take Slade on, and Thea finally draws the gun and aims at him.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver enters his home and plays a video of Robert. Robert says that he's not the man that his family thinks he is, and he made alliances with terrible people for what he thought was his family. However, Robert asks Oliver to right his wrongs and says that he has prepared a book to help him save the city.

At the steel factory, China White arrives to meet the bidders and assures them that the virus is well worth their time. Maseo is in the rafters taking photos as the bidding begins. A.R.G.U.S. soldiers move into position but one of them slips. The two sides open fire and the triad kills all of the A.R.G.U.S. soldiers except Maseo. However, Oliver drops in, opens fire, and tosses a gun to Maseo. China and her men flee, and Oliver apologizes for running later. Maseo assures him that he's right on time.

As China drives away, she tells Kang to find the Yamashiros and kill them. Oliver drops down from the roof and shoots the van, causing it to crash. He knocks China out and tells Kang to either hand over the case holding the virus or lose his hand.

**Now** — Slade tells Thea to shoot him, but Oliver says that she's not a killer. He warns that Malcolm freed Slade to prove that they're killers just like him. After a moment, Thea pulls the trigger.

Later, Oliver returns the wounded Slade to his cell. Thea admits that she's not the killer that Oliver is and walks away. Slade warns Oliver that Thea is lost and points out that his former friend has lost almost everyone dear to him. He asks about Felicity and wonders how many more people Oliver can lose before there's nothing left of him. Oliver turns and goes without a word.

**Five Years Ago** — At a safehouse, Amanda tells Oliver that it's not over yet. General Matthew Shreve comes in and thanks Oliver for serving his country. However, he says that they'll need to debrief him back in China. Once Omega is secured, he'll take Oliver anywhere that he wants to go.

Tommy checks up on Laurel and finds her at a public defender's office. Laurel says that someone reminded her of why she became a lawyer in the first place, and Tommy invites her to dinner. She accepts, insisting that it's just dinner.

Thea goes back to the graves and leaves flowers.

**Now** — Laurel finds Quentin at Sara's grave leaving flowers. He wonders how he'll tell Dinah and Laurel says that she already knows. She notices that he has a bottle and Quentin reminds her that she should be out fighting crime. Laurel says that he was the one who convinced her to stay in Starling City and he set her on the path. Furious, Quentin says that he's considering start drinking again because Laurel broke their bond. She suggests that they go to AA meetings again, and Quentin agrees... and tells Laurel to go to a different meeting place. He hands her the bottle and walks away, and Laurel pours it out on the ground.

Thea and Oliver return to their apartment and he asks Thea not to tell anyone, especially Laurel, because it would hurt them both too much. Oliver assures Thea that Laurel doesn't know about Malcolm, and they still need him. Malcolm comes in and agrees, and says that he had faith that they would survive. Thea demands to know how Malcolm could make her kill a friend, and he insists that he did it because he cares for her. She tells Malcolm to stop using Ra's as an excuse for what he does, and says that she will study with him and be his soldier. However, Thea tells him that he will never be her daughter and walks away.

# Nanda Parbat

Season 3

Episode Number: 61

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired:	Wednesday February 25, 2015
Writer:	Wendy Mericle, Ben Sokolowski, Erik Oleson
Director:	Gregory Smith
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Recurring Role:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Karl Yune (Maseo Yamashiro), Rila Fukushima (Tatsu Yamashiro), Brandon Nomura (Akio Yamashiro)
Guest Stars:	Matt Nable (Ra's al Ghul), Marc Singer (Matthew Shrieve), Neezar Joseph (Sentry), Kristopher Nielsen (A.R.G.U.S. Tech)
Production Code:	3J5165
Summary:	After discovering how he used her, Thea betrays Malcolm to the League. Oliver tries to stop them to spare Thea the guilt of killing her parent, and travels to Nanda Parbat with Diggle. Meanwhile, Felicity tries to get Ray to focus when she learns that he's on the ragged edge.



In Nanda Parbat, Ra's bathes in a pit filled with liquid. Nyssa comes in and informs her father that Oliver and Sara's killer are both still alive. She demands to know why Ra's didn't tell her, and her father says that Oliver didn't kill Sara. When Nyssa says that Ra's never approved of her relationship with Sara, Ra's says that he knew she would leave and break Nyssa's heart. His daughter insists that Oliver must die for defying Ra's.

In the lair, Malcolm trains with Oliver and Thea. He tells them to coordinate their attacks and then defeats them both, and says that they have a long way to

go. Thea reminds Malcolm that the League is targeting them because of him. Diggle comes in and says that Thea has closed the club for renovations, and he's secured the entrances with A.R.G.U.S. tech. He tells Malcolm not to talk to him and walks out, and Malcolm suggests that Oliver and Thea relocate to Verdant. Oliver says that Thea wants to stay in the loft, and Oliver agrees with her. Meanwhile, Laurel approaches Thea and notes how her fighting style is similar to Sara's, and Thea says that the same person taught Sara and Malcolm, and then quickly leaves.

Diggle approaches Oliver and says that he was going to ask for a favor, but admits that he's more concerned about him. He notes that Oliver hasn't been getting much sleep, and Oliver says that he'll sleep when it's all over.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver debriefs with the military when Shrieve comes in and calls a break. The general explains that the Army is now mopping up the Alpha-Omega bioweapon and Amanda has been removed. Shrieve tells Oliver that he's free to go and the Yamashiros have been released. Maseo comes in as Shrieve says that the Yamashiros are returning for Japan and Oliver can go anywhere he wants.

**Now** — Thea is up in the club when Roy arrives and notes the fortifications. She finally says that Oliver told her not to tell anyone what is bothering her. Roy says that she needs to talk about it with someone other than Oliver, and Thea explains that she killed Sara. He says that he killed a cop when under the influence of Mirakuru, and they didn't tell him. Roy says that the guilt eventually gets easier but Thea doesn't believe it... or think that it should.

Ray is working in his office when the doorbell rings. It's Felicity, who points out that he's been out of sight for a week and it's affecting Palmer Technology's stock prices. Ray says that he's been trying to get his Atom suit fixed, but Felicity stops him and points out that the equipment he's using could destroy the entire building. She says that he needs to get some sleep before he makes a mistake, and Ray explains that when Brick's men took the Glades, he felt powerless again. Felicity warns that he's too focused but Ray dismisses her.

Laurel is at her office and leaves another message for Quentin to call her back. Thea comes in and tells her that Malcolm drugged her into killing Sara. Laurel assures her that it wasn't her fault, but wonders how Thea can work with Malcolm. Thea says that they have to work with Malcolm to fight the League, but Laurel says that now she's deciding to work with Malcolm.

Later, Laurel goes to the lair and says that she can't remember Sara's smile. Oliver assures her that they'll find Sara's killer, and Laurel wonders how he lies to her. She insists that Malcolm is the one responsible, but Oliver warns that they need him to save Thea. Disgusted, Laurel says that it's hard to remember a time when she was in love with him and walks out.

Oliver goes to the loft and Thea says that she isn't as good at keeping secrets as he is. He reminds her that they have to act in unison to survive the League, but Thea says that the two of them aren't in danger... and Malcolm is going to face justice.

Malcolm is walking through the Glades when Black Canary approaches him. She comes at him and he easily evades her attacks, well aware of who she is beneath the mask. When Malcolm knocks her down, Black Canary draws a gun and prepares to shoot. However, League assassins drop down and disarm Black Canary, and Nyssa says that it doesn't concern her. She attacks Malcolm and after a brief fight, takes him down. The League assassins drag Malcolm away and Nyssa tells Black Canary that Sara's murder is avenged.

Oliver returns to the lair and finds Laurel there, and reminds her that he told her to stay away from Malcolm. Laurel says that she doesn't care, and Oliver points out that she didn't have a chance. Diggle warns that Malcolm has a video of Thea killing Sara and will show it to Ra's, but Oliver doesn't believe that he'll hand Thea over. Oliver says that they need to rescue Malcolm and stop Thea from being consumed by the guilt of killing her father. Felicity agrees to help, but Laurel doesn't buy it and Oliver tells her to leave. Once she goes, Felicity discovers that the security cameras at Starling City Aviation just went out and Oliver goes to handle it on his own.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver meets the Yamashiros at the docks and Tatsu invites him to stay with them in Tokyo for a few days. As they head for the ship, Maseo spots assassins moving in and opens fire on them. The group takes cover as the killers open fire.

**Now** — At the airfield, Nyssa promises Malcolm that he will suffer. Malcolm points out that Nyssa's relationship prevents her from ever becoming head of the League. The Arrow pulls up and Nyssa tells her men to get Malcolm aboard the helicopter. She battles the Arrow while the assassins get a struggling Malcolm aboard, and the hero manages to snag her with an arrow line. When the Arrow shoots a line into the helicopter, an assassin cuts it and Nyssa says that Malcolm will never be seen again.

Oliver takes Nyssa back to the lair and imprisons her, but warns that Ra's won't trade Malcolm for her. Laurel comes in and asks what they're doing with Nyssa, and Oliver says that he needs time alone with her. Diggle backs him but warns that he can't save Thea's soul at the cost of his own. Once they're alone, Oliver asks Nyssa where Nanda Parbat is. She says that she'll be glad to tell him where it is because the League will kill him for trying to thwart their justice.

Upstairs, the others are waiting. Oliver comes up and tells them where Nanda Parbat is. He insists that he is facing Ra's to protect Thea, and Roy says that Oliver getting himself killed won't help Thea. Oliver doesn't plan on dying, and Felicity points out that's what he said the last time he went to face Ra's. Diggle asks the others to leave and then wonders if there's something more about Oliver's determination to face Ra's. Oliver insists that he's sure that it's about Thea.

Ray discovers that he's been locked out of his company server, just as Felicity arrives and says that she's responsible. She says that a friend of her is going to get himself killed, and tells

Ray that he can either spend six hours breaking through her encryption. Or he can get a proper meal, take a shower, and sleep for five hours and then she'll give him the password. Ray gives in and Felicity says that she's taking him to bed, before she correct himself.

Diggle goes home and checks on his daughter, and admits to Lyla that he didn't have time to ask Oliver for the favor. He says that he has to do what's right by his family, but Lyla doesn't want to see Diggle go through the guilt of letting Oliver die a second time. Lyla tells him to get there and back in one piece, and Diggle asks to borrow the A.R.G.U.S. jet.

At Verdant, Oliver is preparing to go when Thea confronts him after the others tell her what he's doing. Thea insists that she can't handle Oliver dying because of her, and Oliver warns her that she doesn't know what it's like to take a life. He blames himself for both their parents' death, and he doesn't want that guilt for her. Thea begs him to stay, but Oliver merely says that he'll be back as soon as he can and walks out. Diggle is waiting for him and makes it clear that he's going with him, and Oliver leaves with his friend.

The assassins bring Malcolm before Ra's. Malcolm begs for a chance to hunt for him again and prove his loyalty, but Ra's tells him to face his death with honor. He says that he will take no pleasure in Malcolm's suffering and has him taken away.

Felicity goes back to Ray's office and admires his art collection. Ray comes out wearing nothing but a towel, and Felicity hastily looks away. He admits that Felicity was right and she gives him the password. Ray admits that he depends on her judgment and Felicity points out that he's practically naked. The CEO admits that he doesn't think about work when he's with her, and Felicity kisses him. She says that she's sorry, but Ray says that he isn't and kisses her back.

Oliver and Diggle approach Nanda Parbat at night, and Diggle asks why they're really taking on the League. Rather than answer the question, Oliver says that they have to use the element of surprise... just as League assassins open fire with flaming arrows. Oliver tells Diggle to cover him and goes in shooting, and one assassin escapes to warn the fortress.

**Five Years Ago** — Maseo warns that the gunmen work for Amanda, and says that they can't stay there. Oliver points out a delivery truck and asks for Maseo's gun to cover them while they run for it. A sniper tries to hit them and Oliver takes him out.

**Now** — Laurel comes to see Nyssa, who says that Malcolm's last hours will be spent in agony. Despite that, Laurel admits that it doesn't please her. As long as Malcolm was alive, she had a piece of Sara that she could hold onto. Nyssa insists that Sara would want to be avenged, and Laurel asks if she can remember Sara's laughter. The assassin explains that when she saw Ra's demonstrate his power, Sara laughed and Nyssa fell in love with her at that moment. Laurel thanks her for the memory.

The sentry runs into the fortress and Oliver shoots him and takes out the guard he was trying to warn. More assassins move in and Oliver and Diggle take them down. Oliver then takes out a device to track the nanites that he planted on Malcolm months ago, and Diggle takes out an assassin as he prepares to kill Oliver. Following the signal, they find Malcolm strung over a bed of hot coals. Malcolm warns that it's a trap, just as the gate comes down. Ra's steps out and welcomes Oliver to Nanda Parbat.

The League locks Oliver and Diggle up in a cell, Oliver says that he shouldn't have let Diggle come, and Diggle says that it wasn't up to him. Oliver admits that he's also doing it to prove that he's stronger than the man who beat him. Diggle understands and figures that Ra's got it in Oliver's head. Oliver asks what favor Diggle wanted, and Diggle asks him to be the best man when he marries Lyla. Oliver agrees just as Maseo comes in and says that it's time.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver catches up to the Yamashiros and they head for the truck. Enemy fire cuts off Maseo and Tatsu as they get to the truck, and Maseo tells Oliver to get Akio out. Oliver has no choice but to take the boy and run.

**Now** — Roy takes Thea with him, explaining that he wants to show her how he deals with what she's going through. They park near the home of the wife and son of the police officer that he killed. Roy explains that he anonymously gives them cash and food. He assures Thea that it helps with the guilt, and she says that it's not the same thing as when she let Malcolm into her life knowing who and what he was. Thea wonders if she is a killer and deserves to be punished, and asks Roy to take her home.

After sex, Ray slips away from a sleeping Felicity and writes down an idea on a piece of paper. He then accesses the company server and completes his work on the Atom suit. Once it's finished, Ray puts the exo-suit on and powers it up, and then flies off into the sky.

At Verdant, Thea approaches Nyssa and says that she lied to her. She says that she killed Sara and opens the cage door, and hands Nyssa her sword and tells her to take her vengeance.

The assassins bring Oliver to Ra's. Ra's says that everyone must come to an end, even him, and then draws his sword and puts it to Oliver's throat. Oliver offers to beg for Ra's to spare Diggle's life. However, Ra's says that he wants Oliver to take his place as the next Ra's al Ghul.



## The Offer

Season 3

Episode Number: 62

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Wednesday March 18, 2015
Writer:	Beth Schwartz, Brian Ford Sullivan
Director:	Dermott Downs
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Matt Nable (Ra's al Ghul), Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Karl Yune (Maseo Yamashiro), Brandon Nomura (Akio Yamashiro)
Guest Stars:	Adrian McMorran (Michael Amar/Murmur), Celina Jade (Mei), Sebastian Kroon (Gang Member), James Michalopolous (Black Hawk Guard), Darren Moore (Mouthpiece)
Production Code:	3J5166
Summary:	Oliver returns from Nanda Parbat with Malcolm and Diggle after hearing Ra's out, and questions his mission. Meanwhile, a new villain, Murmur, steals a shipment of industrial diamonds. And Quentin turns against Arrow after learning the vigilante knew the truth about Sara's death.



Oliver tells Ra's to kill him but spare Diggle's life. Ra's says that he doesn't want to kill him: he wants Oliver to take his place as the next Ra's al Ghul. He explains that the title is greater than any one man, and has Oliver untied. Oliver and Maseo follow Ra's to where several of the assassins are sparring. One is defeated and Ra's takes his sword and instructs him, and then hands the sword back. He then tells Oliver that all men seek guidance, and those who travel to Nanda Parbat are given that guidance in return for their fealty. When Oliver wonders if they have to kill for him, Ra's says

that they have to die for him.

The three men sit down to eat, and Ra's says that he recognizes his dual identity, and how it doesn't give him what Oliver craves. He warns that the city will eventually turn on the Arrow and the police will turn on him, hunt him down, and eventually kill him.

At the lair, Nyssa takes the sword from Thea and says that he doesn't believe her confession. She figures that Thea is protecting Malcolm, but Thea repeats her explanation that Malcolm drugged her into killing Sara. Nyssa says that there would be no justice in killing her, but Thea demands that she do it. After a moment, Nyssa says that the blood debt ends with Malcolm, and Ra's will take care of him.

Laurel and Roy arrive and immediately attack Nyssa, and Roy manages to shoot her with a tranquilizer dart. Thea says that Nyssa escaped the cage on her own and leaves.

Ra's shows Oliver a stream which he claims gives immortality to those who bathe in it. Oliver accepts his story and Ra's explains that the waters are losing their effect on him and his time is almost up. He tells Oliver that he stayed alive by force of will, and Ra's wants an heir that has already defeated death. Oliver doesn't want to deal out death, but Ra's says that it's justice and offers him a whole world to save with an army. If Oliver wishes them to renounce killing then Ra's says that they will do so. Oliver asks what happens if he hesitates, and Ra's tells him that he can leave with Malcolm and Diggle, all blood debts waived. After a glance back at the stream, Oliver tells Diggle and Malcolm that they're going home.

Later, Oliver returns to Starling City and goes to the loft. Thea arrives and realizes that Malcolm is there, and tells her brother that she still wants him dead. Oliver says to just let him heal and then leaves.

At Verdant, Diggle demands to know why Ra's let them go. Oliver claims that he had a change of heart and lets it go at that.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver takes Akio to the market in Hong Kong and assures the boy that everything will be okay. Akio runs off into the crowd and Oliver tries to find him. The boy doubles back and says that he thought he saw Maseo. Oliver insists that they can't be separated, and Akio said that his parents told him to go to the botanical gardens if they ever got separated.

**Now** — Oliver and Diggle go down to the lair and Felicity asks if Malcolm is dead. When she learns that he got him back, Felicity demands to know why. Oliver ignores her and releases Nyssa, saying that she's free to go. She wonders why he's still alive, sure that Ra's wouldn't bargain for her life, but Oliver merely tells her to go home. Once Nyssa leaves, Oliver says that they have to remind people that they're still watching over the city. Felicity finds a robbery at a property depot and the team heads out.

At the depot, two robbers step out and shoot down one of the guards. One of them tells the surviving guard to direct them to the Catoca shipment, and shoots him when he says that he doesn't know. As the other robbers come in, the other shooter removes his mask, revealing that his lips are stitched together. The Arrow drops in and takes out the men. Arsenal engages the others from the rafters and almost falls, but Black Canary takes the remaining shooters out. The mute shooter drives by in the delivery truck, shooting, and the Arrow gets Black Canary out of the way just in time. Arsenal confirms that they were stealing diamonds, and the Arrow tells Black Canary that she still needs training.

Later, Quentin finds the robbers tied up outside of the station. The Arrow emerges from the shadows and says that he wants the name of the leader when the men talk. Quentin tells him that he's a captain now and knows that Sara is dead. He says that he always knew vigilantism was wrong, but he threw that away because he trusted the Arrow. Now he knows that the Arrow lies and keeps secrets, and doesn't carry around the weight of his decisions... and he's done with him.

The next day at Palmer Technologies, Oliver arrives as Felicity and Ray are working together. As they kiss, he sees them and asks to speak to Felicity privately. Once Ray leaves, he admits that he should have called. Oliver then tells him about the mute leader and Felicity runs a database check. The man's name is Michael Amar, who goes by the alias Murmur. He stitched his lips together as a way to open his mind. Oliver then tells Felicity that Quentin has turned against the Arrow, and admits that he should have told Quentin the truth. Felicity wonders if there's something else going on, and Oliver insists that he's fine as he goes.

At the loft, Laurel comes to check on Malcolm. He's still sleeping and recovering from his wounds, and Laurel says that Oliver was right that Thea shouldn't bear the burden of killing Malcolm. Thea admits that her life has been hell since she learned, and tells Laurel that she's lucky she has a normal father who loves her. Malcolm stirs briefly and Laurel leaves. Thea asks how much he heard, and says that she isn't going to apologize for betraying him to Ra's. Malcolm admits that she learned her lessons from him well, but Thea insists that she didn't learn anything for him and was willing to die for what Malcolm made her do. She asks what he taught her, and Malcolm asks to see the knife that she's holding. Thea holds it out and Malcolm tells her to strike once and make it quick. He insists that he wants to do what's best for her, but Thea says if that was true then he would have stayed out of her life.

Nyssa returns to Nanda Parbat and demands an explanation for Malcolm's continuing survival. Ra's says that he released Malcolm as a gift to Oliver in advance of him becoming Ra's's

heir. Nyssa is furious that her father selected an outsider, and accuses him of punishing her love for Sara. Ra's warns that Nyssa's devotion to Sara still clouds her judgment, and she swings at him with her sword. He catches the blade in his hand, and Nyssa says that she won't stay to watch him hand over his legacy. Ra's mutters a few words and Nyssa, shocked, leaves. Ra's then goes to the stream and bathes his hand in it, healing his wound.

Oliver returns to the lair and tells Diggle and Roy about Murmur. Murmur was released because of a coerced confession. Roy reports that the diamonds are industrial grade and the robbers didn't touch the high-grade jewels in the truck. Diggle suggests that they could use Felicity, but Oliver abruptly says that she's occupied. Roy offers to check with a couple of fences and see where Murmur is moving the diamonds. Once he leaves, Diggle demands an explanation. Oliver admits that Ra's predicted the city turning against him and he'll die alone, and his predictions are turning out to be true. Diggle figures that Ra's is playing with Oliver's head, and Oliver explains Ra's offer. He's shocked to realize that Oliver is considering it, and Oliver asks him to tell him what they've accomplished. He points out that everyone they've put away has gotten out, and the Arrow isn't making a difference... and maybe he should be Ra's al Ghul.

That night, Oliver goes back to the loft and confirms that Thea hasn't killed Malcolm yet. He apologizes for bringing him there, and Thea says that she's been trying to remember who she was before Moira died. She admits that she doesn't recognize that woman. Oliver points out that Thea didn't kill Slade or Malcolm. As Malcolm secretly listens, Thea says that she only stopped because of what Moira would have thought of her becoming a murderer. Oliver assures Thea that she's nothing like Malcolm, but Thea figures that the both of them are broken inside and nothing can change that.

Thea goes to get some soup for Malcolm, and Malcolm explains how he encouraged Thea to kill him. He wonders why Ra's released them, and Oliver explains about the offer. Malcolm says that there is a prophecy that the man who doesn't perish at the hands of Ra's will become Ra's. Oliver gets a text and starts to go, and Malcolm warns him that Ra's orders, he doesn't offer, and not to think that he has a choice.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Akio go to the botanical garden and Oliver talks about how he misses Thea. He spots A.R.G.U.S. agents watching them and tells Akio to run.

**Now** — Oliver finds Felicity alone at the lair and thanks her for coming. She assures him that she's still committed to what they're doing, and asks about Oliver's commitment. Oliver says that he has been an assassin and knows that there's more than one path to justice. Felicity asks him why he thinks he's not on the right path, and Oliver wonders what he's accomplished. He points out what he's lost and says that he doesn't know why he's the Arrow anymore. Felicity tells him that he has to figure out why he's the Arrow, just as Diggle and Roy arrive. They've found out that Murmur and his crew wants the industrial diamonds to make diamond-tipped bullets that will penetrate police body armor. Roy figures that Murmur is going after the men who coerced the confession from him.

Quentin is working in his office when Felicity calls. He ignores it as Laurel comes in with takeout. He turns her down and Laurel tells him to let her have it. However, she makes it clear that she isn't giving up on the two of them. Quentin talks about how as a little girl she stayed up for him and was always the family protector. He says that she can't save their relationship and he can't forgive her for lying to him. Gunshots ring out downstairs as Murmur and his men move in, firing the diamond-tipped bullets. They enter the station, shooting down officers, and Quentin and Laurel take cover.

Felicity picks up the alert on the police radio and passes them on to the Arrow and Arsenal.

Quentin tells Laurel to get out while he covers her. She hesitates but he refuses to let her stay. As Laurel runs for the door, a gunman prepares to shoot her... and Nyssa shoots him in the back.

Murmur gets the drop on Quentin and knocks him out.

Nyssa takes out another man and Laurel says that Quentin is in the station.

As Murmur chokes Quentin, the Arrow and Arsenal blast in through the roof. They open fire and take out Murmur's men, and Murmur runs for it after taking an arrow in the shoulder. The Arrow checks briefly on Quentin and then goes after Murmur. Meanwhile, Arsenal, Laurel, and Nyssa take out the remaining men.

Murmur runs out the back door but the Arrow swings down and attacks him. After a brief fight, the Arrow takes the killer down just as Quentin comes out. The two men stare around for a moment and Quentin asks if he's waiting for a thank-you. The vigilante says that isn't why he does it and swings away.

Back at the lair, Felicity congratulates the team. Oliver thanks her and admits that she was right. He explains that he took her advice to think about why he became the Arrow, and realized it was to make sure the police officers got home safe. Oliver assures the team that he's not ready to give up on what they're doing, and Felicity assures him that she's happy as long as he's in her life. Ray calls her and Felicity steps aside to take it.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver takes Akio back into the market and comes face to face with... Shado.

**Now** — Laurel leaves the station and Nyssa asks if she's all right. She explains that she came looking for Laurel because she wanted something to remind her of Sara. Nyssa then she offers to talk with Laurel about their mutual problems with their fathers. Laurel says that she could use a reminder and offers to take her to dinner. As they go, Nyssa offers to train Laurel further, admitting that she has nowhere else to go.

Oliver meets with Maseo and says that he's not accepting the offer. Maseo warns that Ra's has made his choice and Oliver has no say in the matter, and then says that despite what Oliver has done for his family in the past, there will be consequences.

Roy is at home when someone knocks at the door. It's Thea, who says that she doesn't know who she is and asks if she can stay there with him. Roy immediately agrees and Thea kisses him.

The remainder of Murmur's crew is playing pool at a bar, ready to plan their revenge. The Arrow opens fire, killing all of them except one. Ra's—wearing the Arrow costume—then steps out of the shadows and tells the survivor to tell everyone what he's seen.

## Suicidal Tendencies

Season 3

Episode Number: 63

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired:	Wednesday March 25, 2015
Writer:	Keto Shimizu
Director:	Jesse Warn
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Cynthia Addai-Robinson (Amanda Waller), Karl Yune (Maseo Yamashiro), Michael Rowe (II) (Deadshot), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow)
Guest Stars:	Amy Gumenick (Carrie Cutter/Cupid), Christina Cox (I) (Mayor Castle), Carmen Moore (H.I.V.E. Representative), Erika Walter (Susan Lawton), Steven Culp (Senator Joseph Cray), Audrey Wise Alvarez (Zoe Lawton), Laura Mitchell (Reporter), Chad Riley (Halcones)
Production Code:	3J5167
Summary:	After their second wedding, Lyla and Diggle are called away by Amanda to run a Suicide Squad mission to rescue a captive U.S. senator in Kasnia. Oliver tries to track down the Arrow imposter only to discover that there are more than one, and Ray learns that Oliver is Arrow.



As the best man, Oliver arrives late for Diggle and Lyla's photo session for their second wedding, but fifteen minutes early for the wedding. Felicity and Ray arrive and Diggle greets them, and then gets a call from Lyla. Their minister, an army chaplain, has been deployed overseas on short notice and they're short a minister. Ray offers to officiate, explaining that he's a minister but declines to provide any details.

Ray conducts the ceremony and Diggle and Lyla exchange their own vows. They kiss and go to the reception, and as they dance, Oliver watches them. Laurel comes over and Oliver notices that she's

wearing a cast, and she says that her new trainer is female and overly enthusiastic. However, she refuses to tell Oliver who it is. Felicity comes over and apologizes to Oliver for bringing Ray, and he assures her that it's okay. He says that Ray is a good guy and is happy that Felicity is happy. A news report comes in on the new Arrow killer and the team realizes that something is up.

The team goes to the lair and watch Quentin hold a news conference. The Arrow killer has murdered eight criminals, but Laurel insists that they haven't corroborated that Arrow is responsible. Ray then gives a statement saying that he plans to dedicate all of his resources to bring Arrow to justice. A shocked Felicity tells Oliver that she didn't know Ray was going to do that, and they figure that Ra's is responsible. Oliver puts Roy and Felicity to work tracking down the head of the League, but tells Diggle and Lyla to go on their honeymoon and leave the battle to him and the others.

Diggle and Lyla go out to their limo, and find Floyd Lawton—aka Deadshot—waiting for them. He says that Amanda has a mission for the Suicide Squad and they go to A.R.G.U.S. headquarters. Amanda tells them that terrorists attacked a hospital in Kasnia during the opening and took Senator Joseph Cray and the other attendees hostage. The hospital was Cray's project, and he was there to make sure everything went smoothly. Amanda tells Lyla that the Squad will be extracting Cray. Rather than let Lyla go on her own, Diggle tells Amanda that he's in, and she introduces their new Squad member: Carrie Cutter, aka Cupid.

At the lair, Roy arrives as Oliver finishes practicing with a sword. He says that he's tracked down a big drug shipment and the team figures that Ra's will go after it. However, Oliver points out that they're going after the League and tells Roy that he'll handle it on his own.

The Squad arrives in Kasnia and proceeds on foot. Carrie questions Lyla about her wedding and talks about how she plans to marry Arrow, while Deadshot warns that love is a distraction for people like them. Lyla gets satellite readout on the hospital and tells Diggle that they're only extracting Cray. Diggle is shocked and says that they have to get the other hostages out, but Lyla refuses to discuss it and ruin their honeymoon with an argument.

Several years ago, Floyd returns from overseas deployment. His wife Susan greets him but their daughter Zoe is hesitant to greet the father she barely recognizes. She backs away and Susan tells Floyd that Zoe just needs some time to get used to him.

Felicity spots Ra's on the roof of the warehouse via satellite surveillance and warns Arrow. When he gets there, he finds the fake Arrow killing the drug dealers. Arrow shoots the imposter in his chest and the man pulls the arrow out and tosses it aside. The hero takes on the fake Arrow and unmasks him, and realizes that it isn't Ra's. Two more assassins wearing Arrow costumes attack and the hero takes out all three men. Maseo arrives and warns his former friend to embrace Ra's plan for him. He then uses a smoke bomb to escape with his men.

Outside the warehouse, Ray in his Atom battle suit flies up. He scans through the walls with a radiograph and spots Arrow. He then uses Felicity's facial recognition software to confirm that it's Oliver beneath the mask.

The next day, Felicity arrives at Ray's office and he tells her that he knows Oliver is Arrow, and that he knows she has been working with the vigilante. Felicity insists that the killer is an imposter, but Ray doesn't believe her. She admits that she used to have feelings for Oliver but they're long past that. Ray isn't convinced and says that he thought Felicity was someone who could be his partner for life. Felicity asks what he's going to do, and Ray tells her that he's going to keep her promise and bring the vigilante to justice.

In Kasnia, Deadshot takes out two of the terrorist standing guard outside the hospital. The rest of the Squad go inside and Deadshot follows them inside.

A drunken Floyd is trying to make supper for a terrified Zoe. Susan arrives and points out that since his return, Floyd has been unable to keep a job or socialize. She says that he needs to talk to a professional, but Floyd screams at her that no one can understand. Floyd grabs his wife and draws his gun, and says that he killed people in the war and that it was the only thing he knows how to do. Susan begs him to stop and Floyd gets hold of himself. As he backs away, Susan calls 911 and says that her husband has a gun.

At the lair, Oliver tells Roy that the arrows the imposters are using are identical to the ones that he uses. Felicity arrives and tells them that Ray knows Oliver is Arrow, and that Ray has built a battle suit. Oliver wonders when Felicity was going to tell him, and Felicity wonders what they're going to do after Ray talks with the police.

At the station, Ray shows Laurel his radiograph scans, but she points out that they arrested Oliver once before for being Arrow and he was exonerated. The CEO figures that Oliver deliberately set up the arrest to throw suspicion off himself, and quickly realizes that Laurel is protecting Oliver because she's Black Canary. Laurel warns him that Oliver can win a lawsuit against Ray if he claims that he's Arrow. Ray realizes that Laurel won't help him and says that he'll have to seek out justice on his own.

At the hospital, Cray is trying to reassure the hostages when the Squad bursts in and takes out the terrorists. However, Cray draws a gun on Lyla and says that the Squad shouldn't be there. When Cupid prepares to shoot the senator, Cray fires and Deadshot jumps in the way, taking the bullet meant for the woman. While Cupid switches her affections to Deadshot, Diggle orders the Squad to retreat.

They head out and take refuge in a supply room, and Diggle gets supplies to patch up Deadshot's wound. He sees Deadshot's victims' names tattooed on Deadshot's skin, and the killer asks if Diggle is going to treat his wound. After a moment, Diggle goes to work on his teammate.

Lyla radios for backup but can't get through to A.R.G.U.S. Cray calls her and says that the terrorists are really mercenaries that he hired to stage the entire event. He plans to use his handling of the event to bolster his ratings when he runs for President.

Oliver makes an appointment with Ray and tells the CEO that he's not the killer. Ray doesn't believe him or Felicity, and figures that Felicity has an emotional attachment to Oliver that is blinding her to the truth. He promises Oliver that he'll stop Arrow.

The Squad splits up and Lyla and Diggle take refuge in one room. Lyla scans the hospital and finds thermal charges scattered throughout the hospital. She figures that Cray plans to destroy the hospital, kill the hostages, and make good his escape. When Lyla wonders why they came there, Diggle says that they're soldiers and they follow orders. His wife wonders what they were thinking, going off on a suicide mission and leaving a daughter behind. Deadshot and Cupid arrives, and Deadshot tells them that they're going to all get out, and Diggle and Lyla will see their daughter.

Floyd is sitting in jail when a woman comes in and says that "they" have posted bail for him. She wants to hire him as an assassin for her organization, a hive-like organization, but Floyd isn't interested. The woman points out that Floyd doesn't have any other options, because families and love are a distraction for people like him. Floyd considers and then asks who the target is, and the woman hands him a photo of Andrew Diggle.

Oliver returns to the lair and tells Felicity what happens. He figures that Ray will get himself killed due to his inexperience, and Felicity mutters that's what Oliver has wanted all along. Taken aback, Oliver says that Felicity deserves someone better than him, or Ray because he's just as obsessed with saving the city as Oliver is. He says that he can't be with her and save the city at the same time, and Ray hasn't realized it because he's new. A 911 comes in reporting suspected gang activity at a power plant, and Oliver tells Felicity to have Roy meet him there.

When Arrow and Arsenal search the plant, they find no sign of any gangs. The Atom flies in, tells them that he faked the 911 call, and opens fire on them with his suit blasters. When Arrow opens fire, he discovers that the suit is armored. Atom stuns Arsenal and Arrow sets off a puddle of gasoline, blasting Atom into the air. The newcomer quickly recovers and fires a blast, knocking Arrow off his feet. As Atom orders him to surrender, Arrow throws a dart and takes out the suit's power pack, shutting it down. he then knocks Ray to the ground and draws an arrow, and says that if he was a killer, he'd shoot and be done with him. However, he helps Ray up instead and tells him to trust Felicity.

In Kasnia, Cray's mercenaries finish planting the last of the thermal charges. Diggle, Lyla, and Cupid storm the room and open fire on the mercenaries, and Cray pulls out a detonator. He threatens to set off the thermal charges, figuring that he has nothing to lose. The Squad surrenders but Cray realizes that Deadshot is gone... just as Deadshot opens fire from the roof of the neighboring wing. The Squad take out the remaining mercenaries and then get the hostages out. Diggle calls Deadshot, who says that he has to stay where he is and cover their escape. When Diggle wonders why Deadshot is sacrificing himself, the sniper tells him to get home to Sarah. Deadshot continues shooting as the Squad takes the hostages to a truck. The charges count down to zero, and Deadshot takes out a photo of him and his family. As he looks at it, the thermal charges go off below him, destroying the hospital.

Felicity visits Ray and he admits that being defeated by Arrow was humbling. She apologizes to him, but Ray says that he's the one who owes her an apology. He assures Felicity that he believes her about Oliver, and they kiss.

Lyla comes home to find Diggle holding Sarah and listening to a news report claiming that Floyd led the Kasnian terrorists. She tells her husband that Cray paid off the hostages, and Amanda stopped her from going public with what they found out. Diggle tells Lyla that he's quitting Oliver's team rather than risk his life and leave his wife and daughter alone. Lyla points out that Diggle is doing good work, and she resigned from A.R.G.U.S. When Diggle wonders why, Lyla says that she wants to set a good example for her daughter. Touched, Diggle says that he's proud of his wife.

When Oliver returns to the lair that night, Felicity tells him that she's meeting Ray at the mayor's office to discuss the Arrow killings. She says that Ray has had a change of heart about

Arrow. After she leaves, Diggle comes in and takes out Oliver's bottle of vodka. He pours two drinks and offers a toast to Floyd. Oliver joins in and Oliver says that they have to stop the fake Arrow before he kills someone innocent.

At the mayor's office, Ray tells Quentin and Castle that Arrow is innocent. Quentin points out that he isn't qualified to determine that, and Laurel argues with her father. As Castle tells them all to be quiet, Maseo emerges on a building across the street and shoots the mayor dead with an arrow. As Quentin and the others go to Castle, Maseo draws a bead on Felicity.



## Public Enemy

Season 3

Episode Number: 64

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired: Wednesday April 1, 2015  
Writer: Marc Guggenheim, Wendy Mericle  
Director: Dwight Little  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Matt Nable (Ra's al Ghul), Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Karl Yune (Maseo Yamashiro), Rila Fukushima (Tatsu Yamashiro), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Richard Keats (Dr. Lockhart), Brandon Nomura (Akio Yamashiro)  
Guest Stars: Charlotte Ross (Donna Smoak), Celina Jade (Mei), Alison Araya (Uni)  
Production Code: 3J5168  
Summary: While Felicity decides whether she will help an injured Ray with an experimental treatment that could kill him, Oliver and his team go on the run when Quentin issues a warrant for the hero's arrest. Complicating matters, Ra's abducts Quentin as the next stage in his plan to discredit Oliver.



Ray tackles Felicity and Maseo's arrow just misses her. Maseo takes out one of the mayor's bodyguards and then swings away, and Quentin calls for backup and ambulance. Meanwhile, Laurel checks on Ray and Felicity, and discovers that Ray took the arrow meant for Felicity.

At the lair, Oliver and Diggle watch a newscast on the shooting. Felicity isn't answering her phone, and Quentin announces that he has requested a first-degree murder warrant for the Arrow and reinstated the anti-vigilante task force. He doesn't know why the Arrow shot Castle, but figures that he should have

trusted his instincts. Oliver tells Diggle that Maseo is engineering the murders, and says that he knows someone who can help track his former friend down.

**Five Years Ago** — In Hong Kong, Oliver takes Akio through the streets and comes face-to-face with a woman who looks just like Shado. The woman, Mei, says that Shado was her twin. Oliver asks Mei to help them get off the streets.

**Now** — As Quentin goes to his office, he tells Laurel that he saw the Arrow on the opposite rooftop. She insists that the hero is being framed and asks her father to trust her, but he reminds her that she lied to him about Sara's death. Quentin asks for the Arrow's identity, and says that he'll do whatever it takes to end it immediately.

At Roy's house after sex, Thea admits that breaking up with him was a mistake. She suggests that they leave Starling City, but Roy says that things are complicated with Oliver. Roy sees the newscast and realizes that a manhunt is underway for his mentor.

At the hospital, Felicity watches the newscast. Ray wakes up and Dr. Lockhart tells him that he developed a blood clot. It could cause a stroke if left untreated, but a craniotomy could kill him. Ray says that he has developed nanobots that can clear the clot without surgery, but Lockhart says that the hospital has a strict policy against experimental procedures. Much to Felicity's surprise, her mother Donna arrives and hugs Felicity. They step outside and Donna explains that she came as soon as she heard about the shooting.

Oliver tracks down Nyssa and says that Maseo is the one behind the murders. He asks if Nyssa feels betrayed that Ra's chose him over Nyssa, and Nyssa refuses to betray her father. When she asks why it's a concern of hers, Oliver asks her what Sara would want her to do.

Later, Nyssa comes to the lair and tells the team that she's tracked Maseo to Magnuson Plaza. The League has been using it as a safehouse, and warns that the League has an army waiting. Oliver hands out assignments, and Nyssa refuses to take up arms against her own people.

The team enters the building and finds no signs of the League. Diggle is on overwatch and spots someone on the roof. Maseo is waiting and orders his men to kill them. Arsenal and Black Canary take on the assassins while the Arrow and Maseo fight. The Arrow finally takes Maseo down... and Ra's steps out and warns that if he dies then his men will carry out further murders.

A police helicopter arrives and orders the team to surrender, and Ra's slips off into the shadows. Quentin and his men arrive, and the team leaps over the side and swing away. Diggle provides them with directions to get clear, but more police arrive. The Arrow tells Arsenal and Black Canary to go while he draws their fire. They reluctantly go, but Quentin and his men follow them. The two heroes split up, and Quentin corners Black Canary and orders her to surrender. He threatens to arrest her, and Nyssa shoots his gun out of his hand. When Quentin attacks her, Nyssa easily subdues him and Black Canary asks her friend not to hurt him. Black Canary apologizes and leaves with Nyssa.

The Arrow gets clear but loses contact with Diggle.

Arsenal climbs up on some shelving and opens fire on the police.

Diggle arrives in a van and picks the Arrow up. They drive off and the police pursue, and the arrow opens fire on the squad cars. He takes one out and it swerves to a halt, blocking the other from following.

Back at the lair, Oliver and Diggle find Thea and Laurel waiting. Laurel admits that she doesn't know where Roy is. Oliver calls Quentin and insists that he isn't killing anyone, but refuses to surrender. Laurel apologizes for her father, just as Roy arrives. Oliver admits that he underestimated Ra's, but Thea says that it's Malcolm's fault and wonders what her brother isn't telling her.

**Five Years Ago** — Mei takes Oliver and Akio to her apartment, and Oliver notices photo of Shado and Mei's father, Yao Fei. He claims that he met Shado in medical school, and admits that it's been a while since he's seen her. Mei explains that her sister and father disappeared three years ago, and the police figure that they're dead. She directs Oliver to the bathroom to take a shower while she entertains Akio. As Oliver removes his shirt, Mei catches a glimpse of the tattoo on his shoulder like the one that Shado had.

**Now** — On the news, Quentin warns that the Arrow considers himself above the law. Felicity watches and Donna comes in with coffee. She says that she tried to convince Lockhart to use the nanobots without success, and tells Felicity that she'll have to inject the nanobots. When Felicity hesitates, Donna says that if her husband was there, he'd say that sometimes they have to take a chance to help the people they love.

Quentin goes out in the alley and a masked Maseo easily subdues him. He then takes Quentin to the League's secret lair. Ra's greets the captain, and points out that Sara would have died if not for Nyssa. He says that he wants to help Quentin and identifies Oliver as the Arrow.

When Quentin gets back to the station, Laurel comes in and confronts him. She figures that Quentin is angry at the Arrow for keeping Sara's death a secret. Furious, Quentin insists that the Arrow is the reason that Sara got killed. All of the vigilante activity started with the Arrow, and Quentin admits that he knows Oliver is the Arrow. Laurel takes out her cell phone but Quentin says that he already has officers going to all of Oliver's possible locations.

Lockhart examines Ray and warns that the next few hours will be critical. Donna fakes a back injury and Lockhart helps her out to a gurney. Felicity then gets out the syringe with the nanobots. Ray assures her that he wants to take the risk but warns that Felicity could go to jail

if the hospital finds out. She hesitates for a moment and then injects the nanobots. Ray goes into convulsions and then snaps out of it.

At Verdant, Roy and Thea watch another newscast. He admits that when he was shooting the police, he felt relieved that he'd go to jail and gets what he deserves. Thea tells him that he has to find a way to forgive himself for the cop that he killed a year ago. Oliver comes in and apologizes, just as the police start banging on the doors. Oliver runs out the back and takes off into the shadows.

**Five Years Ago** — Mei confronts Oliver and demands to know what happened to Shado. When he refuses to say, telling Mei that she'll be safer if she doesn't know, Mei says that she called the police. A sniper fires through the window and Oliver tells Mei that it isn't the police.

**Now** — Donna tells Felicity that she's proud of him and her father would be. Lockhart shows them the newest MRIs and says that the clot has disappeared. He asks Felicity if she knows anything about it, and Donna threatens to sue him. A newscast comes on and Quentin announces that they have issued a warrant for Oliver's arrest. Oliver arrives at Diggle's apartment, and Diggle says that Lyla took Sara to her mother's.

On the news, Quentin promises that Oliver will be brought to justice. Diggle points out that Oliver has diverted suspicion before, but Oliver points out that the last time he had a plan. Roy, Laurel, and Felicity arrive and Felicity tells Oliver to get out of town. Laurel warns that Quentin has frozen Thea's assets and planted men at all of the ways out of town. Oliver goes, saying that there's only one place he can go.

**Five Years Ago** — Once the shooters pause, Oliver tells Mei to get Akio into the bedroom. Two men come in through the window and Oliver takes them on. One gets the drop on him, but Maseo and Tatsu arrive and kill him. Akio runs out and Maseo says that the men work for Amanda. Mei comes out and Tatsu wonders who she is.

**Now** — At the hospital, Felicity visits Ray. He says that he feels good and thanks Felicity for saving him. He says that he loves her, taking her by surprise. Felicity goes out and Donna realizes that something is wrong. Her daughter says that Ray said he loves her and she didn't say it back. Donna says that she couldn't say it because she loves Oliver, and warns Felicity that she has to make a choice.

At the station, Quentin is coordinating his men when Oliver comes in and surrenders.

Later, Laurel arranges for Felicity, Roy, and Diggle to meet with Oliver. Quentin confronts them and realizes that they're all working with Oliver. In the interrogation room, Oliver explains that he made a deal with Laurel to get them immunity in return for his surrender. He insists that it's his fault to take, and it's the best way to save lives. Oliver insists that the only move Ra's has left him is telling the truth, and asks them to follow him just a little further until it's over.

**Five Years Ago** — Maseo disposes of the bodies, and Oliver talks to Mei privately. He explains that the shooters weren't the police, and assures Mei that it has nothing to do with Shado. Mei talks about how difficult it is to live without knowing the truth about Shado, and Oliver says that he loved Shado and knew Yao Fei. He explains that the people will kill anyone who knows too much about him, and tells Mei that her sister and father are dead. Mei thanks Oliver for telling her, and that all she wanted to know was the truth.

**Now** — At the lair, Diggle warns Roy and Felicity that they can't stay there anymore. He doesn't know what they do next, and Roy insists that Oliver would do something if it was one of them, no matter what the consequences.

A police escort takes Oliver through the city. Quentin is in the van with Oliver, and says that Ra's told him that Sara made it to the island with Oliver. When Oliver says that he loved Quentin's family, Quentin slaps him and asks if all the pain and misery he brought back from Lian Yu was worth it. Oliver says that he came back to save lives, but Quentin reminds him of the people who have died. He says that Oliver has made all of them liars and victims, and tells Oliver that he's a villain. An arrow hits the van and Quentin gets out to investigate. The Arrow is standing atop the van, and removes his hood... and Roy says that he's the Arrow.



## Broken Arrow

Season 3

Episode Number: 65

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired:	Wednesday April 15, 2015
Writer:	
Director:	Douglas Aarniokoski
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Matt Nable (Ra's al Ghul), Cynthia Addai-Robinson (Amanda Waller), Karl Yune (Maseo Yamashiro), Rila Fukushima (Tatsu Yamashiro), Adrian Holmes (Lt. Frank Pike), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Brandon Nomura (Akio Yamashiro)
Guest Stars:	Carlos Valdes (Cisco Ramon), Doug Jones (Jake Simmons/Deathbolt), Warren Belle (Prison Guard 2), Marshall Bingham (Badass Inmate), Justin Breault (Prison Guard 1), Bruce Macnab Crawford (Bank Guard 2), Grace Fatkin (Lling), Craig Fraser (Soldier), Flora Karas (CSI Tech), Paul Lazenby (Inmate), Matthew Kim Mandzij (Bank Guard 1), Meena Mann (Reporter)
Production Code:	3J5169
Summary:	Deathbolt, a metahuman who can fire plasma blasts from his eyes, goes on a killing spree in Starling City. Oliver is forced to lie low after Roy claims to be Arrow and lets himself be arrested, so Ray offers to help against the new threat. In the past, Oliver finds out who is responsible for the attacks on him and Maseo's family.



The news is reporting that Roy Harper is the Arrow. At the Starling National Bank, the two guards are watching when the lights flicker. One of them goes to investigate and his flashlight goes out. A man confronts him and blasts him with plasma beams from his eyes, throwing him across the room. The other guard arrives and sees him, and runs for the phone, but the intruder kills him.

At the police station, Quentin and his men escort Roy in pass the reporters. Inside, Oliver is handcuffed to a chair and tells Quentin that he'll sign a full confession. Laurel arrives and presents Quentin

with a habeas writ. She explains that the DA won't charge Oliver with the same crime as Roy, and reminds her father that Oliver only confessed to Quentin. Laurel asks if Quentin is going to put himself above the law, and Quentin tells Oliver that it isn't over as he releases him. Once they're alone, Oliver wonders Laurel is doing, and she says that she's making sure that Oliver and Roy don't both end up in prison.

The next morning at Palmer Technologies, Ray comes in and finds Felicity working early. He wonders why she isn't with Oliver and Roy, having worked out that Roy is Arsenal. Ray then reminds Felicity that when he was at the hospital, he said that he loved her but tries to play it off and then leaves.

At the station, Oliver visits Roy, who says that he's saving Oliver's life like Oliver saved him. He insists that he should be punished for killing the police officer, and tells Oliver that the city needs him more. Roy assures Oliver that he's okay for the first time since he remembered what he did under Mirakuru.

**Five Years Ago** — Maseo takes Oliver and his family to a safehouse run by an old woman, Lling, who he once helped, and warns that there's nowhere that they can run that A.R.G.U.S. won't find them. Oliver says that he's going to confront Amanda, and Maseo gives him his pass card to the field office.

**Now** — Malcolm arranges a meeting with Oliver and warns that Ra's will keep killing until Oliver accepts his offer. He suggests that leading the League would be an alternative to what Ra's might devise, but Oliver says that he's going to break Roy out of prison.

At Verdant, Thea is watching the news when Oliver comes in. He assures his sister that he's going to do everything he can to make it right. Diggle and Felicity come in, just as the news runs surveillance footage of the bank robber killing the two guards. Oliver asks Felicity to call S.T.A.R. Labs and see if they're tracking metahumans that left Central City. Quentin comes in with a warrant to search the basement and takes his men downstairs. They break in and Quentin and his men find the Arrow's computers and equipment. The CSU tech gets a match on the fingerprints they lifted off of the equipment: Roy. Quentin warns that they'll make a mistake eventually and promises to be there when it happens.

As the team leaves Verdant, Felicity tells Oliver that she wiped all of the prints except for Roy's, and moved some of the more sensitive items from his trunk. She reminds him that a metahuman killer is out there, and Diggle warns that Quentin has plainclothes officer following Oliver. Oliver suggests that they call Barry, but Felicity warns that he's too busy dealing with Harrison. However, she says that there's someone else who can help.

Felicity and Oliver go to Ray's lab and Ray offers his help. They explain that there's a killer metahuman and bring up the bank footage. Ray is surprised that Oliver is okay with it, and is happy to hear that Oliver wants to team-up with him.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver enters A.R.G.U.S. and a soldier comes in behind him. He prepares to shoot Oliver, but a wounded Amanda comes in and kills the man. She explains that they've been holding her there for weeks, and then lowers her gun as a gesture of trust. Amanda explains that General Shrieve planned the whole operation to grab the Alpha/Omega bio-weapon. He's going to unleash it on Hong Kong and claim that the Triad mishandled it, removing China as a major military power. Shrieve and his team have created a vaccine. Amanda tells Oliver to get as far away from Hong Kong as he can and hopes that if he makes it then they'll meet again someday.

**Now** — Thea meets with Roy at the prison, and he says that he told the guards he didn't want to see her. She asks what is going on, and Roy explains that he promised to never lie to her again. He refuses to tell her why and says that he'll be fine. Thea wonders if that's a lie, and Roy goes back to his cell.

Later, Thea calls Oliver at Palmer Technology and tells him what happened. Ray had a contact get him resonance scans of the crime scenes. The radiation obscured the killer's face, so he screens out the radiation from the footage. Felicity runs facial recognition and confirms the killer is Jake Simmons, a metahuman bank robber from Central City. She spots him on a surveillance camera at a processing plant, and Oliver heads out to fight him. Ray objects, pointing out that Oliver wasn't supposed to be seen as a vigilante. Oliver warns that Ray isn't ready to take on a killer. However, Ray points out that as a man of science, he's best suited to dealing with a radiation-based villain. Oliver reluctantly agrees but makes Ray promise that he'll escape if he gets in over his head.

The Atom flies to the plant and lands on the roof, then goes inside. The lights go out and Simmons blasts him back with a plasma bolt. The Atom returns fire but it only powers Simmons up and he hits the Atom repeatedly and then chokes him with a chain. Before Simmons can finish him off, the Atom flies out and then crashes into an alley.

Ray returns to Palmer Technologies and confirms that he's essentially unharmed. Oliver and Diggle warn that he was lucky to get out alive, and Oliver says that he needs to trust his instincts instead of his tech.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver returns to the safehouse and tells Maseo and Tatsu what he's learned. Maseo warns that Shrieve has too many men for them to escape Hong Kong, and Oliver suggests that they steal the vaccine from Shrieve.

**Now** — The guards return Roy to his cell and a prisoner comes at him with a knife. Another one attacks and knocks out the guards, and more prisoners move in. Roy takes them on and one of them slashes him across the back. Despite that Roy knocks them out and more guards run in and order Roy down.

Quentin and his men are searching Oliver's apartment when Pike comes in. He warns Quentin that the mayor is wondering why Quentin is going after Oliver when they have Roy in custody. Pike tells his friend not to throw away his life on a personal vendetta and leaves. Thea tells Quentin that he won't find anything there, and Quentin says that Oliver is letting Roy rot in prison for his crimes. The prison calls to tell Quentin what happened, and he tells Thea that Roy was attacked. He warns that it won't be the last time, and Roy's death will be on Oliver as well.

At Palmer Technology, Ray reviews the data on Simmons that his suit recorded. He explains how Simmons absorbed his energy, and proposes that they tap into the city power grid and see where he's getting his extra energy. Thea arrives and tells him about the attack on Roy. Oliver prepares to break him out, and Diggle stops him and warns that he'll end in a cell next to Roy. He says that Oliver needs to stay put and throttle back before they lose everything. Oliver says that he's already lost everything and he's not going to lose Roy, and walks out.

Felicity goes after Oliver, who says that he can't just do nothing. She understands that he's having trouble relying on others, and figures that there's more going on. Felicity assures Oliver that there is no more Arrow whether he rescues Roy or not. Oliver admits that he doesn't know who he is, and Felicity says that he's the man that she believes in. Ray texts to say that the transponder is ready and needs her help, and she tells Oliver to let them handle it.

**Five Years Ago** — Maseo leads Tatsu and Oliver to a secret army base and they capture one soldier. Oliver interrogates him and locates the vaccine, and then renders the man unconscious. They go to the lab and Oliver gets the vaccine as men approach the hallway. The trio gets out just in time.

**Now** — Quentin visits Roy in his cell and says that he knew that if Roy became obsessed with the Arrow the he would come to a bad end. He insists that he's trying to save Roy, and Roy tells him that he killed Patrol Officer Gabe Vincent. Quentin realizes that he can't get through to Roy and leaves.

Felicity goes to the power station to upload the transponder. A security guard comes over and Felicity asks him to help her. She wonders why he's wearing sunglasses, and Simmons removes them as the lights go out and his eyes start glowing.

At Palmer Technologies, Ray gets a fix on Simmons... and realizes that he's at the power station. Ray calls and Simmons answers. He boasts that he can easily defeat the Atom suit and hangs up, and Felicity hits a steam valve. She breaks free and runs.

Ray tells Oliver that he can't make it to the power station in time, but the Atom can fly. Oliver warns him that he needs more than his tech, and Ray agrees that they need Oliver's instincts. He dons his suit and flies to the power station, and Oliver links in and takes control of the suit by remote.

Simmons finds Felicity and prepares to kill her, and the Atom steps out and opens fire. Felicity refuses to leave the Atom alone, but he tells her to go. Oliver punches Simmons via the suit, dodging his blows. Simmons manages to tag him, severing the transmitter, and Simmons presses his attack. Oliver tells the Atom to fight back, and reminds him that he put himself in harm's way to save Felicity. Concentrating, the Atom blocks Simmons' eyes as he unleashes a blast, and then punches him unconscious.

At Iron Heights, Roy and the other prisoners are transferred. As another prisoner comes at him, a guard drags Roy aside and then stabs him the stomach. The killer runs off and Roy collapses to the floor.

Oliver returns to his apartment and finds Quentin there with Thea. He says that Roy was killed an hour ago, and tells Oliver that it's his fault as he walks out. Oliver goes to the lair and looks through the wreckage for Roy's things. Felicity and Diggle comes in and Oliver says that he shouldn't have listened to either of them. Diggle says that they know he may never forgive

them... and Roy comes in. Roy says that it was his idea and explains that the guard was one of Lyla's A.R.G.U.S. freelancers. He knows how to stab people to make it convincing, and treated the blade with a drug to feign death. Now everyone believes that the Arrow is dead and Oliver is innocent. Oliver wonders what happens to Roy Harper if everyone thinks that he's dead.

Later, Roy prepares to leave town and asks them to tell Thea what happened. He assures his friends that he's starting a new life. Roy thanks Oliver, who thanks him for what he did, and then he drives off. Oliver admits that he needs to learn how to let people help him, and Felicity says that he needs to remember that people love him. She then leaves with Ray.

**Five Years Ago** — Back at the safehouse, Maseo says that there's just enough inoculation for four of them. Oliver tells them to administer it to themselves and the woman, and reveals the iTouch he stole from the lab. It has Shrieve's plans to distribute the airborne virus. He's going to use it to stop them. Tatsu insists that they'll help him to set an example to Akio. When Oliver objects, Tatsu tells Oliver that he needs to learn how to let people help him.

**Now** — Ray takes Simmons to Central City, dubs him "Deathbolt," and Cisco locks him up in the pipeline. Cisco checks the records and discovers that Simmons wasn't in Central City on the night of the dark matter explosion. They realize that Simmons must have become a metahuman in some other manner.

Thea is at her apartment looking at photos of Roy and her together. She pours herself another glass of wine and then turns to find Ra's in her apartment. He tells her that Oliver will soon be the Demon's Head, once he gives Oliver sufficient motivation. Thea throw a knife at Ra's and he easily catches it, and she attacks him. Ra's subdues her despite her best efforts and then runs her through with his sword.



# The Fallen

Season 3

Episode Number: 66

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired: Wednesday April 22, 2015  
Writer: Wendy Mericle, Oscar Balderrama  
Director: Antonio Negret  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)  
Recurring Role: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Matt Nable (Ra's al Ghul), Karl Yune (Maseo Yamashiro), Rila Fukushima (Tatsu Yamashiro)  
Guest Stars: Marc Singer (Matthew Shrieve), Françoise Yip (The Priestess), Karin Konoval (Dr. Vaca), Don Lew (Chinese Man), James Tyce (Driver)  
Production Code: 3J5170  
Summary: Ra's al Ghul makes Oliver an offer he can't refuse. The team join Oliver on his journey to Nanda Parbat where a heartbroken Felicity decides to take matters into her own hands.



After Ra's leaves, Thea crawls across the floor to her cell phone. Oliver comes in and sees his sister dying on the floor, and runs to her. As he calls 911, Thea says that she couldn't stop Ra's. They get Thea to the ER and Dr. Vaca tells him to stay outside while they work on her. Despite their efforts, Thea flatlines and they try and fail to revive her.

Later, Oliver waits in the hallway and Vaca tells him that there was nothing that she could do. They can preserve her life but Vaca suggests that he consider other option. Oliver goes in to see his sister and apologizes to her. Malcolm comes in and

goes to his daughter, crying.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver, Maseo, and Tatsu go to Shrieve's base and watch as he arms the bioweapon. Maseo warns that Shrieve will take it by truck to a densely populated area to release it. Oliver steals a car and tells the couple to get in.

**Now** — Diggle and Felicity arrive at the hospital and find Oliver in the hallway. He tells them that it's bad and then sees a League smoke signal across the city. Oliver admits that Ra's has won and tells Diggle that he doesn't have a plan.

Oliver goes to the rooftop and finds Maseo waiting. He punches him and demands to know if he did it, and Maseo says that if Oliver becomes the Demon's Head then Ra's will bring Thea back.

Later, Oliver is at his apartment packing when Diggle, Felicity, and Malcolm come in and ask what he's doing. Malcolm confirms that there are waters in Nanda Parbat that grant a long life, and in rare instances can restore the dead to life. He realizes that Ra's offered to use the Lazarus Pit on Thea, and Oliver says that he saw it during his last visit. Felicity refuses to let him go and Malcolm warns that the waters change a person's soul. The Thea that came back would not be

the one that they lost. Oliver angrily reminds Malcolm that Thea is dead because of him, and refuses to argue. Felicity insists on going with him, and Oliver says that they need a way to get to Nanda Parbat.

Felicity goes to Ray's lab and he realizes that something is wrong. She explains that something bad has happened and she needs to borrow his jet. Felicity assures him that it isn't what he thinks, but Ray explains that he realized she is still in love with Oliver. She apologizes and says that Ray is the last person she meant to hurt, and Ray tells her to take the jet.

At the hanger, Vaca transfers Thea believing that they're transferring her to Central City. Oliver tells Malcolm that only the Lazarus Pit can save Thea, and Malcolm says that he would rather lose her forever than subject her to the Pit. Ignoring his warning, Oliver tells Malcolm to get on the jet.

Once they take off, Felicity brings Oliver a blanket. She thanks him for letting her come along, and Oliver says that he came back to Starling City before they found him on the island. He saw Thea and learned that she had a drug problem, and then confronted her dealer and killed him to protect her. Oliver says that all he ever wanted to do was protect Thea, and this time he failed.

**Five Years Ago** — Shrieve and his men drive to a location while Oliver follows him. The driver spots them and yells a warning, and the soldiers open fire. Oliver has Maseo take the wheel and then returns fire, but a stray shot knocks him over the back. As Oliver hangs on, Maseo fires back until Oliver can leap aboard the truck and take on the soldiers. Tatsu aboard as well and stabs one of them through the side of the truck, and then throws the driver out of the cab. Oliver opens the case and discovers that the virus vial isn't in the case.

**Now** — Oliver and the others arrive at Nanda Parbat and find dozens of League assassins waiting for them. Ra's steps forward and welcomes Oliver as Al Sah-Him. They lead Oliver in and Maseo takes Thea to prepare for the ritual. Oliver hesitates until Maseo assures him that he will treat her as his own family.

Later, Maseo takes Diggle to quarters and says that it is only a hint of the luxury Oliver will enjoy. Diggle points out that Maseo wouldn't be working for the man who killed his friend's sister, and says that all he sees are weak men running from their lives. Maseo says that he's held his dying child in his arms and promised that he would be okay, and tells Diggle that he knows nothing. Diggle asks if Akio would be proud of his father.

At the Lazarus Pit, the Priestess performs the ritual of resurrection. Maseo, Diggle, Malcolm, and Oliver lower Thea into the waters. After a moment, she leaps out of the water, snarling, and knocks Oliver to the floor. Assassins pull her away, while the Priestess pricks her with a drugged needle. Thea collapses and Ra's tells Oliver to make peace with his arrangement.

Later, Thea wakes up gasping and says that Oliver is dead. She recognizes Malcolm as her father and asks where she is, and asks where Moira is. Malcolm avoids telling her the truth and has her go back to sleep. Once she does, Malcolm tells Oliver that he has no idea what he's done. He insists that Thea will be fine, and tells the others to take Thea home. Felicity says that it's wrong and walks out.

Felicity finds Ra's in the Pit chamber and tells him that she's not going to let him pervert Oliver. Ra's says that he can see while Oliver loves her, and insists that he's helping Oliver fulfill his destiny. She says that she and the others will go to war to get Oliver back, and Ra's says that he loved a woman centuries ago. They had a son and then a daughter, and one night a man came to his door and gave him the choice to go with him or let his family be tortured and killed. He left, and Felicity says that he gave up too easily. Ra's tells her to say goodbye to Oliver before she loses the chance forever.

Oliver is in his room when Felicity comes in. He says that he thought he lost Thea before when the boat went down, and Felicity assures him that he'll see her again. He doesn't know if he's to become the next Demon's Head, but everything that he's done has led him to that moment. Oliver doesn't know what it was all for, and Felicity says that she knows she can't change his mind about staying. She says that leaving Oliver there will destroy her but says that neither of them should regret a single moment. Knowing Oliver has opened up her heart, and Felicity says that she loves him. Oliver removes his glasses and kisses her, and they undress and go to the bed.

**Five Years Ago** — Tatsu questions one of the soldiers, Bamford, about the bioweapon. When he

refuses to answer, she lowers the blade to his crotch. Bamford hastily says that it's in a food cart and tells them where they can find it.

At the market, the trio split up to search for the cart. Before Maseo goes, Tatsu asks what's his wrong. He doesn't think they should be involved but Tatsu says that they can't let people die or they're just not alive at all.

**Now** — Afterward, Oliver and Felicity agree that they're glad they finally got together. She pours two drinks and Oliver offers a toast to them. Once he drinks, Felicity says that she's sorry and knows there's no way to avoid what is happening. Oliver collapses and Felicity says that she won't lose him. Diggle and Malcolm come in and Felicity insists that they have to get Oliver out. She figures that Malcolm knows of a secret entrance, and Malcolm says that there is a way out through the temple.

Malcolm gets Thea and they head out, knocking out a guard that they encounter. More guards arrive and Malcolm fights and kills them. More assassins are waiting at the temple, and Maseo shoots them down. When Felicity wonders why he's helping them, Maseo echoes Tatsu's words about how if he doesn't then he's not alive at all. He gives them directions and stays behind to cover their path.

In the catacombs, Malcolm leads the group and Thea suddenly stops, gasping. Assassins close in on them but Oliver suddenly stands up and commands the assassins to obey him as Ra's successor. He tells them to tell Ra's that he will return shortly and they depart. Oliver thanks his friends for trying but says that it only ends one way.

Once the group gets outside, Oliver tells Thea that Malcolm is going to take her home. He hugs his sister and says that he loves her, and Malcolm leads her to the jet. Oliver tells Diggle that he's the best man that he's ever known and whatever happens, they are brothers. The two men hug and Diggle goes on, and Oliver reminds Felicity that she told him that she wanted more from life than he could offer. He tells her not to give up on that, and that he can only survive if he knows that she's out there living a happy life. They kiss and then Felicity goes to join the others. Oliver turns and returns to Nanda Parbat.

Back in Starling City, Thea wakes up and asks what's going on. Malcolm assures her that everything's okay, and she asks what he wants. Thea doesn't remember anything after Ra's attacked her, and Malcolm says that Oliver had to join the League to save her. He promises to make up for everything now that he's free from the League, and he wants to take care of her.

Felicity goes to Laurel's office, crying, and tells her what happened.

At Nanda Parbat, Ra's says that Diggle and the others shed League blood, but Oliver gave them safe passage. He asks why he shouldn't hunt them down, and Oliver says that he is honoring his agreement and his friends won't be harmed. Ra's demands to know who aided them, and Maseo says that he killed three assassins and led Oliver's party out. He draws his sword and offers Ra's his life. Ra's says that Maseo's old life took hold for a moment, but now he is proving his loyalty by offering his life. He tells Oliver that his identity must be extinguished from memory.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver spots Shrieve's men at the food cart, and they open fire on him. Maseo and Tatsu arrive and open fire, and the cart owner attacks Oliver. They fight for the vial and it shatters on the ground just out of Oliver's reach.

**Now** — Ra's begins the ritual and brands Oliver with the Demon's Head mark, saying that the pain represents his soul being unburdened. Oliver dons the assassin's garb and Ra's says that he will eventually be reborn. But for now, Al Sah-Him remains: the Heir to the Demon.



## Ah Sah-Him

Season 3

Episode Number: 67

Season Episode: 21

Originally aired:	Wednesday April 29, 2015
Writer:	Beth Schwartz, Brian Ford Sullivan, Emilio Ortega Aldrich
Director:	Thor Freudenthal
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Recurring Role:	Matt Nable (Ra's al Ghul), Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Karl Yune (Maseo Yamashiro), Rila Fukushima (Tatsu Yamashiro), Brandon Nomura (Akio Yamashiro)
Guest Stars:	Grace Fatkin (Liling), Kevin Hasland (Skel), Simon Leung (Sobbing Man), Mike Li (Chinese Man), Tim Zhang (Infected Man)
Production Code:	3J5171
Summary:	While Ra's grooms Oliver to become his successor, Nyssa continues her training of Laurel in Starling City. However, Ra's soon sends men to bring his daughter home, and Laurel asks Diggle and Felicity to help protect her friend.



Oliver undergoes training for three weeks as the Heir to the Demon, Ah Sah-Him, as Ra's continues to tell him that Oliver Queen is gone. Oliver finally says that his past is gone. Maseo brings Diggle over, and Diggle says that he never made it home and they held him prisoner for weeks. Ra's hands Oliver a sword and tells him to dispose of the intruder. Oliver has Maseo free Diggle and give him a sword, and then attacks him. He easily takes Diggle down and kills him, and then kicks him over to reveal that it's a different man. Ra's explains that he has been giving Oliver a drug to bring his con-

science to the forefront. He asks Oliver what he saw, but Oliver doesn't respond. Ra's then tells Oliver that he must see a place from the past, now home only for the dead.

**Five Years Ago** — In Hong Kong, the government announces a state of alert. Helicopters fly overhead and people start dying. In the market, Oliver blames himself for losing the vial. Tatsu insists that they go back to Akio.

**Now** — Ra's takes Oliver to the ruins of a village, and explains that he and Damian Dahrk trained together to become the agents of the Ra's at that time. Damian believed himself worthy of becoming the heir, but Ra's was chosen so he had to kill him. Ra's hesitated and Damian escaped with his loyalists and some water from the Lazarus Pit. Damian created his organization and has been behind several criminal activities that have plagued Oliver. Oliver asks what he should do, and Ra's tells him that he must eliminate the threat to his reign without mercy.

In Starling City, Black Canary captures a mugger as he tries to run. The man slashes her and Nyssa shoots him and warns that the mugger had two knives, and knocks the man unconscious.

She says that she should continue Laurel's training, but Laurel wants to get something to eat. Laurel has Nyssa eat fries and a milkshake, and says that it's good to see her act like a normal person. Nyssa admits that she has a point and that she was raised to believe that only the strong survive. She thanks Laurel, who says that she's only doing for Nyssa what Nyssa did for Sara. Laurel hesitates when Nyssa mentions Oliver, and then tells her that he has accepted Ra's offer. Nyssa says that Laurel shouldn't have kept that information from her and leaves.

Felicity and Thea are having dinner with Lyla and Diggle. Diggle returns from a mission and says that he caught four gun smugglers thanks to Felicity's intel. Felicity wants to design his costume but Diggle refuses. She says that they need to work out their new operation, and Diggle asks Thea how she's doing since they had to leave Oliver in Nanda Parbat. She admits that she misses her brother and blames herself for his sacrificing himself to save her. They share a toast to Oliver.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver, Maseo, and Tatsu come to a van and soldiers handing out what they claim is a cure. The trio realizes that Shrieve's men are injecting people with the virus and Oliver yells at the people to get away. The soldiers open fire and Oliver and Maseo return fire while Tatsu goes for the truck. Once they take it, Oliver says that they have to destroy the virus.

**Now** — Laurel finds Nyssa at her lair and apologizes for not telling her what happened. Nyssa points out that Laurel's tendency to keep secrets has separated her from her father, and says that Laurel should go. Laurel refuses to abandon her friend, and Nyssa warns that Oliver will come with as many men as he can to make sure that she's dead.

On a nearby roof, Oliver, Maseo, and a squad of assassins descend and prepare to find Nyssa and kill her.

Laurel and Nyssa meet Diggle and Felicity at Palmer Technology, and Felicity insists that Oliver wouldn't hurt them. Nyssa tells them that Oliver has been brainwashed, but Felicity insists that he's stronger than that. Nyssa tells them not to think of what Oliver has become, and tells Laurel that she's going to face Oliver... and her destiny. Once she leaves, Felicity insists that Oliver won't kill Nyssa. Laurel doesn't believe it and Diggle points out that what happens to Nyssa is none of their business. Despite that, Laurel says that Nyssa is a good person and protecting good people is what they do. She says that she put a tracking device on Nyssa and she'll lead them to the League.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Maseo blow up the van and Tatsu heads back to Liling's apartment and her son.

**Now** — Diggle and Laurel follow the tracking signal, and Laurel tells Diggle to let her handle Oliver on her own. She figures that Diggle shouldn't have to face his friend in combat, but Diggle doesn't believe that Ra's can turn Oliver against the people that he loves.

At Palmer Technologies, Felicity is monitoring the tracing device when Thea comes in. She offers to help them on the streets, and realizes that Felicity is holding something back. Felicity warns that Oliver is back in town and hunting Nyssa, but insists that they're handling it. Thea offers to talk to her brother, but Felicity refuses to let her help and possible get hurt after what Oliver sacrificed to save her. Angry, Thea walks out.

Oliver finds Nyssa on the roof where Sara died and says that he's there to take her to Nanda Parbat. He assures her that he won't beat her again and opens fire. Oliver ducks and then turns and opens fire, and Nyssa deflects the shafts. They close to hand-to-hand and Oliver takes Nyssa down. However, Diggle and Black Canary arrive and Black Canary uses her new Canary Cry. As Felicity watches on the monitor and confirms that it's really Oliver, Oliver dives off the edge of the building and disappears.

Back at her lair, Nyssa binds her wounds and tells Laurel that she shouldn't have interfered. Laurel refuses to lose someone else in her life, but Nyssa says that she was doomed as soon as Oliver accepted her father's offer. She tells Laurel that she gained great happiness striking off on her own, but as the daughter of the Demon happiness was never meant for her. Laurel says that if Oliver can change then so can Nyssa.

At Palmer Technologies, Diggle asks Felicity if she's okay. She admits that she's shocked to learn that Nyssa was telling the truth, and Diggle admits that he never imagined that Oliver would break. Felicity says that she's only been able to go on because she thought Oliver was still alive, but now they've learned that he gave up his soul.

Oliver returns to the League's base and tells Maseo that Nyssa had friends. He says that they have to draw Nyssa out.

Thea calls Malcolm to her apartment and says that she needs his help. She asks if Oliver is in town and going after Nyssa, and Malcolm admits that he does. Thea intends to stop him from killing, and says that she knows what it's like to kill under someone else's influence. Malcolm reminds her that Oliver didn't sacrifice himself to save Thea, but Thea says that this time she can do something about it. Her father considers and then asks her what she needs from him.

Diggle brings Felicity home and Sara starts crying. He draws his gun and confirms that Sara is okay, but there's no sign of Lyla. Oliver calls and says that no harm will come to Lyla if Diggle brings Nyssa to him in the next 30 minutes.

Diggle and Felicity go to the dock warehouse where Nyssa is living and Diggle, furious, says that there are some lines that even killers don't cross. Nyssa says that she didn't intend any harm to come to Lyla, and Diggle tells her to surrender herself to the League and prove it. Laurel objects, saying that she won't trade one person for another, but Nyssa agrees to sacrifice herself. She ignores Laurel's objections, but Laurel insists that there must be another way... and if they hand Nyssa over then Oliver won't be the only one to lose his soul.

Lyla asks Oliver how the man who stood up for Diggle at their wedding could use her as a hostage. Oliver orders her to be quiet, but Lyla says that Diggle's guilt over his brother's death destroyed him... until Oliver gave him hope.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and the others get to the apartment and find Liling unconscious on the floor. Oliver and Tatsu agree that they have to leave Hong Kong and use the chaos to cover their escape.

**Now** — Diggle and the others arrive at the rendezvous and Maseo searches them for weapons. Oliver has a man bring Lyla out, and Felicity tells Maseo not to touch her. He backs off at Oliver's orders, and Felicity tries to get through to Oliver. Ignoring her, he has his men release Lyla, who hugs Felicity. Maseo orders Nyssa to kneel and she refuses, and Lyla shoots the guns that Felicity slipped in. Diggle grabs a discarded sword and fights Oliver, while Nyssa takes on Maseo. An assassin wounds Black Canary and Maseo takes down a distracted Nyssa and his men drag her away.

Oliver wounds Diggle and prepares to run him through, and Diggle insists that he's still Oliver. Thea arrives, wearing a robe, and shoots an arrow into Oliver's arm. She tells her brother to get away from Diggle, and Oliver walks away.

Back at the lair, Diggle tells the team that Lyla is heading out of town with Sara. Laurel realizes that Oliver or Ra's will kill Nyssa, and Diggle warns Felicity that there's no way of getting Oliver back. He says that they're the only thing left of Oliver.

In Nanda Parbat, Oliver brings Nyssa before Ra's. Maseo says that what they seek is not on Nyssa, and Ra's opens the hilt of her sword and removes a vial. After Maseo takes it away, Ra's says that he will remember her as the warrior she once more. Nyssa, defiant, says that she is not afraid. Unimpressed, Ra's tells Oliver to kill her and assure his reign. Oliver draws his sword and prepares to drive it down, but Ra's stops him and says that he has succeeded in breaking Nyssa when he could not. He suggests that Oliver marry Nyssa to unite their families. Nyssa says that she would rather die, but Ra's insists that she will marry his heir and become the Bride of the Demon.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver hot-wires a car and Tatsu assures Akio that they're safe... and notices him bleeding at the mouth.

**Now** — Felicity visits Thea at her apartment, and Thea says that Oliver should have let her die. She admits that she didn't know that Felicity and Oliver were involved, and Felicity admits that it was complicated. Felicity says that they have to remember the best parts of Oliver and go on living. She then tells Thea that they faked Roy's death and gives Thea her Roy's address, and says that Thea can be with him if she wants.

At his apartment, Diggle looks at a photo of himself and Oliver together.

Laurel has a milkshake alone.

Felicity goes to the lair and cries.

Ra's tells Oliver that the final step in becoming Ra's is to destroy one's home. He then hands Oliver the vial, and Oliver recognizes it as the Alpha/Omega bioweapon. Nyssa stole it to prevent what Oliver is destined to do: unleash it on Starling City.



## This Is Your Sword

Season 3

Episode Number: 68

Season Episode: 22

Originally aired:	Wednesday May 6, 2015
Writer:	Erik Oleson, Ben Sokolowski, Brian Ford Sullivan
Director:	Wendey Stanzler
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Recurring Role:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Matt Nable (Ra's al Ghul), Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Karl Yune (Maseo Yamashiro), Rila Fukushima (Tatsu Yamashiro), Brandon Nomura (Akio Yamashiro)
Guest Stars:	Marc Singer (Matthew Shrieve), Françoise Yip (The Priestess), Kevin Haaland (Skel), Skyler Mowatt (Sentry), Howard Siegel (Manny), Lucas Wolf (League Assassin)
Production Code:	3J5172
Summary:	Ra's tells Nyssa that she must marry Oliver or face death. Meanwhile, an unexpected ally travels to Starling City to ask Diggle, Felicity, and Laurel to help infiltrate Nanda Parbat. In the past, Maseo and Oliver try to find the cure for Akio before it's too late.



**Five Years Ago** — Oliver, Maseo, and Tatsu take the ailing Akio to a pharmacy.

**Now** — Ra's explains that once Oliver destroys Starling City and severs all ties to his old life, he can start his new life. The Demon's Head explains that Maseo came to him and gave him the Alpha/Omega virus. Maseo says that the plane is en route and will be ready the next day, and Ra's tells Oliver that once he marries Nyssa, he will take the virus to Starling City.

Diggle chases a skel through the streets and into his gang. However, Diggle is ready and puts in a pair of earplugs.

Black Canary unleashes her Canary Crime and then leaps down to take on the gangers with Diggle. Once they're down, Diggle keeps beating one man until Felicity stops him. They go back to Diggle's apartment and Diggle meets that he's angry that Oliver kidnapped Lyla. Felicity warns him that he can't take his anger out on criminals and insists that her Oliver died the day he joined the League. Laurel wonders if she believes it, and Felicity says that she has to.

Malcolm returns to Thea's apartment as she prepares to go see Roy. He wonders if she's going to go with Roy permanently, and Thea admits that she doesn't know what she's doing anymore. She insists that she would rather have died than let Oliver give up his life, and Malcolm says that getting away from Starling City may be best for her. His daughter says that the only thing she knows is that she needs to be with Roy.

At Nanda Parbat, Ra's has Nyssa brought to the dinner table. She refuses to eat and insists that she'll die rather than marry Oliver. Her father says that she will have a child by Oliver to continue his lineage, and Nyssa will have no more say than her mother did. Oliver says that he's

prepared for his ascension but he is still coming to grips with his marriage and goes for a walk. While he talks with Ra's, Nyssa secretly grabs a knife.

Outside, a figure attacks Oliver and says that he's late. It's Malcolm, who apologizes, and Oliver says that things are worse than Malcolm thought. They make camp and Oliver explains the plan to deliver the virus. He admits that he thought he would have more time and Malcolm admits that he thought the ascension would take months. Oliver says that he needs help and he knows someone who his friends will trust now that that they believe he's turned.

A few minutes later, Maseo finds Oliver alone. Oliver says that he's been thinking.

**Five Years Ago** — Maseo warns that Akio's immune system isn't strong enough even with the inoculant. They give him medicine and Tatsu sings to her son. Maseo wants to find Shrieve and discover if his men have made a cure. Oliver warns that it's unlikely but Maseo says that he has to try and his friend offers to go with him.

**Now** — Thea goes to a garage and asks for "Jason." Roy comes out, with his hair dyed, and she asks him to work on her car. Once they're alone, they kiss and Roy says that he had to fake his death for Oliver's sake. He suggests that they go back to his place and Thea readily agrees.

That night, Felicity returns to Palmer Technologies and finds Ray working on his Atom suit. He realizes that it's Oliver related but Felicity doesn't want to put Ray in an awkward position. Ray then asks Felicity to sign some papers, reminding her that she's the vice president. Felicity gets a text from Malcom asking for a meeting and leaves, while Ray checks the transfer of ownership papers.

Maseo says that he got the virus from Shrieve's truck in Hong Kong, and he used it to buy his way into the League. Oliver says that he can release Maseo from his oath once he is Ra's, but Maseo says that there is no escape from his prison.

Malcolm meets with Felicity, Diggle, and Laurel, and says that Oliver is pretending to join forces with Ra's. They don't believe him and start to leave, and Malcolm says that he brought along a friend of Oliver's. Tatsu comes in and introduces herself, and warns that their city is in great danger. She admits that she has lived in isolation, and explains that her son was killed by the same virus Ra's wants to use on Starling City. Laurel isn't convinced, and Tatsu says that the request came from Oliver. Malcolm insists that he isn't playing a game and gives them everything he has on the bioweapon. He's leaving for Nanda Parbat and tells them to meet him at Ferris Air if they're coming with him.

Roy takes Thea to his subplot and says that his job at the auto shop is temporary. He's been living a normal life without the crime fighting, but admits that he's bored. Thea hands him his costume and says that since everyone believes that he's the Arrow, he can still function as Arsenal. She then kisses Roy and they make love.

Back at the lair, the trio watches the video that Malcolm has of the bioweapon attack in Hong Kong. Felicity isn't convinced, but Diggle says that they can't take the chance otherwise. Laurel agrees, but Felicity says that she can't go back to Nanda Parbat after what they did to Oliver.

At Nanda Parbat, Ra's goes to Nyssa's chambers and says that he meet Ameena Raatko in the desert. They fell in love and Ameena became his concubine. An assassin brings in a necklace that Ameena gave him and Ra's hopes that Nyssa will wear it on her wedding day. Nyssa refuses and Ra's grabs her and says that if she defies his will then he will torture her. As he leaves, Nyssa removes the knife from her sleeve.

Tatsu arrives at the lair and finds Felicity watching the videos. She explains that she came there to speak about Oliver. Tatsu says that Oliver spoke of Felicity during his recuperation and how his last thought before the fall was of Felicity. She tells Felicity to fight for Oliver, and that she once believed that she lost Maseo to the League. She didn't try to get him back, and tells Felicity not to make the same mistake.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Maseo go to Shrieve's rogue military base and spot two guards. Maseo tells Oliver that Amanda saw a killer in Oliver, and now Oliver needs to summon it to save Akio. He then draws the guard's fire and Oliver shoots them down.

**Now** — At Ferris Air, Tatsu meets Malcolm and draws her katana. Diggle and Laurel arrive, and Felicity comes up. She says that she changed her mind and promises Malcolm that if he betrays them then she will reveal his existence to the world.

The next day, the team arrives in Asia. Tatsu dons her family fighting gear, and Malcolm leads the group to the plane Ra's is using to take the bioweapon to Starling City. Maseo leads a group of assassins after them, and Laurel and Diggle hold them off while Felicity tries to get close enough to the plane to override the electronics to ground it. Tatsu confronts her husband and says that he can still come back to her, but Maseo says that it's too late for both of them.

Malcolm comes to Laurel's defense, killing one of her attackers, and she admits that she wouldn't have done the same for him. He says that he knows.

Maseo tells Tatsu that her husband is five years' dead and the two of them fight.

An assassin shatters Felicity's laptop as she tries to hack the plane's electronics, and Malcolm kills him. The plane takes off and Felicity tells Malcolm that she brought some insurance. The Atom soars down and blasts the plane, but it returns fire with a missile, knocking out the Atom's wrist weapons. With his weapons down, the Atom rams the plane blowing it up. He crashes to the ground below and Felicity confirms that he's okay.

Maseo knocks Tatsu down and prepares to kill her, after asking her to tell Akio that he loves him. Tatsu surges upward, stabbing Maseo in the chest, and tells him to tell Akio for both of them. Maseo, dying, thanks Tatsu for releasing him from his prison. Tatsu holds him and sings a lullaby. Meanwhile, Ra's and Oliver arrive with another squad of assassins. Ra's tells the team that they've lost. When the Atom points out that the plane is destroyed, Ra's takes out the bioweapon vial and explains that the entire thing was a ruse. Oliver orders his friends to surrender or die.

Once the group surrenders, Oliver takes the group to Nanda Parbat. Once they're alone for a few moments, he asks them to trust him. Ra's arrives and explains that he created the ruse to find the traitor in the League. He demands to know who it is, and Tatsu claims that Maseo told her about the plane and the virus. Ra's accepts her claim and Oliver explains that he's marrying Nyssa. As Felicity and the others stare at him in shock, the assassins take them to the dungeon.

After they're done, Roy asks Thea why she is really there. When she talks about how Oliver sacrificed himself, Roy warns her that it's not something that she can run away from. Thea says that she isn't running away from anything, but she's running to Roy. Roy tells her that he just wants what's best for her.

An assassin takes Diggle to see Oliver, who insists that he set the entire thing up. He admits that he had to kidnap Lyla to convince Ra's that he was telling the truth, and that he had to sacrifice everything to defeat Ra's. Disgusted, Diggle tells his former friend that he's lost his trust and his respect. An assassin returns and tells Oliver that Ra's wants Diggle back in his cell.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Maseo fight their way to Shrieve's office. He tells them why the Chinese are a threat, but Maseo shoots him in the shoulder and demands the cure. Shrieve gives them the passcode to his safe and warns that they need to administer the cure in exactly the correct proportions to save Akio. Oliver tells the general that he's coming with them back to the pharmacy.

**Now** — Ra's summons Malcolm, who repeats his offer of fealty. To prove himself, he tells Ra's that Oliver is the traitor. Oliver enters the chamber and Ra's demands the truth. Oliver points out that he has given up his identities as both Oliver Queen and Arrow, and he has nothing to go home to.

When Thea wakes up in the morning, she discovers that Roy is gone. She goes to the auto shop and the owner, Manny, tells her that Roy quit and left a letter for her. Thea reads it and realizes that Roy left her rather than force her to spend a life on the run with him. She discovers that he's also left her the Arsenal suit, saying red looks better on her.

At Nanda Parbat, Ra's and Oliver return Malcolm to the dungeon. Felicity begs Oliver to do something, but he merely stares at her. Ra's has his men take Tatsu out, saying that the bioweapon is useless against her since she was inoculated against it five years ago. He then shatters a vial of the Alpha/Omega on the floor and walks out with Oliver as an airtight door comes down. Felicity and Laurel call to Oliver, saying that they trusted him, but he merely stares back at them for a moment and then walks away.

**Five Years Ago** — When they return to the pharmacy, Maseo realizes that his son is dead. Shrieve tells them that there was no cure and the only thing in his safe was his insulin. Soldiers break in and Shrieve thanks Oliver and Maseo for bringing him there—saving him the trouble of tracking them down so that he could kill them.

**Now** — The wedding begins and Ra's tells Oliver that he will soon be the Son of the Demon. Nyssa is brought into the chamber and tries to stab Oliver, but he easily catches her hand and disarms her. Oliver then tells the Priestess to continue with the ceremony.

As Felicity and the others slowly die from the virus, Diggle apologizes to Felicity but she says that it isn't necessary.

The Priestess finishes the ceremony and tells Oliver and Nyssa that they are now bound in matrimony.

In the dungeon, the others pass out one by one and Felicity is the last to fall.

## My Name Is Oliver Queen

Season 3

Episode Number: 69

Season Episode: 23

Originally aired:	Wednesday May 13, 2015
Writer:	Greg Berlanti, Andrew Kreisberg, Marc Guggenheim, Jake Coburn
Director:	John Behring
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Dinah "Laurel" Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Recurring Role:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Matt Nable (Ra's al Ghul), Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Karl Yune (Maseo Yamashiro), Rila Fukushima (Tatsu Yamashiro), Marc Singer (Matthew Shrieve), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Brandon Nomura (Akio Yamashiro)
Guest Stars:	Grant Gustin (Barry Allen), Christopher Heyerdahl (Fake Damien Darhk), Colin Decker (Pilot), Shaine Jones (ESU Sergeant), Curtis Lum (Vendor), Chris Peters (II) (Briefcase Man), Leo Rano (Assassin)
Production Code:	3J5173
Summary:	To stop Ra's from wiping out Starling City's population, Oliver is forced to reveal his true loyalties. However, when Ra's escapes, Oliver is forced to turn to his friends for help... but they still don't trust him after his betrayal.



Ra's and his men fly to Starling City with Oliver. Oliver wakes up and says that he was dreaming of rebirth as Ra's. He assures Ra's that he will annihilate Starling City to complete his ascension, and thanks Ra's for being there to help him. The plane shakes and Ra's realizes that something is wrong.

In the dungeon at Nanda Parbat, Felicity and the others wake up and are surprised to find themselves alive. Malcolm says that Oliver was forced to stand by and let Ra's kill them, and he tried to sell out Oliver so that Oliver could demonstrate his loyalty. He then explains that

he was vaccinated against the Alpha Omega virus five years ago. An associate drew Oliver's blood and made a vaccine, and Malcolm placed it on a synthetic skin patch and inoculated them. Felicity points out that they're chained up, and Malcolm says that they need to wait.

The Flash speeds into the fortress as the assassins escort Tatsu down the hall. The speedster frees her and chains up the remaining assassins, then vibrates through the cell door. As they get their equipment, Flash admits that he has to get back to Central City and deal with Harrison. The speedster tells them that Oliver needs their help, even if he doesn't know it, and heads out. Tatsu tells Laurel that it's time that she return to her solitude.

**Five Years Ago** — At the pharmacy, Shrieve says that he's in direct contact with his men. Oliver tackles him and knocks him out, and the snipers open fire. The soldiers charge in and Maseo

shoots them, and Oliver grabs his bow and shoots one of them and beats the remaining one unconscious. He then shoots Shrieve in the leg.

**Now** — Two of the engines burn out, and the pilot reports that someone sabotaged them. Ra's believes that Nyssa is responsible, but Oliver says that she had nothing to do with it. When Ra's reminds him that he is Wareeth Al Ghul, Oliver draws his sword and says that his name is Oliver Queen. He tosses Nyssa his sword and she fights the assassins, while Ra's fights Oliver. In the struggle someone hits the release on the ramp.

Ra's knocks Oliver down and then takes Nyssa down when she charges at him. He grabs the canister of the Alpha Omega virus and a parachute, promises Oliver that he will come for him until he's dead, and then leaps out over Starling City.

Oliver realizes that Ra's took the only parachute, and then goes to the cockpit with Nyssa. They try to bring the plane up and the cargo plane goes down in the forest.

**Five Years Ago** — On the second day of the outbreak, a merchant offers his condolences to Maseo and Tatsu, and provides them with the urns containing Akio's ashes. Oliver reluctantly takes one of them and goes back into the pharmacy. The tied-up Shrieve says that his people will find him, and Oliver prepares to shoot him. He says that Amanda thought he had a special talent for killing, and then shoots the general.

**Now** — The team gets back to Palmer Technologies and Malcolm takes command. The others hesitate until Diggle says that they follow his lead for now. A proximity alarm goes off just as Oliver and Nyssa drop in. Diggle punches Oliver and everyone leaves except Felicity and Diggle. Oliver says that he's kept Malcolm close because he had intel on the League and Ra's. The only way they could defeat the League was from the inside, but Diggle is furious that Oliver trusted Malcolm more than them. Oliver insists that he had to keep as few people as possible in the know, and admits that his plan to kill Ra's and destroy the virus didn't work.

Felicity wonders how he expected to survive the plane crash and realizes that Oliver didn't. He says that at least now he can apologize to them, but Diggle says that won't cut it. However, he says that they need to focus on the big problem, and Oliver says that Laurel needs to contact Quentin while Ray finds a way to counteract the virus.

**Five Years Ago** — Tatsu and Maseo come in and find Shreve, and Oliver says that he gave him the justice he deserves. Maseo confirms that Shrieve is alive but unconscious from the pain, and takes out a gun and shoots the general dead.

**Now** — Felicity tries to check the CCTVs but finds no sign of Ra's. Diggle suggests that they look for the unusual, and Felicity pinpoints the power outages throughout the city. One of them is a hotel that was cut shut down for Damien Darhk, Ra's's enemy. Oliver figures that Ra's plans to kill Damien and they can trade Damien for the virus.

Oliver scouts the hotel from the adjoining building and spots Damien's guards. Diggle is in the lobby doing internal surveillance. Malcolm and Nyssa take out more of the guards, and Oliver takes a line across the building. Diggle takes out the guards in the lobby and rides the elevator up.

Once he smashes through the window, Oliver tells the waiting man what Ra's has planned. The man says that Damien has already left the building. The man's phone rings and when he answers it, Ra's shoots him from across the street. When Oliver answers the phone, Ra's says that he has put the virus in four canisters and distributed them throughout Starling City. He is confident that Oliver and his team can't find them all in time.

Laurel visits Quentin at his office and tells him that the city is in danger. She explains about the biological attack but Quentin doesn't believe her. Laurel asks if he still has the bottle in his desk, and says that she loves Quentin no matter what. However, she tells him that his drinking is on him. Quentin says that he has it down to two drinks a day, but Laurel says that they're both alcoholics and he can make both his daughters proud by throwing away the bottle and helping them save the city.

Oliver returns to Palmer Technologies and tells Felicity and Ray what has happened. Ray says that he has a containment system if they can get the virus, and Oliver tells him that they'll need four. Felicity has checked Malcolm's files and confirmed that the virus gives off a radiation-like emission. She continues scanning and Oliver heads out.

**Five Years Ago** — Maseo tells Tatsu that he wasn't strong enough to save Akio or do what Oliver did. He says that he is without a soul, and when he looks into Tatsu's eyes he sees his failure. Maseo walks off into the night, and Tatsu tells Oliver that her husband is going somewhere that they can't follow.

**Now** — As Oliver waits, Felicity brings him coffee and says that they should talk about Oliver's plan to kill himself. He says that he's been dreaming of Felicity trying to convince him not to fight Ra's. Most of the time they escape and they drive away. Oliver admits that he can't defeat Ra's, and Felicity says that Oliver Queen can't and the Arrow can't. However, she says that he's no longer either of those men: he's become someone else who feels. Felicity says that it's his key to beating Ra's, and tells Oliver to fight to live. The satellite traces comes back with the four locations, and Oliver thanks Felicity before they go.

Felicity relays the four locations to Quentin, who sends his men to the areas in question.

Oliver, Merlin, Black Canary and Nyssa, and Diggle go to the four locations. An assassin finds Oliver and tells him that Ra's is at the Starling City dam and wants Oliver to be with him as Starling City dies. Ra's figures that Oliver will try to fight him, knowing that Ra's will keep coming if he doesn't.

Diggle is at a plaza and spots a man with a metal briefcase. He gives chase but the man doubles back and attacks him, and then picks up his gun. However, Thea arrives in the Arsenal costume and takes the man down. Diggle opens the case but discovers that it's empty. He questions the man, but realizes that he's infected. The man cuts his throat to expose his blood to the air.

At the dam, Oliver confronts Ra's. Ra's says that he wins whether Oliver kills him or not.

Diggle orders everyone out of the plaza. As the crowd panics and runs, some of the pedestrians collapse. Thea tells Diggle that Malcolm inoculated her. At Palmer Technology, Felicity realizes that the virus spreads when infected blood is exposed to air. She tells Nyssa and Laurel to get the men off the street without letting them cut themselves. Black Canary warns Nyssa that she hasn't been inoculated, but Nyssa refuses to leave the fight against her father.

Oliver draws his sword and Ra's draws the sword that he used to kill Oliver before.

Malcolm breaks the neck of one of Ra's's men.

Felicity realizes that they have to use Ray's nanotech to distribute the inoculant around the plaza.

Black Canary knocks out another of Ra's's men.

Two officers call Quentin to the dam and show him Oliver and Ra's fighting at the top. One of the officers explains that the chief told him to take them out as soon as he has a clear shot.

On the dam, Ra's backs Oliver against the railing and says that his opponent is fighting for life. Oliver says that what Ra's offered him wasn't living, and Ra's disarms him.

Quentin calls Felicity and tells her that Oliver is there and the chief's men will fire. As Diggle catches the fourth men, Felicity tells Ray to fly to the dam. He says that he has to rewrite the nanite code and asks Felicity what Oliver to do.

Oliver stands up and grabs Ra's's sword, disarms him, and then stabs him through the chest. He then says the League's traditional prayer over Ra's, who gives him the ring of Ra's and says that he chose well... and dies. The officers open fire and hit Oliver, who plummets over the edge into the water below. However, the Atom arrives and grabs him, and flies back to Palmer Technologies. They land on the roof and Oliver realizes that it's Felicity in the suit.

Later, the team regroups at Palmer Technologies after Ray successfully inoculates the infected. Nyssa tells Oliver that she wanted to kill Ra's, and points out that he'd be dead if he wasn't wearing League armor. Oliver tells the others that they won because he wasn't alone. There are other heroes protecting Starling City, which means he doesn't have to be one. Oliver says that Ra's took the Arrow from him, and he doesn't want to be the Arrow anymore. He tells Felicity that he wants to be with her, and asks her to come with him. Thea wonders where, and Oliver says somewhere far away. Diggle turns and walks out without a word. Oliver goes after him, and Ray asks Felicity if he's going to have to find a new vice president. She thinks so and says that she hopes he will find someone who makes him happy.

In the hallway, Diggle tells Oliver that he deserves to be happy. However, he admits that he's no superhero. Oliver says that Diggle has been his rock and the city's for three years, and he's still counting on him. Diggle warns that he can't get past what happened to them, and says that

he'll think on it and he shakes Oliver's hand. As he goes, Oliver suggests that he find a way to conceal his identity when he's out there.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Tatsu go to the docks and Tatsu says that she is going to go to a monastery near her village in Japan. She asks where Oliver will go, and he says that he doesn't want his darkness around Thea and Moira. Tatsu wonders about Robert's request to save Starling City, and Oliver says that he's not the man that his father thought he was. Even if he is, he needs to be alone. They hug and Oliver then boards a tramp freighter.

**Now** — Malcolm goes to the apartment and tells Thea that he's leaving soon. He says that he loves Thea and will always be there for her no matter what. Thea admits that he taught her to be strong. Oliver comes down and tells Thea to be safe on the streets. She suggests that she call herself Red Arrow, but Oliver admits that he already told everyone to call her Speedy. They hug and then Oliver secretly hands Malcolm something. Malcolm says that he always considered Oliver a son and he's glad that they worked together. Oliver says that he'll never forgive Malcolm for what he did to Sara and Thea, and warns that whether they'll be enemies depends on if Malcolm fulfills his end of their bargain.

At his lab, Ray is working on his suit and has realized that he can miniaturize components of the suit. He begins the first test and the entire top of the building blows out.

Malcolm and Nyssa return to Nanda Parbat, and Malcolm takes control of the League. He reminds Nyssa that Ra's tortured him with his blade but he survived, fulfilling the prophecy. Nyssa promises to get revenge for Malcolm killing Sara. Malcolm invites her to try and then orders the League to kneel before him. The others kneel and then Nyssa finally does so as well.

At the old lair, Oliver packs up his gear. He and Felicity drive out of Starling City, and Oliver admits that he's happy.



# **Season Four**



## Green Arrow

Season 4

Episode Number: 70

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Wednesday October 7, 2015  
Writer: Greg Berlanti, Beth Schwartz, Marc Guggenheim, Wendy Mericle  
Director: Thor Freudenthal  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Neil McDonough (Damien Dahrk), Cynthia Addai-Robinson (Amanda Waller), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels)  
Guest Stars: Grant Gustin (Barry Allen), Enid-Raye Adams (Laura Hoffman), Alison Araya (Officer Lopez), Jason Deline (Adam Hoffman), Matt Hamilton (A.R.G.U.S. Agent), Danielle Kremeniuk (District Attorney), Jaeson Lee (Mercenary), Paolo Maiolo (Alvarez), Dean Marshall (Emergency Services), Jaiven Natt (Boy), Michael Patric (Comptroller), Brady Roberts (Skel), Maxwell Yip (Ghost)  
Production Code: 3J5801  
Summary: With Star City in peril from a new gang, Laurel and Thea go behind Diggle's back and ask Oliver and Felicity to come back to help them.



Oliver runs through the forest and out onto the street in Ivy Town, waving to his neighbors. He jogs up to his home and goes inside to find Felicity waiting for him. Oliver is less than thrilled with her cooking, and says that his jog was good. After sex, Felicity says that later she's having a video conference with the Palmer tech board to determine if she's fit to run the place. She warns that they're facing bankruptcy, and Oliver leaves for the farmer's market to get food for the dinner party the next night.

In the rechristened Star City, Black Canary drives her motorcycle up to hijackers stealing a Kord Industries truck. Speedy leaps aboard. One of the hijackers draws a gun on her, but Diggle swings aboard wearing a costume and shoots the man. Black Canary takes out the rear wheels and the truck skids to a halt. The hijackers' backup drives up, toss out a flash-bang, and open fire. They load up the cargo and drive off.

Back at the lair, the trio confirms that the hijackers—the Ghosts—took weapons. Laurel says that they should ask Oliver for help.

Diggle insists that they can handle it on their own, and that Oliver left them in charge.

At city hall, the town council tries to find a mayor without success. The council members want Quentin to focus on catching the Ghosts, and he points out that they're not ordinary hijackers. They tell him that he has to do better, and Quentin insists that things will turn around now that they have a new high-speed rail line to Central City. A man, Damien Dahrk, comes in and says that he's the man who controls the Ghosts. Damien says that his organization wants them to let Star City die so that they can regrow.

When the DA, Susanna, goes to get security, Damien grabs her arm and orders her to sit down. Once she does, he tells them to say goodbye to anyone they love and leaves.

Oliver and Felicity have dinner with the Hoffmans. They figure that their not too far from having kids, and Felicity goes to the kitchen. Oliver shows the couple his engagement ring and says that he'll pop the question that night. Felicity comes back and trips, and Oliver catches the champagne bottle she's dropping.

Five Years Ago Oliver chases a drug dealer to a rooftop and shoots arrows at him. The dealer draws his gun and fires until he runs out of bullets, and Oliver charges at him. The man throws him over the side and Oliver falls into some electrical wires... and finds Amanda waiting for him.

Now Laurel meets with Susanna as she has some coffee. As they discuss Damien's threat, Susanna collapses from the poisoned coffee and Laurel calls John to warn that Damien is going after the city leadership. She says that she's heading for Quentin while they cover the other two members.

The district attorney councilman is leaving the hospital and Diggle drives there, and sends Thea to city hall. Inside a man posing as a waiting patient prepares to stab the head of emergency services.

At the police station, armed men break in and open fire. Quentin surrenders when his men are gunned down.

Diggle finds the dying head of emergency services and says that he'll get some help.

Speedy tackles the city comptroller just as someone shoots him dead.

As the men prepare to shoot Quentin, Black Canary arrives and takes two of them down. Quentin tackles the last one and the man shoots him in the shoulder before Black Canary knocks him out. Officers arrive and tell Quentin about the three deaths, and Quentin realizes there may not be a city to lead.

At home, Oliver makes Felicity dinner and puts the engagement ring in her dessert cupcake. Before he can serve it, the doorbell rings. It's Laurel and Thea, who says that they need Oliver's help. They bring up a newscast about the Ghosts' attack, and explain that they kill themselves with cyanide if they're captured. The police are overwhelmed and the women admit that they can't find the Ghosts' base of operation. They figure that they're in over their heads and need the Arrow. Oliver says that the Arrow is dead, but Laurel and Thea ask him to come back for one last mission. Felicity finally says that they should already be heading back to Star City.

Five Years Ago Oliver and Amanda go to a bar, and Oliver says that he doesn't want to be near his family in Starling City. Amanda knows what he did to Shreve and admits that she underestimated him. She warns Oliver that he can't change who he is, and tells him to embrace his inner darkness. As Oliver finishes his drink, he realizes that ARGUS agents are in the bar and passes out from the drugged drink.

Now Oliver and Felicity take a Palmer Technology limo back to Star City. Oliver looks at the ruined buildings and wonders what they accomplished. At the lair, Diggle is waiting and says that they should have discussed it. Laurel insists that they need Oliver, and Diggle says that they don't need his help. Felicity hacks into the Kord Industry computers to see what they stole, and discovers that the Ghosts stole cluster bombs and other heavy munitions. After a moment, Diggle says that he'll do what he has to to save his city.

The team goes to work and Oliver starts giving orders. The others don't do anything until Diggle gives the word. He heads home to Lyla and his child, Thea goes out on the street, and Laurel meets with Quentin. Once they're alone, Felicity triangulates the Ghost attacks and Oliver realizes that she's been helping the team behind his back.

At the station, Laurel tells Quentin what the Ghosts have, and he tells her to stay as far away from the mess as possible. He's not happy to have their help, and Laurel asks if there are any major events happening. Quentin says that people don't come to Star City anymore.

At home, Diggle plays with his daughter. He tells Lyla that Oliver is back, and his wife isn't surprised. She admits that she understands that Oliver was at war and she understands why Oliver used her as a hostage. Diggle doesn't agree, but Lyla insists that Oliver did what he had to.

Oliver works out all of the times that Felicity was working behind his back. She admits that the first few months were great, but after that she got bored with everything except Oliver. Felicity misses having a purpose, and Oliver is unhappy that part of her wasn't with him. As she assures Oliver that she's always with him, an alert goes off on her computer. Felicity has tracked a GPS

locator on one of the weapons to their last location: a truck depot that closed two months ago. As Oliver gets his bow, Felicity says that Cisco worked him up a new suit but Oliver warns he won't be there long enough to need a suit.

The team goes to the depot and listens as Damien addresses his men. He calls one man, Alvarez, forward and points out that he didn't kill their enemies. Damien then touches Alvarez's chest and drains the life from him. Oliver and the others attack, and Speedy beats one man to the floor and doesn't stop him. Oliver calls to Speedy to stop her. He then grabs Alvarez and demands to know what their plan is. With his dying breath, Alvarez says they're going to destroy the train station. The police arrive and open fire, and the remaining Ghosts return fire. As Oliver and the others retreat, Quentin sees the masked Oliver.

Back at the lair, Diggle figures the Ghosts will attack the station the next night during the reopening. Oliver tells the others that what Damien did was mystical, and he's seen things that they wouldn't understand. Felicity warns that she can't activate the GPS, and Diggle says that they'll do it the old-fashioned way.

The next day, Oliver and Thea go through the station scanning manually for the explosives. Thea wonders how Oliver could have given up the rush, and he points out that she seemed out of control. He warns his sister that restraint is what separates them from the bad guys, and Thea insists that nothing is going on. She complains that Oliver can't stay out of his business and walks away, and Oliver finds Diggle. He reminds Oliver that Oliver was aggressive when he started out and figures Thea is fine. When Oliver tries to make small talk, Diggle says that he realized that Oliver doesn't trust and doesn't love because inside he's just as dark as the League was.

Laurel calls Quentin in to help and he spots Oliver. The captain reminds him that Starling City started going downhill when Oliver returned, and he inspired monsters. Oliver says that he's not a monster, and Quentin asks what he is before walking off.

Five Years Ago Oliver wakes up in a cargo plane. Amanda's man is there and tells Oliver that he's going on a mission. When Oliver refuses, the man draws a gun and tells him to put on a parachute. Oliver does so and the man says that he knows the terrain. He explains that Oliver's job is to infiltrate the terrain, asset the terrain, and report back via the encrypted communicator in his pack. Oliver realizes that they're over Lian Yu, just as a soldier kicks him out.

Now Back at the lair, Oliver tells Felicity that he ran into Quentin and there's something wrong with Thea. Felicity suggests that they leave but admits that she misses their life in Star City. Oliver tells her that Quentin is right and he knew the darkness would be waiting for him. He doesn't want to be the type of person who becomes the darkness to fight it, and Felicity tells him to be a different kind of person. The others come in and report that there was no bomb in the station. Felicity realizes that the Ghosts are bringing the bombs in on the train. As the others suit up, Felicity tells Oliver to suit up and reveals the new suit Cisco made him.

The Arrow and Diggle try to intercept the train as it approaches the station. Inside, Speedy fires a smoke arrow and yells at everyone to get out. As they run, Quentin and his men come in while Black Canary helps a boy up. Her father sees him and orders everyone to exit calmly.

Felicity warns that the train is ten minutes out and they have six minutes to stop it before it reaches blast radius. Arrow leaps aboard the train and fights his way inside..

Damien is in the cargo car with the bomb. Arrow comes in and orders him to stop the train, and Damien says that he destroyed the braking system. When Arrow wonders who he is, Damien introduces himself. The hero fires arrows and Damien deflects them by gesturing. The two men fight and Damien easily deflects Arrow's blows and slams him into the wall. As he drains his life force, Diggle shoots him in the back. Arrow thanks him but when they turn, they discover that Damien has escaped. The two heroes leap off the train and Arrow makes a shot, setting the explosives off.

Back at the lair, and Oliver tells the others that he and Felicity are staying. He explains that Ra's said that Damien had a "hive" at his disposal, and Diggle remembers Deadshot describing the people who hired him to kill Andy as HIVE. Diggle tells the others that it's nothing and says that he's heading back home, but Oliver says that there's something they need to do.

At the station, an officer tells Quentin that someone has hacked into the emergency broadcast system. On all of the networks, Arrow announces that what Arrow stood for was taken up by a new group of heroes. He says that they believe that the darkness can be the key to find light. He says that he is going to stand with the heroes and fight for Star City... as Green Arrow.

Five Years Ago Oliver lands on the island and a soldier knocks him down and demands to know who he is.

Now Damien goes to a hidden chamber and takes a short sword, and then cuts his arm. He drips the blood on a stone bowl and recites a mystic chant, and runes glow on his arms. A soldier comes in and announces that Damien has a visitor: Quentin. Damien explains that the blood ritual is a means to protect people from suspecting that Quentin is involved with HIVE, and says that he's disappointed the station is intact. Quentin isn't, and Damien reminds him that he agreed to do whatever he said. He wants to know everything about Green Arrow. If Quentin refuses, Damien warns him that he doesn't have a choice.

Oliver and Felicity move into Oliver's old loft and Oliver explains that Thea moved in with Laurel. As they talk, Oliver hides the engagement ring. Felicity says that his speech sounded surprisingly hopeful and they kiss.

Six Months Later Oliver visits a gravesite. Barry joins him and Oliver apologizes for missing the funeral. He says that he now knows it's not his fault... but it is his responsibility to end it. He promises to kill the person responsible, and asks Barry to leave him alone.

# The Candidate

Season 4

Episode Number: 71

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Wednesday October 14, 2015  
Writer: Marc Guggenheim, Keto Shimizu  
Director: John Behring  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen)  
Recurring Role: Neil McDonough (Damien Dahrk)  
Guest Stars: Jeri Ryan (Jessica Danforth), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Jimmy Akingbola (Baron Reiter/Baron Blitzkrieg), Alexander Calvert (Lonnie Machin/Anarky), Elysia Rotaru (Guest Star), Tiera Skovbye (Madison Danforth), Crystal Balint (Officer Thompson), Roger Corness (Homeless Man), Jaeson Lee (Mercenary), Kurtis Maguire (Drug Dealer), Dean McKenzie (Dennis), Jonathan Mubanda (Mercenary 3), Fanta Sesay (Karla Groves), Kent Thomson (Bodyguard), Nigel Vonas (Mercenary 2)  
Production Code: 3J5802  
Summary: Jessica Danforth, an old family friend of the Queens, decides to run for mayor of Star City to provide a source of inspiration. A crazed hitman, Lonnie Machin, targets her for death and Oliver and his team are forced to step in. In the past, Oliver infiltrates the island and finds a poppy field run by Baron Reiter.



The Arrow team takes on Ghosts at a treatment plant, while Felicity complains over the radio that she wants a code name. She scans for the bomb the Ghosts have and finds the ground floor. Green Arrow goes in and defuses it, and tells Felicity to get Diggle in to dismantle it.

The group returns to the lair and Diggle warns that they're not doing good enough. Oliver talks to Thea and worries that she's out for blood, and warns that she's going to kill one of them eventually. Thea reminds her brother that Jessica Danforth and her daughter Madison will be at the loft in an hour and she goes

to take a shower. Once she leaves, Oliver notices that Felicity is dressed nice. She says that it's her first day back at Palmer Tech and she's excited, and Oliver gives her a fern and a brown-bag lunch.

Five Years Ago On the island, the mercenary asks Oliver who he is. Oliver disarms the man and stabs him with his own knife, and then hides the body. He then takes out the transmitter and tells Amanda that he's on the ground. Amanda tells him to prepare for infiltration. When Oliver wonders what there is to infiltrate on the deserted island, she tells him to take a look for himself.

Now The next day at the loft, Thea meets with Jessica and Madison. Jessica says that she has an ulterior motive to meet with them, and explains that she wants to take up Moira's mantle by running for mayor. Madison thinks that her mother is crazy, and Oliver points out that the last three mayors have been killed. Jessica wants to step forward and asks for their support.

Felicity arrives at Palmer Tech and enters the conference room. The board chairman, Mr. Dennis, says that the company is having financial difficulties, and Curtis Hold has found a way out for them. Curtis introduces and explains that he's created an AI algorithm to generate profits with minimal workforce reduction. Felicity realizes he has a list of people to fire, and says that they're going to reduce management bonuses. Mr. Dennis warns that they've already done that, and warns that without increasing their profits there won't be a legacy to protect.

Oliver and Thea attend Jessica's press conference and applaud with the attendees as she comes out. She talks about how Moira died two years ago and inspired by her selfless devotion to the city. Someone fires into the crowd from the balcony, and Thea tells Oliver to protect Jessica while she handles it. When she gets upstairs, Thea discovers that it's an automated gun and realizes that it's a distraction.

A security guard leads Jessica away. When another security guard intervenes, the first man tases him and prepares to kill Jessica.

Oliver arrives and throws him down a staircase and the man, Lonnie Machin, runs off. Oliver tells Jessica to stay put and runs outside after Lonnie. However, a car hits him and by the time Oliver recovers, Lonnie has escaped.

Later at the lair, Oliver warns that Jessica isn't dropping out of the election. He points out that Lonnie left behind fingerprints, but Felicity discovers that Lonnie surgically altered his fingertips. Oliver plans to help the SCPD protect Jessica and says that he'll talk to Quentin.

At the station, Oliver talks to Quentin in his office and explains that they want to help keep Jessica safe. Quentin says that Oliver has been gone and the city needs someone who will stand up in the light of day. He wonders how things will be different.

Five Years Ago Oliver travels across the island and spots a poppy field up ahead. He rips his clothing and smears mud on his skin, and then uses the mercenary's corpse to set off a nearby mine.

Now Felicity calls Curtis in and he explains that he developed his algorithm to justify pay increases. Mr. Dennis turned it around and developed a use for it to justify firings. A woman, Carla Groves, comes in and Felicity reluctantly tells her that she's fired. She tries to justify her downsizing, and Carla points out that she has a very large list of people to fire. The woman explains that they thought that things would be better when Felicity returned.

John and Laurel park outside the station and wait for the shift change. Laurel asks what has been going on, and Diggle tells her to let it go. She persists and Diggle explains that HIVE killed his brother and they're tied in with Darhk. He's sure that the Ghosts are with HIVE, and says that he kept it secret because it's family. Laurel knows what he's going through and tells him that keeping secrets always ends badly.

Lonnie is watching the station when Damien comes in and congratulates Lonnie on his flair for the dramatic. He says that he's only paying him half of his fee because of his failure, and Lonnie insists that he's not done yet. Lonnie asks for more time and promises to make sure that Jessica doesn't run for mayor, and Damien warns that he won't get a third chance.

At the lair, Felicity finds a residue on the fingerprints and confirms that it's cellulose. The molecular structure has been patented by Palmer Paper, a subsidiary of Palmer Tech. Green Arrow and Speedy drive there and ask a dealer if he's seen Donnie. When the dealer refuses to talk, Speedy twists his arm and repeats her question. Green Arrow tells her to let him go, and when she refuses knocks her away and tells her to go.

At the lair, Felicity gets an ID on Lonnie. He's a part-time mob enforcer who has worked for every major organization. Oliver and Thea come in and Thea insists that the dealer was stalling. Her brother shows her a disarming technique and then starts shoving her.

She loses her temper and attacks him, and Oliver blocks her blows and says that she used crippling techniques. Thea leaps on him, snarling, and Laurel and Diggle pull her away. Oliver admits that Malcolm warned him that when people go into the Lazarus Pit, they come out different. He didn't want to worry her so he didn't say anything. Thea angrily says that he has no right to judge her and walks out, and Oliver tells the others that he did what he had to, to save his sister. He figures that the Pit's effects have built up and Diggle wonders what he wants to do about it.

Five Years Ago Two mercenaries find Oliver, who says that the minefield killed his friend. He explains that he washed up on the island three years ago and survived. The mercenaries decide to take him to Baron Reiter.



Now Felicity meets with Curtis and insists that there has to be a way to save the workers. He realizes that he's on the list and says that his husband will be thrilled, and admits that he sort of fired himself.

At the station, Oliver visits Jessica and suggests that she could drop out. Jessica refuses to give into terrorism, and says that the people need someone to be brave for them. Oliver points out that they have Green Arrow, but Jessica says that the vigilante doesn't make the city a place Madison can call home. She says that Madison is at the library for finals, and that Quentin sent a guard with her. Oliver figures that something is wrong and tells Jessica to call Madison. There's no answer.

Soon, Jessica is holding a press conference. She asks Lonnie to let Madison go and walks away. Oliver tells Quentin about Lonnie and says that the captain needs their help.

Five Years Ago The mercenaries take Oliver to a hut. Reiter is inside and recognizes Oliver immediately. When Oliver thanks him for rescuing him, Reiter says that he can't send Oliver home because it will compromise their operation. He doesn't want to kill Oliver, and figures that he's a survivor. Reiter offers Oliver the dead mercenary's job.

Now Lonnie summons Damien to the abandoned club he's using for his operations, and Damien demands to see Madison. Madison is locked up in a trunk, and Lonnie plans to use the girl as leverage to have Jessica drop out of the race. Angry, Damien says that there are lines one does not cross, and Lonnie says that he questioned one of the Ghosts and learned about HIVE. Damien tells him to clean up the mess that he's made and their relationship is concluded. Lonnie grabs him and Damien advises him to remove it, and repeats his order to clean up the mess.

At Laurel's apartment, Laurel and Thea watch Jessica's news conference. Thea says that she's fine but Laurel doesn't believe her and demands an explanation. Thinking back, Thea describes how Ra's killed her and then brought her back as leverage to get Oliver to do what he wanted.

Quentin visits Damien and warns that he is out since Lonnie took Madison. Damien says that he'll be glad to threaten Laurel and hands him a note with Madison's location. He tells Quentin to mind his tone the next time that they meet and Quentin walks out.

At the lair, Felicity warns Oliver that they'll be stuck in Star City dealing with more criminals. He assures her that they haven't made a mistake coming back. Quentin calls and gives Oliver the address where Lonnie is, and tells Oliver it's his chance to prove he's doing things differently.

At the club, Lonnie chains Madison up and says that his meeting didn't go well. He gets out some weapons and makes her promise not tell anyone where he is. However, Lonnie says that he changed his mind and breaks her finger, just as the Arrow team drop in through the skylights. Lonnie shoves Madison away and grabs a portable flamethrower, and fires it to cover her escape. Diggle and Black Canary take Madison out while Speedy tells Green Arrow that she's good.

The two vigilantes enter the club proper, bows drawn. Lonnie tasers Speedy and attacks Green Arrow. He finally lands a taser blow, but Speedy recovers and takes Lonnie down. She picks up his taser and sets Lonnie on fire, and Green Arrow shoots the fire suppressant system, putting the fire out. Startled, Speedy stares at her brother and realizes what she did.

Later, Oliver goes to the station as Jessica is reunited with Madison. Quentin tells Jessica that the reporters are out, and Jessica says that she's going to tell them she's withdrawing her candidacy. After the two women go out, Oliver thanks Quentin for trusting him. Quentin points out that now he's setting people on fire, and points out that if Lonnie had died then he'd be booking Oliver for murder.

Five Years Ago Oliver gets a uniform and patrols the poppy fields. One worker goes down from thirst and a woman runs to his side. Oliver orders her to get back to work.

Now Felicity meets with the board and tells the members that she fired a few people but has hired them back. When Mr. Dennis objects, Felicity tells him to be quiet just as Curtis comes in. She explains that Curtis is working on a project that will revolutionize the industry. Mr. Dennis asks for details, and Felicity says that it's proprietary and can't be revealed. The chairman says that the shareholder meeting is in six months. As they leave, Felicity says that she's sure that Curtis will come up with something.

Oliver visits Thea at Laurel's apartment and asks how she's doing. She admits that she's out of control, and Oliver apologizes for not telling her about the Pit. Laurel comes in and suggests that Thea go to a spa with her and clear her head, and Oliver says that he and Diggle can handle things if they don't kill each other first. Once he leaves, Laurel tells Thea that they're going to

Nanda Parbat to get a cure form the League. There's another reason why they're not going there, which is why they're not telling Oliver.

Lonnie escapes from the ambulance taking him to the hospital and kills the attendants. He leaves an anarchy symbol on the wall of the ambulance, drawn in the blood of his victims.

Oliver returns to the loft and Felicity says that she's figured out a different way. He worries that he's not doing things differently enough, and explains that Green Arrow can't offer the city hope and inspiration. Oliver gets an idea and tells Felicity that he's going to run for mayor.

Laurel and Thea go to Sara's grave and Laurel opens her sister's coffin.

## Restoration

Season 4

Episode Number: 72

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired:	Wednesday October 21, 2015
Writer:	Wendy Mericle, Speed Weed
Director:	Wendey Stanzler
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Recurring Role:	Neil McDonough (Damien Dahrk), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko)
Guest Stars:	Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Elysia Rotaru (Oliver's Past Love), Ryan Robbins (Conklin), J.R. Bourne (Jimmy Tell/Double Down), Carmen Moore (Mina Fiyad), Matt Granger (Ghost 2), Kevan Ohtsji (Man), Leo Rano (Assassin), Everett Shea (Bean Pole), Nigel Vonas (Mercenary)
Production Code:	3J5803
Summary:	While Oliver and Diggle set aside their differences to take on a new metahuman in Starling City, Thea and Laurel travel to Nanda Parbat to resurrect Sara and help Thea overcome her growing bloodlust.



Diggle pursues two Ghosts through a lumberyard. They open fire on him and then double back. One of them knocks him down, and the other one prepares to fire... and then runs off. Felicity is monitoring Diggle, and says that Green Arrow is on his way. A The hero arrives on his motorcycle and a shot hits the motorcycle, blowing it up. Green Arrow jumps clear and Felicity starts up a crane by remote. She drops off lumber, cutting off his escape routes. Diggle tackles the man and stops him from taking a cyanide capsule, and demands to know what H.I.V.E. has to do with the Ghosts. The man's

jacket fires off an electrical shock, and he runs off, and Diggle tells Green Arrow that they need more people with Thea and Laurel out of town.

In Nanda Parbat, Malcolm and Nyssa are fighting in the central chamber. Malcolm parries her lethal blow to his throat, and uses a bit of water from the Lazarus Pit to heal the scratch. Thea and Laurel come in and the guard explains that they have a coffin.

Laurel wants them to bring Sara back to life, and Malcolm refuses. He warns that resurrection of the truly dead has only been done in legend, which is why Nyssa didn't ask Ra's to bring Sara back. Malcolm warns that what would emerge from the Pit wouldn't truly be Sara.

Oliver and Diggle return to the lair and Diggle gives her the extracted tooth from the Ghost. She warns that it will take time to analyze it and suggests that they go out for drinks. Oliver agrees but Diggle abruptly says that he has to get back to his family.

Once he's gone, Oliver says that he's done waiting for Diggle to come around.

**Five Years Ago** — On Lian Yu, Oliver is patrolling the poppy fields when one woman, Wwww, complains that he must like bossing people around like he did in Starling City. One slave tries

to run and Oliver tackles him. Another mercenary, Conklin, beats the slave and Oliver remains silent.

**Now** — Diggle returns home and finds the front door open. He draws his gun and goes inside, and finds a man waiting for him. He flashes his ARGUS badge and explains that Lyla asked him for a favor. He gives Diggle a file on Mina Fayad, the woman who hired Deadshot to kill Diggle's brother. The agent says that TSA flagged Mina flying in from Mina the night before, and promises to send Diggle her location.

Mina arrives at Damian's lair with a man covered in card tattoos, Jimmy Tell. She says that Damian's HVIE partners told her to bring a metahuman to solve the vigilante problem. Jimmy says that he plays cards and Mina offers a demonstration, and Damian tells them that one of her operatives survived an encounter with the heroes. Jimmy gestures and three razor-sharp cards sink into the Ghosts' chest. As Damian looks on, impressed, Jimmy says that taking out Green Arrow will cost extra... and Damian agrees.

At Nanda Parbat, Laurel promises Sara's coffin that she'll never give up. Nyssa comes in and says that the Pit gave Ra's a much longer life than he deserved, but he paid a terrible price. Laurel insists that she has to try, and Nyssa warns that she's doing it out of grief rather than love. She advises Laurel to accept Sara's death and walks out.

In Starling City, Felicity completes the DNA scan and says that it has half the genetic markers that it should have. An alarm goes off of a robbery at an auto parts store, and Oliver figures that he should check it out because the police haven't been effective in dealing with the city's problems.

Diggle finds Mina just as Felicity calls him. He ignores the call, and Oliver says that he'll be fine on his own.

**Five Years Ago** — Conklin tells Oliver to lose any concern he might have for the slaves. He explains that they're manufacturing Slam, a genetically modified hybrid of heroin and cocoa leave. Another mercenary reports that some of the Slam is missing, and Conklin figures the slave was a distraction. He has the mercenaries round up all of the slaves.

**Now** — Green Arrow arrives at the auto parts store and finds two bloody corpses. Jimmy steps out and thanks the hero for coming, and peels a playing card tattoo off of his arm. He then throws it and Green Arrow just manages to deflect it.

One of Mina's men comes up behind Diggle, and he knocks the man out. He tries to shoot Mina but her men open fire and Diggle takes cover.

Jimmy keeps throwing cards at Green Arrow, who finally shoots back and closes enough for hand-to-hand. The two men fight and Green Arrow knocks Jimmy-Double Down-to the floor. He throws more cards and Green Arrow is hard put to deflect them. As Mina drives away, Diggle runs out of ammo.

Double Down keeps throwing cards and green Arrow finally smashes through a door. He discovers that one of the cards is embedded in his arm, and leaves.

Malcolm finds Thea on the balcony and asks his daughter if she's all right. He insists that he wouldn't be helping Sara, well aware of Thea's condition. Malcolm warns that the Pit contains traces of the souls of everyone who has bathed in its waters, and the waters can take what they restore. He tells Thea to give in to the bloodlust and it will subside for a while. Thea angrily tells him to be a normal father, and Malcolm says that high in the mountains there is a sage high in the mountains who knows the ancient ways of healing. Thea reluctantly acknowledges Malcolm's help, and he says that they'll start at dawn.

At the lair, Felicity treats Oliver's wounds as Diggle arrives. He apologizes for not being there, and Felicity angrily says that she's had enough. She says that they almost got killed because they didn't have each other's backs, and says that they're going to sit down until they resolve their issues. Oliver reluctantly agrees and Felicity goes to Palmer Tech to have Curtis analyze the card. Once she's gone, Diggle says that it isn't about forgiveness. He doesn't know how to move forward and says that Oliver crossed a line and might do it again. Oliver angrily says that he understands, and asks why Diggle won't give him a chance to earn his trust back. Diggle drops the matter and Oliver says that Double Down mentioned Mina. Upon hearing the name, Diggle says that they're going somewhere where he hopes he can trust Oliver again.

**Five Years Ago** — Conklin tells the slaves that he's going to kill one man if they don't give him the name of the thief. No one says anything and Conklin shoots the man. As they bring another man forward, and Oliver suggests that he was on the island for years and knows some things about pain.

**Now** — Felicity finds Curtis in the lab. He's working on contact lenses with built-in HD displays. Her phone starts acting up and she finds a small metal sphere on a stand. Curtis explains that it's an autonomous communication device and carefully puts it back, warning that it spontaneously explodes. Felicity shows him the card and tells him to do a full-workup. She claims that she plays poker and quickly leaves.

Diggle takes Oliver to his home and tells him what Lawton told him about H.I.V.E.. He shows Oliver a photo of Mina and figures that she's connected to Double Down as well as Andy's death. Oliver points out that Diggle didn't tell him for two years, and Diggle insists that he has to find Mina.

Damian berates Double Down for failing, and warns that his partners are eager to progress to Phase 3 of Genesis. He knows that Mina was compromised, and demands another demonstration. Damian tells Double Down to try and kill him, and the metahuman agrees once he confirms he'll still be played. He throws a card and Damian telekinetically catches it. Damian flicks the card back and forth and then throws it into Mina's throat. He pulls it back and hovers it in front of Double Down's throat, and says that the demonstration is to show him how he deals with disappointment.

Thea is trying to sleep when a two League men attack her. She kills them both, smiling, and Malcolm asks her how she's feeling.

Surprised, Thea realizes that there is no cure. Malcolm says that because she can't kill Ra's, she has to indulge the bloodlust on others. He says that Thea won't feel the bloodlust again for weeks, and assures her that he would do anything to help his daughter.

In Star City, Felicity traces Mina's cell phone to an address.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver tortures a slave, driving a knife into his kneecap. Wwww finally speaks up and says that she took the drugs to kill the pain of the slaves worked too hard. She says that the Slam is all used up and tells Conklin to kill her. Oliver quickly says that Conklin has already killed one slave and can't further reduce their workforce. He advises Conklin to just make Wwww disappear. And the mercenary agrees.

Thea goes to Laurel's room and tells her that they have to leave. Malcolm follows Thea in and insists that he was trying to help, and she vows not to kill people. When she tells Malcolm to stay out of his life, Malcolm warns that they are bonded for life. He agrees to heal Thea's conscience by restoring Sara to life.

Green Arrow and Diggle follow the cell phone signal and find Mina's corpse tied to a chair. There's a playing card in her mouth, and Diggle admits that she's dead because he didn't trust Green Arrow with the truth. If he had then Mina would be alive. Green Arrow says that now that they're working together, they'll get answers.

Felicity returns to Palmer Tech and Curtis explains that the playing card contains a neural net and motor proteins. The ink is magnetite, the key component in tattoo ink. Curtis explains that it can be used to get the owner's location. However, he warns that if the owner has a deck of the cards, he can find Felicity. Double Down comes in and throws a card, and asks for Green Arrow's location. Felicity tells Curtis to run, and they get into the elevator just in time. She then tells Curtis that she works with Green Arrow and she's taking them down to a safe place. They emerge into the lair and grab guns, just as Double Down arrives. They take cover and Felicity opens fire, and Double Down fires back. He takes out the lights and wounds Double Down in the arm, but discovers that Curtis is unconscious.

Oliver and Diggle return and Oliver is surprised that Felicity drove Double Down off. She's sent Curtis to the hospital, and continues the trace on the cards. It shows Double Down heading for the expressway to return to Central City.

In Nanda Parbat, the League prepares the ritual. Nyssa storms in and vows to stop them, and the guards hold her at bay with their swords. Laurel and Thea lower Sara's corpse into the water, which starts bubbling. After a moment, a restored Sara emerges from the waters. When Laurel calls her name, Sara leaps out of the water and the guards subdue her as she growls. Malcolm drugs her unconscious and Laurel runs to her sister.

Green Arrow and Diggle get ahead of Double Down and Green Arrow shoots out the car engine. Double Down gets out and starts throwing cards, and Diggle nails him with a bolo gun. He demands to know who leads the Ghost, and Double Down says that he's much more scared of the Ghosts' leader. He manages to throw a card and Green Arrow dives in the way. Diggle knocks Double Down unconscious and goes to Green Arrow, and thanks him for taking a bullet for him.

Later, Oliver, Diggle, and Felicity go out for drinks. They share a toast to Team Arrow, and Felicity confirms that Cisco has locked up Double Down. They figure that they need a new lair in case Double Down told Damian, and Oliver says that he has a surprise for them.

**Five Years Earlier** — Oliver leads Wwww into the jungle and tells her to move faster to put a distance between them and Richards, the accompanying guard.

Richards runs to catch up and hits a mine, and Oliver frees Wwww. He says that she needs to trust him or they're both dead, and they head on.

**Now** — Curtis is cleaning up his lab when Felicity comes in. He explains that he's excited that his boss is making Star City a better place, and Felicity assures him that they couldn't have stopped Double Down without him. Her phone acts strangely again.

Laurel approaches a restrained Sara and tries to get through to her without success. Thea and Malcolm come in, and Malcolm warns that Laurel should prepare herself for the worst. A guard comes in and tells Malcolm that something has happened. In the chamber, they find Nyssa standing over the contaminated Pit. She says that Ra's took steps to destroy the Pit as necessary. She says that one day she will kill Malcolm and there will be no coming back. As the guards take Nyssa away, she says that what happens now is on Laurel's hands.

## Beyond Redemption

Season 4  
Episode Number: 73  
Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Wednesday October 28, 2015  
Writer: Beth Schwartz, Ben Sokolowski  
Director: Lexi Alexander  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Neil McDonough (Damien Dahrk)  
Guest Stars: Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Ryan Robbins (Conklin), Elysia Rotaru (Oliver's Past Love), Rutina Wesley (Liza Warner), Crystal Balint (Officer Thompson), Jake Foy (Intern), Kamran Fulleylove (Simon), Robert Hayley (SWAT 4), Devielle Johnson (SWAT 2), Matthew Mykea (Junior Gangbanger), Sylvesta Stuart (Head Gangbanger), Shane Twerdun (SWAT 3), Nigel Vonas (Walsh), Mathew Yanaglya (Detective)  
Production Code: 3J5805  
Summary: Laurel returns Sara to Star City to reunite with Quentin, but neither one of them reacts as she hoped. Meanwhile, Green Arrow and his team go after crooked cops who are ripping off drug dealers for personal profit, and Oliver prepares for his mayoral candidacy.



Some drug dealers are preparing to make a delivery when the SCPD bursts in and shoots them down. Once the dealers are down, the cops grab the bag of drugs just as two police detectives come in. When they wonder what the cops are doing there, the crooked cops shoot them down and leave.

Back in Central City, Laurel and Thea go to Sebastian Blood's old campaign office at Oliver's invitation. Thea wonders why they can't tell Oliver about Sara's resurrection, and Laurel says that she doesn't want Oliver's judgement. Diggle comes in and says that Oliver told him

that he has a big announcement to make. Oliver and Felicity arrive and Oliver says that he's running for mayor. The others are stricken speechless, and Diggle finally points out that Oliver isn't a politician. Felicity has provided enough money to fund the campaign, and Oliver wonders why they're not supportive.

Oliver then shows them a hidden elevator. They take it down to Blood's old lair, which Oliver has redesigned with help from Cisco and STAR Labs. They each have a case for their costume, and there's much more space. A computer goes off and Felicity picks up a report of the two dead police detectives. Oliver figures that they were ambushed, and Diggle and Thea do recon while Oliver goes to talk to Quentin. Once they're gone, Laurel asks Felicity why Thea thought she'd be wearing something, and Felicity claims that she has no idea.

At the station, Quentin learns that they don't have the manpower to do an investigation of the shootings. Oliver arrives and they talk in private. Quentin says that he doesn't have the budget

to conduct an investigation, and Oliver says that he's running for mayor. He asks Quentin for his endorsement, and Quentin jokingly agrees and gives him the sim card they found at the crime scene so he can have Felicity analyze it.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver takes the female prisoner to the cave and explains where the food and water are. She wonders why he's risking his life to save her, and Oliver says that it's complicated. The woman warns that the mercenaries at the camp have a bond, and Oliver says that she's going to have to do something for him... and she's not going to like it.

**Now** — Felicity returns to Palmer Tech and Curtis says that he's still trying to figure out who Green Arrow is. She refuses to tell him, and says that she's been receiving more mysterious messages. Curtis denies doing it, and Felicity points out that the transmission is coming from a terminal in his lab. Looking at it, Curtis says that the code looks familiar and brings up Ray's prototype with identical code. The computer has uploaded a crash log and recorded the user's voice right before a fatal malfunction. The message is password protected, and Felicity says that she didn't want to reopen the wound. Felicity gets a text message from Oliver saying that they found something. She excuses herself and goes to the new lair. Laurel is off, and Oliver says that they've got something from the sim card. Felicity realizes that it came from a GPS tracker, checks its log, and the others gear up.

The trio searches the place and Diggle finds something on the third floor. There is one locked door, and they burst in. There's no one there, but there are weapon-grade armor and guns there, all SCPD issue, and they realize that the killers are crooked cops.

Laurel takes Quentin to the basement of her apartment and shows him Sara, chained to a pillar and still in a feral state. As Quentin stares in shock, Laurel explains how they brought Sara back using the Lazarus Pit. She insists that Sara will eventually go back to normal and shows her a photo of the three of them. Sara asks who she is, and then tries to strangle Laurel. Quentin pulls Laurel free, and Laurel insists that Sara needs more time.

At the lair, the team tells Felicity what they found. The power goes out because of spikes in the generator, and Felicity explains that there has been a recent increase in gangs stealing drug shipments from other cops. She figures that the crooked cops are taking down big drug scores and then selling it to other gangs. Oliver suggests that they give the crooked cops a drug sale to attack, and asks Thea to set them up with one of her former drug dealers. Felicity realizes that Oliver will need more money.

Later, Thea goes to a club and takes Diggle as a bodyguard. She meets with one of her dealers and says that she recently came into her inheritance. Thea claims that she wants to throw a party and asks to buy 80k, and the dealer says that he'll make a call.

Oliver visits Quentin in his office and tells him what they've learned. He explains their plan and asks Quentin to get the word out.

Quentin agrees but wants to be there to bust the bad cops.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver returns to the camp and claims that the woman tried to run. He says that he caught her and made her memorable, and admits that the other mercenary Richards died in a minefield. Conklin points out that two guys have died since they found Oliver, and demands to see the woman's body. Oliver agrees and walks out.

**Now** — Diggle and Thea wait with the drugs in an alleyway. Felicity spots an ESU strike vehicle moving in, and Green Arrow and Speedy move into position. The cops aboard it open fire and Quentin opens fire. Another cop grabs Laurel, and another one shoots Black Canary in the throat, taking out her Canary Crime. All of the cops are specially equipped and one of them snares Diggle with a net gun while two others take out Thea. The crooked cops take off in the drug van and Quentin gets a good look at their leader, Liza Warner. He joins the others and says that he's not okay.

The team takes Quentin to the lair and Quentin explains that the gear they were using was specialized weaponry for the anti-vigilante task force. He admits that he reinstated it a year ago and there were 40 officers on the task force. The power flickers again and Quentin offers Felicity unrestricted access to the department's computer network before leaving.

The cops stop off to check the drugs, and they figure that Quentin knows who they are. Liza says that they don't kill cops in cold blood, and draws her gun when they want to vote. She insists that they're not criminals and they need to provide to their families.



When they warn that Quentin is a problem, Liza says that he's a solution.

Felicity returns to Palmer Tech and Curtis asks for her help breaking the password on the crash log. There's a programming note that says Felicity knows the password. She does but refuses to listen to a recording of her ex-boyfriend. Curtis realizes that they were close, and says that his brother died six years ago of pancreatic cancer. He'd give anything to hear something from his brother he'd never heard before, and hands Felicity the flash drive.

Quentin sets up a meeting with Damian and asks for his help with Sara. He explains about how she was brought back by the Lazarus Pit, and asks Damian if there's anything he can do. Damian tells him that if Sara was his daughter, he'd put her down. He warns that Sara's body does not possess her soul, and the best thing that Quentin can do is return Sara to her final rest.

Oliver is exercising at the lair when Felicity comes in. She has a file on Liza and has learned that she put a quarter million dollars in offshore accounts in the last three months. Felicity has used the SCPD computer to access every police camera and run facial-recognition software on Liza. Oliver spots footage of Quentin meeting with Damian and realizes that they're working together.

Quentin returns home and finds Oliver waiting for him. Oliver reveals that he knows about Quentin's connection with Damian, and says that Damian has killed a lot of people. He reminds Quentin that he also considered himself more righteous than Oliver, and Quentin says that he's been working with Damian for two months. Damian had people and resources, and claimed that he wanted to help Starling City. By the time Quentin figured out who Damian really was, Damian threatened Laurel. Oliver tells him to stop hiding behind his daughters, and admits that he's running for mayors so that he could show Quentin what kind of man he really is. Instead he found out what kind of man Quentin really is. Quentin asks what he's going to do, and Oliver says that he doesn't know as he leaves.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver takes Conklin out and says that he strangled the woman. Conklin figures that Oliver is either a liar or a stone-cold killer, and says that he can see something cold inside of Oliver and Oliver is terrified of it. Oliver asks if Conklin is afraid of him, and Conklin says that he's the exact same way.

**Now** — Thea finds Oliver in the campaign office. He remembers how they used to go to baseball games and saw all of the people united, and wanted to be mayor of that city. However, now Oliver isn't so sure.

Quentin goes back to Sara and draws his gun. He prepares to kill her, saying that he's sorry, and Laurel comes in. She asks what her father is doing, and he says that the woman in front of him isn't his daughter. Sobbing, Quentin drops the gun and Laurel tells him that it's okay as he walks out. He goes home and finds Liza and her men waiting for him. They subdue him after a brief struggle and drag him out. Laurel arrives and tries to fight them, but they taser her unconscious.

The crooked cops take Quentin to the SCPD contraband disposal facility. It requires a precinct captain to gain access, and Quentin insists that he's not a criminal. Liza says that she isn't either, and Quentin opens the security door.

At the lair, Laurel tells the others what happened. The power keeps glitching but not before Felicity detects Quentin's ID at the disposal facility. The others don their costumes and take off.

Liza's men load the drugs, and Quentin warns Liza that he's coming after them. She says that they'll be long gone by the time that they find him. Black Canary stops out and uses her Canary Cry on a different frequency that the protective gear doesn't affect.

Green Arrow fires a shot but she deflects it, but he snares her with another arrow. He then frees Quentin with a third shot.

Diggle, Black Canary, and Speedy take out the other cops.

Green Arrow tells Quentin to leave, and Liza throws a knife into Green Arrow's back. She garrotes him and threatens to push the knife the rest of the way into his spine. Quentin reminds her that she said she's not a criminal, and Liza says that she's desperate. The captain says that they're all desperate and made to do terrible things. However, he insists that he still has to believe Starling City can be saved. If he doesn't then the city really dies, and they have to save themselves first... by facing justice. Quentin tells Liza to ask herself if she still believes in justice.

After a moment, she releases Green Arrow and tells Quentin to do what he has to do. He takes her away as Green Arrow recovers.

Later, Quentin returns home and finds Oliver waiting for him. Oliver thanks him for saving his life and asks if Quentin believes what he said. Quentin says that he will turn himself in the next morning, but Oliver says that they need Quentin to stick around and stay on the inside. He tells Quentin that he trusts the man who said they could save the city and they shake hands.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver leads Conklin into the cave. The woman is lying dead on a pallet, and Conklin confirms that she has no pulse. He tells Oliver to get rid of the body and says that the cave might be useful. Once Conklin leaves, Oliver applies acupressure to the woman and brings her out. He explains that he learned the technique on the island.

As Conklin goes back to the cave, he finds Oliver's communication gear hidden in the grass.

**Now** — Oliver returns to his office and discovers that it's filled with staffers. They applaud him and he thanks them all for showing up.

Thea and Felicity are waiting, and Thea explains that she used her club's Facebook page to tell them that Oliver is going to save the city. She gives him a speech announcing his candidacy and admits that she wrote it, using what he said earlier.

Later, Oliver gives the speech about how the city was united, and can be again. He admits that he's no politician, but after five years in hell, he returned to save Star City.

Damian receives a wooden box and looks at the contents.

Laurel goes to see Liza in the interrogation room.

Felicity brings up Ray's last message. She cries as she listens to it.

Quentin comes to Damian.

Oliver says that the only way they will restore Star City is by acting together.

Laurel visits Sara and discovers that she's escaped.

# Haunted

Season 4

Episode Number: 74

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired:	Wednesday November 4, 2015
Writer:	Brian Ford Sullivan, Oscar Balderrama
Director:	John Badham
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Neil McDonough (Damien Dahrk), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer)
Guest Stars:	Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Jimmy Akingbola (Baron Reiter/Baron Blitzkrieg), Ryan Robbins (Conklin), Parker Young (Alex Davis), Gina Brinkman (Scared Girl), Crystal Mudry (Waitress), Jason Wingham (Thug), Winson Won (Security Guard)
Production Code:	3J5804
Summary:	When Sara starts killing people, Oliver realizes that her body is without a soul and calls in a mystical friend — John Constantine — to reunite Sara's two halves. Meanwhile, Damian sends Quentin on a mission, and the police captain discovers information about Diggle's brother Andy.



A waitress takes the garbage to the dumpster in the alley, and two men attack try to attack her. Sara drops down and kills them, but then grabs the waitress and speaks in an unknown tongue. A police car pulls up and Sara runs off.

Thea and Oliver meet with Alex Davis, Oliver's new political strategist that Walter recommended. Oliver wonders why he needs a political strategist, and Alex says that they need to look out for any skeletons that Oliver might have in his closet. Oliver is going to do a sit-down interview with reporter Bethany Snow, and Alex warns that she'll bring up the yacht disaster

and Sara's death, and his involvement with Laurel. When Oliver says that he doesn't think the voters are worried about his past given the city's disintegration, and Alex warns that Oliver needs to distance himself from Laurel.

Five Years Ago Conklin takes Oliver's car and takes him to where Reiter is beating a prisoner. The mercenary shows him Oliver's communication gear, and points out that two men are dead and drugs have gone missing. Oliver tells them the truth, and Reiter tells Conklin to focus on spies like the one he's beating. The man, John Constantine, insists that he wasn't spying, and Reiter punches him.

Now The waitress tells the police what Sara said, and Laurel talks to him in private. He figures Sara is responsible for the two deaths and three other men, and Laurel says that she's been looking for Sara ever since she disappeared. She reminds Quentin that he was going to kill Sara, and he admits that he's not proud of it, and Laurel goes off to find her.

At Palmer Tech, Felicity asks Curtis to do her a favor before he goes. He points out that he's a bronze medal decathlete, and Felicity tells him that there's something off about Ray's dying message. Intrigued, Curtis comes back and checks the flash drive, and they both hear a background signal. Curtis agrees to try and decipher it.

Damian summons Quentin and confirms that Quentin didn't kill Sara. He wants Quentin to plug a device into a Federal server farm outside of Star City. Damian assures Quentin that it won't destroy the city.

Oliver and Thea are sparring in the lair, and he comments that her technique has improved since she went to Nanda Parbat. He admits that bringing in Alex was a good call, and that his friendship with Laurel is complicated. Thea points out that Quentin and Laurel have been there, and it doesn't seem like he's united people by separating himself from the Lances. Felicity calls on the PA system and says that there's a blonde woman attacking people at a nightclub.

At the club, Sara is attacking a woman when Black Canary arrives and tackles Sara. She tries to get through to her, and Sara grabs Black Canary's nightclub. Green Arrow shoots it out of her hand, and stares in shock at Sara. She runs away as Green Arrow and Speedy stare in shock.

At the lair, Oliver demands answers from Laurel. He realizes that the Lazarus Pit is responsible and figures that the bloodlust is worst with Sara than Thea. Laurel says that Sara is changed and Oliver tells her that people are dying because of her poor judgment.

Five Years Ago John introduces himself and Reiter says that he has a map on him. Oliver confirms that he recognizes the landmarks, and Reiter tells him to find what John was looking for and bring it back. When Conklin insists that they can't trust Oliver, Reiter tells him to go with Oliver. John starts muttering an incantation and then reveals that he's slipped his handcuffs. He knocks Conklin down, grabs his gun, and takes Oliver hostage. Reiter drops his gun and warns John that he won't escape. John takes Oliver out and shoots out the tires on the cars, and tells Oliver to take him to the place on the map.

Now Quentin comes to the lair and Oliver realizes that he's not okay. He shows him the device, which stores a remote access Trojan that will erase certain levels of data. Felicity tries to crack it, and Oliver suggests that Diggle go with him. Quentin meets with Diggle, who explains that HIVE his brother killed. He demands to know why Quentin is working with HIVE, and Quentin explains that Damian initially presented himself as a concerned citizen. Later, Damian blew up the fire chief at his cabin and then showed Quentin photos of Laurel. Diggle says that Quentin is going to help them take down HIVE.

At the loft, Felicity confirms that Sara has been killing skulls but there's no connection between her victims. Oliver says that the world is more complicated than most people believe, and Felicity tells him about Ray's message. He admits that he hasn't gotten over the grief of losing Tommy or his parents, but warns that what is happening with Sara is just making everyone's pain worse. Felicity confirms that the two women that Sara attacked look like Thea.

Thea is at home and ignores Oliver's call. Sara bursts in and starts choking Thea, muttering in Arabic. They fight and Thea manages to slash her with a piece of broken glass. She runs to the stairs and goes down, and Sara comes after her. Thea manages to knock a door open and when Sara reaches it, assumes that Laurel went through it.

Thea gets to the hospital and Oliver and Felicity meet her there. She wakes up from anesthesia and tells them what happened, and knows that Sara is going through the same thing she did. Thea admits that she killed two guys in Nanda Parbat, and the deaths keep her bloodlust at bay. Laurel arrives and Oliver talks to her privately. He explains how Malcolm let Thea kill two people, and Laurel complains that he didn't tell her about Thea seven months ago. She figures he doesn't see her as an equal and never has, and would never have told her about using the Pit. Laurel apologizes about what happened to Thea, and wishes that Oliver would care about hers.

Five Years ago Oliver drives to the spot on the map, and John says that Reiter is doing more than producing drugs. When Oliver points out that John is pointing a gun at him, John puts it away and says that he's on the side of the angels. They go to the spot and John casts a spell to reveal a trapdoor.

Now Diggle gets himself and Quentin into the server farm and Quentin plugs the device in while Diggle stands guard. The virus erases files on specific people.

At the hospital, Thea wakes up and finds Laurel at her side. Laurel apologizes for bringing Sara back without knowing how to control her, and Thea admits that she killed her. She warns that Sara is after her because of that, and will be okay once she kills her.

Laurel insists that it's no cure at all.

Andrew's name comes up on the list of deleted people. The alarm goes off as Diggle tries to access the file. When Diggle refuses to go, Quentin knocks him unconscious as the security guards come in, he flashes his badge and says that he tracked a hacker there, and they buy his story. John recovers and they leave.

Sara sneaks into Thea's room and goes over to the sleeping girl.

In the hallway, Oliver finds Laurel there.

Thea wakes up and says that she knows why Laurel is there. She says that it's okay that Sara kill her. Sara starts choking her and knocks over an IV stand. Oliver and Laurel run in, and Sara leaps out the window.

Back at the lair, the group brings Thea in. Oliver says that all that is there is Sara's body, and the Pit didn't restore her soul.

He figures that Sara and Thea are connected because they both emerged from the pit, and everyone agrees to support Thea's plan.

Five Years Ago Jon says that the island is a nexus, and it drew Oliver there. There's a message saying that only the pure of heart can proceed, and John chains Oliver to the wall and says that he can't go on. In the next room, John finds a scepter. Oliver slips his cuffs and comes in, and John pulls the scepter out. A spiked trap drops down and Oliver shoves John out of the way.

Now Quentin returns to Damian and tells him that he succeeded. He says that all of the names he erased were military, and wonders why he's erasing the file of a dead man like Andy. Damian admits that HIVE hired an assassin to kill Andy, who was a rival criminal in Afghanistan. When he ran up against HIVE, Damian had him killed.

At Verdant, Thea goes to the dance floor while everyone else hides in the rafters. Sara bursts in and attacks Thea, and the others move in. Diggle gets Thea out, and Black Canary draws a gun on Sara. Green Arrow shoots Sara with a tranquilizer arrow, and tells Black Canary that they'll get Sara's soul back. He then calls John and reminds him that he owes him a favor... and tells him to get to Star City.

When John arrives, he meets the team at the lair and explains that he needs to perform a restitution. He has a list of ingredients that he gives to Felicity, and Oliver brings the unconscious Sara in. Quentin arrives in response to Laurel's message, and John says that he only has enough power to send himself and two of them to the other realm and back. Thea offers but John warns that she's not bringing out the best in Sara. Oliver asks Laurel to trust him, and she takes his hand. John warns that whatever locked Sara's soul away won't give it back without a fight. He then casts the spell and the lights go out. The building shakes and Sara writhes in pain.

John, Oliver and Laurel find themselves in the other realm, with Oliver and Laurel in costume. Sara calls to Laurel, but she runs to the voice and finds herself back where they started. John casts a spell to guide them and they find a representation of the Pit. Two demonic assassins attack them and Oliver takes them out. Laurel pulls Sara out of the pit, and another robed figure comes in and draws his sword. John tells Oliver to help Laurel while he takes care of the figure, grabs a sword, and fights him while trying to cast a spell. He finally immobilizes the figure and then runs it through, and they all return to the real world. Everyone turns to Laurel, who opens her eyes and stares around her. Laurel and Quentin go to hug her.

As John leaves, Oliver assures him that he'll be there for him anytime he needs him. John says that he can sense a mystical force and Oliver explains about Damian. The sorcerer warns that Damian is far more dangerous than what they faced in the other realm. Once he leaves, Thea comes over and asks if they're okay. Oliver points out that she lied to him about Nanda Parbat, but admits that he's in no position to get mad at anyone for keeping secrets.

Five Years Ago Outside, John explains that the scepter is the Orb of Horus, an ancient grimoire. He's going to hide it somewhere safe, and warns that Reiter is there for more than just narcotics. John suggests that Oliver come with him, but Oliver refuses to abandon the slaves. When Oliver says that he needs to go back with something, John breaks off the sphere and says that the power is in the handle. He etches a rune on his arm and then transfers it to Oliver's chest. John says that it's insurance against Reiter, and Oliver will know how to use it when the time comes. They shake hands and Oliver tells John to punch him in the face.

Now At his campaign office, Alex tells Oliver to stay in message. Laurel comes in and Oliver tells Alex that he's not going to abandon his friends. Thea, who has seen the entire thing, tells Oliver that she's very proud of him. Laurel comes in and says that Sara is resting, and thanks

Oliver for what he did. He says that she was right about how he hasn't always been the best friend for her, and wants to start to be.

As Diggle watches Oliver's interview, Quentin comes over and tells him what Damian said about Andy. He gives Diggle the file that Damian gave him, and warns that it says things about Andy that Diggle didn't know. Diggle reads it and thanks Quentin, and says that he wanted to know why Andy was killed.

At Palmer Tech, Curtis is drinking energy drinks when Felicity comes in. He plays the rendering and they listen as Ray says that he's alive and in trouble.

## Lost Souls

Season 4

Episode Number: 75

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Wednesday November 11, 2015  
Writer: Beth Schwartz, Emilio Ortega Aldrich  
Director: Antonio Negret  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)  
Recurring Role: Neil McDonough (Damien Dahrk), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt)  
Guest Stars: Charlotte Ross (Donna Smoak), Jimmy Akingbola (Baron Reiter/Baron Blitzkrieg), Ryan Robbins (Conklin), Elysia Rotaru (Oliver's Past Love), Parker Young (Alex Davis), Raf Rogers (HIVE Scientist), Zoran Vukelic (Vlad)  
Production Code: 3J5806  
Summary: Team Arrow launches an attempt to rescue a miniaturized Ray from Damien's stronghold. Meanwhile, Felicity begins to wonder if she's losing herself in her relationship with Oliver, and Donna arrives in Star City to pay her daughter a visit.



**The Past** — At Palmer Technologies, Ray activates the first miniaturization test of his suit... and it explodes. Ray is blasted clear.

**Now** — Alex reviews Oliver's election plans with Oliver and Thea. Thea has a party planned and Alex says that the last item to discuss is the budget. Oliver admits that she's been busy at Palmer Tech for the last few days. Once he leaves, Alex suggests that the two of them go to the party site, Gerard's, to see if it's appropriate. Thea wonders if he's inviting her on a date, and says that it would complicate things when her life is already complicated. Alex tells her to forget it, but Thea

says that it was nice.

At Curtis' lab, Felicity plays back Ray's message again and again. Curtis comes in and a frustrated Felicity complains that Ray sent the message through a complicated Internet route. Her underling tells her to take a break, just Oliver comes in. Felicity introduces him to Curtis, and Curtis stares at Oliver for a moment but then dismisses him as Green Arrow. Once Curtis leaves, Oliver reminds Felicity about the finance meeting. She plays Ray's message and insists that he's alive, and says that she has to find him.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver takes Conklin and Reiter to the island ruins and admits that he didn't know it was there. Reiter congratulates Oliver, who stops him and warns that Constantine said there was some kind of magical barrier. The mercenary holds a glowing orb up to the wall and runes glow blue. Reiter explains that it's a message from the ancients that leads to a special gift,

and realizes that it's talking about a heart of water. He asks Oliver if there's a cove on the island surrounded by mountains. Oliver confirms that there is and Reiter tells him to take a dozen laborers there and work them until they find Reiter's "gift." Conklin talks to Reiter privately and warns that Oliver is a mole. Reiter tells Conklin to accompany Oliver to the cove and walks away.

**Now** — At Laurel's apartment, Sara calls her mother and assures her that she's okay. Once she's done, Sara tells Laurel and Quentin that she can't remember parts of her childhood.

Oliver takes Felicity back to their apartment and insists that she have a shower and a nap. She doesn't want to hear it, and Oliver asks if there's anything he can do help. Felicity relents and asks for his support and a backrub, and he gets her heading to the shower. An alert goes off when the back trace program finishes compiling, and Felicity gets onto her computer. It activates on its own and a live video of Ray comes up. He says that he doesn't know where he is and his captors want his suit. Ray says that he has it but he can't use it to escape. He admits that it worked a little too well... and looks around the glass case that he's being held in, in a miniaturized 6" high state.

Oliver and Felicity go to the lair and Felicity plays back the recorded message. They show it to Laurel, and Felicity explains that Ray modified the suit with his nanites. Whoever took him interrupted his message, and they want the suit. In the video, Ray says that there is a machine at Palmer Tech that can rehim. Felicity heads out and Oliver insists on coming with her. She points out that there's nothing he can do to help and abruptly walks out.

**Five Years Later** — Oliver and Conklin take the laborers to the cove and Conklin wars that it isn't over between them. When Oliver says that two of them have to start diving, one man, Vlad, says that they need rest. Oliver gives them fifteen minutes to eat, and tells Conklin to keep on them while he eats in peace. Conklin goes over to Vlad and asks if he'd like his life to get a little better.

**Now** — Felicity tells Curtis what has happened and finds the schematics for the reversal machine. Curtis assures her that he can build it, but one component is missing. It's a quantum manifold, and the only place they can get it is from Kord Industries... Palmer Tech's biggest competitor. Felicity's mother Donna comes in and explains that Oliver suggests that a visit from her was exactly what Felicity needs. Curtis introduces himself and Donna wants to go shopping. Felicity offers to get her a car back to her apartment to rest, but Donna refuses. As Felicity takes Donna out, she tells Curtis to start building the machine and she'll get the manifold.

Later, Green Arrow prepares to break in to Kord Industries. He's on the radio to Felicity, who is less than thrilled to discover he's been texting with his mother. John, Black Canary, Sara, and Speedy interrupt to say that they've been listening in as well.

Sara assures her sister that she'll be okay. Felicity hacks the security panel but says that Green Arrow will have to go in and bypass the pressure-sensitive panels. He has 90 seconds to get in and get the manifold before the alarm goes off. Green Arrow swings in and punches in the code, and opens the door for the others. The security cameras come back online early and Green Arrow shoots them out, but Felicity warns that the company has also upgraded its response time.

Sara and Speedy find the manifold as the alarm goes off. Guards run in and open fire, and the two women take them out. Sara beats her men and keeps beating him until Black Canary stops her. Once they're clear, Ray contacts Felicity and she assures him that they have the manifold. Damien comes in and looks into Ray's case, and the transmission goes dead.

Everyone returns to the lair and Diggle explains that Sara went berserk. Felicity confirms that Damien is holding Ray prisoner because they can have Quentin get Ray's location. Felicity wants to do something and Oliver suggests that he make dinner for Donna.

When he does, Felicity realizes that he already made dinner plans with her mother. Oliver promises that there's nothing they can do until Curtis and Quentin do their jobs, and tells her to be at dinner at 7.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver goes back to the female laborer and hands her some food. She admits that she didn't think he would come back, and Oliver asks her if she's noticed Reiter doing anything magical. The woman says that Reiter claimed he cured the souls of some of the prisoners, and Oliver figures that the drugs are a front for what Reiter is really there for. He says that he'll be back when he can but has to avoid raising Conklin's suspicions.



**Now** — Damien admits that his engineers have had no luck restoring Ray to his normal. In return for his cooperation, Damien will spare Felicity's life. He plays back Ray's message to Felicity, and figures that it's destiny that they intercepted the transmission.

At the apartment, Oliver arrives late and discovers that Donna messed up the meal. Felicity asks how things went with Quentin, claiming that he's his doctor, and Oliver admits that he is just trying to figure out what he did wrong. Donna quickly excuses herself and Oliver tells Felicity that he doesn't understand why she's shutting him out. Felicity blames herself for what happened to Ray, and she wasn't there to receive his messages because she was traveling with Oliver. She says that she lost herself in Oliver and it's not who she is, and Oliver realizes that it's about them. He offers her some space to figure it out and leaves.

Oliver goes to the lair and tries to bring up the city cameras. Diggle wonders why he's there and produces a bottle of whiskey. They share a drink and Oliver describes Felicity's problems. He wonders why Felicity chose him rather than Ray, and Diggle says that looks good on paper doesn't work in real life. Diggle assures his friend that Felicity will get Ray back and says that sometimes a little bit of space is all that's necessary. Quentin texts Diggle to say that he's meeting with Damien in 20 minutes, and Oliver thanks him for his advice.

**Five Years Earlier** — Vlad tackles Oliver as he comes back to the cove. The Ukrainian tries to drown him in the water.

**Now** — Damien meets with Quentin on the street and says that soon everyone in this city will realize that he's found a way to make Star City useful. Quentin says that Sara is back but she's a little off, and offers Damien help in return for his helping Quentin with Sara. Damien says that he'll consider it, but warns that it's the last time that Quentin summons him. Once Damien leaves in his limo, Diggle follows him.

Felicity is in her room when Donna comes in with hot milk. She says that when Felicity was 10 and wanted to go to space camp, she couldn't afford it. She didn't explain it because she was embarrassed, and says that Oliver isn't like her ex-husband. Donna assures Felicity that Oliver loves her, and Felicity worries that it's too easy to lose herself in him. Her mother says that's what happens when two people fall in love with each other, and Oliver feels the same. Donna assures her daughter that they'll find themselves in each other, and tells Felicity not to ruin something that she'll never find again. Oliver texts Felicity and she heads out.

At the lair, Diggle tells the team that Damien went to the Latin Building, the most secure building on the West Coast. Oliver says that Curtis will have to assemble the resizing device in the field. If they reRay then they'll have one more team member. Sara offers to help and says that she needs to know she can control her bloodlust. Oliver nods and Laurel tells her sister to suit up.

Later, Green Arrow sneaks onto the roof of the Latin Building. One guard knocks him out and takes him inside. When the hero wakes up, he finds himself chained up. Damien comes over with his arrows and admires the craftsmanship, and dismisses the guard. The guard goes to the elevator and removes his mask... revealing that it's Diggle. Black Canary, Speedy, and Sara are in position. Felicity is across the street on a rooftop with Curtis, and Diggle disengages the security systems. On Diggle's mark, Felicity and Curtis swing down and break into the office where as masked Diggle is waiting.

The three female heroes break in and take on the guards. Sara shoots one man down and Speedy takes out another, and they move in.

Damien prepares to remove Green Arrow's mask, and Green Arrow kicks him back. He frees himself, grabs his arrows, and shoots at Damien. Damien easily deflects it with his magic and then animates the chains to wrap around the hero's throat.

Black Canary, Speedy, and Sara take on the guards in hand-to-hand. Meanwhile, Diggle leads Felicity and Curtis to the room where Ray is being held. He has donned his suit, and warns that the quantum field won't penetrate the case's polymer material.

Damien says that he will breathe new life into his world. Green Arrow tosses a flash-bang at him and escapes when the dark sorcerer is distracted.

Ray says that the mini-cams in the room are drawing power, and has siphoned off enough electricity to power his suit. Curtis assembles the resizing device and fires it, and Ray grows to full. They warn the women, and Sara tackles one man and starts to break his neck. Black Canary runs over but Sara kills the man before she can stop him. Her sister says that it's time to go.

Green Arrow joins Felicity and the others and says that they have to move. Felicity reports that the medical report shows that there were no side-effects to the micro sizing. Oliver explains about Damien and HIVE, and Ray warns that Damien knows Felicity is tied to them. When Felicity offers to take Ray back to his company, Ray says that it's still her company until he officially comes back from the dead.

**Five Years Later** — Oliver breaks free of Vlad's grip and breaks his neck. He wades to shore and Conklin demands an explanation.

**Now** — Sara tells Laurel and Thea she couldn't stop herself, and she felt better after she killed the man. She figures that she needs to handle it a different way than Thea is, and tells Laurel that she has to start over on her own. Thea and Laurel insist that she doesn't have to leave, but Sara says that it's been a long time since she's had a normal life. She's going to visit a few places to figure things out, and Laurel tells her to do what makes her happy.

At the apartment, Oliver is reading in bed when Felicity comes in. Felicity says that they should clear the air and thanks him for being understanding while she was freaking out. He admits that having a relationship is new to him, and Felicity says that they'll be fine. When he wonders why, Felicity repeats Donna's words about finding themselves in each other. The two of them kiss.

At a restaurant, Donna finds herself sitting next to Quentin. She figures that he's lonely and explains that her daughter kicked her out so that she could make up with her boyfriend. Quentin talks about how one of his daughters is leaving town shortly after returning, and they introduce themselves.

At Oliver's campaign office, Alex comes in and Thea says that she's stressed out. She suggests that they have a drink later at Gerard's, and Alex quickly agrees.

A HIVE technician informs Damien that they recovered some residue from Ray's dwarf star alloy and created a power source. Damien opens his box to reveal a printed set of schematics, and tells the technician to test the power source out on it.

# Brotherhood

Season 4

Episode Number: 76

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Wednesday November 18, 2015
Writer:	Keto Shimizu, Speed Weed
Director:	James Bamford
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Recurring Role:	Neil McDonough (Damien Dahrk), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Ryan Robbins (Conklin), Elysia Rotaru (Taiana)
Guest Stars:	Parker Young (Alex Davis), Eugene Byrd (Andy Diggle), Jimmy Akingbola (Baron Reiter/Baron Blitzkrieg), Devon Alexander (Armored Truck Driver), Noah Beggs (Drunk Guy), Maria Marlow (Cop's Wife)
Production Code:	3J5807
Summary:	Diggle discovers that his brother is one of Damien's Ghosts, and Oliver insists on trying to rescue him. Meanwhile, Damien offers Oliver a deal, and Ray contemplates his future now that he's back from the dead.



Ghosts intercept a transport van and the driver calls in for assistance. He goes off the road and crawls out, and a Ghost prepares to kill him. However, Canary unleashes his sonic scream and Speedy and Green Arrow arrive. Canary fights the Ghosts and another one gets a gun on her... and Diggle runs him down. He joins in while Speedy knocks down a Ghost. She draws his sword prepares to kill him, and then think better of it.

Green Arrow rescues the driver, who says that there are guards in the back. A Ghost blasts the door open and Green Arrow shoots him.

They realize that the Ghosts burned up the money, and Green Arrow tells the others that the federal government spent the money to prop up the Star City Bank.

Back at the lair, the team tries to figure out what HIVE gains by destroying Star City. Oliver figures that HIVE wants a dead city to use as a base of operations. Felicity has examined the fake tooth they took from the Ghost and confirmed that it isn't human. She goes to have Ray check it, and Diggle shows Oliver the file he acquired on his brother Andy. They show that Andy's criminal operations came into conflict with HIVE and Oliver suggests that Andy was undercover. He tells Diggle that things aren't always what they seem.

**Five Years Ago** — Conklin and Oliver walk back to the camp, and Oliver suspects that Conklin put Vlad up to attacking him. The mercenary suggests that Vlad wanted revenge for Oliver killing Taiana, because Vlad was her brother.

**Now** — The next day, Ray comes to the apartment to meet with Felicity. He admits that he's not sure what to do with his newfound freedom, and Felicity suggests that he get Palmer Tech back. Ray ignores her and asks what he can do, and Felicity shows him the fake tooth.

He checks her readings and notes that the DNA is impossible. They check it in a chromatograph and while they wait for the results, Felicity tries to get him to talk about why he doesn't return to Palmer Tech. Ray ignores her question and figures that the DNA was degraded with a synthetic compound that Wolfman Biologics has a patent on.

At the campaign office, Alex reminds Oliver of the upcoming PBA meeting. He wants to make sure that Alex assures the police that he's on their side. Thea is there and admits that Alex makes it interesting. She gets a call but dismisses it as a wrong number, and Alex warns that Oliver's plan to clean up the harbor is too boring for voters. Oliver gets a call and steps outside to take it, and Alex warns Thea that Oliver is onto them. Thea doesn't care but Alex points out that Oliver is his boss. Oliver comes back and tells Thea that Felicity called and they have to go.

That night, the team breaks in to Wolfman Biologics. Felicity tells Diggle, Canary, and Speedy that they need a sample of the compound. She hacks their computers and gives them directions. Outside, Green Arrow spots four Ghosts at the north entrance, and Speedy goes to help her brother. She arrives and the two heroes take them on. Meanwhile, Diggle and Canary break into the lab and find the compound, just as a Ghost opens fire. Diggle takes him out and tells Canary to help their teammates. He then removes the mask from the Ghost and realizes that it's Andy. Andy wakes up, knocks Diggle down, and runs off.

Back at the lair, Diggle tells the others who he saw. Oliver warns Diggle that they need to hear from Andy, and have to get him out of the HIVE. Felicity points out that a ghost had a chance to kill Diggle a month ago and didn't, but Diggle insists that the HIVE Ghost was nothing like his brother and says that Andy is dead.

**Five Years Ago** — Back at the camp, Oliver tells Reiter that Conklin put Vlad up to attacking him. Conklin denies it and Reiter says that he has a means of divining the truth. Reiter holds up a wand and confirms that Conklin is lying, and a guard drags Conklin away. When Oliver wonders Reiter is going to do to Conklin, Reiter says nothing because he believes the wrong should make things right. After Reiter leaves, Oliver takes the map of the island from Reiter's table.

**Now** — Dahrk summons Quentin and says that he encountered Green Arrow's team. His security personnel believe that Quentin arranged their meeting so that the heroes could follow him. Dahrk tells Lance to be careful and that there are worse things than Laurel's death he can threaten him with. As Dahrk walks off, Quentin sees a piece of paper on Dahrk's desk with Slip 52 printed on it.

Thea is getting ready to go out when Malcolm calls. She answers it and Malcolm steps out of the next room. He says that he wants to help Thea, figuring that the bloodlust is returning. Malcolm warns that Thea can't control it and gives her a folder on a pedophile, Lawrence Tanner. He figures that Thea can kill him to get a month's peace. Thea tells him to leave and not come back, and walks out.

At the PBA party, Oliver and Felicity meet Diggle. Oliver says that they have a security detail and Diggle can take a break, and Diggle goes to the bar. Thea and Alex arrive and tell Oliver that they're waiting for his speech. Oliver goes to the dais and praises the police, leading a round of applaud. Afterward, Quentin congratulates Oliver, who suggests that he endorse his run for mayor. Oliver asks for a favor: the location one of the Ghosts. Quentin warns him that Dahrk doesn't trust him and gives Oliver the slip number that he saw. He figures that the Ghost they're looking for will be there.

At the bar, Laurel gets Diggle a club soda and asks if he wants to talk about his situation with Andy. She advises him to appreciate that Andy is alive, but Diggle doesn't see a point in false hope. Laurel says that Diggle has to take the chance to heal, and Diggle talks about how he would have sacrificed his life to return Andy to his wife and son.

Damien introduces himself to Oliver and says that he has some ideals about how he can contribute. They talk privately and Oliver points out that he's running unopposed. Damien says that things have changed and Jessica Danforth didn't understand that. Oliver asks what Damien wants, and Damien tells him to leave the bay as it is. If Oliver refuses then he will no longer be unopposed.

Back at the lair, Felicity complains that Oliver is throwing away Damien. Oliver points out that he needs to get inside of HIVE now that Quentin has been compromised, and Felicity warns him that he can't be an effective candidate and an undercover operative. He figures that it's more

important to take down Dahrk, and Felicity tells him not to lose sight of how he's running for mayor to give Star City hope.

**Five Years Ago** — The mercenaries take Conklin to the center of the camp, and Reiter says that he conspired against his brother mercenaries. Now Reiter will let Oliver punish him since Conklin tries to hurt him. He gives Oliver a whip and Conklin begs Oliver not to do it.

Oliver ignores him and starts whipping him, and Reiter tells him to do it harder.

**Now** — Alex and Thea go out, and Thea describes Diggle's reuniting with Andy. He steps away to take a call, and a man hits on Thea. She slams his head on the table and then pushes him through a case and starts beating him. Alex comes back and she snarls at him before she gets control.

At home, Diggle looks at his phone. Lyla comes in and Diggle admits that he doesn't know how to tell his sister-in-law that her husband is dead. His wife says it isn't his call to make, and Diggle talks about how he used to daydream that Andy was resurrected.

Oliver arrives and tells Diggle that Felicity has checked out Slip 52. The area has been shut down for the night, and Diggle insists that just the two of them go so they don't endanger Thea and Laurel.

At Slip 52, Damien meets with his new recruits and says that HIVE is the cure to the pestilence of the world. One of his men hand out pills and Damien explains that they make their users cooperative. Diggle and Green Arrow watch from overhead as Damien orders the recruits to kneel. They immediately do so, and the guards spot the two heroes. Andy orders his men to kill Green Arrow, and Damien smiles as Diggle and Green Arrow leap down among the cargo containers. A Ghost tosses a concussive grenade, stunning Green Arrow. Diggle runs over and helps his friend away, and throws an explosive arrow into another man. It goes off just as more Ghosts run up.

Back at the lair, Felicity treats Oliver's injuries and then quickly leaves. Diggle says that Oliver almost got himself killed for Andy, and Oliver figures that Andy is subject to the mind control pins. Unimpressed, Diggle says that Andy let his wife and son believe that he was dead for eight years. Oliver asks him to hold out hope for Andy because he needs to believe that anyone can come back from the darkness. Diggle knows from Felicity that Oliver is considering an alliance with Damien, and says that he has to do things differently by taking Damien down in the light of day.

**Five Years Ago** — At the cave, Taiana is cooking when Oliver comes in. He says that it's been a hard day and then tells Taiana that her brother is dead.

**Now** — Felicity returns to the apartment and finds Ray analyzing the fake tooth. She figures that he's stalling, and Ray figures that nobody cares that he "died." He figures that he has to figure out what he's living for, and explains that the DNA is unrecoverable.

Ray checked the fake tooth's polymer and found traces of sodium fluoride, and points out that the Muller Psychiatric Center was closed down due to high fluoride levels. Felicity takes the information to the team and Oliver decides that they're going to get Andy out. Diggle refuses to let Thea and Laurel get themselves killed to rescue his brother, but they say that it's not their choice. He doesn't want to risk their lives for someone who doesn't deserve it, but Oliver says that he's made his call.

At the psych center, the team move in and Felicity confirms that there are at least 50 Ghosts onsite. They have new infrared cameras that will let them identify Andy through his mask. The heroes move in and Green Arrow finds military crates marked G6:5. Before Green Arrow can signal the others to engage, Ghosts spot Canary and Speedy. Canary takes out her opponents, and Speedy fights the two on her. She takes out one and Felicity confirms that the other is Andy. Speedy finally manages to take him out and shoots him with a sedative arrow, and Speedy calls the others for help.

The Atom falls in and helps Green Arrow with his opponents.

Damien confronts Speedy and realizes that she was trained by Ra's. He asks how Malcolm is doing and grabs Speedy by the throat, but is unable to drain her energy. Speedy breaks free and runs as Damien stares at his hands in surprise.

Atom and Green Arrow continue fighting and Felicity signals that Canary has Andy but needs help. Green Arrow tells Atom that he's got it, and Atom flies off. As the last Ghost prepares to

shoot Green Arrow, Diggle shoots him from behind and says that he's there to help his brother: the green one.

Back at the lair, Diggle thanks everyone for their help. Ray tells Felicity that he's going to take some time and figure out how he can be useful. Diggle says that he's talking to Andy, and Oliver admits that Diggle was right. He tells Diggle that he'll see what he has in mind.

**Five Years Ago** — Taiana explains that Reiter's men hijacked the boat she and Vlad were working on. They killed their passengers and took Taiana and Vlad prisoner. Oliver says that Conklin is responsible for Vlad's death, and stops Taiana when she tries to go after him. He shows her the map he stole and figures that it leads to whatever Reiter is looking for. However, Oliver needs a survey map to find what Reiter is looking for, but he can't do it without a detailed geographical map. To get it, he needs Taiana's help.

Thea invites Malcolm to the apartment and she says that she's not going to take his advice. She tells him that Damien is in Star City, and Damien's power backfired on him and drained her bloodlust. Thea wants a way to make it permanent.

Diggle goes to Andy's cell and demands to know if the file is true. He throws the file at him, and Andy looks through it. He hands the file back and says that it's all true, and turns away.

The next day, Oliver prepares to give his speech at the harbor. Alex has called the media, and Thea arrives. She points out that she hasn't been arrested for battery yet, and says that she had a bad night. Thea asks Alex to be patient with him. Meanwhile, Oliver takes the podium and says that he's not blind to Star City's problems. Damien watches from the crowd as Oliver says that the cleanup program will help Star City out in the open for everyone to see. He says that the fight to save Star City will be fought in the light of day, and he will never stop fighting to save the city.

## Legends of Yesterday

Season 4  
Episode Number: 77  
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Wednesday December 2, 2015  
Writer: Greg Berlanti, Marc Guggenheim, Brian Ford Sullivan  
Director: Thor Freudenthal  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)  
Guest Stars: Grant Gustin (Barry Allen), Danielle Panabaker (Caitlin Snow), Carlos Valdes (Cisco Ramon), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders), Casper Crump (Vandal Savage), Falk Hentschel (Carter Hall/Hawkman), Anna Hopkins (Samantha), Peter Francis James (Dr. Aldus Boardman), Jack Moore (William), Michael Tiernan (Ramesses II)  
Production Code: 3J5808  
Summary: Teams Arrow and Flash go to ground to come up with a plan to stop Vandal. Malcolm arranges a meeting with the immortal villain, but it doesn't go well. While the teams try to come up with a plan, Carter tries to reawaken Kendra's memories of her past lives.



**Ancient Egypt: The Middle Kingdom —** Prince Khufu brings tribute to his father Ramses and their patron deity, Horus. His father praises him, but Priestess Chayara says that Khufu's offering is naïve. She warns that Horus won't be appeased by trifles, and the celestial rocks fall far more often.

Hath-Set-Vandal-comes in and warns Ramses that the sky rocks pose a great threat to the Pharaoh's court. Afterward, Khufu approaches Chayara and kisses her... while Vandal watches from the shadows.

**Now —** As the two teams of heroes drive to a farmhouse near Central city, Carter asks Kendra if she's okay. She claims that she can't remember. They arrive and Oliver points out that they need someone secure since S.T.A.R. Labs isn't secure. He explains that Vandal can sense Kendra and Carter's presence, so they need to leave the city. Barry arrives late with Cisco, and he admits that he couldn't lay hands on Vandal through the Staff of Horus. Caitlin, Cisco, and Felicity start coming up with a way to bypass the Staff's force field. Diggle, Laurel, and Thea start checking their sources for Vandal's history, and Oliver wants to use Kendra's abilities to their advantage. Carter offers to train Kendra, and Oliver tells Felicity that he has to run something down. She follows him out and wonders if he's okay, and Oliver says that he'll tell her all about it once he knows what he's dealing with.

Cisco approaches Kendra outside and she wants to talk about what happened. He figures that she has enough on her plate and can't afford a distraction. Carter comes over and tells Kendra that it's time to train, and that it's private. Cisco takes the hint and leaves, and Carter tells Kendra to open a trunk that he's brought. She wonders why, and he explains that they've had to track down the contents together or apart in each of their reincarnated lives. Inside is Kendra's

hawk-shaped battle helm, and Carter explains that pieces of her previous lives will slowly return to her. Kendra served as a warrior priestess when she was Chayara, Oliver drives to the home of Samantha and her son William. As they're come out, Samantha sees Oliver and comes over. Oliver says that he saw her, and William is 9... and 9 years ago they broke up. Samantha says that she met Oliver's father two months after they broke up, and goes over to take William to his baseball game. As she goes, Oliver secretly palms a strand of William's hair from Samantha's jacket. Malcolm calls Oliver and says that he's arranged a meeting between Vandal, Oliver, and Barry. He warns that Vandal will decimate Central City to get what he wants, and negotiation is the only way.

That night, Flash speeds to the rendezvous and briefly ghosts, seeing an image of himself. Green Arrow and Malcolm are waiting when he gets there. Malcolm warns that he knows nothing about Vandal, just as Vandal arrives. He explains that he wants not to die, and if he takes the life force from Khufu and Chayara then he can live on. Green Arrow shoots him with an arrow, and Vandal pulls it out and explains that he taught Robin Hood how to shoot. The immoral says that the only way they live will be to give him what he wants within 24 hours. If he doesn't, he will kill their loved ones and lay waste to their cities. Vandal wonders why they would waste their lives for two strangers, and tells them to bring the couple to Jurgens Industrial. Once he leaves, Green Arrow insists that they won't give up Carter and Kendra. Malcolm warns that the cycle has played out for 4,000 years, and that he will come for Green Arrow if he gets Thea killed.

At the farmhouse, Oliver tells the others about Vandal's threat. Carter notes that Vandal once killed almost two million people to get to them. Kendra insists that her life isn't worth millions of people and walks out, and Carter tells Cisco that he'll talk to her. Cisco finds Barry outside, and Barry suspects that he's going to time travel. Cisco doesn't want to discuss it for fear of changing history, Carter approaches Kendra and she asks if they ever kill themselves to deny Vandal his immortality. She doesn't want the others to die protecting them, and Carter admires their nobility. He tells Kendra to be the warrior she was meant to be and always has been, and no one will have to die. Carter then tells Kendra to try and hit him. She finally takes a swing and Carter easily knocks her to the ground and tells her to come at him again. She finally sprouts her wings and tackles him, and Carter asks if she feels the rage.

Felicity comes out and says that the others are back and they've got something.

The trio goes inside and Diggle has a Betamax tape from a conspiracy theory group interested in Vandal. Dr. Aldus Boardman made the tape in April 1975 and talks about the urban legend of Vandal Savage. Boardman warns that Vandal will be the death of the world, but he knows Vandal's immortality is the result of an unearthly calamity in ancient Egypt. Any object associated with the calamity can reverse Vandal's immortality and kill him. Once the tape ends, Carter says that he doesn't recall a calamity. Kendra remembers that Vandal had the Staff in Egypt, and figures that they can use it to kill Vandal.

At the Central City police station, Oliver and Barry meet and Barry runs an analysis on the hair and blood that Oliver gave him.

Oliver stares at the results in shock, and swears Barry to secrecy. Felicity comes in and Barry superspeeds the report into his pocket. She notices and demands to see it, and Felicity realizes what it is.

Samantha and William are at home when Oliver arrives. She sends her son in and Oliver says that he knows William is his son.

Samantha explains that Moira paid her \$1 million to tell Oliver that she miscarried. They go inside and Samantha shows him the check Moira wrote her. She never cashed it and admits that she didn't want William to grow up near Moira... or Oliver. Oliver insists that he isn't that person anymore, but Samantha points out that Oliver's world is still crazy. He wants an opportunity to know his son, but Samantha says that William is happy and well-adjusted. She doesn't want anyone to know that William is Oliver's son, even Felicity, and Oliver has no choice but to agree if he wants to see William.

That night, Oliver returns to the farmhouse and Felicity meets him outside. She shows him the DNA report and knows that it's a paternity test. Oliver says that it's more complicated than he can explain, and Felicity is furious that he lied to her about having a child. She asks when he was going to tell her, and Oliver admits that he doesn't know. Felicity says that telling her wouldn't be a burden if he trusted her. She figures that he never will and can't be with someone who doesn't trust her. As she walks off, Barry comes out and hears the tail end of the conversation. Oliver



insists that he's fine and refuses to discuss it, and they go inside.

Cisco says that the gauntlets are ready, and they'll have Kendra attack with the element of surprise now that she has her fighting abilities. He'll provide cover fire, and Barry will speed in and grab the Staff. As for the others, Oliver says that they have it and he's not going to risk any more lives.

Hawkman and Hawkgirl don their battle gear and the group goes to Jurgens Industries. Vandal is holding the staff and is surprised that they're giving in so easily. He tells Green Arrow and Flash bring them in. Vandal calls Kendra "his love" and she says that he will never be her love. He understands and says that it always makes the culling harder. Green Arrow attacks him, and he blasts Flash back when he charges in wearing the gauntlets. Hawkman sprouts his wings and tells Hawkgirl to move in, but she freezes.

Vandal knocks Oliver down and throws two knives into Hawkman's chest. Furious, Kendra charges him and Vandal stabs her in the chest, absorbing her life force. Flash grabs the Staff and blasts Vandal back, and Green Arrow tells him to get it away. The speedster refuses to abandon him, and Green Arrow knocks him back. Vandal grabs the Staff and slams it down, vaporizing Green Arrow.

Flash speeds ahead of the blast wave as it sweeps through the city, incinerating everything in its paths. It hits the farmhouse and incinerates the others, and Flash finds himself running next to his earlier self. He arrives at the meeting 24 hours earlier, and the meeting with Vandal continues as it did in the original timeline. Once Green Arrow and Flash return to the farmhouse, Flash explains that he's from 24 hours in the future. Green Arrow suggests that they use their foreknowledge to their advantage, but Flash warns that messing with time doesn't end well. Despite that, Barry agrees and says that Oliver's head isn't in the game. He tells his friend that Oliver and Felicity had a fight after he analyzed the hair sample, and the fight was about Oliver being a father.

Barry goes on to explain that Kendra can't access her powers and the gauntlets don't work, and Oliver says that he's doing things differently.

Later, Oliver tells Cisco to triple-check the gauntlets. He then asks Cisco to talk to Kendra because what Carter is doing won't work. Cisco figures that Carter and Kendra are soulmates and have to be together, but Oliver says that Kendra needs a guy who is in love with her to help her with accepting who she is. Cisco reluctantly agrees and goes to the field. He sends Carter away and tells Kendra she has to focus on the priestess, not the warrior. Cisco is sure that she's resisting what Carter is trying to teach her, and Kendra admits that she's been lying to Carter about what she's remembered. She doesn't want to accept that she's a reincarnated Egyptian priestess, and Cisco says that her powers are a gift. He has Kendra close her eyes and let herself remember.

Chayara wakes up next to Khufu, who asks her to stay a little longer. She says that she can't, just as Vandal comes in and points out that the clergy is forbidden to lie with royalty. The penalty for the transgression is death, and Khufu attacks him. Vandal easily knocks him down and tells Chayara that soon the skyrocks will decimate the kingdom. Khufu tackles him and when Vandal beats him, Chayara stabs him in the back with a knife. Vandal grabs the knife and stabs Khufu, and then Chayara. The two of them lay dying while the skyrocks slam down. Vandal promises that his hate will follow them from life to life, and the dying Chayara prays to Horus. Khufu says that he will wait for an eternity and asks Chayara to come back to him... and they die as the roof collapses.

Kendra tells Cisco that she knows how to beat Vandal. They go back inside and Cisco admits that the gauntlets are missing a critical element. Kendra explains that she remembered their first death—something that Carter has never been able to remember—and says that they skyrocks destroyed the palace. The meteors glowed, and the Staff has two gemstones made of the same material. There's a sample of the meteorite at the Keystone City Museum, and Barry speeds there and brings it back in seconds. Cisco says that he can synthesize isotope-Nth Metal to cover the gauntlets, and Oliver tells his team to suit up.

Later at Jurgens Industries, everyone takes their positions. Green Arrow wonders what could happen that is worse than the original timeline, and Flash admits that he doesn't know. They take Hawkman and Hawkgirl inside and Vandal draws his knife. This time Kendra accesses her abilities, and Diggle and the others drive in and attack Vandal as well. Flash speeds in with the gauntlets and grabs the Staff, and the Hawks fly to safety as the gauntlets work. Green Arrow

grabs the Staff and together the two heroes blast Vandal into dust. The Staff disappears, and Hawkman assures Hawkgirl that he knew all along that she could do it.

The next day, Cisco wonders if Savage is dead and they are immortal. Carter admits that he doesn't know because they've never defeated Vandal before, and Kendra figures that they can help people... in the city of St. Roch. Kendra talks to Cisco privately and he points out that she doesn't seem to like Carter. She admits that it's a complicated relationship, but she wants to find out what her life can be. As a parting gift, Cisco gives her a hawk medallion made out of Nth metal with a GPS chip embedded in it. Kendra kisses him and says that it's for being him, and walks away.

Oliver congratulates Barry on saving everyone, and Barry advises him to tell Felicity the truth. Oliver wonders if William would be better off away from him, and Barry says that he grew up without his father. He figures that the best thing for William is if Oliver is part of his life.

Later, Oliver meets with Samantha and they have the same conversation where she tells him that no one can know he's William's father. Oliver says that he won't tell Felicity, and Samantha reminds Oliver that as far as William is concerned, he's just her friend. Oliver goes in and finds William playing with his Flash toys. He says that he's met Flash and he's one of the best guys that he knows, and introduces himself. As they play action figures, Oliver asks if he can come by and say hello. William agrees.

Back in Star City, Oliver and Felicity return to their loft. Felicity asks if she's ready to tell him his secret, and reminds him that they're a team. She can't help him fix his problem if she doesn't know what it is, and Oliver tells her that it's over and he's with her.

At the warehouse, Malcolm collects Vandal's ashes and puts them in an urn, and says that he owes him one.

## Dark Waters

Season 4

Episode Number: 78

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired:	Wednesday December 9, 2015
Writer:	Wendy Mericle, Ben Sokolowski
Director:	John Behring
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Neil McDonough (Damien Dahrk), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Ryan Robbins (Conklin), Elysia Rotaru (Taiana), Parker Young (Alex Davis), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Marrett Green (Reporter)
Guest Stars:	Eugene Byrd (Andy Diggle), Charlotte Ross (Donna Smoak), Lynda Boyd (Ms. Nixon), Janet Kidder (Damien's Wife), James Kidnie (Milo Armitage), Alison Araya (Officer Lopez), Joel Cottingham (Prisoner 2), Jason Duiven (Jason Duiven), Sam Dulmage (Prisoner 1), Ava Frye (Young Girl With Glasses), Tuesday Hoffman (Darhk's Daughter), Chenier Hundal (Chenier Hundal)
Production Code:	3J5809
Summary:	After Damien launches an attack on Oliver and his people at the bay, Oliver retaliates by exposing Damien and HIVE to the public. However, Damien has another trick up his sleeve. Meanwhile, Felicity finds Oliver's engagement ring, and Diggle tries to get the truth from an imprisoned Andy.



At the Star City bay, Oliver is overseeing clean-up attempts when Thea and Alex come by. Alex notes that Oliver's approval ratings is up ten points, just as a reporter calls Oliver over and asks how he feels to inspire so many people. Oliver says that he isn't surprised that the people showed up. Diggle comes over and says that he has his brother home for the holidays, even if he's in a cage. Oliver promises that they'll get Andy free of Damien's mind control.

Felicity and Laurel are talking to students when a drone flies overhead and opens fire. It prepares to open on one girl,

and Oliver tackles her just as Felicity takes control of the drone and crashes it into the bay.

Later, the news is running stories on the terrorist attack. Oliver and the others are at the lair and watch the news, and Laurel confirms that no one died. Oliver is sure that it's HIVE, and refuses to give the news any comments. He insists that they need to learn why controlling Star City is so important to Damien, and tells Diggle to find out what he can from Andy.

**Five Years Ago** — Taiana and Oliver head to the sea, and she finally calls a halt and says that she just wants revenge on Conklin for killing her brother. Oliver assures her that if they can stop Reiter from getting what he wants, she'll have her revenge and he needs her diving skills to do so.

**Now** — Diggle goes to Andy's cell and figures that he won't talk. He shows his brother photos of Carly and Andy Jr., and says that Carly cried for months because she thought Andy was dead. Andy finally says that HIVE faked his death and made him untraceable, but Diggle wonders why he didn't reach out to his family. He tells Andy that Damien attacked the bay and hurt a lot of people, and the HIVE neuroblockers are no longer in Andy's system. Diggle says that Andy isn't his bitch, and Andy insists that he isn't anyone's bitch.

His brother asks if he was running drugs and weapons in Afghanistan, and Andy says that he did what he had to do. When Diggle says that he's giving him the chance to redeem himself for what he did, Andy says that he doesn't know what Damien wants with the aby.

Felicity arrives at the loft and Donna greets her. She's relieved to see that her daughter is okay, and Charlotte explains that she's decorating for Oliver's campaign holiday party. Felicity warns that they might not have it, and goes to have a party. Donna screams and then shows Felicity the diamond engagement ring that Oliver hid among the decorations. Felicity is shocked that Oliver is going to propose, and Donna hugs her.

At the bay, Oliver meets with his team and says that they're going to have to tell the truth and ask the city for help. He warns that it will make them targets, but they insist that they can take care of themselves. Oliver then addresses the press and identifies Damien as the leader of the Ghosts and the HIVE. He promises to distribute Damien's photos to every news outlet in the country.

In his headquarters, Damien watches the newscast. He shorts out the screen with his powers and one of his underlings congratulates him on becoming famous.

The team returns to the lair and Laurel mans the new hotline. Felicity's decorations for the holiday party are there, and the team tells Oliver that they can't put their lives on hold or cancel the holiday party. Oliver gives in and tells them to have Quentin get extra security for the party. Once the others leave, Oliver asks Felicity... if they did the right thing. He figures that Damien will retaliate, and Felicity promises that they'll be ready.

**Five Years Ago** — As they reach the bay, Oliver tells Taiana that Reiter is looking for a mystical artifact and shows her the map he stole from the mercenary.

**Now** — Thea is getting ready for her party when Malcolm comes in. He wanted to see how she's feeling, and Thea assures her father that she's fine since Damien used his powers on her. Malcolm says that he's had his people looking into it, and they've confirmed that Damien's effects on Thea had nothing to do with his powers from the Lazarus Pit. He's worried that they are dealing with universal forces he doesn't understand, and makes Thea promise to be careful.

At the campaign office, the party starts and extra security men cover all the doors. Curtis and his husband Paul come over, and Felicity stumbles over saying that she's engaged. Thea calls Oliver over and Curtis and Paul talk about how he hid Curtis engagement ring in a soufflé. Felicity remembers Oliver starting to do the same thing when they were in Ivy Town, and goes to find Donna.

She's kissing Quentin, and Donna introduces him to Felicity as her boyfriend. He's surprised to learn Donna considers him her boyfriend, and Felicity asks to talk to Donna privately. Quentin quickly excuses himself and Felicity explains that Oliver was going to propose to him three months ago before they moved back to Star City. Donna wonders why Oliver didn't do it then, and Felicity confronts Oliver and tells him that Donna found the engagement ring. Oliver points out that everything changed when they came back to Star City, and he needed some time to rethink things. What they're doing is dangerous, and Felicity insists that she chose their life and wonders why they can't have both.

Damien comes in with his Ghosts and easily disarms the security guards with his powers. He informs the customers that the guards outside are dead, and says that he's there to talk with Oliver. Damien explains that since he can't have Oliver's allegiance, there's a price to pay. He then throws Oliver through an office window, and has his men take Felicity, Diggle, and Thea.

Once HIVE leaves, Donna goes to Oliver. He promises to get Felicity back and staggers out. Quentin talks to Oliver privately and says that he didn't make a move because he didn't want to give away that he's working for Oliver. While he goes to see what he can find, Oliver tells Alex to get everyone home, pay for it out of the campaign fund, and stall the police.

Soon, Green Arrow is fighting his way through the Ghosts looking for Damien. They know nothing, and Oliver returns to the lair.

Laurel hasn't learned anything from the hotline, and tells Oliver not to blame himself. She insists that they can all protect themselves, including Felicity. A call comes in from the DA to Laurel saying that they have something on the hotline, and Oliver heads out to beat up some more Ghosts.

**Five Years Ago** — Taiana gives Oliver a quick lesson in free diving but warns that it won't be enough. He assures her that he can handle it and says that he'll be back from the submerged ship in a few minutes.

**Now** — At the station, Quentin is coordinating his people when Laurel comes in and says that she got a tip on the hotline... about Quentin.

Quentin talks to her privately and says that he's working for Damien to keep Laurel safe. Then he's been working undercover for Oliver, who understood that there was nothing Quentin wouldn't do to protect Laurel. Oliver calls them in to the lair and says that he's found nothing. Malcolm strolls in and easily pins Quentin. He points out that his daughter is in danger and tosses Oliver a HIVE encrypted phone. Oliver points out that they can't trace it without Felicity, and says that his only option is to trade himself for the others. Quentin warns against it, but Oliver says that it's all on him.

At his HQ, Damien meets with the HIVE directors. They demand to know what his progress is on Genesis, and says that the mayoral campaign's interest in the bay became a concern. Damien gets a text and tells the directors that things are going to get interesting.

A short time later, Damien meets Oliver at the bay and compliments him on calling on a HIVE phone. Oliver is sure that his friends are alive, and Damien says that he hasn't made his point yet. He takes Oliver into his HQ and checks him for weapons, and then takes him to a gas chamber. Damien talks about how humanity needs a reset, and he's going to demonstrate what they have planned. Oliver will help them once he becomes mayor.

A man is escorted in and Damien thanks him for his service. The Ghosts lead him into the gas chamber, and gas—The Bloom—is pumped in. as the man collapses, Damien explains that his people were skimming the bay for a particular algae. He sees the man goes down and tells his scientists to adjust the ratio of the Bloom.

At the lair, Quentin and Black Canary prepare to head out. Malcolm warns that he can't take his assassins with him because he can't pit the League against HIVE. He knows where Oliver is because Oliver tagged himself with the nano-technology he used before. Quentin points out that he might as well go with them because his cover is blown, and Malcolm steps out to give them some privacy. Laurel tells her father that he's staying behind, and he promises to avenge her if she dies.

Damien shows Oliver the cells with his volunteer believers. Felicity is in one cell and Damien leaves them to say their farewells.

Oliver says that he has his absence covered when his team storms the HQ, and says that he had to trade himself for her and the others. Felicity says that she is the one who decides if she needs anyone's protection, and points out that they're fighting through danger instead of running away from it. She figures that's the point of marriage, to face danger together, and says that if Oliver had asked her then she would have said yes.

**Five Years Later** — Oliver swims into the freighter and finds a trunk with the geographic survey map he needs to find Reiter's artifact. He swims back to shore and a shark moves in.

**Now** — The Ghosts bring Oliver and Felicity to the gas chamber, where Thea and Diggle are imprisoned. They drag Felicity into the chamber with the others, and Damien figures that if he kills them then Oliver will have nothing to fight for. Oliver runs to the glass as the gas pumps in, and Felicity says that she loves him. As they collapse, Black Canary and someone dressed as Green Arrow break in and take out the Ghosts. Damien strolls out and Black Canary cracks the glass with her canary cry. Oliver breaks it and they head out.

As Damien and the directors walk out, Green Arrow fires an arrow ahead of them. Damien dismisses the directors, and Green Arrow fires an arrow. Damien easily catches it, but it explodes. However, Damien teleports behind him and sends him telekinetically flying.

Black Canary wonders where Malcolm is.

Damien chokes Malcolm, dressed as Green Arrow, and lifts him into the air. Oliver tackles Damien as he prepares to finish off his opponent.

Felicity and the others reach the cells. As they wonder whether to leave them there, the cell doors open. Black Canary unleashes her canary cry but it quickly runs out. As the HIVE believers move in, Quentin arrives and opens fire. The team takes on the believer, and Quentin's backup arrive.

Damien beats Oliver to the floor, and Malcolm shoots him. He tells Oliver to get clear, and Malcolm drives an explosive arrow into the floor next to Damien. He mutters an incantation as the explosion takes out the building.

Back at the lair, Felicity isn't convinced that Damien is dead. Oliver says that Malcolm left to attend to League business, and Felicity points out that they have a surprise to get to.

**Five Years Later** — Oliver arrives at the shore and explains that a shark attacked him. Conklin arrives with his men, and figures that Oliver is a spy as Oliver passes out from blood loss.

**Now** — Diggle goes back to Andy and says that Damien has a cult of believers. Andy tells his brother to believe what he wants to, but Diggle is sure that the man he knew kept him going when he didn't see the point. Angry, Andy says that Diggle didn't see the man he really was in front of him the whole time, and Diggle says that he will treat him like a ghost and walks away.

Damien, alive and well, leads the HIVE directors out. They're concerned that Damien is deviating from the plan, and he assures them that he's leading exactly where they need to be. He takes them out to a cornfield and says that the air in the underground chamber is perfectly breathable. Phase 4 is on schedule, and one director wonders about Oliver.

Felicity and the others take Oliver to the bay where people have gathered to hear his speech. They've set the whole thing up so that he can show the people he won't back down. Oliver takes Felicity up with him and says that they're going to show the terrorists that they're not going to let the darkness win. He turns on the lights revealing the clean harbor, and Oliver says that he is grateful for one person in particular. Oliver says that Felicity is the one who lights his way, and goes to one knee to propose to her. She agrees and they kiss as everyone applauds.

As Oliver and Felicity head back in their limo, Felicity assures her fiance that all she cares about is him. As they kiss, two SUVs cut them off. Ghosts get out and open fire into the limo. Oliver covers Felicity with his body Damien goes to an apartment where a woman and her daughter are decorating a tree.

Oliver crawls into the front and drives the limo off.

Damien hugs his daughter.

Once they're clear, Oliver pulls the limo over.

Damien puts the star on the Christmas tree and hugs his wife and daughter.

Oliver pulls a bleeding Felicity out of the limo.

## Blood Debts

Season 4

Episode Number: 79

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Wednesday January 20, 2016
Writer:	Oscar Balderrama, Sarah Tarkoff
Director:	Jesse Warn
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Neal McDonough (Damien Dahrk), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Eugene Byrd (Andy Diggle), Charlotte Ross (Donna Smoak), Parker Young (Alex Davis), Ryan Robbins (Conklin), Elysia Rotaru (Taiana)
Guest Stars:	Alexander Calvert (Lonnie Machin/Anarky), Janet Kidder (Ruve Darhk), Brian Calvert (Paparazzi), Jeleese Green (Nurse), Tuesday Hoffman (Darhk's Daughter)
Production Code:	3J5810
Summary:	While Oliver and the team hunt down Damien, Lyla gives Diggle some advice on how to deal with Andy. In the past, Reiter makes a deal with Oliver.



**Four Months From Now** — Oliver is standing at Felicity's grave when Barry joins him. The older hero says that it's his responsibility to end it by killing Dahrk.

**Now** — The EMTs take Felicity into the operating room.

Green Arrow fights a Ghost, demanding to know where he can find Damien. The Ghost throws himself off the rooftop and into a transformer below, killing himself. Green Arrow returns to the bunker and tells Diggle that none of the Ghosts are giving up Damien. He wants to talk to Andy, but Diggle warns that his brother isn't interested in talking. Laurel arrives

and says that Felicity is going in for another surgery, but Oliver insists that he has to find Damien before he disappears entirely.

**Five Years Ago** — Conklin takes Oliver and Taiana back to the mercenary camp, figuring that now he has what he needs to show his boss that Oliver is a traitor. When the wounded Oliver collapses, Taiana convinces Conklin to give her a few minutes to tend to Oliver's injuries. Oliver tells her to make a run for it, but she refuses to abandon him and Conklin gets them moving again.

**Now** — The next day, Diggle and Laurel arrive at Felicity's room where Donna and Thea are with their friend. Donna points out that Oliver is there, and Felicity assures her mother that Oliver is busy with something important. A nurse comes in to prep Felicity for surgery, and Felicity assures the others that she'll be fine.

At the bunker, Diggle goes to Andy's cell and slams his younger brother into the cell. Andy wonders what has changed, and Diggle says that the person that changed is Felicity, and punches the prisoner. In the main room, Oliver watches on the monitor.

At the station, Quentin is on the phone when Oliver comes in. He explains that he's looking for Damien, and wants to learn where Quentin was meeting with Damien. Oliver offers Quentin space at the bunker because he won't be able to go home, and assures Quentin that Laurel can take care of herself. Quentin gives Oliver the address, and Oliver says that he's only going to kill one more person.

Green Arrow goes to the office building and finds Ghost corpses on the floor. Continuing on, the archer finds an elevator with Anarky's symbol painted in blood on the walls.

Back at the bunker, Oliver tells the others that Anarky–Lenny Machin– is involved. They figure that Anarky wants revenge on Damien for what happened before, and he's one step ahead of the team. Diggle goes back to question Andy again, and Oliver lies and claims that he learned Damien's location from a Ghost.

**Five Years Ago** — Conklin takes Oliver and Taiana to Baron Reiter. When Conklin says that Oliver has been hiding Taiana away, Reiter assumes that Oliver has been keeping her for his personal needs. Conklin shows Reiter the map and explains that Oliver and Taiana came up from the freighter. Oliver says that he got the maps for Reiter, and Reiter tells Conklin to kill Oliver. Conklin takes Oliver outside and whips him as Reiter and his men look on.

**Now** — Diggle returns home and tells Lyla that Felicity is still in surgery. He kisses his wife and admits that he's been beating Andy for information on Damien. Lyla figures that Diggle feels betrayed by what Andy did in Afghanistan. She suggests that Diggle approach Andy as a brother, not a Ghost. Diggle insists that he can't, but Lyla assures him that his love is iron and he'd go to the ends of the earth for the people he loves.

Laurel and Thea go to the hospital, and Thea worries that Anarky will come after her because she set him on fire. She explains about how Damien used his powers on her and her blood lust was better. Now she blames herself for Anarky's blood lust, and goes into Felicity's room. Quentin is there with Donna, kissing, and Donna quickly hugs Laurel. He has Thea take Donna to the cafeteria, and then tells Laurel that he didn't have time to tell her. She says that it's fine and figures that Quentin gave Oliver the information on Damien's location. He's more concerned about her. The crime lab texts to report that they got two DNA matches for the blood at the crime scene.

At the bunker, Laurel tells the others that the blood came from Michael and Crystal Olguin, Lenny's foster parents. He abducted them three days ago, and they figure that he's settling old scores. Thea hacks into the security system at Lenny's home and they spot him on the monitors. The team suits up and goes there, and discovers that Lenny has torn the place up and cut his face out of all of the photos. They find Lenny sitting in front of a TV, a mask on his face. He says that he was expecting the Ghosts but is happy to see them. When Thea goes for her bow, the doors open in the TV cabinet and automatic guns open fire. The team takes cover and Anarky slips out the side.

Thea goes after the killer into the kitchen and a bomb goes off.

Green Arrow takes out the guns' motion sensors and they go after Thea. Meanwhile, Anarky removes his mask and reveals his burns, and says that Speedy is the one who saved him from himself. She draws an arrow and he tells her to hit her with her best shot. Black Canary runs in and unleashes her Canary Cry, and Anarky attacks her. Diggle arrives and knocks Anarky out, and Green Arrow says that now they're going to find out what he knows.

The team takes Anarky to a warehouse and Green Arrow insists that he needs to know how Anarky found Damien. He refuses to discuss it with Speedy and Black Canary, and wakes up Anarky. Anarky says that Damien went home and Green Arrow beats him. The villain asks what the hero can do to him. Speedy steps forward and tells her brother that Donna just texted that Felicity is out of surgery... and it isn't good.

Diggle returns to Andy's cell and says that he's ashamed of what he did. Andy, unimpressed, reminds him of the last time Diggle beat him: ten years ago when Diggle found out he was dealing and convinced him to enlist. He says that it wasn't who he was, and Diggle insists that he loves Andy then and now. Andy says that Damien believes that the world needs a reset, and Diggle says that he can understand it. However, Damien hurt a woman better than the two of them and



crossed a line. He begs Andy, brother to brother, where he can find Damien. After a moment, Andy says that Damien has talked about Stonehaven. Diggle thanks him, but Andy says that now they're only.

Anarky taunts Speedy, figuring that she can't look at what she did to him. He tells her to stop holding back, insisting that she can't control herself, and Speedy puts an arrow to his throat. Police cars pull up and Speedy leaves just in time.

Oliver arrives at the hospital and finds Donna outside Felicity's room. Donna explains that they can't fix Felicity's spinal cord, and she'll never walk again. As they talk, Oliver sees a news-cast about the SCPD capturing Anarky.

**Five Years Ago** — Conklin continues whipping Oliver, and a symbol on Oliver's abdomen glows. Reiter sees it and orders Conklin to stop. He says that he has need of Oliver, and Oliver grabs Conklin's gun. Reiter tells the others to stay back, and Conklin asks Oliver what he's going to do. Oliver puts the gun to his head and says that he's not running.

**Now** — Green Arrow shoots out the engine on the police van transporting Anarky and takes out the guard. Once he frees Anarky, Anarky says that he's not going to give up Damien's location. Green Arrow aims and shoots... shattering Anarky's handcuffs. The hero tells him to make sure Damien is dead and leaves.

Back at the bunker, Laurel confronts Oliver about what he did. He says that he did what he had to because Laurel gave Anarky up.

Oliver reminds her of how many people Damien and HIVE have killed over the last six months, and says that he put a tracker on Anarky. Laurel points out that she put a murderous psychotic back on the streets, and Oliver reminds her that she did the same thing with Sara. Diggle comes in and Oliver tells him what he did, and tells them to leave if they don't like it. After asking Laurel to give them a moment alone, Diggle says that Andy gave him a lead but it's a dead-end. He says that he has Oliver's back, but says that he came so far from when they first met. Diggle tells his friend not to lose what made Felicity fall in love with him at the first place.

At the campaign office, Alex is working when Thea comes in. She says that she can't be with him because of her anger management issues. Alex admits that he knows something is bothering her and if he knows what it is, maybe he can help. Thea says that he can't, but he doesn't believe it and says that she has steel inside of her. She says that she's not ready, and Alex tells her that he'll be there when she is.

As Thea returns to the bunker, Diggle and Oliver track Anarky. The tracker goes dark and Thea wonders what they do now. Oliver admits that he's out of ideas, and Diggle tells him to see Felicity because they need each other. Laurel promises that they will find Anarky, and Thea assures her brother that Diggle and Laurel are right.

Oliver goes to Felicity's room and apologizes for not coming sooner. She knows that he was looking for Damien, and Oliver admits that he's gone off the rails. He wonders if Damien is winning because he hasn't gone far enough, and Felicity is paralyzed because he didn't. Felicity says that there's no point in being Green Arrow if he loses himself, and assures Oliver that his proposal doesn't count now that she's paralyzed. Oliver takes out the engagement ring and puts it on Felicity's finger, and assures her it's for better or worse.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver tells Reiter that he'll help him find what he needs once Tatiana is safe. Reiter agrees and Oliver hands over the gun.

Conklin objects and Reiter warns him that he doesn't need Conklin alive.

**Now** — Laurel comes to the hospital where Oliver is watching over a sleeping Felicity. She says that Diggle learned about Stonehaven from Andy, and they cross-referenced it with the tracker's location. They have a residential address, and Oliver figures that Anarky is going after Damien's family. Oliver thanks Laurel for inviting him along and leaves.

At Damien's manor in Stonehaven, Anarky tells a tied-up Damien's wife Ruve and their daughter that Damien is on his way. He gets out a flamethrower and says that Damien is incidentally responsible for what happened to him.

The team arrives outside after confirming the house is owned by a dummy corporation. The Anarky symbol is painted on the driveway, and they split up to move inside. Green Arrow and Speedy get in first and take out the flamethrower, and he attacks them while Diggle and Black

Canary free the prisoners. Anarky manages to get past his opponents and runs out, and Green Arrow split up to go after him. Damien is waiting outside, and Green Arrow charges at him.

Speedy pins Anarky to a tree. She prepares to shoot him and Anarky says that he can see the piece of him inside of her.

Damien telekinetically stabs Green Arrow with two of his own arrows, and demands to know where his family is. The hero pulls the arrows out and says that he saved them, and Damien gives him a few weeks to spend with his family before he kills him.

Anarky is shocked that Thea missed him on purpose. He cuts himself free and attacks her, knocking Speedy to the ground. He stares at her for a moment and then runs off.

Later, the team returns to the bunker where Quentin is waiting. They confirm that Damien's family said that they're not his family, and have fake IDs supporting their claim. Oliver tells Thea that he's glad she's all right and goes to see Felicity.

**Five Years Ago** — Conklin takes Oliver and Taiana to a prison cell and locks them in. He promises that once Reiter is done with Oliver, they'll get back to their personal business. Taiana tends to Oliver's wounds and thanks him for saving her life again, and says that her brother would have liked him.

**Now** — Diggle goes back to Andy and starts dealing out cards... just like they did as kids. Andy picks up his hand.

Thea calls Alex over and offers him a drink, and says that something happened earlier. She tells Alex that he was right and she's stronger than she thinks she is, and they kiss.

When Felicity wakes up, Oliver apologizes again for not being there. He wants to take her to Bali and Felicity says that she'd go anywhere with her. However, she says that if Damien is still in Star City then they both have work to do.

Damien transports his family to the Fairmount Hotel and says that they'll be safe there until they find a new home. Ruvé points out that Green Arrow saved them, and tells him that he should have killed the hero that night. Damien says it would be bad form, and promises that she will have a new beginning once they've brought the world to an end.

**Four Months From Now** — Oliver goes back to his car and gets in. Felicity is waiting, and Oliver says that he isn't okay. She tells him that he knows what he has to do: kill the son of a bitch.

## A.W.O.L.

Season 4

Episode Number: 80

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired:	Wednesday January 27, 2016
Writer:	Brian Ford Sullivan, Emilio Ortega Aldrich
Director:	Charlotte Brandstrom
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen)
Recurring Role:	Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Cynthia Addai-Robinson (Amanda Waller), Eugene Byrd (Andy Diggle), Jimmy Akingbola (Baron Reiter/Baron Blitzkrieg)
Guest Stars:	Erik Palladino (Joyner), Tomas Mauro (A.R.G.U.S. Agent), Kevan Ohtsji (Alan Chang), Donna Soares (SCPD Detective), Josh A. Young (Shadowspire Officer)
Production Code:	3J5811
Summary:	Team Arrow takes on Shadowspire, an elite black-ops military team gone rogue. When Diggle learns that Andy is connected to them, he turns to his brother for help. Meanwhile, Felicity deals with her first day back on the job as the computer hack for the team.



Diggle and Lyla are out walking home after a date. They stop to a kiss, and Alan Chang from A.R.G.U.S. comes up and tells Lyla that she's the only person he can trust because A.R.G.U.S. has been compromised. Masked military men open fire from a van, wounding Diggle, and grabbing Alan. Diggle leaps on board and they drag him until he loses his grip.

Oliver carries Felicity into the bunker and she insists that he doesn't have to wait on her serve and foot. He gets her some tablets on her pain management regiment, and Felicity reminds him that he has to deal with Damien and his mayoral campaign. Oliver insists that he has

no chance of stopping Damien without Felicity's help, and Felicity warns him that she isn't supposed to recover from her spinal cord injury. He assures her that she's a vital part of the team. Diggle texts to say that he and Lyla were attacked, and Oliver realizes that Felicity can't come with him to check on the couple.

Oliver, Thea, and Laurel meet with Lyla and Diggle, and Lyla insists that the men weren't HIVE. She figures that Amanda had Alan working on something off the books, and goes to call their sitter. Diggle reports that the van didn't have plates, and Oliver insists that Felicity isn't up to helping them trace it. Laurel and Thea go to run down leads, and Diggle takes Andy a cheeseburger.

As Andy eats, he notices the bandage and asks Diggle what happened. Andy wonders what happened and asks why Diggle is fighting crime with Green Arrow. Diggle says that his friend is a good man, and they're helping the city. He asks if Andy remembers when that was his mission.

**Afghanistan, 2005** — Diggle and Andy volunteer for a mission to cut off an opium shipment funding the terrorists. The brothers head out in a hummer with two other soldiers, and a pickup

approaches them. They open fire with an RPG, taking out the hummer, and take out one of the other two soldiers. Diggle manages to plant a gas can attached to a claymore mine, and runs back to the hummer wreck. When the claymore doesn't go off as planned, Andy runs out and shoots at it, triggers the explosion and taking out the approaching truck. The back blast knocks Andy down, and Diggle confirms that he's okay.

**Now** — At the loft, Felicity is trying to make dinner in her wheelchair. She takes some painkillers and hears someone complaining that they weren't invited to the pity party. Felicity looks around for them, and the voice says that they know she's in no position to do anything. Shocked, Felicity realizes that she's talking to herself... and her younger self appears.

Laurel gets called to the crime scene when Alan turns up dead. Diggle comes over and checks the body once the police detectives leave, and confirms that Alan's abductors were torturing him for information... and cut out one of his eyes.

Later, Diggle and Lyla meet with Amanda at the A.R.G.U.S. HQ. She refuses to tell them what Alan is working on, and Diggle explains what happened to Alan. Amanda expresses her regrets to Lyla about Alan's death, shakes her hand, and hopes that they'll meet under happier circumstances. Once Diggle and Lyla leave, Diggle asks what's going on and Lyla reveals the flash drive that Amanda slipped her during the handshake.

Felicity figures that she's hallucinating due to the painkillers, and Past-Felicity says that they used to be each other. She points out that Felicity wasted her smarts and looks to play superhero, and now she's lost it all.

At the bunker, Lyla explains that A.R.G.U.S. has 24-hour surveillance so Amanda had to give her the flash drive secretly. The drive has information on Shadowspire, a US Army Special Forces unit. A.R.G.U.S. exposed them three years ago, revealing them as war profiteers, and Alan ran the op. The other two agents on the op disappeared two days ago, and Diggle recognized the Shadowspire logo from Afghanistan. He goes to talk to Andy.

**2005** — The next day, Andy and Diggle are assigned to watch the confiscated opium shipment, and their commander, Lieutenant Joyner, suggests that they could make bank if a few bricks of opium went missing. Andy promptly refuses, and Joyner tells him to watch his tone. Once the man leaves, Diggle is surprised that Andy has become so righteous, and says that he's proud of him.

**Now** — Diggle angrily confronts Andy and says that his old Shadowspire buddies are in Star City. Andy insists that they cut ties with him after his term ended, and that he didn't take to the military like Diggle did. He just wanted to have enough money to survive, and Diggle is shocked that Andy pretended to be a different person. Andy says that something good can come out of the situation, and says that Shadowspire will use the nearest Freeport as a base of operations.

Green Arrow and the team go to the nearest Freeport and confirm that it has state-of-the-art security. Green Arrow calls Felicity, and finally answers. He tells her what they're facing, and Past-Felicity asks Felicity if she's falling for it again. Felicity hacks the system and spots the seven men inside. The team goes in and Green Arrow sends Speedy and Black Canary to find the two missing agents. Felicity finds the cargo container and opens it, and finds the agents dead. Green Arrow tells them over the radio to get out, and they get cut off by a sliding metal panel. Felicity warns that she's overwhelmed with too many requests, and Shadowspire soldiers soon capture Diggle. Joyner comes out and confronts the masked Diggle. Before he can unmask Diggle, the panel blows open and Green Arrow takes out the soldiers. He gets Diggle out, and Past-Felicity says that it was no help from Felicity.

When Oliver returns to the loft, Felicity confirms that Diggle is okay. He assures her that what happened isn't her fault and he was the one who pushed her to get involved. Felicity warns that there's no going back to normal, and she can no longer be a part of the team. Oliver insists that she can't let her injury stop her, but Felicity says that it has. As he tells her to give it time, Past-Felicity tells Felicity to tell Oliver that she's no good for the team, while Oliver assures Felicity that she's the strongest person he knows. Felicity finally screams at her vision to shut up, and says that it's not Oliver. She asks to be alone for a little while, and Oliver walks out.

Diggle hands Andy over to Amanda, who wants to debrief him on his relationship to Shadowspire. She explains that she didn't mention Shadowspire before because of a suspected security breach, and the two dead agents were assigned to protect a shipment of railguns.

Amanda wants to know how Shadowspire knew about it, and Diggle worries what the organization could do with the weapons. The A.R.G.U.S. head warns that she's more interested in the security breach, and Andy says that Shadowspire isn't after the railguns. He knows how they work, and they deal in misdirection. They're after something else.

Oliver and Laurel are sparring in the bunker. He worries that he doesn't know how to help with Felicity, and Laurel tells him not to be so hard on himself. Oliver explains that when they fought Vandal Savage, Barry changed the past. Since then, Oliver has been tortured by the idea that altering history made things worse, including Felicity's injury. As Laurel says that the only person responsible is Damien, Diggle calls and says that Shadowspire is going after the railguns. As Oliver goes, Laurel tells him that Felicity makes her own choices.

Felicity is reading and Past-Felicity continues taunting her. When Felicity finally has enough and asks what she wants to tell her, Past-Felicity says that she's there to show Felicity that when they thought Cooper died, she decided not to rely on anyone else for help. The vision tells Felicity to stop pretending that it's the real her, and she has been hiding who she is for the last five years.

The team finds the truck with the railguns, and Green Arrow confirms that it's moving out in less than an hour. Meanwhile, Lyle is at A.R.G.U.S. HQ running the op from the computers. She tells Amanda that Alan and the other two agents might still be alive if Amanda hadn't kept the anti-Shadowspire off the books, and Amanda admits that sometimes security has to be paid in blood.

In the A.R.G.U.S. cell, Diggle keeps watch on Andy.

Green Arrow realizes that something is wrong. Meanwhile, the Shadowspire operatives use Andy's severed eyeball to enter the A.R.G.U.S. HQ. They shoot their way in and secure the control room, and Joyner comes in and greets Amanda. Lyla secretly turns on the cameras, showing an image of the control room to Diggle. Andy also sees it and says that A.R.G.U.S. is the endgame.

Joyner tells Amanda that he's there for Rubicon and wants the codes to access it from Amanda. When she refuses, his men kill one of the captive technicians. Joyner says that he'll give Amanda 20 minutes, and then he'll ask her again.

Diggle is unable to call it, and switches the chipset on the TV monitors to contact his team. Andy says that they don't have time to wait and have to rescue Lyla. Diggle doesn't trust him and Andy says that now isn't the time to worry about that.

**2005** — Diggle sees Andy talking to Joyner. He confronts him afterward and figures that he was putting a show on for him. Andy says that they were talking about blackjack, and reminds Diggle that he kept his end of the bargain by joining the Army. Now he needs Diggle to treat him like a brother rather than a criminal, and Diggle apologizes.

**Now** — Oliver leaves a message on Diggle's voicemail, and Felicity comes in. She explains that she joined Oliver because she wanted to help people. Her old self was always angry at the world and accomplished nothing, and Felicity wanted to do some good in the world. She figures that Oliver blaming himself, and says that the only person to blame is Damien. They're going to stop him because it's who they are. Diggle's signal comes in showing Shadowspire holding Lyla and A.R.G.U.S. hostage.

Joyner is getting a bottle out of Amanda's office when a soldier reports that they've detected an unauthorized signal from the cell area. He sends men to check it out and warns Amanda that her 20 minutes is up. Lyla says that Joyner doesn't know Amanda very well, and Amanda explains that Lyla knows better than anyone that she's capable of watching Joyner execute every person in the room.

Joyner aims his gun at Lyla and asks if it's true, and Lyla says that it's the truth and why she left. The ex-soldier turns and shoots Amanda dead, and tells Lyla that she now has 20 minutes to hand over the code.

Diggle and Andy see Joyner threatening Lyla, and Andy begs Diggle to let him out.

Green Arrow, Black Canary, and Speedy break into A.R.G.U.S. and check in with Felicity, using her new name of Overwatch. Overwatch confirms that Shadowspire has the entire area locked down, and opens the main doors.

Two guards find Andy in his cell. He introduces himself and says that he and Joyner go way back. Andy tells them to call Joyner and tell him that he wants to help out getting the codes. Once they call Joyner, they take Andy to the command center. Andy says that Amanda brought him in because he was connected to Shadowspire, and Lyla is his sister-in-law. He explains that

Diggle is crawling around in the ventilation shafts, and if Joyner captures him then Lyla will hand over the codes. Joyner is impressed that Andy is selling out his own brother, and sends his men to check the ventilation shafts.

Green Arrow and his team engage a group of soldiers. Diggle drops down and fights several more, but they quickly capture him and take him to Joyner. Joyner gives Lyla five seconds to reveal the codes, and Diggle tells Lyla to do it. She agrees and Joyner lowers his gun.

Once the team takes out the soldiers, Overwatch says that Diggle needs an assist. She's trying to stop the codes from opening the sublevel vault but it isn't working, and needs speedy and Black Canary as her insurance policy. They take off and Green Arrow wonders where Overwatch needs him.

Lyla tells Joyner that someone is locking her out.

Past-Felicity appears and Felicity says that she isn't her and hasn't been for a long time. The vision disappears.

Lyla tells Joyner that someone on the outside is blocking her access to the vault. He prepares to shoot Diggle, and Andy knocks the gun away. Green Arrow drops in from the ceiling and shoots through Diggle's handcuffs. A four-way fight breaks out and Andy knocks out Joyner. Lyla's opponent starts choking her, but Diggle knocks him out and hugs his wife. He then thanks Andy and the brothers shake hands.

Later at the bunker, Oliver and Lyla share a toast to Amanda. Diggle thanks Felicity for her help, and Felicity congratulates him on jury-rigging the security system. He admits that he doesn't know what he's going to do with Andy, but figures that it's the first time in eight years he's seen his old brother.

**2005** — Joyner calls Andy to his tent and tosses him an envelope of money. He says that the boss sent a bonus after trading the opium, and Reiter comes in and thanks Andy for his help. He explains that he traded the opium for a map to a place of legendary power: Purgatory.

**Now** — At the loft, Oliver unpacks and finds a box for Felicity. Inside is a photo of her from her college days, and she says that she used to be a rebellious brunette hacker. Oliver says that what Felicity did with A.R.G.U.S.'s systems was amazing, and Felicity admits that the old her would have stolen Rubicon and released them to the public. He figures that they've both grown, and Felicity thanks him for being on her side. She then burns the photo to make sure that her past stays the past. Oliver says that it's not healthy for either one of them to live in denial, but with all of the amazing things that they've seen and done, he refuses to stop searching for a way for Felicity to walk again.

Diggle takes Andy home and tells him to make himself comfortable. Andy says that he's not ready to reconnect with Carly and Andy Jr., and Diggle understands. Lyla joins them and Diggle goes to get something. She assures Andy that they both agreed to it, and Diggle brings in Andy's niece Sara ... and welcomes his brother home.

# Unchained

Season 4

Episode Number: 81

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired:	Wednesday February 3, 2016
Writer:	Beth Schwartz, Speed Weed
Director:	Kevin G. Fair, Jesse Warn
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Recurring Role:	Celina Jade (Shado), Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Rila Fukushima (Tatsu Yamashiro), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Jimmy Akingbola (Baron Reiter/Baron Blitzkrieg), Parker Young (Alex Davis), Elysia Rotaru (Taiana)
Guest Stars:	Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Tom Amandes (The Calculator), Natasha Gayle (Taliban), Janet Kidder (Ruve Dahrk), Venus Terzo (Doctor), Dean McKenzie (Dennis)
Production Code:	3J5812
Summary:	While the team battles a former ally working with a new villain, Felicity decides to step aside rather than give a presentation that can save Palmer Tech. In the past, Oliver fights the darkness within him with the help of an old friend.



At Nanda Parbat, a woman –Taliban– brings food to Nyssa and tells the guard that Malcolm wants to make sure the prisoner leaves.

When Taliban goes in, she tells Nyssa that the pepper is from the garden and grows strong in her absence. Once Taliban leaves, Nyssa opens the pepper and finds a small knife inside. She runs for the gate and kills a guard, then takes his sword and fights her way out.

In the central chamber, the guards turn on each other. Nyssa and Dennis arrive and the turncoat guards kneel to Nyssa. Taliban says that the lotus has

been found in Kyushu, and warns that it's well guarded.

In Star City at Amertek, Overwatch tells the team that the burglar is heading straight toward them. He parkours up the wall, and Green Arrow and Speedy move in on the roof. They split up to cover the two exits, and Speedy finds the man. They fight and she knocks him over the roof. As he hangs on, she draws an arrow and threatens to shoot him. Green Arrow arrives just as Speedy passes out, and the archer pulls her up while the burglar escapes.

After dropping Thea off at her apartment to rest, Oliver, John, and Laurel return to the bunker Thea claimed that she was exhausted, and Oliver points out that exposure to the Lazarus Pit hasn't caused Thea to pass out. He blames himself for not keeping a better eye on his sister. Felicity explains that the burglar took a network mapper designed to scan computer infrastructure and find vulnerabilities. Palmer Tech is one of the last viable businesses in Star City, and she has to present Curtis' new technology at the meeting. Oliver offers to go with her for moral support, and Felicity says that she's got it.

Later at Palmer Tech, Felicity rehearses her presentation for Curtis and Dennis. She bumps her wheelchair into the podium, and Dennis asks Curtis to leave. Once they're alone, Dennis tells Felicity warns that their stock has been down since she as crippled, and says that they have to put their best foot forward. He warns that anything less than a perfect launch of the power cell will sink the company, and after a moment Felicity agrees.

That night, Oliver visits Thea and finds Malcolm there. Malcolm insists that Thea needs to take life to balance her bloodlust, and the life will come from her if she doesn't indulge the bloodlust. He explains that Constantine restored Sara's balance, and Thea tells Oliver that Damien briefly sated her bloodlust by using his powers on her. Malcolm warns that even if Damien were willing to help, he and HIVE have disappeared. Laurel calls and says that the burglar has struck again at Cadmus Tech, taking a weapon. Thea tells Oliver to go because nothing will change, and he heads for Cadmus. Oliver spots the burglar on the roof and goes up after him, and finally cuts him off. He knocks the thief to the floor and yanks off his mask... and discovers that it's Roy. Roy punches Oliver and runs off.

Back at the bunker, Oliver tells the others who he saw. Felicity confirms that Roy stole a miniature explosive, and Alex calls Oliver. Oliver goes up to the campaign office and Alex tells him that someone else is running for mayor: Ruve Adams, who came out of nowhere. Oliver recognizes her from when he saved her from Anarky, but tells Alex that he's never seen her before.

**Five Years Ago** — Reiter tortures Oliver for information on the maps he recovered from the freighter. When Taiana objects, Reiter has a soldier take him out. Suddenly an archer breaks in and shoots down first Reiter's men, and then Reiter. Oliver looks up and realizes that it's Mei Shado.

**Now** — Ruve leaves her campaign headquarters and finds Green Arrow waiting for her. He says that he wants to meet Damien and has a proposition for him, and walks off.

At the bunker, Felicity examines the schematics of the two stolen pieces of equipment. She realizes that if the two pieces are somehow combined, they would make a web nuke capable of destroying the Internet. The device needs a power source, and Palmer Tech's new power cell would be ideal.

Curtis is working in his lab when Roy comes up on him from behind. Curtis tries to run with the cell, and Roy attacks him. The technician throws one of his "t-spheres" at him, and Roy catches it and throws it back. It knocks Curtis through a wall and the team arrives. Overwatch warns says that there's something wrong with Roy, and Roy throws the cell out the window to a waiting drone.

Overwatch gives Green Arrow instructions over the radio, and the archer then shoots Roy in the chest with a tranq arrow.

The team takes the unconscious Roy back to the lair. Felicity says that the Faraday Cage built into the walls should nullify any broadcast waves, and has them remove the camera contact from Roy's eye. Oliver gives Roy a stimulant and they explain that they made it look like they killed him. He heard what happened to Felicity and offers his condolences, and says that he got made. The blackmailer threatened to expose Roy, which would lead the police to Green Arrow. Roy says that the blackmailer calls himself the Calculator, and he couldn't come to them without Calculator learning about the team. Felicity warns that Calculator has all of the components he needs, and starts backtracking the components.

**Five Years Ago** — Mei frees Oliver and says that she's a vision that he's having because of his injuries. She says that Oliver has to forgive himself for what he's done, and should return to his family. Oliver says that he can't go back to his family the way that he is, and Mei tells him that it's time to start changing. She says that he has to let go of his darkness. When Oliver says that he doesn't know how, Mei says that she will teach him.

**Now** — Nyssa and Taliban go to a Shinto shrine in Kyushu, and Nyssa says that she must go in by herself. She tells Taliban to go back and tell the others that the war is over if she doesn't reemerge, and then goes inside. Tatsu Yamashiro-Katana-is there and Nyssa greets her by name as a member of the Crescent Order. Katana says that she has found a purpose, and it is her responsibility to keep the lotus safe. They draw their swords and fight. They're evenly matched,



and Nyssa says that she has to be somewhere on a matter that concerns Oliver. She suggests that they lay down their swords and Tatsu listens to what she has to say.

Oliver apologizes to Roy for letting him claim to be Green Arrow. When Roy wonders what he's guilty about now, Oliver tells him about Thea. Roy goes to see Thea. She starts coughing and the wound from Ra's opens on her chest. Malcolm and Laurel come in, and Malcolm tells Thea to stay strong until it passes. After a moment, the wound heals.

At the bunker, Felicity tells Oliver that she found a flaw in the OS code of the contact camera and can find Calculator. She does it and Calculator is waiting for her. He congratulates Felicity on breaking through his encryption, He says that he doesn't want to bring down the Internet, and realizes that she's keep him talking while she breaks through his firewall. As he counters her, Calculator says that he's going to make a statement by taking down a city. He shuts Felicity out, and she realizes that if Calculator overloads Star City's electrical grid, he could kill everyone in the city.

The others arrive and Felicity runs a search to see where the web nuke would cause the much damage. She remembers that Ray worked out a "battering ram" that will let her get through Calculator's firewall.

**Five Years Ago** — Mei tells Oliver that he's in love with Taiana. He insists that he doesn't love her, and Mei points out that she has done nothing but help him despite the fact he killed her brother. Oliver finds a stone in his hand... and Mei disappears.

**Now** — Felicity goes up to Curtis' lab and asks about the battering ram. He's surprised to see her easily wheel herself around. She finds the battering ram, and Curtis points out that she's much better when trying to save the city. He knows that Dennis is giving the presentation, and says that her presentation would have been successful if she set aside her doubts. Curtis says that Palmer Tech needs the self-confident Felicity.

Oliver visits Thea and says that he arranged a meeting with Damien. He tells his sister that he has something to trade Damien, and insists that he won't let Thea die. Thea tells him that it's not up to him, and he can't fix it. Oliver walks out to the living room, and Malcolm knows that he's going to bargain with Damien. He agrees with Thea that it's her decision, and tells Oliver that sometimes the greatest act of love is no action at all.

At the bunker, Felicity uses the battering ram to track down Calculator to the Flint Hill Data Farm. Green Arrow gets there first and watches as a squad of mercenaries break in and attach the device. Calculator is monitoring them and detects Felicity hacking him. Meanwhile, the rest of the team arrive and attack the mercenaries with Roy's help. Felicity warns that the web nuke could kill eight million people. Calculator warns that she can only remove the web nuke from on-site, and Felicity says that she has friends to do it.

Diggle, Black Canary, and Roy get to the web nuke, and more of Calculator's mercenaries surround them. Green Arrow drops down and takes out the men. Meanwhile, Calculator expresses the web nuke... and nothing happens. Felicity says that she pawned him, and Calculator starts hacking her firewall. Meanwhile, Felicity tells them that they have to blow up the web nuke because it's hardwired in. Calculator is jamming the trigger frequencies, and they realize that someone will have to stay behind and do it manually. Roy volunteers, insisting that he can outrun the blast, and says that he has to do it because it's his life. After a moment, Green Arrow agrees. Diggle and Black Canary head out, and Green Arrow tells Roy to run like hell before following them.

Roy tells the mercenaries to get out, and then aims an arrow at the C4 charge attached to the web nuke. He shoots and runs just as Calculator triggers the web nuke. The bomb goes off... and Roy slides to safety on a line.

Back at the bunker, Roy tells the others that he'll have to go even deeper underground now that calculator knows who he is. Felicity installed a virus to wipe out everything Calculator had on Roy, and Roy assures Oliver that Thea will be okay. Oliver says that he'll back Thea no matter what she does, and he and Roy hug.

**Five Years Ago** — Taiana tends to Oliver in his cell. He wakes up from his fever-induced hallucination, and tells Taiana that he killed her brother rather than Conklin. Oliver warns that there is a darkness inside of him and he thinks that he's found a way to escape it. First he needs to earn her forgiveness, and tells Taiana that there's no excusing what he did. She breaks into tears and turns away, and Oliver looks at the stone in his hand.

**Now** — At the presentation, Curtis assures Felicity that she'll be great. She goes up and gives the presentation as Oliver watches from the audience. Felicity unveils the Power Cell, a 100% recyclable battery that is powering the entire building. Everyone applauds, and Calculator—sitting next to an unwitting Oliver—says that Felicity is something else.

Roy tends to Thea before he goes, and admits that he thought about staying for her. Thea tells him to live an amazing life and have a family, and Roy says that he would do it with her if he could. They say that they love each other and hug.

Oliver leaves with Felicity and assures her that she was amazing. He goes to check on Thea, and Felicity turns to see Calculator... and calls him dad.

Malcolm comes out as Oliver arrives, and Oliver says that he never made contact with Damien. He admits that he couldn't have done it without Malcolm, and thanks him. Laurel comes out and tells them that Thea is in trouble. They take the comatose woman to the hospital, and the doctor warns Oliver that the prognosis isn't good. Oliver begs her not to go. Nyssa slips in and says that Ra's once told her of a lotus that can counter the effects of the Lazarus Pit. She will give it to Oliver on one condition: he must kill Malcolm.

## Sins of the Father

Season 4

Episode Number: 82

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Wednesday February 10, 2016  
Writer: Ben Sokolowski, Keto Shimizu  
Director: Gordon Verheul  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)  
Recurring Role: Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Jimmy Akingbola (Baron Reiter/Baron Blitzkrieg), Elysia Rotaru (Taiana), Charlotte Ross (Donna Smoak)  
Guest Stars: Tom Amandes (Noah Kuttler/The Calculator), Natasha Gayle (Taliban), J P Mudester (Loa Soldier)  
Production Code: 3J5813  
Summary: Nyssa and Malcolm make war on each other when Malcolm refuses to step down as Ra's to save Thea's life. Meanwhile, Felicity is reunited with her father and he reveals that he's the Calculator. . . and that he wants a chance to get back into her life.



In Thea's hospital room, Oliver points out to Nyssa that if she truly cared about Thea, she wouldn't require Malcolm's life as price for the cure. Nyssa insists that family is no boundary when war is involved, and she is at war with Malcolm. Oliver tells her to deal with Malcolm herself, and realizes that Nyssa can't defeat him. He warns Nyssa that he can't defeat Nyssa now that he knows that Malcolm is Thea's father, and Nyssa points out that Robert made a similar bargain. Nyssa says that Thea is dying because of something that Malcolm did, and she has no choice before leaving.

Felicity has coffee with her father Noah, still unaware that he's Calculator, and he says that he protected her and her mother by staying away from them. She wonders why he's there now, and Noah explains that he was working a job and almost got beat by someone very exceptional. He investigated further and learned that his opponent was Overwatch. Felicity starts to wheel away, and Noah says that his work is hardly diabolical. He reminds her that he's trying to change society through hactivism, and he's not so different from Felicity and her vigilante activities. She points out that Noah promised to kill 8 million people, and he insists that it was an empty threat. To prove he's sincere, Noah offers Felicity a record of hacks that he's done over the years that she can confirm, and says that he wants to earn her trust back. Felicity takes it and leaves.

At the bunker, Oliver tells Diggle and Laurel about Nyssa's offer. Laurel wonders why Oliver won't do it, and Oliver reminds them that Robert threw in with Malcolm. He wonders how he can take Malcolm away from Thea, and figures that if he convinces Malcolm to give up the demon ring, then Nyssa will have what she wants and hands over the cure. Laurel agrees to talk Nyssa into it, and Oliver goes to see Malcolm.

**Five Years Ago** — In their cell, Oliver says that Vlad attacked him to defend Taiana, and Oliver didn't know Vlad was his brother. When he says that he didn't have a choice, Taiana says that she's done with him. Oliver shows her the rune stone and says that they can use it against Reiter. Taiana calls a guard over and says that she has something for him that he wants.

**Now** — Oliver meets Malcolm atop a parking garage and explains about Nyssa's offer. Malcolm doesn't believe it but Oliver has confirmed that the order that guards the lotus gave it to Nyssa. Despite that, Malcolm doesn't believe Nyssa is telling the truth. He agrees that he needs to do something to save Thea, and tells Oliver to stop wasting his time with Nyssa's game.

The assassins bring Laurel in to Nyssa's temporary base, and Nyssa points out that Laurel stood by while she rotted in a dungeon.

Once the guards leave, Laurel says that Sara is whole and happy, and asks Nyssa what she's doing holding Thea's life hostage. She says that she will never forgive Malcolm for taking two special people away from her, but tells Nyssa that she has to kill Malcolm herself or negotiate a compromise. Nyssa agrees to hear her out, and immediately agrees when Laurel explains Oliver's plan. However, she warns that Malcolm will never accept the terms. Laurel is sure that Malcolm would do anything to save his daughter, and Nyssa has her men surround them. She then says that if Malcolm doesn't surrender or die then there will be war in the streets.

Oliver returns to the bunker and warns that Malcolm wasn't convinced. Laurel passes on Nyssa's agreement, and Felicity arrives and tells the team that her father came back and he claimed that he is Calculator. She wishes that there was a test they had to prove who he is, and Oliver says that a test is a good idea... and he has a way to bring Malcolm to the bargaining table.

**Five Years Ago** — Reiter arrives and demands answers, and Taiana shows him the rune stone. The mercenary stares at it in surprise, and then pulls it from her hand. Taiana says that Oliver killed her brother, and Reiter tells her to care for him as if he were her brother, because Oliver is an important part of his plan. If Oliver dies then Taiana will die with him.

**Now** — Oliver arrives as Nyssa spars with her assassins. Once she's done, she points out that Malcolm isn't there. Oliver asks for proof that what she's offering is real, and Nyssa has Taliban bring a sample of the lotus. As they wait, Nyssa warns that battle for League leadership cannot be solved without bloodshed. Taliban returns with a sample, and Nyssa says that it won't cure Thea but it's enough to prove it's effective. Before Oliver goes, Nyssa warns that someone is going to die.

Oliver gets Thea discharged from the hospital and has her moved to the lair, and then brings Malcolm. Diggle administers the injection and the wound on Thea's chest heals. Oliver tells Malcolm Nyssa's terms, and Malcolm contemplates his daughter while stroking his demon's head ring.

Donna arrives at the loft and realizes that Felicity is upset. Felicity has her mother sit down and then tells her that Noah is in Star City and came to see her. Donna admits that she thought Noah might have hurt Felicity, and insists that he has some ulterior motive for seeing his daughter. She says that Noah always tells people what they want to hear, they get sucked in, and then they're out of their money. Donna tells Felicity that people don't change even if they want them to.

As they wait, Laurel tells Nyssa that she's doing the right thing. Nyssa doesn't believe that Oliver's plan will work. Oliver, Malcolm, and Diggle come in. He removes the ring but then says that he has seen Nyssa's death. Malcolm puts the ring back on and his League assassins move in. Nyssa draws her sword and orders her men to attack. The two sides fight but Nyssa soon realizes that they're outmatched. She orders a retreat and escapes after knocking down a brazier as a distraction. Oliver blocks Nyssa's escape and tells Malcolm to stop, and Malcolm insists that everything he does, he does for Thea. Diggle joins Oliver, and Malcolm reluctantly leaves.

Back at the bunker, Oliver admits that he's shocked that the leadership is more important to Malcolm than his daughter. He refuses to allow a League civil war, and figures that they have to take down the leaders of both sides. Oliver vows that no one else dies...

particularly Thea.

**Five Years Ago** — Taiana tends to Oliver, and he says that he knows what she's going through. She doesn't want to hear him, and angrily says that a man like him is incapable of understanding loss. Oliver says that his father shot himself in the head so that Oliver would survive and right

his wrong. Since then he has lost people that he loves and knows that it doesn't get easier. Taiana admits that she always knew that Oliver was lost and shattered, and tells him that he becomes the man Robert wanted him to be by saving them from Reiter.

**Now** — Oliver and Diggle arrive at a crime scene where several assassins fought and killed each other. Quentin is there and they warn him that it's just the beginning. Once they're alone, Diggle warns Oliver that Oliver will have to kill Malcolm because he's the only one that he can. He warns Oliver that he's been in denial about his hate, and tells him to use it to do what needs to be done: kill Malcolm.

Felicity calls Noah in and says that all of his files check out. She admits that they're not that different, and shows him around the Palmer Tech R&D lab. Noah notices Curtis' communication sphere and admires it, and then thanks Felicity for giving him a second chance.

Black Canary finds Nyssa and her men at an abandoned complex, and Oliver tells her to keep them there. The heroine leaps down and warns Nyssa that she won't let her wage a war in Star City. The League draws their bows... and Malcolm's assassins attack. They kill Nyssa's men, and Black Canary leads Nyssa and Taliban out. They head through the streets and Malcolm's men open fire. As people panic and die, hit by stray shots, Green Arrow and Oliver right and attack the assassins in hand-to-hand. Once they've taken everyone down, Taliban escapes. Green Arrow apologizes and has Diggle tranq her unconscious.

The team takes Nyssa to a cell in the bunker, and tells Laurel that the lotus is safe. Laurel insists that her surrendering the lotus will save Thea, and says that letting people die for a lost cause isn't who she is. It's who Ra's was, but Laurel says that Nyssa can finally be free by choosing a different path.

After Laurel and Diggle head out to find the lotus, Felicity arrives at the bunker and Oliver tells her what happened. She explains that Noah planted a data tap in the R&D lab during the tour, and Felicity figures that he failed her test. Oliver says that she's shocked because she had hoped Noah was the parent that she always wanted him to be. Felicity echoes Donna's words about people not changing, and Oliver says that some people do and he had hoped that Malcolm would. Felicity agrees with Diggle, but Oliver doesn't want to kill Thea's father. He's still holding out hope that with time, Malcolm will get a normal relationship with Thea. Felicity says that Malcolm will never change.

An alarm goes off showing Malcolm visiting Thea. Oliver goes to see him and Malcolm says that he wants to be at Thea's side when she dies. When Oliver yells at Malcolm to give Nyssa the ring, Malcolm describes how he first met Thea when she was four months old. He always knew that he was connected to her, and Oliver says that a real father wouldn't let his child die to hold power in his hands.

Malcolm insists that what is happening is larger than him or Thea, and the League is a force for world change. He refuses to give that power to Nyssa, and asks what Oliver would do if Damien asked him to surrender even if it saved William's life. Malcolm admits that he knows all about Oliver's son, and is sure that Oliver would never sacrifice Star City to save William. Oliver says that he wouldn't stop looking until there was a third option, and suggests that Malcolm challenge Nyssa to a trial by combat. Malcolm warns that Nyssa will die, and Oliver admits that she brought it on herself.

Later, the two sides meet on a rooftop while Oliver and his team look on. Oliver warns Felicity that he has a crazy plan coming.

Nyssa and Malcolm step forward and prepare to fight. However, Oliver tells them to stop and says that he will fight on behalf of his wife. Nyssa wonders why he's doing it, and Oliver says that if he has to choose between Malcolm's life and hers then he will see justice done. Nyssa hands Oliver her sword and steps, and Malcolm reminds Oliver of the role he played and making him Ra's. Oliver says that it's time to finish it and they fight. When he loses his sword, Malcolm grabs a bow from one of his men and shoots at Oliver. Oliver deflects the arrow and knocks Malcolm down, and tells him to yield. Malcolm says that Oliver will have to kill him to end it, and tells him to do it. Oliver glances at Felicity, who nods in agreement... and then cuts off Malcolm's hand. Malcolm moans in pain and Oliver knocks him out. He then takes the ring from the severed hand and tells Nyssa to bring him the lotus. Taliban brings it forward and Nyssa give sit to Oliver. She thanks her husband and puts on the ring, and all of the assassins bow to her.

At the bunker, Thea wakes up and confirms that she's feeling fine. Oliver assures her that

the cure worked and her bloodlust is gone, and Laurel takes her to get dressed. Felicity wonders what they're going to tell Thea about Malcolm, and Oliver tells her that they'll handle it in baby steps. She then contemplates what Malcolm said earlier.

The next day, Noah brings Felicity a portable ramp. She tells him goodbye and says that she hated herself when she was a girl because Noah abandoned her. Felicity wonders what was so wrong with her that he left her, and Noah says that he was the problem because he had to go on the run. When he says that he did it for Felicity and Donna, Felicity says that she doesn't believe him.

Quentin and his men come in and Felicity tells Noah that she is nothing like him. With that, she turns and leaves, ignoring Noah's plea for her to stop.

Nyssa summons Laurel and Oliver to her lair, and asks how Thea is doing. She admits that Laurel was right and Ra's turned her into someone she isn't. Oliver and Laurel showed her what she has to do, and her men escort Malcolm in. When he calls her Ra's, Nyssa removes the ring and throws it into a brazier. It melts, and Nyssa says that she disbanded the League earlier that day. She promises that no one will be held by her prisoner any longer. Once Nyssa leaves, Malcolm tells Oliver that he once thought of him as a son.

The reason Oliver gets to live is that death would be a mercy for him compared to the revenge he will take on him.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver takes Taiana's hand and promises that she will free her friends for Vlad. Taiana says that her brother is dead, and they do it for them. Reiter returns and says that the stone was the final piece to the puzzle. The treasure he seeks is beneath their feet, and they dig at daybreak.

**Now** — Oliver visits Felicity in her office, and he asks if she's okay. She says that she knows that she did the right thing, but the look on Noah's face when she betrayed him will haunt her for the rest of her life. Oliver assures her that the remorse she feels shows that she's a very different person from Noah. He says that closure doesn't come easily and she isn't done with Noah. Felicity wonders if Oliver is punishing himself for betraying Malcolm, and points out that he found the best way out of an impossible situation. Oliver asks Felicity if he will marry her now that they have a window of relative peace. Felicity suggests that they have a small ceremony with a few of their friends, and says that she's in.

Malcolm asks for a meeting with Damien, and says that he knows who Oliver cares about more than anyone else. It's not Felicity: it's his son William.

## Code of Silence

Season 4

Episode Number: 83

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired:	Wednesday February 17, 2016
Writer:	Wendy Mericle, Oscar Balderrama
Director:	James Bamford
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Recurring Role:	Neal McDonough (Damien Dahrk), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Jimmy Akingbola (Baron Reiter/Baron Blitzkrieg), Ryan Robbins (Conklin), Elysia Rotaru (Taiana), Charlotte Ross (Donna Smoak), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow)
Guest Stars:	Lynda Boyd (Ms. Nixon), Daniel Cudmore (Sledgehammer), Janet Kidder (Ruve Dahrk), James Kidnie (Milo Armitage), Rachel Luttrell (Rosie), Enid-Raye Adams (Laura Hoffman), Tuesday Hoffman (Nora Dahrk), Chenier Hundal (Paul), Darren Matheson (Security Guard), Jack Moore (William), Timothy Paul Perez (Tomas), Marc Trottier (Hardhat), Robin Wilcock (Prisoner)
Production Code:	3J5814
Summary:	Oliver prepares to go up against Damien's wife in a debate of mayoral candidates. However, first he has to deal with a team of villainous demolition experts who plan to hit a major target. Meanwhile, Donna has second thoughts about her relationship with Quentin, and Curtis prepares a special engagement gift for Felicity.



Oliver and his team review the auditorium where the debate will be held between him and Ruve. Ruve comes in and Oliver asks about her husband. He points out that she has been in the shadows until now, and says that the people destroying Star City needs to be brought out of the shadows. Once she leaves, Oliver confirms that his team hasn't found anything out on her background, Before Oliver goes, Felicity asks Oliver to check the engagement party invites that Donn has ordered.

As Ruve leaves with her security detail, Oliver, Diggle, and Thea head out and Overwatch coordinates them from her laptop. Black Canary is watching Ruve is watching from the rooftops, and they hope that Ruve will lead them to Damien. Her limo heads away from her home, and Speedy takes up trailing her on motorcycle. Green Arrow takes over and follows the limo to an underpass... and it disappears. Overwatch has lost her as well. Ruve steps out of the shadows and says that Damien has something to say about Green Arrow stalking his wife. Ghosts emerge from the shadow and open fire, and Diggle and Speedy attack the men. Once they take out the ghosts, the team realizes that Ruve has escaped again.

Back at the bunker, Diggle warns Oliver that Damien has gone to ground and they won't find him. Oliver figures that Damien has a larger plan in mind than just destroying Star City.

Ruve meets with Damien, and she says that they're going to take Oliver out of the game. Damien explains that Malcolm gave him an early birthday present and they meet with Malcolm and the HIVE Council. Armitage points out that Phase 5 requires control of City Hall and they are currently mired in a political race with Oliver. When another councilman, Tomas, points out over the video conferencing that they are counting on Ruve's expertise, Damien looks on as his Ghosts kill Tomas. Once they're done, Malcolm confirms that Quentin is helping Green Arrow, and Damien assures the council that they're dealing with him.

Laurel visits Quentin at his office and admits that she's worried that Damien will come at him. He's sure that the police can protect him, and gets a 602 call. Laurel insists on going with him, and Quentin says that he has dinner plans with Donna. His daughter is happy to meet her.

Oliver and Felicity return to the apartment and discover that Donna has put up hundreds of balloons for the engagement party. She's happy to be planning everything. Thea comes in with a file on Ruve, and Oliver quickly excuses himself. She says that Alex found information on Oliver. Homeland Security did a tax audit in 2013 and turned up a million-dollar check that Moira wrote. The check was never cashed, and Oliver says that he doesn't see the point in Thea investigating Samantha further.

**Five Years Ago** — Reiter has Oliver excavate an underground doorway and tells him that they have much to accomplish together. Once Reiter leaves, one of the other prisoners says that they know Oliver killed Vlad. He figures that Reiter's men don't care what they do to Oliver, and Conklin leads his men off.

**Now** — Quentin pulls up to an abandoned hotel and tells Laurel that he's checking out the 602 because the police are short-handed. He goes inside, gun drawn, but finds no one. As he calls dispatch, the building starts coming down, knocking Quentin to the floor. Laurel runs in and helps Quentin up, as the building continues collapsing. They get out just in time and watch as the building comes crashing down.

Laurel takes Quentin to the bunk errand Diggle treats his wounds. They figure that Damien is responsible and tell Quentin to stay there while they check it out. Felicity backtracks the call to dispatch, and Thea insists that Oliver work on his debate prep.

**Five Years Ago** — Taiana insists that Oliver kept her alive at great risk to himself, and insists that he's their best chance of going home. She admits that Oliver killed Vlad, and tells Oliver to explain. Oliver says that Conklin put Vlad up to it, and tells the prisoners that all he wants to do is stop Reiter and get everyone out. The head prisoner tells him to prove it by killing Conklin, and Taiana privately asks Oliver if he's killed before. Oliver says that he tortured a man in Hong Kong and it made him a monster. She figures that Oliver is concerned about becoming a monster again, and it takes a monster to fight monsters.

**Now** — The next day, Quentin calls Donna into his office and realizes that he's hurt. She fusses over him until he says that Donna has to stay away from him for a while. He claims that some bookies are after him, but Donna says that she can handle them. Quentin refuses to involve her, and Donna realizes that he's lying. She makes it clear that Quentin has to tell her the truth, and walks out when he doesn't. Felicity comes in and asks what Quentin did, and says that she found something.

At the bunker, Felicity tells Oliver and Quentin that someone faked the 602 dispatch. She traces the call and confirms that several other calls came from there. The team goes there and splits up to search the factory. Diggle finds two people discussing their screw-up failing to kill Quentin. Diggle The team bursts in and the woman fires a high-power nail-gun. The man with her comes after Diggle with a sledge hammer. A third man activates the explosives charges on the computer, and the others escape. Diggle's opponent knocks him out and leaves, and Black Canary realizes that they're demoing the factory just like they did the hotel. Speedy tells the others to go while she gets the attackers' laptop. Green Arrow and Black Canary get Diggle out, while Speedy grabs the laptop and runs as the factory collapses around her. She leaps out the window and the factory comes down behind her.

Later at the bunker, Felicity examines the nail-ridden laptop and warns that the hard drive was damaged. Diggle checks with Andy and learns that their opponents call themselves the Demolition Team, and now they work for HIVE. Laurel says that she got a glimpse of the screen and there were blueprints on it, and the team figures that the Demolition Team is going to destroy



another building. As Laurel works up a list of potential targets, Felicity gets a call from Donna and goes off to take it personally. Oliver asks Quentin what's going on, and he says that Donna called it quits.

**Five Years Ago** — A guard brings Oliver to see Reiter, and Reiter insists that Oliver has a destiny. He says that the map conceals deeper truths and he couldn't decipher them until Oliver brought him the topographic map from the freighter. Reiter deciphered the inscriptions on the stone, and says that legends tell of a device that contains untold power. The quest to find it requires one who has been granted passage by the gods, and Reiter believes that Oliver is that person.

Conklin comes in and Reiter tells him to watch Oliver. Oliver uses a hidden blade to cut through his bonds, and then attacks Conklin. Conklin draws his knife and promises to enjoy seeing Oliver die.

**Now** — At the apartment, Donna tells Felicity that she didn't want to bother her. Crying, she thought she had found a man who wouldn't lie to her. Donna apologizes for going pushing the engagement party and says that she's been living vicariously through Felicity. She tells her daughter that Oliver and Felicity are a couple that don't lie to each other, and assures Felicity that Oliver will be the best father in the world when they have a child. Felicity says that Quentin is such a man for Donna. She tells Donna that she has to return Quentin's love with some trust.

In the campaign office, Oliver and Thea finish his debate prep. She finally asks him about Samantha, and Oliver says that he was with Samantha while he was with Laurel. He's not proud of it, so he never mentioned it. Thea says that she ran a background check on Samantha and discovered that she has a son named William who is as old as Moira's check. She realizes that William is Oliver's son, and Oliver explains that he hasn't told anyone because Samantha forced him to if he wanted to see William. Oliver admits that since Thea brought up the check, he's wondering if he can marry Felicity when he's lying to her. Thea insists that it's not a lie but a promise Oliver is keeping, and figures that Samantha is doing the right thing by making sure no one learns that William is Oliver's son. She tells her brother to do the right thing for his son no matter how hard it is for him.

Diggie calls Oliver and says that Andy did some digging and discovered that the Demolition Team uses a specialized acid that weakens building structures. There's only one warehouse in Star City that has it, and Oliver tells Thea to stay there while he checks it out. Before he goes, Oliver thanks his sister for saying what he needed to hear.

Green arrow and Diggie arrive at the warehouse and find two dead security guards. A hundred gallons of the acid is missing, and they realize that the Team is planning to take down something massive.

At Palmer Tech, Curtis hastily hides data on his computer when Felicity comes in. He admits that he's working on her wedding present, and Felicity asks him to check the laptop using the mainframe because her computer doesn't have enough power.

In the bunker, Oliver is putting on his suit and reminds Quentin that he's the one who told him that he needs to fight Damien in the light of day. Quentin wonders how Oliver kept his secrets for four years, and Oliver says that he's not that person anymore. He points out that Quentin is trying to keep Donna safe, and says that sometimes a lie isn't wrong if it's for the good of someone they love.

**Five Years Ago** — Conklin promises to gut the slaves once he kills Oliver, and Oliver vows that the mercenary will never kill anyone again. They fight and Oliver finally drives the knife into Conklin's chest. Dying, Conklin says that Reiter will kill everyone no matter what Oliver does.

**Now** — In the debate auditorium, Thea gives Oliver last-minute advice on the debate because Alex is with his hospitalized mother. Donna is there applying makeup to Felicity for reaction shots, and Curtis calls Felicity to say that he got a set of blueprints from the laptop. He sends them to Felicity, and she tells Oliver that HIVE is going to take down the debate auditorium. Oliver has Felicity start to hack the fire alarm, but Thea sets it off manually and people start getting out while Oliver and Thea put on their costumes.

As she goes, Ruve calls the Demolition Team and tells them not to let Oliver leave the building alive.

Quentin arrives outside and tells Donna and Felicity to stay out of the building, and then goes in to help.

The team finds the bombs but no signs of the Team. They have thirteen minutes until demolition, and Diggle applies a neutralization chemical to his bomb. A booby-trap goes off and Sledge-Hammer attacks him. Diggle repels the hammer with a magnetic charge, while Speedy shoves Black Canary out of the way of a booby trap. She goes over the balcony, and the nail-gun woman, Rosie, opens fire on Black Canary.

Green Arrow fights the fourth man in the auditorium.

Black Canary attacks Rosie and Speedy climbs up and joins in. Diggle takes his man down with his own sledge hammer, and Black Canary and Speedy take out Rosie. They defuse their bombs, and Quentin arrives to take out Green Arrow's opponent. Green Arrow defuses the bombs, and leaps down to the stage. He then removes his costume and joins Donna and Felicity. As he goes to the debate, Quentin leads the Team out. Donna sees him and Felicity tells Donna to go to him.

Oliver and Ruve step out on stage and Oliver makes a secret comment to Ruve about bringing the house down. They go to their podiums and begin the debate.

Later, most pundits declare Oliver the winner. Oliver meets Felicity and Donna at the apartment.

**Five Years Later** — The guards put Oliver in his cell, and Oliver claims that Conklin attacked him. Reiter warns Oliver not to test him again and leaves, and Taiana realizes that Oliver did it. She kisses him on the cheek and thanks him, and Oliver tells her what Conklin told him about Reiter's plans... and warns that they don't have much time.

At the engagement party, Oliver and Felicity talk with their old neighbor Laura. Quentin comes in and asks to talk to Donna privately, and Felicity quickly excuses herself and Oliver. He tells Donna that he lied to her because he was worried about how she would react to the truth: that HIVE is after him. Quentin admits that he was working with Damien and is glad that Damien came after him and Laurel. Donna is happy that Quentin was protecting Laurel—and her—and kisses him.

Oliver and Felicity have champagne just as Curtis and Paul come in. Curtis gives Felicity his gift: a microchip and explains that it's an implantable biostimulant so that she can walk again. He figures that she should be able to walk in time for her wedding, and once he solved the Power Cell he was able to finish the chip. Felicity breaks into tears and Oliver thanks Curtis.

Damien brings William in to see his daughter Nora and says that they'll be looking after him for a while.

# Taken

Season 4

Episode Number: 84

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired:	Wednesday February 24, 2016
Writer:	Marc Guggenheim, Keto Shimizu, Brian Ford Sullivan
Director:	Gregory Smith
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Recurring Role:	Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Jimmy Akingbola (Baron Reiter/Baron Blitzkrieg), Parker Young (Alex Davis), Ryan Robbins (Conklin)
Guest Stars:	Megalyn Echikunwoke (Mari McCabe/Vixen), Anna Hopkins (Samantha Clayton), Nickolas Baric (Thug 1), Fraser Corbett (Thug 2), Justin Doran (Mercenary), Chenier Hundal (Paul), Jack Moore (William)
Production Code:	3J5815
Summary:	To track down William and deal with Damien's mystic powers, Oliver call in a mystic ally of his own: Vixen, who can channel the spirits of any animal.



Once the surgeons have placed Curtis' implant in Felicity's spine, Oliver and Paul help her to start walking. She gets out of her wheelchair but falls back. Paul says that Curtis came in with tendonitis and all he cared about was results. Eventually Paul got Curtis focused on healing, and he tells Felicity that it takes time.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver warns Taiana again that Reiter will kill all of the prisoners once he has what he wants. Reiter comes in and says that he wants them both at his side when he claims his prize. The mercenaries lead them out.

**Now** — As Oliver and Felicity go to their car in the parking garage, Felicity admits that she's still disappointed and had hoped for the best. Oliver assures her that it isn't stupid... and Damien steps out of the shadows. When Oliver goes after him, Damien paralyzes him with a gesture and then releases him. He says that things are over between them, and points out that nothing he did stopped Oliver. Oliver's cell phone ring and Damien tells him to answer it. It's a video of William at Damien's home, and Damien says that William thinks that he's his mother's friend. As Damien gets in his car, he tells Oliver to drop out of the mayoral race. Once Damien leaves, Felicity wonders who William is and Oliver says that he's his son.

Back at the bunker, Oliver tries to explain but Felicity doesn't want to hear him lie again. She says that she doesn't care that he has a child, but is angry that he didn't tell her about William. Oliver says that Samantha made a condition that he couldn't tell anyone about William's existence. Felicity point out that he plan didn't work. Laurel and the others arrive in response to Oliver's call, and Felicity tells them that Damien is holding a 10-year-old boy hostage. Oliver

tells Thea to have Alex schedule a press conference when Damien specified, and then tells his team that the hostage is his son. Felicity offers to call Barry in William's home town of Central City, and realizes that Barry knows about William as well. Oliver admits that Malcolm knows as well and he's going to contact him. Samantha arrives upstairs at the campaign office and Oliver goes up to talk to her.

In the office, Alex tells Oliver that Samantha showed up. He remembers her name from the check and figures that it's connected to Thea's text that Oliver is pulling out of the race. Oliver talks to Samantha privately and says that he's trying to track down William, and she figures that her son's disappearance had something to do with Oliver. Samantha demands answers, and Oliver says that she needs to tell him what happened. She says that William disappeared from their house 48 hours ago. Barry told her that she needed to talk to Oliver, and Oliver says that he will do everything in his power to get William back. When Samantha wonders what he can do, Oliver says that he's Green Arrow.

Oliver takes Samantha down to the bunker and introduces her to the team. Samantha remembers Laurel and says that it was one time that she was with Oliver, and she knew Oliver and Laurel were together. She apologizes for not being honest with Laurel, and Laurel says that Oliver is the one who should have been honest. Felicity reports that the CCPD has nothing, and Diggle points out that they've been beaten by Damien every time they've fought him. Oliver figures that they need to fight harder, but Felicity warns that they need a new strategy. Diggle suggests that they contact Constantine, but Oliver warns that he's not available. However, he suggests that he contacts Mari McCabe, who uses a magic totem and calls herself Vixen.

In Detroit, three skels run down the street and duck into a building. Animal sounds echo behind them as they shoot wildly, and one of them trips and falls. The other two keep running and something grabs one of them from the shadow. The last one calls on their attacker to come out, and Vixen steps out of the shadows. She slams the skel across the room, and Green Arrow wounds the last man as he draws a gun on Vixen. Once he's down, Green Arrow explains that he needs her help.

Oliver takes Mari to the bunker and Laurel greets her. Diggle, Thea, and Felicity introduce themselves, and Oliver introduces Samantha. Mari says that she'll track down William using her magical totem, which lets her channel the spirit of any animal.

Samantha provides an action figure that William owned and Mari picks up the boy's scent. She then tells the others that William is in the Star City and she can find him. Oliver coordinates the others and asks Felicity to sit with Samantha

**Five Years Ago** — Reiter goes to the entrance that the prisoners have excavated. As he feels the energy, the lights flicker and Reiter says that it's destiny. The figure of Conklin steps out and says that "they" are something much greater than destiny.

**Now** — Thea returns home and tells Malcolm to step out. She knows that Green Arrow cut off his hand, and Thea points out that Malcolm was unwilling to give up the League to save her. Malcolm insists that he was going to save her and keep the League, and Thea asks if he told Damien about William. Her father refuses to answer her, saying that she should know him better. He insists that he will always love Thea no matter what and leaves.

Vixen flies through the city looking for William. Diggle and Green Arrow watch her from a rooftop, and Diggle says that he understands why his friend did what he did. Green Arrow admits that William was safer when he didn't know about him, and Diggle tells him that he'll eat himself up considering possibilities. He says that he pulls off being a parent because Sara knows that he's there for her and would never let anything bad happen to her. Diggle says that parents keep their children safe by keeping them close.

In the bunker, Samantha describes William's clothing when he disappeared. Felicity works up a profile, and Samantha says that Oliver wanted to tell Felicity but she didn't let him. She asks Felicity to remember that she's the one who made Oliver choose.

At the station, Quentin tells Laurel that he has his men searching for William. He's not surprised that Oliver had a son, and Laurel explains that Samantha was with Oliver at the same time Oliver was with her. Her father hugs her and Oliver calls to tell Laurel that he knows where William is being held.

Green Arrow and Spartan check the roof of the target building. Vixen moves into position, and Green Arrow takes a line across and attacks the guards. Black Canary and Thea break in and

fight more guards, Meanwhile, Green Arrow smashes in through Damien's window.

Damien says that William is fine and he had him moved two minutes ago. He points out that the hero's arrows are useless against him, and Vixen leaps in and attacks Damien. Damien laughs and paralyzes both heroes, and recognizes her totem. He knocks her across the room but she comes back. She summons the strength of a gorilla and breaks Damien's hold on her. Damien knocks her away and Green Arrow attacks him. The two men fight and Damien sends Green Arrow flying through a window with a gesture. Vixen grabs him and by the time she pulls him up, Vixen says that she's lost Damien... and William.

Back at the bunker, Oliver tells Samantha that they failed. Damien calls Oliver and tells him to drop out of the race immediately and endorse Ruve. Once Damien hangs up, Oliver tells the others what happened. Mari apologizes for failing and suggests that Damien has some kind of totem like hers. Quentin arrives and says that he saw an idol that Damien kept close. He goes to draw it for Mari, and Oliver tells the others that he has to save William.

**Five Years Ago** — Reiter has one of his mercenaries open fire on the guardian wearing Conklin's image. The bullets have no effect, and Reiter orders his men out. However, he locks Oliver and Taiana in the room, and the guardian advances on them. The guardian looks at Oliver in recognition, and then says that he's worthy to pass. The guardian disappears and the rune on Oliver's stomach glows red.

**Now** — Oliver begins his press conference and says that now he has inspired Ruve to run, he's dropping out of the campaign and giving her his full support. He thanks his supporters and ends the conference.

He next day, Alex is packing things away when Oliver comes in. He tells Oliver that Oliver was leading, and demands an explanation.

Oliver says that he's sorry that he can't give one and they shake. Alex goes out past Felicity as she comes in, and she tells Oliver that Samantha explained about her ultimatum. Oliver insists that he wanted Felicity to be a part of William's life, and that he should have kept William close to keep him safe. Mari calls and texts that she has something.

Back at the bunker, Mari says that a friend of hers at Detroit University, Professor Macalester, recognized the idol that Quentin drew. It's a Khushu Idol, and its power requires a constant connection to a ley line. Mari explains that the Idol lets Damien tap into the magic, and Diggle figures that Damien is near one of the ley lines. Samantha asks why Damien isn't giving William back, and doesn't believe Oliver when he says everything will be fine.

Oliver walks away and Mari goes after him. He explains that Damien took Felicity, Diggle, and Thea earlier, and Damien didn't live up to his end of the bargain to trade them for Oliver. Mari says that they'll get William back, and tells Oliver to consider that letting William go would be better. She explains that she grew up in a foster home, but she's realized that she wasn't ready for the truth as a child. Mari says that William can't carry the burden anywhere, and tells Oliver to let his son keep his childhood as long as he can. Thea calls them over and Felicity says that Damien moves the Idol around. However, she's pinpointed him at a compound in Sky Woods. Damien calls and tells Oliver that William be at Nelson Plaza in three hours. The others want to go after Damien, and Oliver asks Samantha for her input. She says that William is Oliver's son as well, and tells Oliver to get William back and take Damien out.

The team soon storms the compound and takes out the Ghosts. Vixen smashes through the roof and confronts Damien, and he throws her across the room. She grabs the Idol and escapes. As the Ghosts close in on Green Arrow, Speedy and Black Canary arrive. Damien comes out and chokes them with his magic. Vixen joins Spartan in the woods, and Felicity reports that Damien's powers are undeterred. Felicity tells her to go to Plan B, and Vixen starts smashing the idol.

William runs out and tells Damien to stop hurting the others. Vixen finally destroys the Idol, and Damien loses his magic. Green Arrow attacks him and soon takes him down. The police arrive and Green Arrow looks at William for a moment. He nods to the boy and leaves just as the police cars show up.

Later, Samantha, Oliver, and Thea go to get William at the station. William says that he wants a Green Arrow action figure now, and Samantha says that the hero is very amazing. Quentin tells Oliver that the man who took William had a missing hand.

**Five Years Ago** — Reiter reenters the room and says that he had faith that Oliver would have survived. He insists on taking Oliver with him, and Tatiana to use as a hostage.

**Now** — Oliver leaves the station and meets with Mari. He thanks her for her help, and Mari says that the best thing her parents did were give her was freedom. She tells Oliver to call her if he needs her and leaves.

Thea returns home to where Malcolm is waiting and says that she knows he took William. Malcolm insists that he did it to protect them, and Thea says that there is no "us" to protect. She says that Robert raised her and loved her, and she wishes she didn't throw it away when Malcolm revealed he was her biological father. Furious, Malcolm tells Thea that she would be dead ten times over if not for him, and he turned her into a warrior. He warns that she has no idea what they're up against, and he'd rather she hate him and be alive then dead.

Oliver makes a video message for William and explains that he's his biological father. He admits that he hasn't earned the right to be William's true father because he hasn't been there for him.

At home, Diggle holds Sara.

Laurel and Quentin have takeout at Quentin's office.

Oliver says that he failed to keep William safe, and now he's going to tell him why. He admits that he's Green Arrow and explains that his life is dangerous. What happened to William in Star City is his fault, and he won't let it happen again. Oliver has asked Samantha to move far away and tell no one... including Oliver.

In the car, William looks at his Green Arrow action figure.

Oliver says that he asked Samantha to show William the message after his 18th birthday. He wanted to give William a real childhood, and says goodbye. Felicity comes over and says that they need to talk. She takes off her engagement ring and says that she can't do it anymore. Now that she's had some space, she's realized that she needs space. Oliver should have told her, and he didn't. Felicity doesn't think that Oliver can include her, and he left her out of the decision to send William away. Her legs move, and Felicity discovers that she can stand up. After a moment, she walks out.

## Broken Hearts

Season 4

Episode Number: 85

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Wednesday March 23, 2016
Writer:	Rebecca Bellotto, Nolan Dunbar
Director:	John Showalter
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Recurring Role:	Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Jimmy Akingbola (Baron Reiter/Baron Blitzkrieg), Adrian Holmes (Lt. Frank Pike), Elysia Rotaru (Taiana Venediktov)
Guest Stars:	Amy Gumenick (Carrie Cutter), Nicole Oliver (Judge Sakow), Jason Schombing (Fitzmartin), Dani Alvarado (Shannon Groff), Justin Doran (Mercenary), Janet Gigilotti (Officiant), Paula Giroday (Allison Lee), Darien Martin (Robert Joyce), Preston Vanderslice (Blaine)
Production Code:	3J5816
Summary:	Cupid returns and begins killing celebrity newlyweds. To lure her into a trap, Oliver and Felicity go through with their marriage, even though they've recently broken up.



Cupid captures a newlywed couple and ties them up, and they promise not to tell anyone if she lets them go. She's amused by their agreement, and asks how much that they love them. When they say that they love the other more than anything in the world, Cupid says that it's pathetic and quotes Deadshot, saying that love is a bullet to the brain. She then shoots them both in the heart.

The bail hearing for Damien begins with Judge Sakow, and his lawyer moves for their motion to dismiss. Laurel objects and the defense lawyer, Fitzmartin, says that Damien was being held himself. Fitz-

martin has papers confirming that Damien is Kenneth Bender, a citizen of Markovia, and says that there's no evidence to suggest that Damien is the man accused of crimes. Laurel says that she has evidence and will present it at trial, and the judge tells her to present it. She then remands Damien into police custody until the trial.

At the loft, Felicity is preparing to move out and tells her plan to Oliver. He congratulates her on her improved mobility, and Felicity asks him to cancel the wedding venue. Oliver agrees and says that the movers will swing by whenever she wants. Felicity says that she'll see him tonight when the team gets together, and Oliver assures her that she's a part of the team forever and always.

**Five Years Ago** — Reiter has Oliver and Taiana enter the caves until they reach an underground tunnel. The mercenary explains that he grew up in a small village in Africa, and bandits destroyed it and everyone there except Reiter. He swore that he would never feel helpless again, and Oliver asks how he's any different than the bandits. Reiter takes out a gun and shoots one of the slaves.

**Now** — At the bunker, Oliver, Thea, and Diggle return and tell Felicity that everything was surprisingly quiet. Laurel arrives and tells them that the Ghost who took William killed himself, and there's no one to testify against Damien. Felicity points out that they can testify against Damien since he abducted them, and then explains that she and Oliver aren't engaged or living together. She refuses to talk about it further and walks away. Diggle checks on Oliver in the next room, examining the fragments of Damien's idol, and he assures Oliver that Felicity will come around eventually. Thea joins them and says that Quentin called with a case.

Green Arrow arrives at the crime scene and Quentin shows him one of Cupid's arrows. Quentin shows the vigilante the dead couple, arranged in the shape of a heart. Cupid left a note saying "Love is dead." Oliver and Quentin return to the bunker and Diggle has Lyla confirm that Amanda had Cupid released after she worked her way off of Task Force X. Thea realizes that the dead couple are Blaine and Shannon, a high-profile couple. Oliver figures that Cupid will strike again, and Diggle says that they have to go to court. Felicity says that she'll stay behind and work up leads on Cupid.

In court, Diggle testifies that Damien attacked the Queen campaign holiday party. He explains that Damien took him, Felicity, and Thea hostage and called the shots. Fitzmartin confirms that Diggle was at the party working security, even after Oliver lost his job. He then has Diggle confirm that he helped Thea buy \$74,000 worth of cocaine. Laurel objects and Fitzmartin suggests that Diggle is perjuring himself for Oliver. Outside, Laurel warns the others that Fitzmartin can tear potentially expose any of them. Quentin tells Laurel to put him on the stand, even though he might end up in jail with Damien. Felicity calls and tells them that she has Cupid's location. Cupid has kidnapped another celebrity couple, Allison Lee and Robert Joyce. She has tracked their cell phones and gives the team their location. Oliver tells Laurel to stay there while the rest of them go after Cupid.

Cupid is driving the couple's limo through town and spots Green Arrow and the others closing in on them. she takes evasive action but Speedy leaps on the limo. Cupid drives the limo into a warehouse, knocking Speedy off, and Green Arrow goes in after her. He shoots the limo with an explosive arrow and it crashes. However, when he opens the door, he discovers that the driver's seat is empty. Cupid attacks him and Green Arrow deflects her arrow. She says that she was in love with the Arrow but Green Arrow isn't him.

Green Arrow snares her but she cuts herself free when he goes to free the couple. He manages to grab her sleeve but Cupid shoots a grapple line up and escapes through a window.

Back at the bunker, Felicity examines the torn sleeve and says that Cupid is going against love because it betrayed her. Quentin has assigned a protective detail, Felicity runs forensics on the sleeve, and the others hit the street. As they go, Oliver insists that he and Felicity are fine, but Diggle and Thea don't believe it. They advise him to tell her that he wants to get back together, and Diggle wonders what is stopping him.

**Five Years Ago** — Reiter tells Oliver to let the dying slave die, and the man's soul force leaves him and enters a nearby idol. The mercenary reaches for the idol and the runes on his arm glow red. Reiter tells the idol that he has dozens of lives above under his control, and orders his men to kill the slaves. Oliver attacks the mercenaries and Taiana grabs the idol before running out.

**Now** — Quentin checks in on Laurel, who is working the case at her apartment. None of the other witnesses at the party will testify against Damien for fear of their lives. Laurel has talked to her boss but he won't give Quentin immunity for prosecution. Quentin doesn't care about immunity, and insists that he made the decision to work with Damien and he should pay the price. Laurel reluctantly agrees but insists that Quentin has to testify that he did it for fear of her life.

The team returns to the bunker and admit that they came up empty. Felicity cuts up the sleeve to run in her chronograph, and confirms that it has fibers from white lace and storage chemicals. She finds a wedding dress service that uses the chemical and gives them the address, and the team heads out.

At the dress service, Felicity doesn't track any movement. The team splits up to search the place, and Spartan finds a shrine with articles of couples who are getting married. Thea finds an article about Felicity and Oliver's engagement. They return to the bunker and Oliver tells Felicity that they need to get married. Felicity says that it's a horrible idea, but Diggle and Thea agree with Oliver. Thea says that she'll leak the news of their secret wedding to bloggers, making it a top story. Oliver immediately says that they can get married the next day, and admits that the



venue still has their deposit. Felicity points out that he said he was going to cancel the venue, and Oliver admits that he couldn't bring himself to do it and admit it was over. She tells him that it is over and walks away.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Taiana lose the mercenaries in the tunnels, and Oliver figures that Reiter won't kill the slaves without the idol. She tries to smash it but it doesn't break. Reiter calls them over the radio that Oliver took, and tells him that the only way out is back the way they came... through him.

**Now** — In court, Quentin testifies that Damien had him obtain plans for the home of the chief of the fire department, and the next day it blow up. He describes everything else Damien had him do, and Laurel has her father explain that Damien threatened her. Fitzmartin cross-examines and asks Quentin if he ever saw Damien did anything illegal. Quentin says that he saw Damien with his ghosts, talking about how he was going to destroy Star City. He admits that he's risking his life and his career and insists that he's telling the truth.

Oliver and Felicity set up at the venue, and Speedy stands guard while Diggle taps into the security cameras from the van. Felicity comes in wearing her wedding dress, and Oliver stares at her in shock. She irritably tells the officiant to get them married, and she tells them to recite their vows. Felicity briefly says something, and Oliver talks about how she changed everything when he met her and she brought him into the light. He says that he will never lie to her again and puts the ring on Felicity's finger. Cupid fires an arrow at their feet and Oliver tells the justice to run. He calls the others, and Cupid says that love means that Oliver is soft and soft is death. She shoots Oliver in the chest and then takes out a bomb trigger.

Cupid tells Felicity that once she's done, everyone will know that love is a bullet to the brain. Oliver says that it isn't and gets to his feet, and reveals that he's wearing Kevlar. He tells Cupid that she doesn't have to do it, but she explains that people need to know that true love is a joke. She says that she has loved two men in her life and they're both dead, and love always ends in death. Felicity says that it's not, and that love is life itself. She tells Cupid that if she dies then she was lucky enough to have experienced it. Felicity says that when Oliver walked into her life, and love brought them both more joy than Cupid can ever take away from them.

Shocked, Cupid says that she believes in love again. Spartan arrives and shoots the remote out of Cupid's hand, and he and Speedy attack her. She knocks them down and picks up the remote, just as Speedy shoots her with a line. Oliver picks up the gun and wounds Cupid before she can trigger the bomb.

As the police take Cupid away, Cupid thanks Felicity for giving the rest of them hope. Oliver suggests that they talk about what Felicity said, and she suggests that they wait until the next day when they've got some rest. Thea gets word from Laurel that Sakow is going to rule and Felicity goes to change. Diggle tells Oliver that he heard what Felicity said, and insists that she needs some time.

**Five Years Ago** — Reiter's mercenaries find the idol lying on the floor. They pick it up, and Oliver drops on them from above and takes one of them out. Taiana clubs the other one unconscious and tells Oliver to radio Reiter and let him know that they also have guns.

**Now** — Sakow tells the court that there is no forensic or circumstantial evidence to ascertain Damien's guilt. However, she accepts that Quentin was telling the truth and denies the motion to dismiss. Sakow holds Damien without bail and binds him over to trial.

At the station, Laurel asks Quentin if they're okay since she questioned him. Frank comes over and tells Quentin that he's being suspended pending an IAD investigation. He takes Quentin's badge and gun, and Quentin says that he's fine either way. Laurel says that she'll represent Quentin with the IAD, but he tells her to focus on Damien and they hug.

Felicity returns to the bunker and finds Oliver watching the news. He tells her that he meant what he said at the ceremony, and Felicity says that she loves him. However, what she said doesn't apply to the two of them, and insists that she can't marry him.

Oliver swears that there will be no more lies, but Felicity says that no matter what happens, Oliver will eventually lie to her again because that's the life they live. She apologizes for thinking that they could have a normal life, and she can't stand to be with him and not be with him. Felicity says that they have to let each other go and hands back the wedding ring. They both say that they don't want to let each other go, but Felicity says that she's already gone and leaves.

The guards take Damien to his cell. Once he's alone, Damien removes his wedding ring from his mouth and puts it on his finger, and then smiles.

## Beacon of Hope

Season 4

Episode Number: 86

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired:	Wednesday March 30, 2016
Writer:	Ben Sokolowski, Brian Ford Sullivan
Director:	Michael Schultz
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Recurring Role:	Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Jimmy Akingbola (Baron Reiter/Baron Blitzkrieg), Elysia Rotaru (Taiana), Charlotte Ross (Donna Smoak), Eugene Byrd (Andy Diggle)
Guest Stars:	Emily Kinney (Brie Larvan/Bug-Eyed Bandit), Adrian McMorran (Michael Amar/Murmur), Chenier Hundal (Paul), Dean McKenzie (Dennis), Phillip Mitchell (Guard), Bill Pozzobon (Phil), Aidan Pringle (Inmate)
Production Code:	3J5817
Summary:	The Bug-Eyed Bandit hacks the prison computers and engineers an early release for herself. . . and then goes Felicity and her spinal implant. Meanwhile, Damien adjusts to life in prison and makes contact with an ally.



While taking advantage of her limited weekly time on the computer in prison, Brie Larvan hacks her prison record and alters her sentence so that she'll be released. When the guard comes over, Brie brings up a page on bees.

At the bunker, the team is sparring and after the men take out Thea and Laurel, Oliver and Diggle spar. Oliver finally tosses Diggle off the mat and points out that he's been cutting down on his running. Thea passes on another round and Laurel points out that the streets have gone quiet since Damien went to jail. A call comes in for Thea and she says that Alex has an interview with Rove. Rove is

looking for a new chief of staff before the April 6 election. Oliver insists that he doesn't want to reenter the mayoral election after he resigned several months earlier. Laurel points out that Palmer Tech is hiring a new head of public relations, and Oliver assures her that it's fine that she still talks to Felicity. He agrees that Thea should approach Felicity about Alex.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver returns to the temple and tells Reiter that he doesn't know where his men is. He says that Taiana is there, just as Taiana comes in with a gun and gives Oliver another one. Unimpressed, Reiter says that he can sense the temple is nearby. Taiana shoots him in the chest but the bullets have no effect. Reiter says that he still has enough magic to destroy the two of them.

**Now** — At Palmer Tech, Felicity and Curtis are reviewing specs to duplicate the spinal implant when Curtis starts sneezing. She says that Dennis has called a meeting to see how much they

can raise the implant's price. Felicity then tells Curtis to go home and get some rest for his cold, just as Donna comes in. Curtis quickly leaves and Donna tells her daughter that she's there to take her out for lunch her after the breakup. Thea comes in and she says that Oliver is fine, just as Dennis calls Felicity. Felicity ignores it and asks Thea what she wants.

In prison, a guard handcuffs Damien and leaves him in a room. Malcolm comes in and tells Damien that he's been in touch with HIVE.

They're not interested in getting Damien out of prison, and they're moving forward with Genesis without Damien. Damien instinctively tries to use his powers but nothing happens, and Malcolm leaves.

Oliver is sparring when Laurel comes in and figures that he's pushing them because he misses Felicity. She figures that he doesn't want to hear from her because of what they used to have, and Oliver points out that he wrecked what they had as well. Laurel says that a broken heart takes longer to heal than Oliver's physical injuries, and assures him that she's there for him.

The board waits for Felicity, and one of the board members starts gagging and falls to the floor. Dennis can't a signal to 911, and mechanical bees fly out of the dead man's mouth. Brie comes in and summons the bees to her, and says that she needs the biostimulant biochip. If they hand one over then Brie will leave. Dennis points out that the prototype is inside of Felicity, and Brie says that she'll meet with her.

In Felicity's office, Felicity warns Thea that Alex may not be excited about the job. Brie hacks all of the monitors from the board room and says that she wants to talk to Felicity about the implant. They realize that Brie has jammed all communications, and millions of bees surround the building.

Curtis is at home and watching the attack on the TV. He tries to call Felicity and gets no answer, and prepares to head back. Paul tells him that the police know about it, and Curtis says that he's not talking about the police.

At the bunker, Oliver and Laurel watch the newscast. Quentin arrives and figures that it's a HIVE attack, and says that Donna is inside. Oliver realizes that it's Brie and her robot bees, and prepares to head out with Laurel. Quentin warns that an armored squad couldn't get through the swarm, but Oliver insists that they have to try.

Brie sends another transmission telling Felicity that she has ten minutes to come or she starts killing board members. The bees enter the building and Felicity opens up an air vent and starts climbing.

Curtis arrives at Oliver's abandoned campaign office and tries to find someone. He uses the cell phone they gave him to find the hidden elevator. He takes it down to where the team is suiting up, and realizes that they're Green Arrow, Black Canary, and Spartan.

As he stares, Curtis passes out from his illness.

Murmur and two of his "associates" approach Damien in the hallway. Damien realizes that Murmur sewed his lips shut, and his two men start beating Damien. Damien fights back and manages to cut Murmur's leg, and the guards arrive to break up the fight.

As they get to an access corridor, Felicity explains that she needs a working computer to hack Brie's control systems. They hear bees in the vent and run, and the bees pursue them.

Oliver wakes Curtis up, and Curtis realizes that he wasn't dreaming. He takes in the bunker, and explains that Felicity is trapped in Palmer Tech. Curtis confirms that Brie hacked the prison computer and got herself an early release, and offers to go inside with them and hack the computers to stop the bees. He goes to work immobilizing enough bees so that they can get in, and is happy to learn they want him on the team.

**Five Years Ago** — Reiter explains that he commands primordial energies, and orders Oliver to hand over the idol. In return he'll kill them quickly.

Reiter magically throws Taiana across the room.

**Now** — Felicity, Thea, and Donna take refuge in a storage room. A bee flies under the door and then Curtis hacks it and speaks to Felicity through it. He sends the bees away and the trio head through the corridors. Curtis sends them to where Green Arrow, Black Canary, and Spartan are waiting.

The three vigilantes arrive at the designated entrance, and Curtis realizes that someone has kicked him out of the system. The bees form into an armored warrior, and the team's weapons go through it. The figure blasts them with bees, which sting Oliver, and the trio runs back inside.

Diggle and Laurel take Oliver back to the bunker and try to stabilize him. Curtis confirms that a bee is inside of Oliver, and it's replicating.

The women barricade themselves in the storage room again. Felicity figures that Green Arrow will be back. Brie calls from Felicity's office and says that Felicity is out of time, but gives her five more minutes. Once Brie signs off, Felicity realizes that Brie isn't with the board members. Donna tries to talk about Oliver and the breakup, but Felicity is busy coming up with a plan.

Curtis warns the others that he can't hack the bee because it's evolved since he hacked it earlier at Palmer Tech. Quentin suggests that Curtis lure it out, and Curtis realizes that the robot bees operate on a singular frequency. If they can disrupt it with a high frequency blast, they can damage the network and break the colony apart. Laurel offers her Canary Cry device, and Curtis modifies it and tells her to blast Oliver. She releases a blast and destroys the bees, saving Oliver's life.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver attacks Reiter, who soon knocks Oliver down. He says that his victory is inevitable once dozens of lives are sacrificed in his name. Reiter picks Oliver up and chokes him... but then drops him as his power fades. Oliver recovers and punches him unconscious.

**Now** — Thea gets Curtis' T-Spheres from his office, and meets Felicity and Donna. Felicity opens up the elevator to the decommissioned lair so that they can use it as a panic room, and figures that once the board members are inside, they can escape through the secret exit. Donna points out that she's been talking to get Felicity to open up about her feelings. The bees arrive and they seal the elevator just in time. Felicity rigs the elevator to stop at the conference room floor. There's a concrete wall outside the door, and Felicity and Thea apply the unstable T-Spheres to it. Felicity closes the door and the spheres explode, blasting an opening to the conference room. The board members get in, but Brie arrives. Felicity tells Donna to keep the others safe and sends the elevator down, and turns with Thea to face Brie.

Brie takes Felicity and Thea at gunpoint to Felicity's office, and Brie explains her obsession with bees. As she threatens to shoot Thea if Felicity doesn't give her the implant, Brie wavers and almost collapses. She explains that she has a tumor on her L4 vertebrae and if they cut it out, it will leave her paralyzed. Brie needs the implant so that she can walk. Felicity says that the blueprints are on a remote hard drive in Curtis' lab, and Brie goes to get it.

At the bunker, Curtis examines the bee while Quentin confirms that Donna and the board members made it out. Curtis warns that the bees will have adapted to the sonic scream. He's ready to celebrate what victory they've achieved, and Oliver angrily says that Thea and Felicity are still trapped. If they don't do their job then friends, family, and loved ones die. Laurel leads Oliver off and tells him that he can't take out his anger on Curtis. Oliver wants Curtis to see that it's not a good life, and he was happy when he walked away from it. He came back because Felicity convinced him that they could escape the darkness. Laurel tells Oliver that Felicity broke up with Oliver because of his lies, and that life's not fair. She tells Oliver that he's a beacon of hope to people, and wishes that he'd try to use some of that hope for himself.

At the prison, Damien is reading in his cell when Murmur and his two men return. They boast that they took care of the guards, and Damien says that Murmur will only have to kill two of them. Murmur stabs his two men to death, and Damien explains that he threatened to kill Murmur's grandmother if he didn't help him. He realizes that that the prisoners are dead and tells Murmur to call his organization and have the other message delivered.

Felicity tries to access her computer, and says that she bought the team time. Thea figures that Oliver will be fine, and says that they have to push past the violence so that they can be a beacon of hope. Felicity says that she quit the team because she couldn't stand to work with Oliver. However, now that she's out, she figures that she's cut out for something better and isn't coming back.

Oliver goes back to Curtis, and Curtis admits that there's still danger to deal with. The next time they upload an upgrade protocol, Curtis will upload a virus. He's rigged an arrow with a computer virus payload. When Green Arrow shoots it near a bee, the virus will transmit to the rest of the colony. Oliver says that it's nice work and heads out with the team.

Felicity accesses the network and confirms that Donna and the board members are okay. As she tries to override the bees, Brie returns with the implant specs. She explains that when she went through the computer, she recognized the code and realized that Felicity was the hacker who sent her to prison.

The bee figure attacks Green Arrow, Spartan, and Black Canary as they approach Palmer Tech. Spartan and Black Canary hold it back while Green Arrow heads inside. He gets to the office and pins Brie to a pillar with a line arrow, and confirms that Felicity is okay. The bee figure arrives and knocks Green Arrow across the room.

Curtis realizes that the bees have adapted with a new firewall and warns that he needs a few minutes to hack it.

Green Arrow fires the virus arrow near the bee figure. As it knocks Thea away, the bees upload the virus and the figure solidifies.

Green Arrow attacks the figure while Felicity goes to Thea.

Curtis hacks the firewall... and the bee they removed from Oliver activates. Quentin and Curtis run for cover.

The bee figure finally knocks Oliver down. Brie frees herself and runs off, and Felicity sees her go. Felicity grabs a lamp, breaks the bulb, and jams the wires into the figure, disintegrating it.

Quentin finally smashes the robot with a coffee pot.

Felicity thanks Oliver for his help, and he says that she never has to thank him. Brie shoots Oliver in the chest and tells Felicity that if she can't walk then Felicity can't live.

Curtis finishes uploading the virus. He takes control of the bees and sends them against Brie, stinging her unconscious.

Later at the bunker, Curtis is cleaning up when the team returns. Oliver says that he did good and apologizes for his earlier comments. Laurel tells Curtis that Brie went into a coma from toxin overdose, and Oliver tells Curtis that he's always welcome there. Once Curtis leaves, Laurel congratulates Oliver on his apology. He says that he's trying to save some hope for himself.

**Five Years Ago** — Olive wakes up Taiana and they discover that Reiter has gone to search for his idol. She wants to go after him, but Oliver figures that they can free the slaves. He gives her a gun and says that they'll kill the mercenaries guarding them.

**Now** — Curtis returns home and Paul asks where he's been. His lover says that he was chasing some fantasy about helping the police.

However, he saw enough to realize that belongs at home with Paul. Curtis promises that he won't disappear again, and Paul goes to get him some soup.

Felicity and Thea clean up Felicity's office, and Felicity says that Quentin drove Donna home. Thea wonders if Felicity misses a life of crimefighting, and Felicity says that she wasn't in it for the thrill. She wanted to make a difference and be a beacon of hope, and says that she's figured out another way to help the team. Felicity wants to make Palmer Tech a beacon of hope.

Malcolm meets with Andy and says that Damien contacted him and asked him to make contact with his ace in the hole.

## Eleven-Fifty-Nine

Season 4

Episode Number: 87

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired:	Wednesday April 6, 2016
Writer:	Marc Guggenheim, Keto Shimizu
Director:	Rob Hardy
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Recurring Role:	Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Eugene Byrd (Andy Diggle), Jimmy Akingbola (Baron Reiter/Baron Blitzkrieg), Elysia Rotaru (Taiana), Marrett Green (Reporter)
Guest Stars:	Janet Kidder (Ruve Darhk), Adrian McMorran (Michael Amar/Murmur), Venus Terzo (Doctor), Donald Heng (ESU Officer), Charles Jarman (Mercenary 3), Rene Wang (Waitress)
Production Code:	3J5818
Summary:	Malcolm prepares to break Damien out of jail but discovers that a key piece of the Khushu Idol is missing. Meanwhile, Laurel receives a job offer.



At the Diggle apartment, Andy opens a safe and takes out a gun. Diggle comes in and asks what his brother is doing, and Andy says that he didn't want to wake Sara up. He says that Hive knows that he's alive and Malcolm reached out to him. Andy explains that Malcolm works with Damien know and apologizes for not telling Diggle sooner. He figures that there's some friction between Damien and Hive because they're not breaking him out, and Malcolm wants Andy to help hijack a shipment of DoD Paveway missiles going through Pennytown the next night. He asks Diggle what he does.

At the bunker, Diggle and Andy tell the team what Malcolm is planning. Oliver has put Damien's idol in a glass case, and explains that he saw it before on Lian Yu. Diggle assures him that the security upgrades to the bunker are complete so that Malcolm can't get in, and says that they should keep Andy on the inside. Oliver warns that making Andy a double-agent is putting a lot of pressure on him, and Diggle insists that his brother has it. Ruve texts to request Oliver to attend her acceptance speech, and he says that the loser typically attends.

At Ruve's conference, Ruve says that they all need to work together to make Star City great again. A reporter tells Oliver that 48% of the electorate wrote in Oliver's name, just as Ruve comes over. Oliver assures her that he'll always have the city's best interest at heart, and Ruve says that DA Remz has taken a position as her deputy mayor, and she wants Laurel to succeed him as the new DA.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Taiana try to work out a way to take out Reiter's armed mercenaries. He says that she has to be ready to kill, and Taiana looks at a photo of her and her brother as children. Taiana insists that the islands makes monsters of them all, and Oliver says that when

he arrived on the island he used to look at a photo from his past and it helped. The photo reminded him of the person he used to be. Oliver tells Taiana that person wouldn't survive there now, and neither will Taiana if she focused on the past. The woman picks up her gun and asks how they take the mercenaries out, and Oliver tells her to follow him.

**Now** — Green Arrow and Diggle watch Damien's people are going to intercept the missiles. As they wait at the bunker, Thea asks Laurel if she's going to accept Ruve's offer. Laurel says that it's considering it, and Thea says that this time she's done with Malcolm.

Malcolm arrives with two assassins and tells the women to hand over the idol. Another assassin drops down and attacks the women, and Thea intercepts Malcolm and attacks him.

Andy sends Diggle a signal, and an assassin loyalist leaps onto the truck. Another one joins him and they take out the soldiers, and Spartan pulls the van up to the truck so that Green Arrow can open fire.

In the bunker, Thea continues fighting Malcolm.

Green Arrow takes out the assassins, and one of them reveals that he's Andy. When Andy says that it was easy, Green Arrow realizes that it was too easy.

Thea manages to drop Malcolm and puts her swords to his throat. She hesitates and Malcolm knocks her out. Meanwhile, Laurel takes out the other two assassins and goes to Thea. They realize that Malcolm has escaped with the idol.

Oliver and Diggle return to the bunker and the women tell them what happened. Diggle figures that Malcolm will give Damien the idol, and Thea heads out on the streets to take her frustrations. When Diggle goes to check with Andy, Oliver warns that he doesn't want to compromise him. Diggle insists and Oliver gives in. Once Diggle leaves, Oliver tells Laurel that the hijackers weren't even trying, and suspects that Andy is playing them. Laurel says that Oliver had better be sure before he makes an accusation.

**Five Years Ago** — Taiana runs screaming back to the mercenaries and says that the king that killed the mercenaries killed Oliver. Two of the three mercenaries go to investigate, and the third one hears gunfire. Taiana shoots him and grabs his gun and the cell door keys. Oliver comes out and takes out two more mercenaries, while Taiana frees the prisoners.

**Now** — Quentin arranges a meeting with Sara at a Chinese restaurant, and asks how Laurel is going to turn down Ruve's offer. Laurel says that she may not turn it down, and her father points out that the DA is under 24/7 protection so Laurel won't be free to work as Black Canary. Quentin says that he's glad that Laurel is Black Canary, but warns that she will have to retire forever if she becomes DA.

At the bunker, Thea is sharpening her sword. Andy calls Diggle and says that he's traced him to a box factory. The team arrives there and Andy lets them in. They spot Malcolm and chase after him, but a door closes, separating Green Arrow and Andy from the others. An automatic device fires arrows, and Andy leaps in the way to take an arrow meant for Green Arrow. The others get the door open and Andy tells Spartan that Malcolm must be heading to Iron Heights to give Damien the idol.

Malcolm arrives at Damien's cell and reminds him of their terms. Damien assures him that he and Thea will be spared from Genesis, and Malcolm holds up the Khushu Idol. When Damien touches it, he says that the idol is missing a piece, the Ribalvei Stone. He figures Green Arrow must have hid it elsewhere, and tells Malcolm to find it.

As Diggle tends to Andy's wound, Andy warns that Malcolm's men saw Andy with the team. Damien will send his people after Andy, Diggle, Lyla, and Sara. Diggle tells Andy that a piece of the idol is missing and hid it elsewhere, and insists that Damien won't find it. Green Arrow talks to Diggle privately and insists that they need to keep the information as secret as possible. Diggle points out that Andy risked everything for them, and wonders why he doesn't have Green Arrow's trust. Black Canary offers to go the Iron Heights as DA to check Damien's cell for the idol. Green Arrow tells Diggle and Speedy to head back to the bunker and check the CCTV, while he runs down a lead and Andy goes home and gets some rest.

**Five Years Ago** — More mercenaries arrive and open fire, and Taiana kills one of them. Oliver eliminates the others and tells the prisoners to get the other slaves and heads for the boats. Taiana warns that if Reiter finds the idol then they won't be able to stop him, and Oliver sees some explosives nearby and says that they just need to trap Reiter.



**Now** — Laurel and her people search Damien's cell. When they find nothing, Laurel has the men search the other cells. Damien feigns innocence and says that Quentin would do anything to protect his daughter. Laurel says that she'll see Damien in court and leaves.

T the Diggle apartment, Andy is searching the place when Green Arrow comes in. He asks Andy what he's looking for, and Andy says that he's checking for surveillance. Green Arrow figures that Andy has been playing them, and Andy insists that he's on his side. He slams Andy against the wall and says that he was wrong to tell Diggle to trust Andy, and demands to know what Malcolm has planned.

As he jabs Andy's wounded shoulder, Diggle arrives and Green Arrow says that he's showing him what Andy really is. Diggle draws his gun and says that he knows where to shoot to avoid the Kevlar, and Green Arrow releases Andy. Furious, Diggle orders him out and the hero reluctantly leaves.

Back at the bunker, Diggle confronts Oliver and insists that he had no right. Oliver points out that Malcolm has been one step ahead of them and Andy was involved, but Diggle doesn't believe it. Diggle reminds Oliver that he's the one who said Andy could come back from the darkness like Oliver did, and Oliver says that he failed. Angry, Diggle insists that some men can grow and change, and says that Oliver is stuck in his pity and self-righteousness... and that's why Felicity left him. He says that Andy is his business and Oliver has no right to judge him, and walks out.

Laurel arrives and says that there is no sign of the idol at Iron Heights. Thea has hacked into the prison security system.

Murmur delivers books to the prisoners, heading toward Damien's cell.

Oliver tells Laurel what happened, and she says that she's turning down the promotion because she'd have to leave the team. He says the team is falling apart: Diggle doesn't trust him, Thea is consumed with rage for Malcolm, and Felicity is gone. Oliver points out that Laurel channeled her grief over Sara's death into becoming Black Canary, but Sara isn't dead anymore. He says that Star City needs a hero without a mask: Laurel.

Damien tells Murmur that life is a series of phases. Meanwhile, the prisoners remove weapons from the books that Murmur handed out.

Damien takes his book, revealing the idol hidden in the cart. He then walks down the hallway with his men as the prisoners kill the guards.

Thea alerts the others that the prisoners are holding the guards hostage. Laurel says that she can't prosecute Damien unless she gets him back into custody, and that she will become Black Canary one last time.

At Iron Heights, Quentin arrives and an officer reminds him that he's been suspended on Pike's orders. Quentin demands to see Pike and creates a commotion, letting the team slip in. Inside, Andy joins the team and says that he's there to prove himself. The team fans out to hit the prisoners from all side.

Black Canary and Speedy head down the hall, and Murmur and his men attack them.

Spartan and Andy shoot their way in.

Once the women take down the prisoners, Malcolm comes out and Speedy tells Black Canary to get the others.

Damien hears the gunfire and realizes that Green Arrow's team is there. He prepares to have the prisoners kill the hostages, but Green Arrow and the others burst in.

Speedy and Malcolm fight, and Malcolm disarms Speedy. He tells her that she no longer has the drive to kill since she lost the bloodlust, and Speedy can never beat him. Malcolm releases her and walks away.

The team takes out the prisoners, except for one who manages to grab Andy. Damien picks up a discarded gun and threatens to kill Andy unless the team surrenders. After a moment, Spartan surrenders and the others follow suit. Damien then tells Andy to give him the Stone, and Andy holds it over and apologizes to Spartan. He says that he's been tracking the team for months, and all he needed to hear that Diggle hid the stone. Damien tells Diggle that Andy is far beyond his reach.

Speedy arrives and shoots Damien in the choice. The team breaks free and takes out the guards, while Damien pulls out the arrows and puts his bloody hands on the arrow. He tells Andy to do it, and Andy shoots two unconscious prisoners. Damien takes their life force and sacrifices it to the idol, and then freezes the team in place with his restored magical powers. As Malcolm arrives, Damien says that he worked out their secret identities. Green Arrow shoots

him, and Damien easily catches it and tells Black Canary to give Quentin a message. He stabs her in the chest with an arrow and says that he's a man of his words, and then walks out with his people. Once he's free of Damien's immobilization spell, Green Arrow picks up Black Canary and carries her out.

Green Arrow arrives at the hospital and begs the doctor to heal her. She tells the hero to leave so she can do her job, and Green Arrow reluctantly leaves.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver prepares to blow up the tunnel entrance, and Taiana realizes that he has changed since coming to Lian Yu. She asks if he still looks at his photo, and Oliver hands her the photo of Laurel. He doesn't know what Oliver will think of the man he has become, and Taiana asks Oliver to find her parents and tell them what happened to her and Vlad if she dies. If Oliver doesn't make it, she'll tell Laurel that Oliver saved him all. Oliver agrees and they shake.

As the mercenaries find Reiter and the idol, Oliver seals the entrance. Reiter tells his men that with their deaths, he might yet live. He shoots them dead and takes their life force, recites the incantation, and the tunnel comes down around him.

**Now** — At the station, a handcuffed Quentin asks Lopez what happened at the prison after he started the fight. Lopez says that Damien hurt Black Canary. Quentin says that he has to get out of there for something important, and begs Lopez to get Pike on the phone. The lieutenant agrees and goes to the phone.

At the hospital, Thea, Diggle, and Felicity arrive and Felicity hugs Oliver. Thea says that Damien escaped with 50 inmates and Andy.

Diggle admits that Oliver told him and he didn't listen, and he'll never forgive himself for what happened to Laurel. The doctors bring Laurel out and her doctor says that she'll be fine, and she's been asking for them. They go into the room and Felicity tells Laurel to focus on getting better. Laurel says that she's going to give up being Black Canary, but she realized that fighting alongside the team makes her feel alive. They say that they love Laurel and go outside to wait except Oliver. He promises to stay at her side, and Laurel has him get a photo of them from her pouch. Laurel explains that she kept it as a reminder of when things were simpler for them, and she's glad that Oliver found Felicity. She hopes that Oliver finds her way back to her, and assures Oliver that he will always be the love of her life. Oliver wonders why she's telling him now, and Laurel says what happened reminded her that anything could happen. She asks Oliver to promise her something.

Thea reaches Quentin and confirms that he's on the way. The doctors run into Laurel's room and find her in convulsions. Laurel flatlines and they're unable to revive her. The doctor calls her death at 11:59. Shocked, Oliver walks out just as Quentin arrives.

When Quentin sees Oliver's face, he realizes what happened and collapses in grief.

## Canary Cry

Season 4  
Episode Number: 88  
Season Episode: 19

Originally aired: Wednesday April 27, 2016  
Writer: Wendy Mericle, Beth Schwartz  
Director: Laura Belsey  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Janet Kidder (Ruvé Darhk), Alex Kingston (Dinah Lance)  
Guest Stars: Parker Young (Alex Davis), Madison McLaughlin (Evelyn Sharp), Venus Terzo (Doctor Schwartz), Woolsey Brooks (SCPD Officer), Rob Hayter (Security), Jeremy Jones (Gun Dealer), Todd Thomson (Minister), Joe Zanicchi (Task Force Agent)  
Production Code: 3J5819  
Summary: While Quentin tries to find a way to bring Laurel back, the team deals with her death. . . and a new Black Canary who is out for revenge at any cost.



**May 2013** — At the funeral of Tommy Merlyn, the minister talks about how he was taken from the world too soon. He then calls Oliver up to give the eulogy. Oliver isn't there, and Laurel steps forward to say a few words. She says that she loved Tommy, and sees Oliver standing in the shadows. Laurel says that Oliver loved Tommy as well, and would say the same if he was there, but it was too painful for him to come.

**Now** — Oliver and the others tell Quentin that Laurel is dead. He goes to her room and looks at her body, and Dr. Schwarz offers her condolences. Once she leaves, Oliver puts a hand on Quentin's shoulder

and says that they have to get him out of there.

Back at the bunker, Diggle finishes a call to Lyla. Oliver is standing in front of the case that held Black Canary's costume, and Diggle tells him that his family is protected. He doesn't think Andy would do anything to hurt his family, but admits that he never clearly knew him. Oliver tells his friend not to blame himself, but Diggle points out that if he has trusted Oliver instead of his brother, Laurel would be alive. On the news, Alex announces Laurel's death and says that Damian is the leading suspect in her murder. Diggle turns the TV off and leaves.

In an alleyway, an arms dealer is making a sale when Black Canary unleashes her Canary Cry. She drops down, grabs the money, and runs off.

The next day, Oliver calls the team to the bunker and says that they have to get Damian despite their grief. Quentin comes in late and shows them a newspaper article with a photo of Black Canary. Felicity brings up the CCTV footage of the attack and Quentin suggests that Laurel somehow came back. Oliver confirms that someone took Laurel's sonic device from her bag of

belongings, and they figure that someone took it. Quentin refuses to accept it, and Diggle points out that the device is keyed to Laurel's vocal chords so no one else could use it.

Oliver and Quentin go to the hospital and Schwartz shows them Laurel's body in the morgue. Shocked, Quentin walks out and Oliver thanks Schwartz for her discretion. Schwartz says that Laurel helped the city and figures that helping Laurel and Oliver is the least she could do. Oliver points out that twelve staffers saw him bring in Black Canary, but Schwartz confirms that they operated on Laurel. When he says that someone was using Black Canary's stolen sonic device and says that someone in the hospital took it, Schwartz says that there's a patient who pays repeated visits to the ER. There's something off about her, and Oliver asks for her name. Schwartz warns that doctor-patient privilege applies to all of her patients.

**The Past** — Oliver goes to Laurel's apartment after Tommy's funeral. Laurel says that it was a nice service and Tommy would have liked it more if Oliver had said a few words. Oliver says that he didn't have the right to say anything about Tommy, and he failed his friend. He tells Laurel that she'd blame him, too, if she knew the truth, and walks off.

**Now** — At the bunker, Felicity tells Diggle has discovered and tries to find the woman on the CCTVs. Diggle tells her that Andy has been working with Damian the entire time, and says that Laurel is dead because of him. Felicity doesn't know what to say, and Diggle says that there's nothing to say before leaving.

Thea meets with Parker at a restaurant and thanks him for running interference for them with the media. She asks why he became a political operative, but Black Canary walks up, addresses Alex by name, says that he's working for "them," and unleashes her canary cry. She beats him down and draws a gun, and Thea jumps her and rips off Black Canary's mask. As Thea stares at the stranger in shock, Black Canary blasts her back and runs off. Thea calls Oliver and tells him what happened.

The girl, Evelyn, runs through the alleyways. Green Arrow intercepts her and fires a warning shot. She blasts him with his Canary Cry, and asks what he abandoned them. Green Arrow has no idea what she's talking about, and Evelyn says that he let them at Reddington to die. She tells Green Arrow that he failed the city and then runs off into the night.

Back at the bunker, Oliver tells the others what Evelyn said. He confirms that the sonic device hasn't been modified and his ear plugs didn't protect him. Felicity confirms that Evelyn is using it at higher decibels than Laurel ever did. Oliver says that Redding Industrial is where Damian held them over the holidays, and they figure that Evelyn was one of Damian's prisoners. Felicity checks the records and finds the Sharp family. The parents' corpses were found dead two days after Christmas, and their daughter Evelyn was a star athlete and scholar. Diggle points out that all of Damian's people were volunteers, but Oliver notes that Damian drugs them to make them suggestible. He agrees that they failed the city.

The next day, Nyssa arrives at Laurel's apartment as he packs his daughter's things. She offers her condolences, and Quentin asks what else Laurel will need when she emerges from the Pit. Nyssa says that she destroyed the Pit months ago, and Quentin says that he'll find some other way to bring Laurel back before leaving.

Felicity finds Oliver in the abandoned campaign office, and figures that he's beating himself up. Oliver says that he tried to do the right thing and came up short for Evelyn and Laurel. Felicity admits that she feels the same and she let Diggle blame himself so that she wouldn't have to blame herself. She figures that she should have been at the computer, and Laurel might still be alive.

Oliver says that blames himself in situations where there is no one to blame. Thea calls and says that Lyla called and asked about Diggle, but Diggle isn't there. Felicity says that she'll track Diggle and goes back to the bunker.

That night, Ruve is being driven across town when Spartan steps in front of the limo and opens fire. He kills the guards and orders Ruve out, and then pistol whips her. Spartan demands to know where Andy is, and says that she can give Damian a message. As he prepares to shoot her, Green Arrow shoots the gun out of his hand. Ruve runs off, and Spartan says that he's tracking down Andy. He rips off his mask and hits the limo hood in anger, and tells Green Arrow that every minute Andy is out there is another minute he can hurt someone he loves. Green Arrow says that it isn't who Diggle is, and Diggle tells him that he doesn't know what he is. His

friend says that Laurel would tell them that they can never become their enemies, and walks off as sirens sound in the distance.

When Oliver and Diggle return to the bunker, Felicity brings up a newscast about Ruve saying one of the vigilantes attacked her. She points out that Black Canary attacked Alex and notes that the same vigilantes were at Iron Heights when Laurel was killed. Ruve asks DA Wallace to issue arrest warrants for all of the vigilantes, starting with Black Canary. As Thea arrives, the others figure that Ruve knows Laurel was Black Canary. Oliver figures that they need to find Evelyn before the SCPD does.

Nyssa arranges a meeting with Oliver and tells him what Quentin is refusing to accept reality. She asks if Oliver is all right, and he tells Nyssa that it's not right that Ruve can drag Laurel's reputation through the sewer.

**The Past** — A week later, Oliver comes over to Laurel's apartment. They look at photos of their friend and Oliver tells Laurel that Tommy loved her so much. Laurel says that they can still make the city a better place together, and they kiss.

**Now** — Quentin goes to the building that the League used as their base in Star City, and Oliver meets him to warn that there's nothing there. He warns Quentin that there is no trail that will lead him to a means to resurrect Laurel. Quentin tells Oliver that he doesn't know what it's like to lose a child, and Oliver says that he's lost a mother and a father. He tells Quentin that they've both lost Laurel, and he would do anything to bring her back if there was a way. Oliver says that there isn't, and Quentin says that Laurel was always there for him. Crying, he tells Oliver that he can't do it.

At the bunker, Felicity apologizes to Diggle for letting him think that he could have prevented Laurel's death. Diggle assures her that she has nothing to be sorry about, and it's his fault for trusting Andy instead of Oliver. He wonders how he could have been so blind, and Felicity points out that they all make exceptions for family. Facial recognition picks up Evelyn outside of Star City Plaza Hotel, where Ruve is attending a gala. Diggle is glad to let Evelyn kill Ruve, but Felicity points out that it will destroy Laurel's reputation as well.

Ruve is working the crowd at the gala, while the team covers the site. The anti-vigilante task force is also there, looking for the team. Green Arrow knocks out one officer and heads in.

An officer finds Evelyn and she knocks him out with the Canary Cry. The security guards hear the Cry over their earbuds, and one of them tells Ruve that they have to get her to a secure location. Ruve says that she's not going to run and hopes Black Canary will try to kill her.

Felicity locates Evelyn and Green Arrow heads there.

Evelyn Canary guns down two security guards and prepares to enter the ballroom. Green Arrow tells her to stop, saying that she can't do it, and Evelyn says that it's the only way she has left. She bursts into the ballroom and takes out the crowd, and she shoots Green Arrow in the shoulder when he tries to stop her. As Evelyn prepares to shoot Ruve, Green Arrow asks her what she knew about the real Black Canary. Evelyn says that Black Canary was there that night, and Green Arrow insists that she was a hero. He asks Black Canary what she'd want her to do, and after a moment Evelyn drops the gun. Everyone runs, and Ruve tells her officers to arrest them. Green Arrow escapes through the skylight as Evelyn slips away.

Later at the bunker, Felicity tells the others that Evelyn figured out she was tracking her and has disappeared off the grid. She figures that Evelyn made the right choice, and Diggle figures that Laurel would have appreciated inspiring someone. Thea points out that Evelyn destroyed Black Canary's reputation, and Oliver says that Evelyn isn't Black Canary. He refuses to let Evelyn kill again.

Quentin and Dinah go to the cemetery for Laurel's funeral. He tells his ex-wife that this time Laurel isn't coming back, and says that their daughter is gone and isn't coming back. Oliver says the eulogy and talks about how Laurel was his friend and he loved her. Before she died, she told him that she loved him, too. Oliver says that Laurel wanted to do more for the people and the city.

Evelyn watches from the shadows as Oliver says that Laurel told him that she was Black Canary. He insists that Black Canary was a hero, not a criminal. As Quentin breaks into tears, Oliver says that Laurel would expect all of them to live up to example she set and save their city.

**The Past** — At her apartment, Laurel discovers that Oliver has slipped a letter beneath her door

and let. In it, he says that he didn't have the courage to talk to her face-to-face. Oliver's going away so he won't hold her back, and she's the true hero.

**Now** — After the service, Barry joins Oliver at Laurel's grave. Oliver says that it's his responsibility and he's going to end it by killing Damian. He tells Barry that he wants to be left alone, and Barry speeds off. Oliver kneels at Laurel's grave and then removes the flowers to reveal "The Black Canary" written at the bottom of the stone. He then gets into the car with Felicity and asks if she's okay. Felicity asks if he is, and Oliver admits that he isn't. She tells him that he has to kill Damian, and Oliver agrees but admits that he doesn't know how because of Damian's magic. He explains that he's seen it on Lian Yu and it's darkness.

Every time he has gone up against it, he's failed. Felicity refuses to believe it or let Oliver believe it, and says that she fell in love with Oliver in part because he always finds a way. Now he has to find a way for Laurel, for the city, and for all of them.

## Genesis

Season 4

Episode Number: 89

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired:	Wednesday May 4, 2016
Writer:	Oscar Balderrama, Emilio Ortega Aldrich
Director:	Gregory Smith
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Recurring Role:	Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Eugene Byrd (Andy Diggle), Parker Young (Alex Davis)
Guest Stars:	Gabriella Wright (Esrin Fortuna), Lynda Boyd (Phaedra Nixon), James Kidnie (Milo Armitage), Adrian McMorran (Michael Amar/Murmur), Michael Bardach (Homeless Man)
Production Code:	3J5820
Summary:	While Oliver and Felicity make contact with a shaman who may be able to show Oliver how to oppose Damien, Thea takes a weekend off with Alex. Meanwhile, Andy comes after Diggle but he proves to be the bait in a much larger plan.



The two members of the Hive Council, Phaedra Nixon and Milo Armitage, meet with Damien. While they wait, they discuss what to do with Damien now that he's escaped. Milo insists that he's created a contingency, just as Damien arrives with Malcolm, Damien, and Murmur. Damien points out that Malcolm has told him what the Council did to him, and he says that he had a lot of time to consider things. He asks if his imprisonment delayed Genesis, and Milo assures him that it didn't. Satisfied, Damien asks why he needs them.

Milo fires at him, and Damien magically catches the bullet and sends it back

into Milo's head. Damien kills Phaedra and tells the members watching on the cameras that it's time to begin Genesis.

Later, Felicity informs the team that the SCPD found the two dead Council members and they figure Damien is cleaning house. Oliver refuses to engage him until they find a way to counteract his magic. Constantine has put him on to someone who can teach him how to defend against Damien's magic. It's dangerous so he'll learn it on his own, and will be going to Hub City for a day or two. Thea asks if she can take the weekend with Alex, and Oliver suggests that everyone take some time off.

Later, Diggle meets with Lyla at an ARGUS secure semi. He explains what Oliver is doing, and says that Oliver thinks that it's too dangerous for any of them to go after Damien or Andy. Lyla realizes that her husband isn't thrilled to be sitting on his hands, and Diggle reminds her that Andy has been close to all of them. As he checks on Sara, Lyla admits that Oliver is right and asks Diggle to get some diapers while he's out.

At the bunker, Oliver is preparing to leave when Felicity asks for more details about his tutors. He says that the magic Damien is using has taken good people and turn them dark, and worries

that he's already there. Felicity doesn't believe it, and Oliver says that he'll do anything to avenge Laurel and stop Damien. When she says that she's coming with him, Oliver realizes that it's pointless to argue and give sin.

Diggle is leaving the store when Andy calls him. Following the signal, Diggle breaks into a building and finds a homeless man. He points to where Andy is, and Diggle orders him out. Moving on, Diggle finds a bucket with burning papers. Andy shoots at him from down the hallway and Diggle takes cover before shooting back. His brother runs and Diggle fires at him but misses. As he chases Andy down, Lyla calls to say that satellite track has picked up Andy. Diggle explains what is going on and calls for backup at the Grammercy Power Plant where Andy has gone to ground. Lyla says that her men won't be there for at least five minutes, and Diggle says that he can't wait. His wife warns him that his judgement is compromised by Diggle goes after Andy.

Oliver and Felicity go to an underground casino and sit down at a blackjack table where Constantine referred them to wait until the teacher, Fortuna, arrived.

Thea wakes up and discovers that Alex isn't in bed with her. She looks for him and finds him cooking in the kitchen. Thea admits that she's tired, and Alex says that they both needed the break before they kiss.

Felicity plays and wins, and the other player, Esrin, considers going home before she loses everything. After Felicity loans her some chips, Esrin explains that she's Oliver's tutor and Constantine still owes her money.

Diggle enters the plant and corners Andy. A Hive ghost knocks Diggle down from behind, and Andy says that everything worked out just as he planned before knocking his brother out.

Later, Andy throws water in Diggle's face to wake him up. Diggle is chained to the ceiling and Andy says that Damien is on his way.

Damien wants Andy to prep Diggle. Diggle insists that Damien is a liar and a monster, but Andy doesn't believe him. When Diggle wonders how he could betray them again, Andy says that he left his family long ago. Diggle reminds him that Carly and Andy Jr. were his family, and Andy insists that Hive is his family before ramming an icepick into Diggle's side.

Esrin explains that she's an immortal shaman, and leads Oliver and Felicity to a back room. Beyond is a large candlelit chamber and Esrin explains that they've moved to another plane of existence. It's a nexus just like Lian Yu and Star City, and Esrin says that she knows of Damien. She has never tried to kill him because immortals stay out of the affairs of men. The chamber contains an idol similar to the one Damien has, and Esrin explains that it channels the power of death into Damien. All things have their opposite, and Esrin explains that Oliver has to call on light and hope to oppose Damien. However, she warns that if the darkness inside Oliver outweighs the light, then his darkness will fuel Damien and make him more powerful.

Thea and Alex go for a walk, and Thea discovers that she can't get a signal when she tries to call Oliver. She points out that the neighborhood they're in seems too perfect, and suspects that everything she's hearing seems to be on a loop. Alex tells her to let it go and be happy.

Andy has his men unfasten Diggle, and Diggle takes them out. He shoves one of them at Andy and disarms his brother, and handcuffs him to a pillar. Andy tells Diggle to shoot him for Laurel, and Diggle lowers the gun. Disgusted, Andy says that Laurel would be disappointed in Diggle, and Diggle says that Andy is only breathing because one of them is still human.

Esrin prepares to hit Oliver with a low dose of dark magic. The tattoo that Constantine gave Oliver will let him channel light magic. Esrin advises Felicity to stand to the side, and releases the dark magic. Oliver manages to dissipate it, and Esrin fires a more powerful blast. Oliver imagines fighting Damien and Deathstroke, and he hears Esrin telling him not to give in. Concentrating, Oliver remembers everything that he's fighting for, but also everything that he's lost. Esrin says that Oliver isn't ready and never will be, and asks what she can teach him that will change what he saw. Oliver can't answer, and Esrin walks away.

Back at Alex's house, Thea points out that it's 8 in the evening but it isn't getting dark. Alex isn't concerned, and Thea returns to the chirps and barks repeating themselves. Thea predicts when the dog barks next, and Alex takes out a bottle of Hive's pills to take one. He says that Ruve gave him the "vitamins" to stay healthy, and Thea wonders if Alex drugged her. She storms out as Alex calls to her.

Diggle returns to Lyla and says that he couldn't stand down after what Andy did. Sara starts crying, and Lyla tells Diggle that he's not seeing straight. Diggle says that Andy is his brother and Laurel was like a sister. Lyla tells him that he's acting like the man she divorced, and Diggle



insists that he wants to bring Andy back. She tells him to bring Andy to justice but to do it the right way, and Diggle agrees.

Back in the casino, Oliver tells Felicity that Esrin was right about him. He points out that Esrin didn't approach them until Felicity offered the chips, and says that Felicity is the one who brings the light. Esrin showed him who he really is, and Oliver figures that he'll always revert to the person he was on Lian Yu. Felicity tells him that none of them are perfect, but anyone can change.

Damien finds Andy and assures him that his performance was perfect. As he frees himself, Andy confirms that the tracker is in place and they've locked onto its location.

The semi is on the road, and Lyla tends to Diggle's wounds. As Diggle wonders why Andy didn't just kill him, the proximity alarm goes off. Ghosts pull up in a hummer and fire a missile, hitting the trailer. It keeps going, and Lyla calls for Michaels. The Ghosts open fire on the trailer and motorcycles move in. Lyla releases a shock, knocking one of the Ghosts away. Diggle figures that Andy tagged him with a tracker, and Lyla realizes that Hive is attacking ARGUS headquarters. Her husband is unable to contact his team, and warns that they're on their own.

Damien steps out on the road ahead of the semi and stops it with his magic. Diggle prepares to draw Damien out, but Lyla points out that Damien wanted Diggle to lead him to her. When he refuses to leave her, Lyla warns that she'll give them whatever they want to keep Diggle and Sara safe. Diggle drives out on a motorcycle, and Damien tells Andy to get him. As Andy goes after him, Lyla tosses a grenade out and then opens fire on the Ghosts. Damien immobilizes her with his magic but discovers that Diggle escaped with Sara.

Andy and a Hive vehicle cut off Diggle and corner him. Felicity drives up in a van and rams the Ghosts. She tells Diggle that Oliver is with Lyla, and Diggle goes after Andy.

At the ARGUS semi, Damien grabs Lyla's wrist and starts burning through her arm with magic. Green Arrow shoots him in the back with a line arrow, but Damien blasts him away and pulls out the arrow. When he promises to kill all of Oliver's friends, Green Arrow says never again.

Diggle runs Andy to ground and prepares to shoot him. When he hesitates, Andy asks what he's going to do and Diggle picks him up.

Damien grabs Green Arrow and starts draining his life force. However, Green Arrow's eye glow with energy and Damien is blasted back.

By the time Green Arrow recovers, Damien is gone.

Diggle aims the gun at Andy's head, and Andy says that he got out before and will get out again. He threatens Sara and points out that Diggle can't watch Lyla 24/7. Andy says that it's war and Genesis is coming, and millions of mothers and children will die. He says that Diggle doesn't have the guts to do what's necessary to protect his wife and child. Diggle shoots him and Andy stares at him for a moment and then collapses, dead.

Green Arrow finds Diggle with Andy's corpse, and tells his friend that Lyla is fine but Damien escaped. He asks what happened, and Diggle says that Andy was never going to back off.

Later at the bunker, Felicity tells Oliver that she hasn't been able to reach Thea yet. Oliver says that he was able to repel Damien's magic. When he did, he heard Felicity in his head reminding him of all the good things in his life. He heard all of his friends, including Laurel, telling him to keep fighting and have hope.

Lyla wakes up at a safehouse and Diggle tells her that Sara is fine. He explains that he put Andy down, and Lyla says that he wasn't a brother in the ways that really matter. Suddenly Lyla realizes that Damien took the implant in her arm.

At the bunker, Lyla explains that she had Rubicon implanted in her arm for security reasons. She tells them that Rubicon is a ballistic launch override protocol that prevents any country from firing nuclear missiles.

Thea runs down the street.

Lyla tells the others that with the right expertise, Rubicon could be used to launch missiles. Felicity wonders Damien wants after destroying the world, and Diggle repeats what Andy said about Genesis coming.

Ghosts close in on Thea and she runs to a field. She hits something and bounces back, and realizes that the town "exterior" is a hologram disguising the inside of a vast underground dome.



## Monument Point

Season 4

Episode Number: 90

Season Episode: 21

Originally aired:	Wednesday May 11, 2016
Writer:	Speed Weed, Jenny Lynn
Director:	Kevin Tancharoen
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Jimmy Akingbola (Baron Reiter/Baron Blitzkrieg), Parker Young (Alex Davis), Elysia Rotaru (Taiana), Charlotte Ross (Donna Smoak)
Guest Stars:	Vinnie Jones (Brick), Alexander Calvert (Lonnie Machin/Anarky), Tom Amandes (The Calculator), Adrian McMorran (Michael Amar/Murmur), Chris Ang (Technician 1), Dmitry Chepovetsky (General Vadimov), Dean McKenzie (Dennis), David Perez (Technician 2), Andre Roshkov (Engineer Antonov), Robin Wilcock (Prisoner)
Production Code:	3J5821
Summary:	As Damien prepares to initiate nuclear armageddon, the team races against the clock to find the one man who can stop the launches: the Calculator.



At a missile attack warning center in Russia, alarms go off and a technician informs the general in charge that the warheads are arming themselves.

At the bunker, Lyla informs the team that Hive now controls every nuclear missile in the world. They have just under 21 hours before Damien completes the start-up sequence and begins launching missiles. Felicity admits that she can't hack the Rubicon algorithm...

but her father Noah can. Diggle points out that Noah is a criminal, but Felicity figures that it's the best chance they've got. As she runs a check to locate her fa-

ther, Oliver talks to Diggle privately and asks how he's doing, and Diggle wonders how he trust Noah. His friend figures that they can trust Felicity, and warns that since Damien's magic is fed by death, if one of the missiles goes off then he'll be unstoppable. Oliver figures that Damien will be in a nexus chamber and that it's on a ley line... and they only have 21 hours to find it.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Taiana go to the camp where the slaves are rebelling, and find a map showing a plane at one end of the island. He grabs a radio and heads out.

**Now** — A guard is watching Thea in Alex's condition when Malcolm comes in. she figures that he would show up, and Malcolm orders the guards out. Once they're alone, Malcolm says that he's working with Damien to keep Thea safe. Thea wonders how brainwashing Alex will keep her safe, and Malcolm says that it was Ruvé's decision so that they wouldn't risk Genesis' exposure.

Damien plans to burn the world in nuclear flame while he and his followers are safe in the dome. Malcolm insists that the world is beyond saving and needs a reset, and he signed on with Damien once he realized Damien's success was inevitable. Thea demands to see Alex and know that he's okay, and tells Malcolm that it's up to him whether she's compliant or rebellious. After a moment, Malcolm gestures her out.

Quentin visits Donna and she admits that she was snooping through his things and found an affidavit. He explains that Pike told him that if he signs it then he'd get his job back. The affidavit says that Quentin didn't know Laurel was Black Canary. Donna points out that the affidavit is a lie, and Quentin says that he always wanted to be a cop so it's worth a small lie. He says that he's not her ex Noah, and Donna admits that she loves Quentin. Because of that, she knows that Quentin will do the right thing.

In the Hive base, Damien tells Brick and Murmur that he has an errand for them. When Brick objects to taking orders, Damien reminds him that he'll be safe when the world is consumed in nuclear flame. He then brings up a photo of Calculator.

Green Arrow and Spartan go to the building that Calculator is using, following Felicity's directions. There's a CCTV, and Felicity traces the signal. It looks like Calculator left in a hurry, and Green Arrow play the footage from 20 minutes ago. It shows Murmur and Brick arriving with Ghosts, and Calculator leaves before they can find him. On the footage, Brick tells his men to kill Calculator.

Anarky breaks into Tevat Noah and tasers a guard, and asks him where he can find Damien.

Oliver and Diggle return to the bunker and figure that Damien wanted Noah dead because he's the only one who can stop Rubicon.

Felicity hacks her father's servers and finds a root directory called Ravenspur. It sounds familiar to her but she doesn't know why.

Her algorithm has tracked down a possible base for Damien, and her teammates head out.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver finds the slave leaders, who says that they drove some of the mercenaries off. Reiter called for reinforcements, even though Oliver and Tatiana left him for dead. Oliver tells Tatiana to get the slaves to the plane while he finds Reiter and end it. She insists on coming with him, and Oliver reminds her that it takes a monster to kill a monster. After a moment, Tatiana leaves with the others.

**Now** — Donna tells Quentin that Felicity called and is going to meet her daughter. Quentin is ready to sign the affidavit, but has Donna read it first. She discovers that he has rewritten it to say that he knew Laurel was Black Canary. Donna says that she's proud of him and Laurel would be, too, and he's doing the right thing.

Felicity returns to her office at Palmer Tech and finds Dennis waiting for her. He says that he's been busying running her company, and Felicity says that what she has is more important. Donna comes in and Felicity tells Dennis that the board can wait. As he goes, Dennis tells her that he hopes whatever else is going on is important. Once they're alone, Felicity asks what Donna knows about Ravenspur. Donna says that it's a cabin she and Noah used to go to, and worries that Felicity is getting involved with Noah again.

Felicity hugs her and says that with any luck, Donna will never find out why she's hugging her.

Oliver and Diggle go to check out the location, and Oliver says that Lyla told him that Diggle claimed he shot Andy in self-defense. Diggle says that he couldn't tell his wife the truth because she'd look at him differently, and Oliver says that Diggle is hurting. He says for his friend shouldn't make things worse by lying. Felicity calls and tells them about the cabin, and Oliver and Diggle head there.

At Ravenspur, Noah is chopping wood when Brick and his men arrive and open fire. Noah takes cover and then shoots back with a hidden shotgun. He runs into the woods and Damien's men go after him. Brick tracks him down and offers his gun to Noah, and Noah about Brick's game from prison. Green Arrow arrives and takes on Brick, while Spartan shoots Murmur with a knockout dart and then takes on the Ghosts. Noah runs to the road and Felicity pulls up and tells him to get in. He does so and Felicity drives off, and Green Arrow and Spartan retreat.

Back at the loft, Felicity tells Noah that she needs him to help save the world. She explains about how Damien wants Noah dead to stop him from shutting down Rubicon, and they have 12 hours to stop it. Noah goes to work immediately, and says that he's not a monster. As long as

Felicity lives in the world, he needs to keep it alive. However, he needs a more powerful computer than what Felicity has there, and needs the quantum subliminal processor that she developed at Palmer Tech. Noah insists that she can trust him.

Felicity returns to Palmer Tech and finds Dennis waiting with security guards. Dennis explains that the guards are there to escort her out of the building. The board is concerned about her plans to give out the biostimulant implant, and they voted to terminate Felicity when she wouldn't talk to them. Dennis refuses to let her take anything with her.

In Tevat Noah, Malcolm takes Thea to Alex. He's helping people register, and he says that Ruve told him what is going on. Alex insists that it's the beginning of a new world, and Ruve has shown him that the only way is to start over. Thea tries to convince Alex that he's under the influence of a drug, but Malcolm interrupts to say that Anarky is there and has killed five Ghosts. He's hitting the CO2 scrubbers, suffocating them when the warheads go off. Damien has told Malcolm about her special connection to Anarky, and needs her to help them capture him.

Felicity returns to the bunker and tells Oliver what happened. Dennis shut down the old elevator, and Oliver figures that they'll need to break in and steal the processor. He goes in dressed as a deliveryman and Oliver lets Felicity and Noah in. They take the elevator to Curtis' lab, and Diggle directs them around the guards. As Felicity opens up the chamber holding the processor, Noah talks about how he's never been a good father or husband. She discovers that Dennis has locked her out, and rigs an electromagnetic wave generator to force a restart.

Diggle detects guards coming and Oliver intercepts them in the stairwell. Meanwhile, Felicity discovers that the processor is under a sublock and sets off an alarm. Noah clones the operating code wirelessly, and Diggle warns that more guards are coming. The guards enter the R&D lab just after Felicity and Noah get out. Quentin picks them up at the exit and drives off.

With two hours left, the team gets back to the bunker and Felicity confirms that Noah was only able to clone 90% of the processor.

He's working to extrapolate the remaining 10%, and Felicity says that they can only upload the override codes from a server farm.

**Five Years Ago** — As night falls, Reiter finds Oliver at the camp and says that he killed a few of the stragglers. His eyes glow and he uses magic to disarm Oliver and then throw him back into a hut. Oliver comes back and manages to stab Reiter in the chest, but Reiter is unaffected. He pulls out the knife as he holds Oliver by the throat.

**Now** — Malcolm takes Thea to the house holding the primary scrubber. Inside, Anarky is holding two guards prisoner in the scrubber room.

Thea finds him and reminds Anarky who she is: the woman who gave Anarky his burned face. She offers to help Anarky get his revenge on Damien, but says that there are innocent people there who don't deserve to die. As Anarky considers her offer, Malcolm shoots him in the shoulder and Anarky fires back. Thea dives for cover, and Malcolm points out the explosive charges that Anarky was going to use no matter what Thea said. He goes to work disarming the charges.

The team breaks into the server farm and Green Arrow arrives to protect Noah. Diggle and Felicity go to get the equipment Noah needs, and Noah insists that he's not the man Felicity thinks that he is. Felicity only sees the criminal, and figures that Green Arrow can provide some insights on leading a double life. Green Arrow says that it doesn't work, just as an alarm goes off. Noah says that Hive put an antihack failsafe in Rubicon. He's overridden it, but the tapeworm has told Hive where they are.

With nineteen minutes left, Felicity and Spartan arrive. Green Arrow and Spartan go to hold Hive off while Felicity works with Noah.

Lyla arrives outside with her ARGUS team and tells them to shoot to kill. Once they leave, Green Arrow and Spartan join Lyla and they go to fight Hive.

**Five Years Ago** — Taiana returns and shoots Reiter, breaking his grip on Oliver. Oliver grabs a gun and shoots Reiter until he goes down, tells Taiana to get the idol, and tosses a grenade to hold off the mercenaries. Reiter gets to his feet as Oliver and Taiana run off.

**Now** — Noah says that he never stops when it comes to his daughter, and continues working with Felicity.

Thea goes outside and finds Alex on the walk, unconscious. Anarky is nearby and says that he's waiting for Damien to arrive. He wonders why Thea is always at the mercy of some guy, and tells her that she's a queen who can make her own decisions. Thea goes after him.

Brick and Murmur arrive with the Ghosts, and ARGUS and the heroes open fire.

Thea and Anarky fight, while Alex wakes up. She sees him and tells him to get away, and Anarky knocks her down and tases Alex in the chest. Thea attacks him, grabs one of his batons, and beats him unconscious. She then goes to Alex and confirms that he's still alive.

The ghosts get close enough for hand-to-hand, and Green Arrow takes on Brick. Meanwhile, Murmur runs inside and Diggle goes after him.

Felicity and Noah get the algorithm ready, working together.

Green Arrow finally knocks Brick out. A Ghost moves up behind Spartan... and Diggle shoots him.

With three minutes left, Green Arrow warns Felicity that Murmur is inside. Noah pulls Felicity down, and Green Arrow arrives and wraps up Murmur. Felicity realizes that they got every nuke... except one.

In Russia, a warhead launches.

Felicity tracks the missile heading straight for Monument Point. Rubicon keeps sending launch codes and Felicity and Noah have to override manually one by one. Lyla arrives and says that they need to evacuate Monument Point. She calls it in while Felicity discovers that Ruve has evacuated city hall. Green Arrow realizes that the nexus chamber must be beneath city hall, and it can absorb the power of a nuclear missile. Green Arrow and Spartan head for city hall.

**Five Years Ago** — As the sun rises, Taiana sets down the idol and tells Oliver that something is wrong. Her eyes glow and he steps back.

**Now** — Noah manages to shut down the launch codes, but Felicity is unable to reroute the missile. She realigns the GPS so the missile goes 20 miles off course to Havenrock.

In Havenrock, the missile hits and wipes out the area.

Lyla gets the message that tens of thousands died. She tells Felicity that Monument Point would have been two million deaths.

Green Arrow and Spartan search the city hall but find nothing. They spot a breeze moving some papers and a secret passage nearby.

The two heroes follow the tunnel and come to the nexus chamber. Damien is there, enveloped in magical energies, and tells Green Arrow that he'll need bigger arrows.

## Lost in the Flood

Season 4

Episode Number: 91

Season Episode: 22

Originally aired:	Wednesday May 18, 2016
Writer:	Brian Ford Sullivan, Oscar Balderrama
Director:	Glen Winter
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Elysia Rotaru (Taiana)
Recurring Role:	Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Jimmy Akingbola (Baron Reiter/Baron Blitzkrieg), Janet Kidder (Ruve Darhk), Charlotte Ross (Donna Smoak)
Guest Stars:	Alexander Calvert (Lonnie Machin/Anarky), Tom Amandes (The Calculator), Nolan Gerard Funk (Cooper Seldon), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Jesse Blue (Prisoner), Tuesday Hoffman (Nora Dahrk), John Murphy (IV) (Father), Alison Raines (Wife), Adrian Spencer (Ghost), Jara Zeimer (Daughter)
Production Code:	3J5822
Summary:	While Green Arrow and Spartan infiltrate Tevat Noah to find Thea, Felicity and her father work with Curtis to stop HIVE from accessing Rubicon.



Green Arrow and Spartan shoot at Damien, but the missiles dissolve in mid-air. Damien says that he's human but better, and uses his newly powered magic to slam the two heroes down. He then pulls the oxygen out of their bodies, but says that he's going to regain control of Rubicon and let them burn. Once Damien leaves, the heroes get out of the collapsing chamber just in time.

At Tevat Noah, Thea takes a tablet from Alex's body and sends a text. Malcolm and his Ghosts arrive, and Malcolm asks where Anarky is. She realizes that he's slipped away, but her father doesn't believe her. The Ghosts grab Thea and

drag her inside.

At the loft, Felicity watches a newscast about the destruction of Havenrock and the tens of thousands who died. Noah finally turns off the TV and says that he's bought them 24 hours by looping the launch algorithms. Felicity hugs him briefly and then gets control of herself and goes to work. Curtis arrives and starts rambling about Havenrock, and Felicity introduces Noah. He soon realizes that Noah is the infamous Calculator, and Felicity explains that Hive used Rubicon to commandeer the world's nuclear missiles. The message from Thea comes in, and Felicity says that she has to go.

Damien goes to his command center and meets with Ruve. She tells him that Felicity and Noah stopped them from using Rubicon to its full potential, and Damien greets hacker Cooper Seldon. Ruve says that Anarky is still at large in Tevat Noah. She assures Damien that she's dealing with him and leaves.

Oliver and Diggle return to the bunker where Quentin is waiting, and they say that Damien dropped the missile on Havenrock. Felicity tells Oliver that Thea got hold of her and hugs him, and says that HIVE has Thea. She traces Thea's call and Oliver tells Quentin to stay there while he and Diggle investigate.

**Five Years Ago** — As they head for the dock, Oliver tells Taiana that her eyes were glowing. The mercenaries open fire and shoot them both. They stare at Taiana in shock when she doesn't fall, and the wounded Oliver shoots them. The magic from the idol fills Taiana, and she says that she knows why Reiter sought the power.

**Now** — Once Thea is tied to a chair, Malcolm wants her word that she won't cause any trouble. If she doesn't then he'll have to take steps to assure her compliance. Thea refuses, and Malcolm feed her one of Damien's mind-control pills.

Green Arrow and Spartan arrive at Thea's location but there's nothing there. Felicity confirms that the trace is accurate, and they spot a sewer access. The access isn't on the city plans, and Green Arrow blasts the grid open. He and Spartan drop in and follow the passage.

In Tevat Nova, Ruve meets with Malcolm and receives a report that Green Arrow and Spartan have brought in. Ruve tells Malcolm to deal with them and leaves with her daughter.

The heroes follow the passageway to the underground town and realize that they've found HIVE's ark. Felicity loses their signal, and a call comes in from Curtis saying that they have an emergency. She goes to the loft and finds Curtis drinking a beer. He gives Felicity a sympathy hug, and Donna and Noah come in arguing. Felicity quickly takes a drink as Donna hugs her, and her mother wonders what is going on. She assumes that she's going to be a grandmother, and Felicity quickly corrects her. She says that she Noah to save the world, but Donna doesn't believe her. Noah tries to explain and Felicity finally says that she's worked with Green Arrow for the last three years. Donna says that she's more like Noah than she thought, and Felicity says that they'll discuss it later. Felicity and Noah go to work, but something goes wrong.

In Tevat Noah, Green Arrow and Spartan look around and figure that the inhabitants are all mind-controlled. They split up to find Thea, and Green Arrow finds Alex's corpse. He sees Thea and her guards inside, and takes out the Ghosts. Green Arrow unties her, and she kicks him back and draws a gun. She then calls to say that she has the intruder, and promises to shoot Green Arrow if he moves.

Malcolm quickly arrives and explains that Thea is drugged. Green Arrow says that Laurel is dead because of Malcolm, and Malcolm asks what he's going to do if he won't kill him.

Spartan bursts in and takes out the guards, and Malcolm and Felicity escape. The heroes run for it as Ghosts chase after them, shooting. The two men duck into a basement and the Ghosts pass them by.

Damien demands answers from Cooper, and Cooper says that it takes more than magic.

Spartan and Green Arrow go upstairs and confirm the house is clear. The residents come in and Green Arrow says that they're there to bring a captive woman home. Ruve comes on the TV and says that they are under attack by Green Arrow and Spartan. She orders the population to find and kill the heroes.

**Five Years Ago** — Taiana says that everything is all right, picks up the idol, and heads for the dock. She says that she's going to go back to her village to free her home from the government. Oliver reminds her that there are people on Lian Yu that need help, and ask her what Vlad would want her to do.

**Now** — In the broadcast center, Ruve finishes her broadcast. Malcolm and Thea join her, and Ruve tells Malcolm to find the heroes first.

Anarky is hiding in the vent and watches them go.

Felicity and Noah realize that Damien is using a counter-hacker. Curtis suggests that they use a smartphone to stop Rubicon by overloading it with access requests until it shut down. When Noah doesn't believe it will work, Donna figures that they should try it. She says that Felicity got her creativity from her, and Noah points out that he took a bullet for Felicity and he didn't have any choice but to leave his family. Cooper hacks Felicity's computer and takes control, and says that he'll take control of Rubicon in five minutes.

Cooper infects Felicity's computer with a virus, and Noah and Felicity both recognize it. He then sends an electrical surge into their equipment, and they get a trace on Cooper's location.



Felicity tells Donna that they'll send the surge back to Cooper. Curtis finishes the trace and activates it, and Cooper's computer explodes, blasting him back.

The team confirms that Rubicon is offline, and Donna walks off without a world.

In Tevat Novat, the father tries to call for help and Spartan punches him in the gut. The father says that none of them have taken pills, and they came there because they know that the world is evil and darkness beyond saving. Promises were made to save Star City but it fell apart. Damien gave them hope, and the father asks if they can say the same.

**Five Years Ago** — The slaves and mercenaries shoot it out, and Taiana and Oliver arrive. Taiana uses her magic to drive them off, and Oliver finds a wounded slave. He asks Taiana to help him, but she says that his death is inevitable and prepares to shoot the slave and make herself stronger.

**Now** — Donna is in her room folding Felicity's clothing when Felicity comes up. She asks what Noah meant when he said he left against his will, and Donna explains that she was the one who took off with Felicity. She wasn't going to gamble that Noah would change, and asks if she lost Felicity. Felicity assures her that she didn't and never will, and they hug.

In Tevat Nova, Spartan ties up the family and Green Arrow wonders if Damien has a point. He admits that the world is coming apart just like Star City, and Damien is giving people hope when they're not. Ghosts knock at the door, and Spartan sends the family to cover and sends Green Arrow to find Thea while he holds off the Ghosts.

When Green Arrow gets outside, Thea attacks him. She prepares to shoot him, and Green Arrow says that she can fight through it. Thea tries to throw off the mind control, and her brother reminds her that she never gives up.

Spartan manages to take out the Ghosts, but Malcolm gets the drop on him. However, Thea and Green Arrow arrive and Thea shoots the sword out of her father's hand. Anarky comes on the TV from the broadcast center and shows that he has Ruve prisoner. He tells Damien that in 20 minutes he's going to kill Damien's wife or daughter, and in 21 minutes he'll blow up Tevat Nova.

Green Arrow brings the family out, and Malcolm admits that they've yet to exterminate Anarky. He says that Anarky is the immediate threat, and Green Arrow refuses to let anyone else die. He tells the family to get out and they agree. Green Arrow then tells Malcolm to lead the evacuation. When Malcolm refuses, Spartan draws a gun on him. Malcolm asks where he's going to evacuate the people, pointing out that the world will soon be destroyed, but Green Arrow doesn't believe it because he has hope. Realizing he has no choice, Malcolm leads the family out.

**Five Years Ago** — Taiana insists that she needs the wounded man's life to power the magic. Oliver warns that the idol is warping her mind, but Taiana throws him away and breaks the slave's neck.

**Now** — Anarky waits for Damien to arrive, and Ruve says that he has no idea what power he's up against. She points out that he's planning to destroy the last safe place on the Earth, and the heroes arrive and Thea puts an arrow in Anarky's leg. Smiling, he says that the whole place is powered by dwarf star alloy. A stray shot will blow the whole place. Anarky yanks the arrow out of his leg and prepares to stab Ruve, and Thea shoots it out of his hand. The shot hits a tank and the place begins to blow up. Anarky plunges the arrow into Ruve's chest, and the three heroes attack him.

As the streets blow up, Anarky leads the people up.

Anarky holds off all three heroes as the base blows up around them. Green Arrow protects Damien's daughter and Spartan runs to help them. Anarky knocks Thea down and runs out, and Green Arrow goes to Ruve, buried in rubble. She says that there's no time, and tells Green Arrow to save her daughter. He promises and leave with his teammates as the broadcast center collapse behind them.

In the command center Sheldon wakes up as Damien receives word that something is happening in Tevat Noah.

Explosions rock the Glades City as the structure beneath it explodes. Green Arrow, Thea, and Spartan get out and look at the destruction. Felicity contacts them and she says that HIVE is locked out for good. Green Arrow says that people still need saving and hope.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver grabs the idol and tells Taiana that she'll have to kill him to get it, and he's betting that she won't. Reiter arrives and aims his gun at Oliver, and says that he'll kill both of them.

**Now** — Malcolm returns to the command center and tells Damien that Anarky killed Ruve. Damien says that he knows someone who can get Rubicon back online, and Malcolm warns that Tevat Noah is buried and there's no place on Earth that is safe. Grief-stricken, Damien figures that it can all burn.

At the loft, Donna talks to Noah privately and asks him to leave and don't come back. She says that Noah knows who he really is, and figures that he's still dangerous to Felicity. Donna tells him that if he cares about Felicity then he'll walk away, and asks him if he believes that leaving is the best thing for Felicity.

Inside Felicity and Curtis wonder what Felicity's parents are talking about. She finally says that Donna kicked Noah out so he wouldn't hurt Felicity when he went back to his old habits. Curtis says that it sounds a lot like what Felicity and Oliver went through. Donna comes in and says that Noah is going away for a little while. Damien enters and says that he needs Felicity to do him a favor.

## Schism

Season 4

Episode Number: 92

Season Episode: 23

Originally aired:	Wednesday May 25, 2016
Writer:	Greg Berlanti, Wendy Mericle, Marc Guggenheim
Director:	John Behring, Kevin Tancharoen
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn)
Recurring Role:	Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Cynthia Addai-Robinson (Amanda Waller), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Jimmy Akingbola (Baron Reiter/Baron Blitzkrieg), Elysia Rotaru (Taiana), Charlotte Ross (Donna Smoak), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Marrett Green (News Reporter), Tuesday Hoffman (Nora Dahrk)
Guest Stars:	Nolan Gerard Funk (Cooper Seldon), Carmen Moore (Mina Fayad), Malcolm Stewart (Thomas Kemp), Brent Hirose (Bystander), John Murphy (IV) (Father), Robin Wilcock (Prisoner)
Production Code:	3J5823
Summary:	After the death of his wife, Damien prepares to destroy the world rather than bear the loss. Oliver turns to an unexpected ally to defeat the black magician.



Not satisfied with just threatening Felicity, Damien Darhk throws Curtis across the room and does a force choke on Mama Smoak. To further make his point, he starts pulling the life out of her. Oliver and John burst into the loft to stop him, but he brought backup and they trade arrows and bullets. The whole fight comes to a halt when Thea puts an arrow to Darhk's daughter, threatening to kill her (where did she get her from? Why was she there?) and he concedes before making a dramatic exit. The team realizes in his exit he took their laptop that held the anti-Rubicon program. They take Curtis

back to the Arrow cave to give him medical treatment.

**Five Years Ago** — Reiter and Taiana stare at each other as one does when you're powered by the souls of the dead. To escalate their fight, Reiter shoots Oliver in the leg and blows up the plane of survivors he sent away. Back in the present, Felicity asks about why Oliver couldn't counter Darhk's magic, and the simple answer was her hope wasn't enough... he needs more, like a whole city's worth. Felicity tracks down her laptop to an abandoned office building, which the group infiltrates. We know it's no random building though, this is where HIVE has been set up for months, and as the room powers up, the alert comes through: 15,000 nuclear missiles just launched around the world. The team has maybe two hours before they hit, though there is one special one headed for Star City in the next 45 minutes.

Taiana and Reiter continue to fight on the island, but Oliver ends it by throwing a knife in Reiter's back. Her eyes, on the other hand, glow ever more than before.

**Now** — Felicity calls forth Quentin and points him to a safe location for he and her mother. Diggle and Lyla talk to their daughter on the phone and she reveals she's sent in an ARGUS team to the Nexus Chamber. Darhk is waiting for them of course, along with his daughter, and despite Oliver's insistence that it's a bad idea, Lyla sends them in. Team Arrow listens to the group die over their comm channels. As Felicity cracks the firewall on the laptop, Ghosts pour into the Arrow Cave. The team is scattered and without their equipment, but they make due and fight back. Diggle takes down a ghost and hesitates to deliver the killing blow, only for Lyla to save him. Merlyn even shows up and helps out, and though they win the battle, they're losing the war. Also the cave is in shambles. Back on the island, Taiana begs Oliver to kill her.

Oliver and Felicity stand in the ruins of the cave and he says they can't lose all of their hope, despite the fact that it seems the opposite. He then ponders if the two of them had never come back to Star City if Laurel would still be alive (gonna go ahead and tell you that more people would probably be dead if they hadn't). Curtis heard their talk of hope and tells Oliver that he and his husband nearly left Star City after all the craziness, but the speech he made as the Green Arrow on TV inspired them to stay. That's all Oliver needed, so he takes to the streets where the citizens of Star City are rioting and looting and delivers a "heartfelt" speech on top of a car about their city and hope and what have you. Let's be real, it's awkward. Curtis and Felicity work on a line of sight hack for the missile headed their way and diverge it to another path. As the citizens watch the missile fly past them and not explode, Oliver can feel their hope inside him.

Felicity delivers the code to their hack on the missile to Lyla so she can distribute it to the world. The good news is they've now found the hacker. Oliver orders Merlyn and Thea to accompany Felicity and Curtis to the hacker's location while he takes on Darhk. Diggle protests but Oliver tells him it has to be this way. On the island again Taiana begs Oliver to kill her, to end this. She reminds him of the promise he made to visit her family in Russia should she die, and he snaps her neck. The bad news is one of the remaining prisoners saw him do it. While the other Team Arrow members are off, Diggle preps some guns just in case. Lyla confronts him about his hesitation earlier and he reveals the truth about Andy, it wasn't a clean kill, he put him down. She understands, though John still hates himself for it.

Oliver goes to the Nexus Chamber to fight Darhk, but when we come back from the commercials they're fighting in the streets. Darhk's really giving it to him, tossing him through glass and what have you. A crowd of Star City citizens arrive and yell at Darhk. It grows larger, and their cries louder, until Darhk just knocks them over with his magic. Oliver stands up, ready for the fight, but he's not alone. The hope of the city is powering him against Darhk's magic. Meanwhile, Team Arrow converges on Cooper Seldon's location. He reveals that Darhk is controlling a bullet in his body if he didn't launch the missiles, pushing it toward his spine. Felicity convinces him to "do the right thing" and when Darhk senses he's stood up from his post, he kills him.

The fight between Oliver and Darhk has reached a fever pitch, and they both reveal they've brought backup. So now we've got a full-on rumble on our hands with regular people fighting Ghosts and somehow not dying all over the place. Back in the hacker warehouse, Felicity and Curtis go to work and redirect all of the nuclear missiles so they'll explode in space, which cannot be good for the environment. Darhk somehow gets his hand on Oliver's bow and sends an arrow right into his chest in a bit of irony. Oliver pulls the arrow out and approaches his enemy. Damien tries to antagonize him about not killing Slade Wilson, but this is different you see, he didn't kill his mom... he killed a girl he loved. Oliver does what we've been waiting all year for and stabs Darhk with an arrow, killing him.

The next morning, everything seems fine, there's no nuclear fallout yet so that's good. Quentin Lance reveals he's leaving town with Donna because he's been officially let go from the police force. Thea takes that cue to say she's taking a break too, she needs to find herself. Oliver doesn't fight either of these decisions, and in fact encourages them. Diggle reveals he needs a break as well, which leaves Oliver alone to ponder what happened.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver tells the prisoners about what happened, and they just believe him, presumably because he has a way off the island for them — his comms back to Amanda Waller. Oliver buries Taiana next to Yao Fei, his father, and Shado on the island. Waller takes the idol away and tells Oliver that he's been shown killing is the only path to justice, which is the most reckless and irresponsible thing a superhero show can say, but what do I know. She then brings Oliver his box with his bow and his OG hood outfit. He could go anywhere but Oliver sticks to

his guns and decides to keep his promise and head to Russia.

**Now** — Oliver visits Laurel's grave, telling her he knows she wouldn't approve of what he did. Felicity arrives and asks if he's okay, and he's not. His own darkness infected Thea and John, and he has to carry that burden. Ollie then gets an unexpected call from a city councilman who makes him an offer he can't refuse: becoming the Interim Mayor of Star City. As Oliver is sworn in, the members of the team reflect on what they have and what they've lost. We see Thea alone and John wearing his military dress uniform; he kisses Sara and Lyla. In the busted Arrow Cave, Oliver stands alone, only to be joined by Felicity. At least she's staying with him.



# **Season Five**





## Legacy

Season 5  
Episode Number: 93  
Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Wednesday October 5, 2016  
Writer: Greg Berlanti, Marc Guggenheim, Wendy Mericle  
Director: James Bamford  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Adrian Holmes (Lt. Frank Pike), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev)  
Guest Stars: Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Alexander Calvert (Lonnie Machin/Anarky), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog/Rene Ramirez), Chad L. Coleman (Tobias Church), Tyler Ritter (Detective Malone), Mike Dopud (Viktor), Emy Aneke (Untouchable 2), Dean Aylesworth (Drug Dealer), Uri Burstyn (Russian Fight Arranger), Simon Chin (Helicopter Pilot), Tina Grant (Drug Dealer's Girlfriend), Michael Hanus (Sergio), Jay Hindle (Officer Benton), Karen Holness (Untouchable 1), Tristan Jensen (Oliver's Security Detail), Vince Murdocco (Pino Bertinelli), Alkan O'Silva (Viktor's Henchman), Aaron Pearl (Untouchable 3), Darryl Scheelar (Councillor), Jim Shield (Keating), Nisreen Slim (Reporter), Andre Tricoteux (Gora), Ryan Williams (I) (Lt. Conahan), Colby Wilson (Corrupt Cop 1)  
Production Code: T27.13201  
Summary: Crime lord Tobias Church moves into Star City, ready to unite all of the mobs under one rule. Meanwhile, Oliver tries to deal with his lives as both mayor and vigilante, but finds it tough because his team has left. In the past, Oliver is forced to join the Bratva to get at the man he has promised to kill.



At a police department gala, an officer greets Thea and points out that Oliver is late. He says that the evening is the kick-off to the anti-crime initiative and it's important that Oliver be there, and Thea assures him that her brother will be there once he takes care of some business.

Green Arrow battles a man and finally takes him out. He sees the nearby bomb and lets Felicity know about it, and Felicity warns that there are four bombs. The man returns to the attack and Arrow tosses a remote arrow into the bomb. Felicity tells Arrow to keep his opponent busy while she disarms the bombs, and

Arrow pins his opponent to a pillar and then knocks him unconscious. He turns and sees a man in a hockey mask disarming the bomb. The man, Wild Dog, says that he's defusing the bomb but Arrow shoves him away and says that it's been handled. Arrow then turns to Wild Dog and tells him to keep off the streets, and shoots him in the leg to make his point.

Oliver soon arrives at the gala and tells the reports that he's not going to approve the ACI without some reform. He wants to start with investigation into rumors of corruption in the SCPD,

and Thea quickly cuts him off and says that the mayor will speak further at the ceremony honoring Black Canary. Once they're alone, Thea points out that Oliver just accused the police of being corrupt rather than taking responsibility himself. She warns that as mayor, Oliver appears uninvolved. Oliver insists that as mayor, he can use the information he gathers as Arrow. And he has to focus on his Arrow career because he's solo.

**Five Years Ago** — At an underground fight arena in Russia, Oliver is fighting an opponent and finally kills him. Afterward, Oliver tells his arranger that he doesn't want the money: he wants a meeting with Constantin Kovar. The arranger warns that Oliver wasn't supposed to win, just as Bratva men taser Oliver unconscious.

**Now** — Oliver returns to the bunker and finds Curtis there with Felicity. Felicity hands Oliver a dossier on Wild Dog and suggests that Oliver recruit him. She points out pictures of several other vigilantes and points out that they're short-handed. Oliver insists that Thea and Diggle will come back and if they don't then he'll handle it.

An SCPD squad breaks into a drug-manufacturing operation and drag in several members of Los Falcones. The man in charge, Keating, says that the Falcones and the drug dealers killed each other, and his men open fire. A man, Tobias Church, comes in with two of his men and says that he's new in town. When Keating tells his officers to kill him, Church says that they'll die first and asks if Keating is in charge. When Keating tells him to go to hell, Church punches him in the gut and has his men kill one of the officers.

He then beats Keating until he's dead and says that he'll have to take charge.

Later, Frank and Detective Malone arrive at the crime scene and find Keating's corpse with gold coins on the eyes. Malone reports that the MO matches Church. They wonder what Keating was doing there, and Frank figures that he was one of the bad cops. Malone says that Quentin is back in town and Frank could rehire him... and they're both unaware that Arrow is watching from above.

The next morning, Quentin is passed out in his apartment. Oliver arrives at his door and demands to see him. Quentin says that he's been back in town a couple of weeks ago and Donna is waitressing at a casino in Vegas. He says that a drunk needs a reason to be sober and he's fresh out, and shows Oliver the headlines about him missing city council meetings. Oliver says that once the time gets back together, he can go back to being mayor and the team could use Quentin. Quentin doesn't want to hear it, and Oliver asks if he's going to be at the Black Canary commemorative ceremony. The former captain says that it's best if he doesn't turn up and embarrass her memory, and Oliver walks out past a photo of Laurel.

**Five Years Ago** — After his men tie up Oliver, Kovar visits Oliver and points out that he cost him money. He figures that Oliver is American and asks why he's there, and looks at Robert's journal. Kovar is intrigued by it, and Oliver says that it belongs to his father and he plans to use it. The Bratva crime lord draws a gun and tells Oliver that he'll be dead before he can use it.

**Now** — Oliver goes to the bunker to ask Felicity what she's found out about Church. She explains that Church goes by the name Charon, and Oliver says that he's their top priority. Felicity warns that it will take an entire team and Oliver is in denial, but Oliver doesn't want to hear it and asks her to find Church. As Oliver leaves, Curtis comes in and Felicity asks him to check out Wild Dog's address and see if he's sane. Curtis reluctantly agrees.

Church tells his men that they need to take down Arrow to make a reputation, and they're going to get bait to draw him out.

As the ceremony, Oliver explains that they've built a statue to Laurel to show the people what it means to be united. Quentin is in the crowd, watching, and Thea looks on. After unveiling the statue, Oliver sees Quentin in the crowd, crying. Motorcyclists drive up and gun down the police. Oliver realizes that he can't put up a fight on-camera, and Church's men take him and three councilpersons to their stolen SCPD van and drive off.

Thea and Quentin go to the bunker and Curtis reports that they didn't have any satellites in the area. Felicity asks Thea to suit up and hit the streets for info, but Thea refuses and suggests that Felicity hack into the SCPD computer and see if there's any chatter on the stolen van.

At a power plant, Church tells his prisoners that he has found a way to make politicians useful. Oliver tells him that Arrow isn't coming and Church wonders how he knows. He says that he'll make something happen if Church lets his prisoners go, but Church isn't interested. Oliver

tells him that he's stupid, and Church punches him once before telling his men to take Oliver off and teach him some manners.

**Five Years Ago** — Anatoly arrives and knocks away Kovar's gun as he shoots, and says that Kovar almost shot his friend. He orders Kovar out and Anatoly greets his "brother" Oliver." He then dislocates Oliver's thumbs to get him free and wonders what Oliver is doing there.

Oliver says that he's there to kill Kovar, and Anatoly warns him that he didn't help him by saving his life.

**Now** — Quentin shows Thea photos of Church holding up his address for the city cameras, so that Arrow will come to him. Thea says that Quentin needs to do something, and he figures that she should. She tells him that she's starting to feel like a normal version of herself, and she doesn't want to give it up. Quentin says that he understood but when he heard Oliver's speech, he realized that he couldn't put his life on hold.

Church's man starts beating Oliver. Oliver warns him that if he hits him again, he's going to kill him. The man doesn't believe him, and Oliver reveals that he's free. He then attacks the man and breaks his neck to conceal his secret. Speedy comes in and then shoots another thug in the leg as he charges in. Oliver and Speedy go back to the main room and Oliver notices wires hooked up to explosives, forming a trap and a kill corridor. More thugs charge them and Oliver and Speedy take them down. He says that they'll come back for the hostages and runs out.

Back at the bunker, Oliver has Felicity look for a way to cut the power. Thea points out that Oliver killed a man, and Oliver says that if he had showed less restraint than Laurel would be alive. He points out that he could have killed Damian earlier because he thought he was taking the high road, but it was a mistake and Oliver vows he won't make it again. Oliver tells Thea that Malcolm was right and he either has to do what is necessary or not be out there at all. Thea says that she won't ever go out again and doesn't want anything to do with him killing people.

Once Thea leaves, Oliver joins Felicity and admits that when he saw Speedy he thought things would go back to normal. He warns that the other vigilantes are amateurs and they couldn't replace their friends. Felicity says that they're already out there because of Arrow, and tells Oliver that he needs to think of the future. He refuses to hear it and walks off.

**Five Years Ago** — As they go outside, Anatoly explains that he's a captain in the Bratva. He warns that Oliver is likely to die trying to get to Kovar, and says that Kovar has an army guarding him. Anatoly says that Oliver needs to move ahead, but Oliver asks if Anatoly is going to help him or not. The mob boss agrees, but warns that Oliver will have to die.

Felicity checks in with Curtis and starts to head back. Two muggers beat him to the ground.

Oliver calls from the commemorative statue and leaves a message on Diggle's voice mail, asking him to call back. Quentin is there and Oliver admits that Thea and Diggle isn't coming back, and repeats Anatoly's proverb about moving forward. When Oliver says that he can't trust the department, Oliver gives him a file of officers that he knows personally. They have all vouched to help Oliver any way they can... including Quentin. Oliver immediately agrees, saying that's what Laurel would have wanted.

**The Past** — In her hospital bed, Laurel makes Oliver promise that he won't let her be the last Black Canary. That way a part of her will always be with him.

**Now** — Quentin's man Lt. Conahan and his squad take out Church's thugs on guard. Conahan calls Quentin at the bunker and says that he's in, while Arrow comes in via the roof. He knocks a bat out of Church's hands as Church prepares to beat a councilperson to death, and the police break in. Meanwhile, Church goes after Arrow, who jumps down on him. As they fight, Conahan sets off some of the explosives and realizes that the rest are wired into the main conductor. Felicity realizes that there's nothing she can do to stop the whole plant from blowing off, and Arrow goes to the bomb. Conahan's people get the hostages out, and the factory starts to blow up. Arrow gets out just in time as the building blows up, and fires a line into Church's helicopter overhead. He pulls himself up and the two men fight, and Church kicks Arrow out. Arrow fires a parachute arrow and drops safely to the ground below.

The next day, Oliver gives a speech and says that Conahan and his men have shown him that there are still good cops in the SCPD.

They will report directly to Oliver as the new core of the ACI.

That night, Church thanks the local crime lords for meeting with him. He says that they have to unite under him to defeat Arrow, and he's inside all of their organizations. When one crime lord, Pino Bertinelli, questions him, Church has Bertinelli's lieutenant shoot his boss in the back.

At the bunker, Felicity finds Oliver going over her files on the new vigilantes. She figures that he can deal with the new ACI cops, and will be continuing as Arrow. Oliver admits that she's right and admits that he's going to recruit Wild Dog. Curtis comes in and explains that two guys jumped him. He says that he'll give Oliver their descriptions if they recruit him, and Oliver agrees.

**Five Years Ago** — Anatoly warns Oliver that Kovar has faced many threats and the only people that can get past his security are Bratva. He takes Oliver to a Bratva HQ and says that if Oliver survives the first attack then he can begin the process of becoming Bratva. With that, the Bratva enforcers jump him and one jams a knife into Oliver's chest.

**Now** — Oliver video conferences with Diggle, who asks if he's all right. Oliver asks him if they should put together a new team, and Diggle says that it's a good idea. He realizes that it isn't the response Oliver expected, and Oliver says that he has to make peace with the future. Diggle wonders if that includes Oliver and Felicity, and Oliver admits that he doesn't know.

Felicity goes to her loft and collapses on the couch. Malone comes up and massages her neck, and kisses her.

As a man heads home, an archer opens fire on him. The man draws a gun and shoots at the archer, who disarms him with a shuriken.

When the man tries to run, the archer brings him down and says that he's not Arrow, and then beats his victim's head in with a baton.

## The Recruits

Season 5

Episode Number: 94

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired:	Wednesday October 12, 2016
Writer:	Speed Weed, Beth Schwartz
Director:	James Bamford
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev)
Guest Stars:	Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Madison McLaughlin (Evelyn Sharp), Joe Dinicol (Rory Ragan/Ragman), Tyler Ritter (Billy Malone), Chad L. Coleman (Tobias Church), Suki Kaiser (Janet Carroll), Garry Chalk (Walker), Houston Stevenson (Collins), Erin Aubrey (Doctor), Lauro Chartrand (Thug), Vincent Dangerfield (Evan Wender), Kory Grim (Recruit 2), Alexander Kalugin (Hooded Man), Olekshi Kyshkovych (Recruit 1)
Production Code:	T27.13202
Summary:	Oliver's new recruits leave after he puts them through a brutal training regimen. In the past, Oliver fasts a similar initiation at the hands of the Bratva.



Wild Dog runs across the rooftops and onto the street chasing a criminal. The vigilante fires at the criminal but then falls off the roof... and Green Arrow catches him with a line. Once Arrow takes down the drug dealer, he yanks off Wild Dog's mask and asks if he wants to be a vigilante or something else. He cuts him down and walks away, leaving an invitation behind.

The next day, Felicity confirms that Conahan was killed with both an arrow and a sword. Curtis is exercising on Oliver's equipment, just as Oliver comes in. He demonstrates how to do it and

warns that he tends to shoot the people that he trains. Oliver says that Curtis will get it even worse because he has the furthest to go before he can become a vigilante. He insists that Felicity wear a mask and tells her that it's not negotiable, and leaves for a budget meeting.

In Latvia, General Walker is telling Diggle and the rest of his squad that a group of Chechen rebels is close to getting a nuclear trigger. Diggle will run the op and it will be standard retrieval and extraction. After the others leave, Diggle notices one soldier hanging back. The soldier, Collins, admits that it's his first mission and he's scared. Diggle says that his rank gives him strength and clarity and dismisses the man.

Oliver and Thea meet with VPs Janet Carroll and Evan Wender from Amertek and Oliver talks about opening a new free medical clinic and needs a company to donate. Janet speaks up and says that her company is in, and Evan agrees. Once they leave, Oliver suggests that Thea handle the press. She warns that she can't do everything on her own, and explains that he's recruiting a new team. Thea assures him that she's fine with it and it will be good that Oliver isn't working solo. He tells her to hire a team and leaves, and Thea calls Quentin.

Rene and Evelyn arrive at the bunker, and Rene isn't happy that he has to train. Arrow steps out of the shadows and asks if he can do it on his own, and points out that if he was getting it done on his own then he wouldn't have come there. Rene starts to walk out and Arrow orders them on the line. He tells them to get past him and ring a bell, and the three recruits charge forward. Arrow takes all of them down, and then has them do it again and again. When Rene objects, Arrow tells him that it's not game and to look at the statue of Laurel if he doesn't believe it.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver wakes up and the Bratva trainer orders him and the other recruits onto a line. The trainer tells them to ring the bell, and takes down the men as they charge.

**Now** — Evan is walking home and stops to give a homeless man money. The "homeless man" attacks him, and his cloak of rags comes to life, wrapping round Evan's neck.

At the bunker, Oliver tells Felicity that Evan was attacked and is now in ICU. He figures that the attack is no coincidence, gets a call, and says that he has to go.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and one of the trainees join forces to take on their trainers.

**Now** — Oliver meets with Janet and assures her that the ACU is looking into the attack. Janet says that her board of directors have advised them to pull out of the event. Oliver offers to indemnify Amertek and see to the security personally, and she agrees. Once she leaves, Oliver says that he'll be there himself because his new team isn't ready.

Diggle goes in with his team and the rebels open fire. Collins is shot and Diggle gets him to cover while Collins wonders how the rebels knew they were there.

In the bunker, Arrow continues his training and they ask what he's teaching them. Arrow says that the goal of the exercise is to figure out the goal of the exercise. Felicity interrupts and talks to Arrow separately. She shows him satellite footage of the attack on Evan, and they suspect a metahuman or magic user is involved. Felicity knows about Arrow's plan to protect Janet and suggests that he take the recruits with him.

At the unveiling, Rene, Curtis, and Evelyn cover the perimeter and Oliver tells them not to engage. Oliver comes in and Rene complains about him, unaware of his secret identity. Meanwhile, Thea is talking to Thea when Quentin arrives late. As she asks if he's been drinking, the masked "ragman" comes in and grabs Janet. He says that she has been judged and found wanting, and his cloak wraps around her neck.

Arrow arrives and fires at Ragman, but a running child knocks off his aim. Rene charges forward and knocks Ragman away, grabbing one of the rags from his cloak. Arrow's next arrow misses, and Ragman disappears despite the cameras.

Back at the bunker, the recruits wait for Arrow to arrive. Evelyn wonders why Rene engaged when Arrow told him not to. Rene says that Arrow isn't his boss, and shows them the piece of rag. Arrow arrives and orders them to get on the line, and points out that Rene disobeyed his orders. He dismisses all of them, and Felicity demands that they talk in private. Arrow insists that it took him five years to turn into someone capable of going out on the streets, and Laurel didn't have the training... and now she's dead. She warns that he needs to give the recruits a reason, and points out that Rene got them evidence. Felicity says that she'll analyze it, and Arrow heads to City Hall to deal with the aftermath.

Diggle tends to Collins and says that they're going to get the trigger. When Collins points out that they're alone, Diggle says that he finds clarity in following orders, and they have orders. They split up and move in, but Walker and his men arrive. Walker's men take Diggle and Collins's guns, and says that if they're careful then they'll live through it.

At the station, Felicity brings Billy coffee and figures that she's there for a reason. She makes up a story about why she needs to analyze the rag using the police equipment, and Billy points out that Felicity hasn't introduced him to any of her friends. He agrees to analyze the rag and they kiss.

Oliver arrives at his office and finds Quentin there with Thea. Quentin quickly excuses himself and Thea says that they have bigger problems. Oliver says that Janet has left the hospital and asks Thea to talk to her so she won't threaten the city. He admits that he knew Quentin was dragging, and Thea says that Ragman came in via the door Quentin was supposed to be working. Oliver doesn't think that they should employ Quentin, and Thea says that she'll talk to him.

When Oliver returns to the bunker, Felicity and Curtis tell him that Rene and Evelyn quit. Oliver asks Curtis that the exercise is to get them to work together. Curtis says that they didn't because they don't trust Oliver, because he doesn't want them. He points out that Diggle and Thea left because Oliver tears people down, and he's quitting as well for the same reason.

Oliver looks at the uniforms of his former teammates, and admits to Felicity that he failed as a leader. Felicity says that he isn't a leader because he never intended to be, and says that she was initially in awe of Oliver because of his passion. The recruits didn't get to see the real Oliver because he faced them with a mask on, and Oliver admits that he thought it would make it easier for him. He explains that no one in the Bratva knows anyone about the other members, and they teach that the only person someone can trust is themselves. Oliver admits that he let them in and they left, and he protected himself by isolating him from the recruits.

Felicity tells him that the reason the original team worked so well was because of the trust and respect that they had for Oliver, not Arrow. As Oliver considers that, Billy calls and Felicity steps aside to take it.

**Five Years Ago** — The trainer orders the recruits back to the line. Oliver talks to them and suggests that they lure the Bratva to one side so that one of them can get to the bell. The other recruits agree and Oliver manages to get through and ring the bell. The head trainer shoots the other three recruits, and Anatoly comes in and congratulates Oliver.

**Now** — Thea leaves the hospital and calls Oliver, leaving a message that she couldn't get to Janet. As she walks around the side, she sees Janet in the alleyway. She goes up to the rooftop and listens as Janet meets with Church. Janet confirms that she will sell him enough ordinance to take over Star City.

Walker realizes that his contacts aren't coming, and Diggle points out that he lured his men into a trap. He reminds Walker that he swore an oath, and Walker says that the world has no hope against magic users and metahumans. He then shoots Collins dead and figures that he can use Diggle... and knocks him unconscious.

That night, Thea tells Oliver what she heard. She figures that Ragman is trying to take down Amertek, and Felicity comes in and says that Amertek is trying to avoid bankruptcy. The rag is over 2,000 years and radioactive, and Oliver figures that it's trackable. If they follow Ragman then they'll find Janet. Felicity explains that the isotope that tainted the rag came from one of the nukes on Genesis Day. A subsidiary of Amertek manufactured the nuke, and Amertek's stock prices dropped as a result. Thea suggests that it might be a good time for Oliver to test his team, and Oliver says that there is no team so he's going in alone.

At the Amertek building, Arrow takes out the guards and Felicity warns that he's crazy to take everyone inside all on his own.

Inside, Janet and Church meet and Ragman attacks the guards. Janet tries to run but Ragman drops down behind him. Church holds his men back, figuring Ragman will eliminate Janet.

As Ragman advances on Janet, Arrow takes out the lights and attacks Church's men. Once they're done, he turns to Church. Meanwhile, Ragman tells Janet that only the Amertek missile hit its target on Genesis Day. Ragman was the only one to survive from the population of Ravenrock, and says that he has a message from all of the dead.

Church knocks Arrow down and tries to kill him with his own arrow. Arrow calls to Ragman, who grabs Church and throws him away. The hero tells Ragman that it's over as Janet runs out.

Later, Arrow arranges a meeting with Ragman and asks why he gave up his vengeance to save his life. Ragman removes his mask and says that he thinks it's what his father would have wanted him to do. His father saved his life on Genesis Day, wrapping him in the ancient rags and saying that they would protect him from the fire. Arrow says that his father gave up his life to save him, and made him promise to save the city in a way he never could. He admits that so far he has failed, and he doesn't want to fail anymore.

Arrow admits that he needs a team, and says that they should honor the legacies of their fathers... together. He offers his hand and Ragman takes it.

**Five Years Later** — Oliver asks why Anatoly killed the others. Anatoly points out that Oliver used them to win, and Bratva needs that kind of ruthlessness. When Oliver says that he wouldn't do it he knew it would get them killed, Anatoly tells him that the first part of initiation is to

realize that Oliver can only trust himself. Oliver realizes that he's bleeding and collapses from his reopened wound and collapses.

**Now** — Diggle wakes up and finds himself handcuffed to a pillar. Walker has a confession written up and invites Diggle to sign it. Diggle refuses to sign it and Walker says he shot Collins with Diggle's gun. Walker has set up the whole thing to make it look like Diggle stole the trigger. Diggle still refuses to sign and Walker leaves.

Thea invites Quentin to her office, and he admits that he screwed it up. He knows that she knows that he's drinking, and starts to leave. Thea says that they can do better and she's going to give him a job as deputy mayor. When Quentin points out that she'd be hiring a drunk, Thea says that they're hiring the former captain of the SCPD who is honoring his daughter's memory. She tells him that Oliver told her that Quentin needs a reason to be sober, and figured the job would be it. Quentin admits that it could be.

At the bunker, Arrow tells Felicity that he let Church beat him so that he could recruit Ragman. He then thanks Rene, Evelyn, and Curtis for coming and reveals that he's Oliver Queen. Oliver says that he knows that they have to trust him, and Curtis agrees to come back. Evelyn agrees as well and after a moment, Wild says that he'll fight any battle as long as he trusts his leader.

Church leaves a club and someone shoots down his men. He assumes that it's Arrow... and Prometheus shoots him down as well. He jumps down and slams Church to the pavement, and says that if he had killed Arrow then he'd be dead. Prometheus insists that Arrow is him and if Arrow dies then so will Church.



## A Matter of Trust

Season 5

Episode Number: 95

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired:	Wednesday October 19, 2016
Writer:	Ben Sokolowski, Emilio Ortega Aldrich
Director:	Gregory Smith
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Michael Rowe (II) (Deadshot)
Guest Stars:	Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Joe Dinicol (Rory Ragan/Ragman), Madison McLaughlin (Evelyn Sharp), Tyler Ritter (Detective Malone), Mike Dopud (Adrian Chase)
Production Code:	T27.13203
Summary:	Arrow and his team go up against a super-enhanced drug dealer that no longer feels pain. To beat him, Arrow will have to trust his recruits. Meanwhile, Thea gets a harsh listen in the power of the press, while Diggle questions his life after he is imprisoned for a crime he didn't commit.



A thug, Carl Roberto, runs across a rooftop and fires behind him. At the training warehouse, Felicity tells the team that Green Arrow is taking on Carl to show the four of them what happens and how to handle it. Meanwhile, Arrow brings down Carl and drags him up into the air, punches him, and demands to know where Carl's supplier of Stardust is. Felicity admits to the team that she isn't sure if Arrow will kill Carl.

When Arrow threatens to kill Carl, Carl says that he knows Arrow only kills when he has to. Arrow shoves him off over the edge where he hangs suspended,

and Carl says that his supplier is Derek Sampson and makes the drop-off from a different location each time.

Arrow takes the package from him and then breaks the line, and Carl falls to the street below.

Back at the warehouse, Felicity tells the others that when Oliver comes back he'll have her analyze the drug and find out where it's being manufactured. She makes DVD and tells the team to review them, and Rene complains that Oliver is overestimating his patience.

Oliver comes in and gives the drug to Felicity, and Rene says that he knows the neighborhood where Sampson is operating. He wants to head out, but Oliver says that they don't deal in guesswork. Unimpressed, Rene says that maybe Oliver doesn't know the streets, and Oliver just says that if they impress him training then maybe he'll let them out. Felicity picks up a B&E with an armed gunman, and Oliver heads out to handle it.

When Arrow arrives at the address, Billy steps out and apologizes for the fake radio call. He says that they should meet, and says that he caught Conaghan's murder. Conaghan threatened Church, and the guy who killed Conaghan told Church to back off of Arrow.

At a Federal prison, Lyla meets with an imprisoned Diggle and he tells her what happened in Chechnya. He figures that pinning him was the backup plan, and the guards take Diggle back to his cell. Lawton is sharing a cell with him, and the guards ignore Diggle when he says that they have to let him out.

At City Hall, Oliver's head of security says that he needs to take his security detail more seriously. Oliver doesn't want a detail and meets with Thea in his office. Thea is watching newscaster Susan Williams, who is reporting that Quentin recently suffered a relapse. Oliver reminds Thea that he told her not to offer Quentin a position in his administration, and Thea says that she decided to do what was right. He tells his sister to make it go away because she's the one who made the mess.

**Five Years Ago** — When Oliver wakes up, Anatoly talks about how Oliver was the only one who knows what he went through on the island. He offers Oliver water and reminds Oliver that Bratva is the only way for him to get close to Kovar and kill him. Anatoly says that there are two more tests, and Oliver tells his friend that he doesn't trust Bratva after they executed three innocent men. His host says that there's a miscommunication and says that Oliver can go once he shows him something.

**Now** — Rene and Evelyn go to the neighborhood to do recon. They enter a building a factory and find Sampson's Stardust manufacturing plant.

Rene figures that they don't need Arrow to bust the place out and puts on his mask, then drops down and shoots the thugs. The survivors open fire and Evelyn takes on the ones up on her catwalk.

Wild Dog chases after Sampson and they fight over the vat of Stardust as another pipe leaks into it. Sampson beats him, but Evelyn fires a warning shot. Wild Dog knocks Sampson over the rail and the drug dealer falls into the vat below.

The next day, DA Adrian Chase visits Oliver in the mayor's office as Oliver assures Mrs. Conaghan that they'll get justice for her husband. Adrian says that he was building a case against Sampson but Wild Dog killed him. At the warehouse, Oliver tells Rene what he found out. Rene insists that it was him or Sampson, and Oliver says that he shouldn't have been there. He explains about Adrian's plan, but Rene is unimpressed. Oliver says that he needs to be able to trust him as well, and he's wasting his time if he can't.

Once he leaves, Felicity admits that Rene is even more stubborn than Oliver and goes off.

Thea arranges a meeting with Susan, and Susan claims that her producer is pushing her to be edgy. When Thea asks Susan to walk back her story, saying that Oliver doesn't know that Thea offered Quentin the job, and Susan says that she'll update her story.

Lawton explains that he survived the explosion but got arrested a few months later. Diggle explains about what happened in Chechnya, and Lawton suggests that they play cards.

At the city morgue, a coroner is performing an autopsy on Sampson. Sampson opens his eyes and gasps, and wonders why he can't feel anything before strangling the coroner.

Rory leaves for the night and Curtis offers to go with him. His teammate isn't interested, and mentions that he was from Ravenrock.

Felicity is listening and Curtis picks up on it, and says that he has some things to do. Once Rory leaves, Felicity tells Curtis that Rory doesn't know that she destroyed Ravenrock. Curtis insists that it was Damien, and Felicity reminds him that she's the one who sent the missile there. A 911 comes in from Starling General.

At the hospital, Arrow arrives as Sampson tears through the guards. He shoots Sampson in the shoulder, pinning him to the wall, but Sampson pulls free of the arrow and attacks Arrow. He pins him to the wall, and Arrow manages to break free and slip off.

Rory returns to the warehouse and Curtis tells him what happened. Felicity checks the coroner's toxicology report and discovers that Sampson's body was infused with the Stardust chemical. Oliver comes in and says that they need to find Sampson before he hurts anyone else. He explains that Sampson has enhanced strength and can't feel pain, and Curtis offers to run tests to see if they can reverse the process. Adrian texts Oliver, and Rene asks for the chance to help. Oliver says that he needs to trust him, but Rory and Evelyn ask Oliver to let them help. Their leader refuses and walks out.

**Five Years Ago** — Anatoly takes Oliver to a woman and she asks about her son. He says that she won't see him again, and the mother thanks Anatoly for bringing her son's killer to justice.

She goes to tell her husband, and Anatoly explains that the man was a friend of Kovar so he went free. The Bratva stepped in to do justice, and says that they would have done so even if Oliver hadn't rung the bell. Anatoly advises Oliver to trust the process and that he'll need a Bratva army to defeat Kovar.

**Now** — Lawton is playing solitaire and talks about Andy. He asks if Diggle ever found HIVE, and Diggle says that Andy was alive... and he killed him. Lawton says that Diggle should have hated himself, not Lawton, for killing Andy.

Oliver meets with Adrian, who says that Judge Pittson won't sign a search warrant for Sampson's private residence. When the mayor agrees to help, Adrian thanks him and reminds him that he tried to pick up Adrian's girlfriend 12 years ago. Thea comes in and after Adrian leaves, she shows Oliver Susan's new broadcast. Susan says that Oliver doesn't know what's going on in his administration, and Thea was the one who made the decision. Thea says that she'll make a statement taking the blame and then resign, and walks off.

At the bunker, Curtis warns Felicity that Rory will figure out Felicity's connection to Ravenrock. He tells her to clear the air because secrets never work out, and she needs to trust that he'll realize it wasn't her fault.

Sampson meets with his men and says that he's thinking bigger than Stardust. He figures that Church should be afraid of him, bares his arm, and holds a lit cigarette lighter to it without even noticing. Sampson says that once they all get the same treatment, they'll take the city back from Church.

Felicity finds Oliver at the bunker and he has her bring up Susan's broadcast. He admits that he can't keep his people in line as Oliver as Arrow, and point out that Rene created a superhuman when he didn't listen. Felicity talks about her pet dog just did what he did because she poorly trained it. She tells Oliver that when he's in charge, everything is on him, and points out that Rene was able to locate Sampson's operation. Felicity says that Oliver has to trust his new team. A report comes up of someone breaking into Allman Industrial, and the thief shrugged off the security guard's bullets. Felicity goes to work to determine what was stolen, while Oliver goes to get the team.

Lyla meets with Diggle and tells him that Walker's records show financial irregularities. He tells his wife to stop digging because he's not going to fight the charges, and he wants to be punished for killing Andy. Diggle says that he didn't have to pull the trigger but he did, and something's wrong with him. He still wants to bring Andy's killer to justice, and turns to show Lyla that Lawton is alive. Lawton isn't there, and Diggle realizes that he hallucinated the entire thing. He tells Lyla to stop fighting for him because he has.

Curtis and Evelyn spar, and Curtis is wearing a jacket that he explains belonged to Mr. Terrific, the greatest wrestler in the history of wrestler. The words "fair play" are written on one sleeve. Oliver comes in and goes over to Rene, and says that he wants Rene to take crimefighting as seriously as he is. Felicity comes in and overhears Oliver apologizing, and says that Sampson stole a chemical replicator. They realize that Sampson is going to make more metahumans like himself and will go back to his drug- manufacturing plant, Oliver says that he'll need an army of his own and they suit up.

Sampson and his men break into the manufacturing plant and they drain the liquid from the vat. Arrow takes out several of them and shoots Sampson in the shoulder with a line arrow, then yanks him into the air. Sampson shrugs it off and the two men fight, while Wild Dog and the others plant explosive charges. Curtis is wearing the costume of his favorite wrestler, Mr. Terrific, and a thug finds him. Mr. Terrific smiles as ragman comes up behind the thug and entangles him in his cloak.

Wild Dog and Evelyn fight their way through the thugs. Mr. Terrific attaches the bomb to the vat.

Arrow and Sampson continue watching, and Arrow finally pins him and dislocates his arm. When Sampson points out that he can't hurt him, Arrow cuts the tendons in his arms and legs. Arrow says that he trusted his guys to take care of Sampson's men. He then goes to join his team and they all leave as the plant blows up.

Oliver takes the team to the bunker for the first time and they look at the costumes that Arrow has mounted in the cases for them.

**Five Years Ago** — Anatoly takes Oliver back to the Bratva headquarters and explains that the

brothers will kill and die for each other... as Oliver will. He opens a case of knife and tells Oliver that they must trust that the brothers won't kill him. Oliver says that he trusts them, and Anatoly has him remove his jacket. The brothers each take a knife and line up behind Oliver, and each one cuts his back.

**Now** — Thea enters Oliver's office and finds her brother with Adrian. Adrian says that they captured Sampson and apparently Oliver has a new team. Once he leaves, Thea says that she'll stay on until Oliver finds a replacement. He says that he wants someone that he'll trust, and assures her that she didn't mess up. He then goes into the conference room and tells the press that he takes full responsibility for any decision that any member of his team makes.

In the bunker, Felicity and the others watch as Oliver says that he trusts his team.

Quentin enters the conference room and Oliver says that he'll be serving as his deputy mayor.

Afterward, Susan approaches Thea. The reporter apologizes but Thea says that Susan played her and she only gets to it once. The next time Susan crosses her, Thea promises that she'll be out of work.

In the bunker, Curtis gets a call from Paul. Meanwhile, Evelyn asks Felicity what the rule is on dating while vigilantism. Felicity tells her not to and goes over to Rory. She finally tells him that Ravenrock wasn't the original target of the nuclear missile, and she redirected the missile there. Felicity apologizes and Rory turns and leaves without a word.

Lyla visits Oliver and tells him that Diggle is in prison, and she needs Oliver to break him out.

## Penance

Season 5

Episode Number: 96

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired:	Wednesday October 26, 2016
Writer:	Oscar Balderrama, Brian Ford Sullivan
Director:	Dermott Downs
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Madison McLaughlin (Evelyn Sharp), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev)
Guest Stars:	Joe Dinicol (Rory Ragan/Ragman), Chad L. Coleman (Tobias Church), Vincent Gale (Pyotr Friedkin), Andrew Baker (I) (Palmer Tech Guard), Michael Cha (Triad Thug), Seve Dhillon (Thug 4), Michael Hanus (Sergio), Sean Kuling (MP 1), Dominique Robinson (MP 2), Patrick Roccas (MP 3), Ross Smith (SCPD Clerk), Dan Vaida (Russian Cop 1)
Production Code:	T27.13204
Summary:	Lyla asks Oliver to help break Diggle out of military prison. When Felicity disapproves of the plan, Oliver goes in alone. . .unaware that Church has a new plan to secure his hold on Star City.



Mr. Terrific runs through an alley after a thief, Sergio Espinoza. Overwatch coordinates the rest of the team, and Green Arrow tells the others to wait until the thief reaches the cordon. Wild Dog wonders why Ragman isn't there, and Overwatch says that he hasn't responded to his texts.

The thief comes out and Wild Dog shoots at him despite Arrow's orders to let Artemis take the shot. The man runs and Mr. Terrific tackles him. The two men fight and the thief gets the upper hand. Arrow shoots the thief in the leg and then slides down, knocking the man down. Wild Dog insists that the target was get-

ting away, and points out that he was dishonorably discharged. Arrow tells them to deliver the case to the ACU and then go home, and says that they're taking a few days off from training before he leaves.

The next day, Oliver returns to the old campaign office above the bunker. Rory is there and says that he's leaving the team, and explains that Felicity told him that she redirected the missile to Havenrock. He understands that it wasn't her fault his home was destroyed, but she still reminds him of everything that he lost. Rory says that he'll have to find another way to honor his father and thanks Oliver for everything.

At the bunker, Oliver tells Felicity that the team is making progress except for Rory, who is quitting. Lyla comes in and Oliver explains that they're going to break Diggle out of military prison. Oliver has been points out that they don't have Diggle's cooperation, and Felicity starts to object. Lyla talks to Oliver privately and asks if Felicity is going to be a problem, and wonders

if she should bring some of her agents in. Oliver points out that no one can discover that Lyla is connected to the operation, and Lyla says that she's read a briefing on an antimolecular compound and was hoping that Felicity could help them get it. He says that he'll get it on his own.

**Five Years Ago** — After Oliver completes the second Bratva test, he takes him to a man who can get Oliver closer to Kovar. However, he is in jail.

Anatoly pours alcohol on him and Oliver walks up to a nearby car and breaks the headlights. The police promptly arrest him.

**Now** — Oliver arrives late for a meeting with Thea, Quentin, and Adrian. He says that he's taking time off to get his "gout" seen to, and asks about the arrest of Sergio. Adrian explains that he now works for Church and complains that they're relying on vigilantes to clean up the streets. The DA says that he'll get Sergio to flip on Church and will walk the evidence through personally, and Oliver tells him to work with Quentin. Once Adrian leaves, Oliver tells Quentin that he trusts him. Quentin insists that he hasn't had a drink in a week and asks where Oliver is going, and Oliver refuses to discuss it.

At the bunker, Felicity finds Curtis reviewing the stolen material. It's a 6800 processor that is commonly available, and Curtis figures that it's important to learn what Church's endgame was. He notices that Felicity is distracted, and Felicity tells him Rory is sick of working with her. An alarm comes in of another robbery at Palmer Tech, and Curtis suggests that they deal with it themselves instead of helping Dennis.

At Palmer Tech, a guard goes to investigate the alarm and finds nothing. Once he leaves, the thief-Oliver-drops down from the ceiling. As he finds the compound, Felicity calls and tells him that they're received an alert.

The next day, Felicity confronts Oliver and points out that his phone has a GPS and she knows that he was there. She points out that Diggle doesn't approve of the plan, but Oliver refuses to let Diggle abandon his family. Felicity wonders if it's about Diggle leaving the team, and Oliver says that he's going to stop Diggle from making a decision he'll regret, and she should do the same with Rory.

Adrian and Quentin deliver the evidence to the SCPD, and Adrian points out that Quentin has a history with Church. Church and his men are watching them, well aware that Adrian and Quentin are moving the evidence.

Oliver drives out of town and finds Curtis, Rene, and Evelyn waiting for him. Evelyn asks what happens to them when he gets caught, and Curtis says that they're not going to let him go.

At the evidence locker, Quentin and Adrian accompany the sergeant into the cage. Outside, Quentin uses a device to activate the bomb in the case. It explodes, knocking Quentin and Adrian unconscious, and Church's men come in and shoot down the police. Church tells them to get the weapons and then blow the place up, and one of his thugs tosses two hand grenades behind him as the two men take cover.

Oliver tells his teammates to get out of the way, and they attack him. He easily takes them down and rides off.

Back at the bunker, Felicity tends to the team's bruises. Felicity thought that if Oliver saw them all together, he'd reconsider.

Thea and Quentin arrive and Quentin tells them what happened. They figure that Church wanted the case taken to the evidence locker so he could use the bomb to get at the weapons. Felicity can't reach Oliver, and she tells them to get out on the streets. Curtis points out that they need Rory as well.

Lyla, posing as a soldier, drives a van up to the prison. She has the guard refresh his wifi and she finds the change in orders...

thanks to her hidden hacking device. She drops off several laundry carts, and a masked Oliver knocks out the two MPs on guard. Lyla tells him that he has 25 minutes until extraction, and he heads for the mainframe so that she can put the systems in a loop.

**Five Years Ago** — The police take Oliver to general holding and the man he's looking for, Pyotr Friedkin, is there. Pyotr says that his boss will get him out, and Oliver says that he knows that he launders money for Kovar. The money launderer realizes that Oliver is with the Bratva, and Oliver hits him in the throat and says that he's going to tell him everything he wants to know.

**Now** — Oliver makes his way through the prison, avoiding the MPs. He puts the transponder in place so that Lyla can access the cameras and direct him to Diggle's cell.

Felicity drops in on Rory at his workshop where he makes sculptures out of junk. She says that his father was a Gulf War veteran but he wore the magical rags... like his grandfather, Rory. Felicity tells Rory that her legacy will be destroying Havenrock, and understands what Rory is going through. She figures that they both want to figure out a way to move forward. Before Rory can respond, Felicity gets a text from Curtis. She says that they really need Rory on the team, but he says that he can't.

Lyla directs Oliver to Diggle's cell, but he discovers that the cell is empty. She discovers that Diggle has been moved to gen pop and warns that neither Oliver nor Diggle will get out if Oliver goes there. Lyla advises Oliver to abort the mission, but he grabs a sheet from the bunk.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver asks Pyotr for Kovar's location. When Pyotr refuses to talk, Oliver threatens his wife and daughter. He tells Pyotr to choose, and Pyotr says that they talk with him remotely via the Dark web. Pyotr gives Oliver the IP address, and wonders how Oliver became a Bratva devil. Oliver admits that he doesn't know and then breaks Pyotr's neck. The officers come in and Oliver claims that Pyotr was drunk and fell.

**Now** — Felicity returns to the bunker and tells the team that they need to know his endgame before they move on him. She designs an algorithm to project Church's probable location and determines that he's going to 18 Mill Road: the ACU HQ. They realize that Church is going to take them out.

Oliver darts another MP unconscious and ties him up in the sheet. The other MP calls in the alarm, while Oliver enters the security room.

Adrian and Quentin meet with Sergio at an interrogation room in the ACU. He says that he's not rolling on Church. He figures that Adrian isn't going to beat him, but Adrian turns off the cameras and says that the justice in the city comes from vigilantes. Sergio just laughs and says that they can't stop Church's plan. The lights go out as Church and his men move in, taking out the cameras. The team is monitoring the situation at the bunker, but Evelyn warns that they're short-handed without Oliver. Felicity refuses to let them go out, but Rory comes in and says that they get to decide for themselves. The team all agrees to head out and Felicity gives in.

The MPs take the prisoners to their cells, including Diggle. Oliver is hiding in the roof and drops down. Diggle tells him to go, but Oliver refuses to abandon the man he considers a brother. He insists that he needs Diggle and Star City as well, and Diggle should do his penance as Spartan. Oliver then takes out the compound and sprays it on the floor, making a hole to the level below.

Ragman arrives at the ACU and meets up with the officers. When Church and his men come in shooting, Ragman puts a bomb on the wall and tells Adrian that he'll protect them despite the closed quarters. Felicity triggers the bomb and Ragman's costume absorbs the blast. Mr. Terrific and the others come in.

Oliver and Diggle get to a ladder up as the MPs arrive and open fire. They get up just in time and Oliver uses the compound to destroy the ladder before them.

Overwatch directs the team and the ACU officers to the exit. Church and his men cut them out, and Ragman provides cover, deflecting the bullets. One man manages to shoot Mr. Terrific, and his teammates go back for him. Church steps out and says that they've earned some suffering, and Wild Dog tells Artemis to get Mr. Terrific to safety. He charges forward and the two men fight. Despite his best efforts, Wild Dog goes down. Church tells his men to spare Wild Dog because he may have his uses.

Ragman and Artemis get Mr. Terrific out, and Felicity says that help is coming. Quentin pulls up in a van and tells them to get in, and Felicity says that they have to leave Wild Dog.

Oliver gives Diggle a harness as the MPs surround them. A plane flies overhead and snags the line on the harness, lifting both men to safety.

The next day, Oliver takes Diggle to Damien's old HIVE penthouse. Diggle kisses Lyla and wonders how Felicity took the news of Oliver's plan. Oliver gets a text and says that he has to go, and Diggle tells him to never change and shakes his hand.

**Five Years Ago** — Once he's released, Oliver tells Anatoly that he accomplished the mission, and says that Pyotr didn't deserve to die. Anatoly points out that if Pyotr had lived then he would

have warned Kovar. He asks Oliver why he killed Pyotr, and Oliver says that he did it because Anatoly told him to. Satisfied, Anatoly says that now the Bratva trusts Oliver and his third test is over. He drinks from his flask and offers it to Oliver, saying that Oliver is family, and Oliver takes a drink.

**Now** — Adrian tells Thea what happened, and Thea says that Oliver should be back shortly. Quentin is there and asks if there's any word on Wild Dog. Adrian figures that Church has him, and admits that he used to think vigilantes only did terrible things. Once the DA leaves, Thea wonders if Quentin is okay. He says that he is and figures she's asking because of his alcoholism. She says that she's there for him, and Quentin thanks her for her concern.

At the bunker, Felicity is scanning the city via keyhole satellites and can't find him. She blames herself for telling the team to leave, and Rory points out that it was another impossible decision. He tells her that she was right earlier and they can't let guilt swallow them up. Evelyn brings the wounded Curtis in just as Oliver arrives. He tells Felicity that Diggle is fine, and then says that they're not going to write Rene off... wherever he is.

Church ties Rene up from the rafters and jolts him awake with a taser. He admires Rene's spirit but promises that he'll break his soul. Church then has his men start torturing Rene.



## Human Target

Season 5

Episode Number: 97

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired:	Wednesday November 2, 2016
Writer:	Oscar Balderrama, Sarah Tarkoff
Director:	Laura Belsey
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Madison McLaughlin (Evelyn Sharp), Joe Dinicol (Rory Ragan/Ragman)
Guest Stars:	Chad L. Coleman (Tobias Church), Carly Pope (Susan Williams), Wil Traval (Christopher Chance/The Human Target), Curtis Braconnier (Scimitar), Wyatt Cameron (Gangbanger 2), Michael Cha (Triad Thug 1), Cameron Hiltz (Gangbanger), Alexander Kalugin (Hooded Man), Matt Kennedy (I) (Shooter), Jason William Lee (D.O.C. Guard), Dayleigh Nelson (Bratva Thug), Sarah Porchetta (Striking Woman), Greg Rogers (Councilman Kullens), Robert Salvador (Ian), Jason Simpson (Boss), Sonny Suroweic (Friendly Bratva), Tyler Ritter (Detective Malone)
Production Code:	T27.13205
Summary:	When Church learns who Green Arrow really is, Oliver brings in a man to impersonate him while he tries to figure out what Church is up to. In the past, Oliver learns that passing the Bratva tests don't mean that every member accepts him.



Church continues beating Rene, waking him up when he passes out. He says that when he tortured another guy who wouldn't give him what he needed, Tobias realized that it's fear of pain that breaks people. As Church walks off, he says that he got what he wanted from the man and tells Rene to think about it the next he asks him a question.

On the streets, Green Arrow beats up a man for information on Church. Artemis strings another one up and Arrow arrives to demand information. A criminal opens fire on him and Ragman brings him down. The skel says that

Church is somewhere on the water.

Back at the bunker, Felicity and Curtis search the city via the CCTVs. Billy texts and Felicity claims that it's a telemarketer. The team returns and Felicity checks the area. Diggle comes in and they realize that he's Spartan. He says that Lyla called in ARGUS for the search for Rene but turned up nothing. Oliver leaves to get some sleep before an early meeting, and the others are surprised that he seems so optimistic.

The next morning, Oliver briefs Thea and Quentin on the search. Quentin suggests that they bring more men into the ACU, and offers to vet them. Once he leaves, Thea reminds Oliver that one man, Councilman Kullens, is holding out a vote to expand the residential expansion, and Oliver says that it's time to get into it.

**Five Years Ago** — Anatoly takes Oliver to a bar where two men are waiting. One of them, Viktor, asks what Bratva means to Oliver. He says "brotherhood," and Viktor asks who his father is. When Oliver mentions his mother and sister, Anatoly says that they're dead. After a moment, Oliver says that he has no family, no home, and no name: he is Bratva. The three men nod and Anatoly welcomes Oliver to the organization.

**Now** — Rory and Evelyn check out an address and find blood on the floor. They tell Felicity that was Rene there and has been moved, and Felicity tracks a panel van moving from the location 40 minutes ago. She tracks it to a location but tells the team that Oliver made her promise not to tell anyone but him.

In the woods, church has Rene dig his grave. Rene wonders why Church came to Star City, and Church says that he needs their water access. He can move thousands of tons of drugs through the docks, and just needs Arrow to get out of the picture. Rene tells Church to dig himself, and church shoots at his feet. One of Church's thugs stabs Rene in the side, and Arrow arrives and opens fire on the thugs. Church drives off while Rene attacks one of his captors. The man pins Rene, and Arrow shoots him and lets Church go. When Arrow wonders why Church ran, Rene admits that he told Church that Arrow is Oliver Queen.

Back at the bunker, Oliver tells Diggle and Felicity what happened. They figure that Church will go at Oliver rather than Arrow, and Oliver insists that he'll be fine with his security detail. Once they're alone, Oliver wants Diggle to debrief Rene and find out what Church's plan is. Diggle says that there's a way they can turn their things to their advantage, and he knows a guy with a specific skill-set that can be there in 24 hours.

The next morning, Oliver arrives at City Hall and Thea tells him that Susan Williams is with Kullens and insisted that the newswoman stay with him. Oliver goes in and says that he thinks Susan is off the mark about him, and then talks to Kullens about opening up the residential zoning. Kullens points out that Oliver's family did the same rezoning 25 years ago and they ended up with skyscrapers like Queen Consolidated. The councilman figures that Oliver has good intentions but insists that he won't change his vote before leaving.

Later, Felicity and Billy have sex over his lunch break. He says that he signed on with the ACU, and Felicity assures him that it won't be weird. Billy asks if Oliver knows that they're seeing each other, and Felicity claims that he knows.

Diggle meets with Rene, who figures that he deserves a beat-down for screwing up. Despite that, Diggle says that he might have heard or seen something that could lead them to church. Rene insists that he can take a beating, and Diggle tells he's been through the same thing. The young vigilante stays put on Oliver's orders, but refuses to discuss what happened.

Church arrives at one of his warehouses and finds Prometheus waiting for him. Prometheus reminds him that he was ordered to leave Arrow alone and shoots Church. An armored figure, Scimitar, steps out and takes the arrow, and Prometheus says that Church won't get another warning. Once he leaves, church tells Scimitar that he's going to kill Oliver.

The next day at City Hall, Oliver tells Thea that he agreed to an off-camera interview with Susan. She objects, and Oliver says that they have to make Susan an ally rather than enemy. He then goes to his office where Susan is waiting, and asks her if her attacks on him are personal or good rating. Susan warns him that he's not a politician, and Oliver admits that he's under-qualified. She says that her home is suffering because of his inexperience, and Oliver asks for the chance to earn her trust for the sake of the citizens. He suggests that Susan give him one month with no attacks, and if he doesn't deliver then it's open season. Susan agrees and gives him her personal cell number.

**Five Years Ago** — At the bar, Oliver and Anatoly share a toast to the Amazo. Once Anatoly leaves, Viktor comes over and tells Oliver that he may have passed the tests and said the right things, but he doesn't believe that Oliver is Bratva. He says that the Bratva is a means to bring justice to the government that has betrayed them, and doesn't believe that Oliver will never understand... and never be one of them. Anatoly comes over and Viktor congratulates Oliver before walking away. Oliver dismisses it as nothing and he and Anatoly share another toast.

**Now** — Rene suggests that they talk about the time Diggle was tortured, and Diggle describes how Andy did it a year ago. He wonders why Rene was dishonorably discharged, and Rene says that he tried to get information out of a prisoner by beating him. He admits that he doesn't want

to relive his failure, and Diggle says that he's going to have to if they want to help them bring down church. After a moment, Rene agrees.

Oliver and Thea call Kullens in and explain that they did some research. They found out that Kullens was one of the crony capitalists who pushed people out of the rezoned neighborhoods while hiding behind a shell company. The same company owns controlling interests in a real estate developer who filed for permits to redevelop the bay for commercial uses. Oliver figures that Kullens is protecting his investments and threatens to tell Susan what is going on. He slams the file on Kullens' desk and walks out.

Outside, Scimitar opens fire on Oliver's security detail and then shoots Oliver repeatedly in the chest. Oliver goes down and Scimitar walks away, and Thea goes to her brother.

Later, Quentin and Thea hold a press conference to announce that Oliver was pronounced dead. At the bunker, Oliver watches the press conference with the team. "Oliver" comes in and removes his mask, revealing Christopher Chance: the Human Target. He introduces himself and says that he only told Thea what happened right before Scimitar attacked. Oliver tells his team that he'll stay dead until Church makes his big move, and now they need to figure out what he has planned.

**Five Years Ago** — Anatoly tells Oliver that his brothers are here to help him share his burden. Oliver says that Tatiana had a family and he hasn't spoken to them, and Anatoly gestures him over to an attractive woman. Two men drag her out, and Oliver goes after them. One Bratva man says that Anatoly is looking for Oliver, and Oliver says that he'll be fine.

**Now** — Oliver thanks Christopher for strong-arming Kullens and getting Susan's phone number. Christopher says that he becomes his target, mentally and physically, and figures that Oliver would rather be the hood than the mayor. He tells him that nobody moves forward when they're wearing a mask, and why he's struggling as mayor is why he won't call Susan. Christopher points out that Felicity moved on and Oliver should to. Then he realizes that Oliver didn't know, and that Billy told him earlier that he was seeing Felicity.

Diggle takes Rene back in his memories, and Rene finally remembers Church saying, "The trust goes to the brace, 0-4 in '72." He then tells Diggle that he knows what's happening.

Oliver arranges a meeting with Felicity at her apartment, and asks why she didn't tell him about Billy. He assures her that she's fine that she's seeing someone, but hurt that she wasn't honest with him. Felicity admits that she chickened out and didn't want to make it a thing because they work together. Oliver asks if it was real, and Felicity says that she doesn't know. Diggle and Rene text, and Oliver and Felicity head to the bunker. Rene says that a brace is street slang for Halpin Brace Airfield, and the "trust" are the heads of the crime families that Church controls. Oliver tells the team to get ready.

Diggle gears up in his Spartan outfit and asks Rene if he's ready. Rene says that they don't need him screwing things up again, and Diggle tells him that he went through the same thing but he's wearing his costume because it's a path to redemption... and could be for Rene as well.

At the airfield, Church meets with the drug kingpins. He explains his plan to turn Star City into a major distribution center.

Scimitar reports movement on the parameter, and Church says that it's Arrow's JV squad. Diggle opens fire and Church sends Scimitar to attack him. Meanwhile, Mr. Terrific and Artemis engage Church's men.

When Church runs, he finds Wild Dog waiting for him and the two men charge at each other. As the kingpins try to run, Ragman brings them down.

A thug fires a bazooka, separating Wild Dog and Church. Felicity checks the monitors and spots him.

Scimitar brings down Artemis and Mr. Terrific. A thug runs up and shoots Scimitar, and then Christopher removes his mask. Spartan arrives and says that the target is secure.

Church reaches the hangar and finds Arrow waiting for him. He shoots Church in the arm, and Church pulls it out and presses his attack. Arrow finally takes him down, and Church says that Arrow has worse coming: Prometheus. Unimpressed, Arrow punches him unconscious.

The next day, Oliver holds a press conference explaining that the ACU had information that Church would only move forward if he believed Oliver was dead. He tells the reporters that Church and the kingpins have all been captured, and that the city council has passed an ordinance rezoning for low-income housing.

Back in his office, Oliver thanks Christopher for his help. Felicity comes in and Christopher leaves. She tells Oliver that things are complicated between them. Oliver says that he wants her to be happy, and that she owes it to herself to find out if what she has with Billy is real. Meanwhile, he has to embrace his own future as Oliver as well as Arrow. Felicity thanks him and Oliver assures her that he will always care about her: it's a mortal lock.

**Five Years ago** — Oliver goes outside and the two Bratva men jump him and say that Viktor wanted to give him a gift. The woman who helped them calmly walks away. A man steps out of the shadows and casually kills the two men, and then tells Oliver that his boss needs to wire him the other half of his fee. As he walks away, Christopher removes his mask. Anatoly comes out and Oliver asks what's going on.

**Now** — Adrian meets with Ian, a man on Oliver's security detail. Ian says that Christopher took the bullets and he went through Christopher's past ops. He found a photo in the database of Oliver in a Russian bar during the period when he was stranded on the island.

That night, the DOC transfers Church. He looks nervously out the window and the guard wonders what has him spooked. An explosion goes off on the street and Church and the guard listen as someone kills the other officers. The guard goes out and Prometheus immediately kills him. Church says that Prometheus wants Arrow and church can give him his name. He tells him that it's Oliver, and Prometheus kills him and says that they're cool.

## So It Begins

Season 5  
Episode Number: 98  
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired:	Wednesday November 9, 2016
Writer:	Wendy Mericle, Brian Ford Sullivan
Director:	John Behring
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Madison McLaughlin (Evelyn Sharp), Joe Dinicol (Rory Ragan/Ragman), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow)
Guest Stars:	Tyler Ritter (Detective Malone), Carly Pope (Susan Williams), David Meunier (Pakhan Gregor), Dolph Lundgren (Konstantin Kovar), Alison Araya (Officer Lopez), Jonel Earl (Housewife/Gay Eked), Nicholas Holmes (Young Boy), Tristan Jensen (Oliver's Security Detail), Daniel Joseph (Armed Citizen 2), Art Kitching (Volkov), Arlina Rodriguez (Mother at Mall), Chris Rosamond (Suited Bratva), Andrew Tkach (Armed Citizen), Seth Whittaker (Wheelman)
Production Code:	T27.13206
Summary:	Oliver realizes that Prometheus' current murder spree is based on his own killings when he first returned from the island. . . and keeps the information from the recruits. When they find out anyway, they're none too happy. Meanwhile, Felicity uses her relationship with Billy to steal evidence, and wonders whether to come clean with him about her second life.



At a warehouse, Arrow and Spartan after Church's cell phone following the coordinates Felicity is giving them. Arrow figures that Prometheus is luring him in and the two vigilantes move in. The phone rings and Arrow finds it on the ground. When he answers it, the lights go out and a word is spelled out in flames: "So it begins." Back at the bunker, Oliver, Diggle, and Felicity try to work out the connection between Church and Conahan. They figure that it's Arrow, and Felicity advises Oliver to tell his team. Diggle points out that Wild Dog gave up Oliver's identity, and Oliver figures that it's best to keep

them out of harm's way until they know who they're dealing with.

**Five Years Ago** — At the Bratva bar, Anatoly talks Oliver through making a bomb. He explains that Oliver must learn how to learn many trades if he's Bratva. The bomb goes off, releasing a small charge, just as a car pulls up and opens fire through the window. Everyone takes cover and once the car drives off, Anatoly tells Oliver that it was Kovar declaring war on the Bratva.

**Now** — The next day later, Oliver meets with Susan in her office. Quentin arrives and tells Thea that he overslept, and she points out that it isn't the first time that week. She wonders if he's

drinking, and Quentin says that he hasn't. Thea then says that it was Oliver's idea to talk to Susan. Susan finishes the interview and reminds Oliver that she gave him a month to change her mind... and to call her back. Once she leaves, Quentin and Thea both realize that Oliver was flirting with the reporter. They then show him a poster for a music & arts festival that Star City can host to bring in tourists. Quentin warns that they need revenue to fund it, and Thea says that she still has people who owe her favors. Oliver congratulates her and Quentin says that he might have a contact at the Rockets arena.

A woman is cleaning up her apartment when Prometheus slips in and kills her with a throwing star.

Later, Adrian and a CSI team are examining the crime scene. Arrow comes in and talks to Adrian privately, and Adrian says that the victim was Gay Eked, a divorced mother of two with an ex-husband who has an alibi. Arrow says that the killer is named Prometheus, and Adrian gets a call that another victim was killed with a throwing star.

At the bunker, Felicity tells Diggle that the victim was a cab driver, Peter Meld. Diggle suggests that Felicity get a throwing star from Billy, but she's reluctant to use her relationship that way. She insists that they should loop in the recruits and Diggle says that they will when there's a reason to.

At the station, Billy gets a throwing star back from forensics. Felicity comes in and claims that she was acquainted with one of the victims. Billy figures that something is going on and suggests that she tell him the truth. Felicity insists that she was, and Billy gets called to Pike's office. Once he leaves, Felicity takes the throwing star from his desk.

At city hall, Thea shows Oliver Susan's newscast about the throwing star murders. She reports that the SCPD hasn't issued a statement and there are four deaths so far.

**Five Years Ago** — As they clean up, Pakhan Gregor, the Bratva godfather, arrives. He and Anatoly drink and Anatoly introduces Oliver. Oliver demands to know what's going on with Kovar, and Gregor says that Kovar is expanding his territory with a casino. He wants Oliver to arrange a meeting with a Kovar pretending to be an investor, and then blow the casino up.

**Now** — Oliver returns to the bunker and tells Felicity that he's not dating Susan. She admits that she stole the throwing star from Billy but hasn't found anything on it. Felicity is running an algorithm on the victims to find a connection, and a news alert comes in of someone spotting Prometheus at an outside shopping mall. Oliver has Felicity call the team in and heads out.

At the mall, the people panic and some of them have guns and shoot into the shadows. Looters take advantage of the confusion, and Arrow says that he, Spartan, and Ragman will handle the shooters while the others get the people to safety. Arrow shoots into one man's gun and tells him to go home, and the man runs off. The police arrive and the team quickly departs.

Back at the bunker, Oliver says that they need to canvass the city and help the SCPD maintain order. The recruits wonder why they're hearing about it for the first time, and wonder why Oliver didn't tell them about Prometheus. Felicity admits that she agrees with the recruits but they need to focus on finding Prometheus. Curtis checks her algorithm as they try to find the connection.

At city hall, Thea tries to call Oliver and goes into his office to text. She then checks Quentin's desk and finds a bottle of whiskey in a drawer.

Felicity and Curtis find something, and the recruits insist that they're a team and want to know what it is. Oliver agrees and Curtis explains that the names of third and fourth victim spell out four other names. He realizes that the names were on the list, and shows it to the recruits. Oliver says that he hasn't looked at the list in four years since he was the Hood, and that it belonged to his father Robert. Rory says that Prometheus is saying that Oliver is the serial killer, and Evelyn points out that Oliver is a hypocrite. Oliver ignores him and has Felicity anagram the names to find out who Prometheus' new target is.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Gregor go to Kovar's casino and Oliver plays the role of American playboy. Kovar's man takes him on a tour, and asks to see the money. Oliver has Gregor show it, and Oliver takes Kovar's man out and removes the explosives from the briefcase. As they plant the explosives, another man knocks Oliver out from behind.

**Now** — Thea goes to Quentin's apartment and he comes up behind her. He says that he's been feeling sick and Thea asks when he relapsed. She realizes that he's been drinking the entire time

and says that she's taking him to a meeting. Quentin tells her that she can't help a man who doesn't want to be helped, and Thea refuses to give up on him or let him give up on himself.

At the docks, the recruits meet and Rory hands out drinks. They discuss Oliver and his kill list, and Rory points out that Oliver isn't sharing information with them. Evelyn wonders how they're supposed to follow Oliver when he's hiding the truth from them, and walks off.

At the bunker, Oliver is practicing shooting when Diggle comes in. He says that the recruits are taking some time off, and Oliver says that he hasn't changed. He killed Damien and hasn't stopped since, and Diggle says that he knows the difference between a good kill and one made out of rage. Oliver wants to move forward, and Diggle tells him that he is because the guy with the list wouldn't have questioned himself.

Felicity calls everyone in and Oliver thanks them for showing up. Felicity says that she has six potential targets, and Oliver says that they'll have to split up and take individual surveillance, and they'll converge when Prometheus shows up. The others leave and Evelyn tells Oliver that she blamed him for her parents dying. He wonders if she should be out on the streets, and Evelyn says that she's protecting people for herself, not for Oliver.

Soon, Artemis is on a subway train watching the pilot. Felicity asks if she has anything to talk about, but Artemis refuses to discuss it and turns off her comm. The lights go out for a moment and then Prometheus appears inside the train. Artemis fires but her arrows bounce off of her opponent's armor. The driver comes out and when Prometheus moves in on him, Artemis tells him to get away and the killer goes after her.

Felicity tells Arrow that Artemis may be in trouble and sends him the tracking information on Artemis' suit. They realize that she's on a subway train and Arrow goes to check on her and orders Felicity to have everyone else hold their opinion.

Prometheus soon knocks Artemis down, but she shoots him in the back as he advances on the driver. There's a flash of fire and when Arrow arrives, he discovers that Prometheus is gone. Artemis tells him what happened, and the driver says that Prometheus left a bomb in the control cabin. He hooks a line on Artemis and the driver and fires a parachute arrow. They soar free and watch as the bomb explodes, destroying the train.

Back at the bunker, Oliver bandages Evelyn's wounds and explains that as the mayor, he's going to put the six targets into witness protection. He promises Evelyn that he'll keep her apprised of his plans, and Evelyn apologizes for what she said earlier. Oliver apologizes as well for not being the man she thought he was, but says that Diggle reminded him he might be that man eventually.

Evelyn agrees to wait and they shake.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Gregor wake up in Kovar's office. He drinks and tells a story about how his grandmother moved a heavy turnip by calling everyone in the village to help. Working together, they managed to pull it out of the ground. He learned that scum will never become anything without help, and the Bratva will never take set anything free. Kovar then knocks Gregor out and greets Oliver by name.

**Now** — At the station, Felicity visits Billy and talks to him privately. She tells him that she has a friend who didn't tell his team what was going on with him, and she doesn't want to be like that. Billy wonders what she means, and Felicity says that she works for Arrow. He points out that she's a criminal for stealing evidence, but figures that it's for a good cause. Felicity is surprised that he's taking the news so well, and Billy says that she's saving the city. When he starts asking questions about arrow, Felicity kisses him.

At the arena, Oliver wonders where Quentin is. She says that Quentin is home with the flu. The team comes over and greets Oliver, and then go inside. Felicity stays behind to talk to Oliver privately, and says that the throwing stars are made out of the arrows that Oliver uses.

Quentin is at home and gets a call from Thea. He ignores it.

Oliver realizes that Prometheus has access to the SCPD evidence lockup.

Quentin finds a cut on his arm, and a throwing star on the table next to him.





# Vigilante

Season 5  
Episode Number: 99  
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Wednesday November 16, 2016
Writer:	Ben Sokolowski, Emilio Ortega Aldrich
Director:	Gordon Verheul
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Joe Dinicol (Rory Ragan/Ragman), Madison McLaughlin (Evelyn Sharp)
Guest Stars:	Carly Pope (Susan Williams), Toby Levins (Eric Dunn), David Meunier (Pakhan Gregor), Nickolas Baric (Nathan Sierra), Serje Basi (Skel), Keon Boateng (John Jr.), Vaughn Clements (Officer), Bryan Demore (Skull B), Tirra Dent (Laura-Skull A), Jonathan Furi (Rickie-Skull C), Philip Granger (Fred), Tally Rodin (Girl), Natalia Vasiluk (Galina), Mick Wingert (Voice of Vigilante), Jason Wingham (Pablo Estevez), Dolph Lundgren (Konstantin Kovar)
Production Code:	T27.13207
Summary:	Oliver faces a new vigilante who reminds him of his killing days when he first returned from the island. Meanwhile, Quentin tells Thea about his blackouts, and Prometheus makes contact with his mole. In the past, Kovar tells Oliver about his new arrangement with the Bratva.



Two men bring a manacled and drugged girl. As they discuss her price, the lights go out and a figure moves through the shadows. He targets them with infrared vision and shoots the traffickers. They fire blindly into the darkness and when the lights come up, the figure cuts the girl free and tell her to run.

An officer leaves the SCPD station and finds two of the traffickers tied up from a lamppost dead, with Vs cut into their faces.

At the bunker, the recruits spar. Rory goes over to where Oliver is staring at a computer screen. Oliver says that they

have to find Prometheus before he executes the next phase of his plan. Felicity tells them that two men have turned up outside. She shows the team the video and says that the SCPD believes that it's the work of a different vigilante than Prometheus, and Felicity and Rene both wonder if they have to stop the new vigilante. Oliver tells them that they can't afford to have another psycho loose in Star City.

**Five Years Ago** — Kovar has Oliver brought to his dinner table and his men cut Oliver free. The crime lord invites Oliver to eat, and says that Oliver has become a fascination to him. He wants answers from Oliver, aware that he's become Bratva, and points out that Oliver hasn't broken after a week of torture. A maid, Galina, brings in flowers and he chats with her. Once Galina

leaves, Kovar says that Taiana was her daughter. He says that Galina came to her a year ago and said that both of her children disappeared. Kovar gave her a job until they returned, and Galina has been with him ever since.

**Now** — Oliver goes to his office where Susan is waiting. She knows about the two traffickers, and Oliver asks her to leave it alone for the time being. Susan agrees and says that he looks like he could use a drink. Oliver points out all of Star City's recent problems, and wonders if what he's doing has any positive effect. The reporter invites him to a bar that night, and says that he might need a friend even more.

Quentin meets with Thea in her office and says that he's not okay. She asks if he fell off the wagon, and Quentin insists that he's not drunk. Offended, he walks out and Thea discovers that he left a letter of resignation.

At the Star City National Bank, robbers wearing monster masks blast their way in through the back wall. Felicity gets a report and notifies the team, and they head in. The team clears the room and finds one of the robbers on the floor, bleeding out. He says that "Vigilante" did it.

Back at the bunker, Felicity tells the team that the gang's leader is Eric Dunn, and he did the same thing back in 2011. He was paroled and formed a new crew, but Vigilante beat the team there. Felicity brings up the bank's CCTV with an image of Vigilante.

Oliver says that they're going to deal with him, but the recruits point out that they're on the same side. Surprised, Oliver points out that they objected when they found out he was a vigilante, and they're going to find Eric and Vigilante.

**Five Years Ago** — Kovar says that the world is a complex place, and one of his men puts a file in front of Oliver. There's a picture of the money man that Oliver killed, and Kovar knows that the Bratva told Oliver he was connected to Kovar so they could steal his business. He says that the Bratva control Oliver and truth is a matter of perspective. Oliver grabs a fork, pins Kovar's hand to the wall, puts a knife to his throat, and says that he's going to get him out.

**Now** — Thea goes to see at his office, and he says that he can't talk her out of resigning as he pours himself a drink. She says that Quentin is like family to them and she's worried about him. Quentin says that he's been blacking out recently, and he woke up a week ago with blood on his hands. He shows her the throwing star and explains that it he found it.

Curtis goes to a gun shop and says that he needs 5.52 AP rounds. When the owner says that he can't help him, Rene comes in and repeats Curtis' question. Spartan storms in and demands answers, and Rene tells him that they had it handled him. The owner says that the buyer always wears a mask and he's scarier than Spartan.

Evelyn is walking down the street wearing a skimpy dress. A man hits on her and she ducks into an alleyway. When the man goes in after her, Ragman steps out of the shadows and says that they have a few questions.

Diggie and the others go out to their van, and Curtis and Rene wonder if Diggie is losing it. Diggie tells them to forget about it, but Curtis persists and Diggie says that it's his son's second birthday and he missed the party because the U.S. Marshals have the house under surveillance.

The man says that he lost touch with Eric, and Ragman slams him against the wall. He tells them that Eric picks banks further away from police stations, and begs them to let him go.

Eric and his man run out of a bank, shooting a guard. Vigilante opens fire on them a nearby roof, and ducks out of sight when they return fire. He circles around and takes out one of the robbers, just as the team arrive. Ragman shields the others from Vigilante's bullets, and Vigilante says that he's not there for them. Eric makes a run for it and Spartan goes after him. Vigilante kneecaps one robber and prepares to kill him, and Green Arrow arrives and knocks him back. Vigilante insists that they're on the same side and Arrow hasn't been able to save it. He warns that if they're no with him then they're against him, and shoots the van's engine. When it explodes, he takes advantage of the distraction to escape.

Back at the bunker, Oliver tells Felicity and Diggie that Vigilante is out there because they're not getting the job done. He wonders if none of what they're doing is working.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver has Kovar tell his men to drop their guns, and Oliver takes him out into the hallway. Kovar tells Oliver to think about what he's doing, and explains made a deal with the Bratva. They will stop attacking him in return for a percentage of his casino profits.

Oliver doesn't believe him, but is distracted long enough that Kovar can disarm him.

**Now** — Thea has Quentin repeat his story again. He's confirmed that the throwing star is consistent with the ones that Prometheus uses.

Quentin admits that he doesn't think he's Prometheus, but he's resigning because he lied to her. Now Prometheus is targeting him, and Quentin figures that he's damaged goods.

At the station, Adrian talks to Laura, the robber who Vigilante kneecapped. As Oliver watches through the one-way mirror, Adrian tries to get Laura to turn on Eric. When she refuses, he says that he's been to hell and that makes him someone she doesn't want to screw with it. Scared, Laura tells him to try the Papp Hotel. Oliver talks to Adrian afterward and admits that his performance was impressive, and the mayor tells him to get a warrant because they have to beat Vigilante there.

At the hotel, Eric is putting ice on his injuries when Arrow bursts in. Eric says that Vigilante has him marked and he's already dead, and says that the first time he was arrested, he was innocent. The DA pinned the crime on him anyway, and he spent two years in Iron Heights. Vigilante fires through the window and Arrow gets Eric to cover. Arrow shoots a cloth over the window, blocking Vigilante's line of sight, and then gets Eric out just as Vigilante fires a grenade into the room.

Later at the bunker, the team watches a newscast about Vigilante killing three bystanders when he attacked Eric. They wonder how they find Vigilante, and Oliver says that they'll work the problem. He explains that he's meeting Susan at a bar for "mayor's office stuff," but no one believes that.

Thea drives Quentin to New Oasis, a rehab clinic. Quentin insists that it isn't the right time, but Thea figures that he's still grieving over Laurel's death. She assures him that Laurel wouldn't be ashamed of him, but concerned like she is. Quentin tells Thea that Moira would be proud of her, and she tells him to go inside and make Laurel proud of him. He thanks her for everything, and Thea tells him to thank her by getting better.

Oliver arrives at the bar and finds Susan playing pool. They drink and Oliver tells Susan that the job has proven to be more difficult than he expected. He talks about how there's someone out there more extreme than he is, making him question if he's doing things right. Susan tells Oliver that it's all Star City has, and he just needs to keep doing things the right way even if it takes longer. She assures him that the city will know, and takes his hand. Oliver's phone rings and he steps away to take it. It's Diggle, who says that they should draw Vigilante out by robbing a bank.

Later, Diggle, Felicity, Rory, and Rene break into a bank wearing the same masks as Eric's gang. Felicity cuts the CCTV lines to the SCPD, and Diggle contacts Artemis and Mr. Terrific outside on watch. They say that it's all quiet... unaware that Vigilante is near them in the shadows. Once he captures them, he takes Terrific inside and tells the others to call Arrow because they need to talk.

Arrow steps out and Vigilante says that it's between them. Rene and Rory leave, and Vigilante says that Artemis is still breathing.

He says that he wants to be left alone so that he can deal with criminals. Vigilante dismisses the people at the hotel as collateral damage and says that maybe Arrow doesn't know that it's a war.

Rory and Rene go back to Diggle and Felicity, and Diggle figures that Arrow has it.

Vigilante tells Arrow that he's not getting the job seriously because he hasn't lost anyone. Arrow says that he's lost people, but Vigilante figures that he needs a push. He prepares to shoot Terrific, but Arrow disarms him and then attacks him in hand-to-hand.

The two men fight until Vigilante grabs his gun and fires. Arrow ducks behind the counter and then shoots a bolo arrow, tying Vigilante to a pillar. He says that it is a war and he's going to fight it the right way because he's all the city has. As Arrow reaches for Vigilante's mask, a small explosive charge goes off. When the smoke clears, Vigilante is gone. Arrow makes sure Terrific is okay and they realize that their opponent has escaped.

Later, Arrow drops Dunn off at the police station... alive.

The next morning, Thea meets with Oliver and shows him the throwing star that Quentin found. She explains that Quentin has been blacking out but he's in rehab. Thea wonders why someone would target him, and they figure that Prometheus knows that Oliver is Arrow.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver challenges Kovar to attack him, and Kovar accepts. He easily beats

Oliver, and Gregor comes in. Gregor reminds Kovar that they have a deal, and Kovar says that he was trying to convince Oliver he was telling the truth. Kovar asks Oliver if he believes him now, insisting that truth is a matter of perspective.

**Now** — Diggle is taking out his frustrations on a punching bag when Rene comes in. He blows a party favor and Marie brings in J.J. She says that they sent the U.S. Marshals on a wild goose chase and Diggle tells J.J. to get some cake. He then thanks Rene for his help.

Oliver is heading out when Susan approaches him and admits that she has an inside man on his detail. He thanks her for the other night, and Susan says that he owes her a drink. Oliver tells her that they should go.

Artemis is up on a rooftop when Prometheus approaches her. She tells him that the others don't suspect a thing.

# Invasion!

Season 5  
Episode Number: 100  
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Wednesday November 30, 2016  
Writer: Greg Berlanti, Marc Guggenheim, Wendy Mericle  
Director: James Bamford  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Grant Gustin (Barry Allen/Flash), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Joe Dinicol (Rory Ragan/Ragman)  
Guest Stars: Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Susanna Thompson (Moira Queen), Carlos Valdes (Cisco Ramon), Nick Zano (Hate Heywood/Steel), Melissa Benoist (Kara Danvers/Supergirl), Jamey Sheridan (Robert Queen), Erica Luttrell (Dr. Laura Washington), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Parker Brando (Hoodie)  
Production Code: T27.13208  
Summary: Oliver finds himself in the life he would have had if the *Queen's Gambit* hadn't sank and he hadn't been stranded on the island. Meanwhile Felicity calls in Flash and Supergirl to help her and the recruits battle a superpowered thief who has stolen a piece of technology that she needs to find their missing teammates.



Oliver runs through the forest... and finishes his jog at Queen Manor. He shows with his fiancée—Laurel Lance—and they kiss. She says that Sara will be there soon and goes to get dressed.

In a chamber, Oliver is unconscious inside of a pod with Sara, Diggle, Ray, and Thea nearby.

At the bunker, Rory, Curtis, and Rene wait for Felicity to arrive after she tells them that Diggle and Oliver were abducted by aliens. She arrives with Cisco, who explains that he is going to use his metahuman vibe power to locate their missing teammates.

Felicity gets Cisco one of Oliver's old bows, while Rene complains that Cisco is one of the metahumans. Once he touches the bow, Cisco gets a vibe vision of the Dominators' base, and their five teammates in the pods. Curtis and Felicity suggest that if they have some of the alien tech then they could download the location, and Cisco gives them a piece he obtained from the Dominator ship that crashed in Central City.

Thea gives Oliver a hosen as his wedding gift, and Moira and Robert come in. Moira says that they're both different people than they were ten years ago, just as maid comes in. She spills a vase, and Oliver instinctively catches it.

That night, Laurel helps Sara unpack and Sara admires her sister's canary necklace. Sara gets sudden flash of memory, but then shrugs it off, hugs Laurel, and says that she missed her.

Robert and Oliver leave the tuxedo shop, and Robert reminds him that he gets sworn in as mayor in two months and hasn't found a replacement as Queen Industries CEO. He insists that the company should stay in the family, but Oliver wants to make his own name.

Robert warns that the board will accept Ray's buyout offer if Oliver doesn't take the position. As they talk, Oliver looks at the nearby Smoak Industries building and gets an odd sensation. A mugger draws a gun on them, and Oliver steps forward. Before he can do anything, The Hood drops down from the rooftops, takes out the mugger, and leaves.

Back at the manor, Robert tells Laurel and Thea what happened. As they talk, Oliver has flashes of his original life and Robert killing himself. He goes out to get some air and says that he'll see them at the restaurant for the rehearsal dinner.

Curtis gets one of his sphere processors and plug in their power source. It overloads, and Felicity figures that they need a regulator. Curtis remembers that Van Horn Industries was working on a prototype, and Felicity confirms that Dr. Laura Washington has already stolen it. She's been placing technology in her body, giving her enhanced strength, stamina, and electricity-based powers, and Felicity calls for reinforcements.

At the station, Oliver approaches Quentin. Quentin says that they captured the mugger thanks to the Hood. Oliver remembers more of his original life as the Hood, and Quentin tells him not worry about the Hood on the night of his wedding. He wonders if Oliver is getting cold feet, and Oliver assures him he isn't. Oliver says that he'll meet Quentin at the restaurant, and Quentin tells him that he has grown into a hell of a man since his teenage years and he's proud to have him as his son-in-law. Before he goes, Oliver stares at a map for the city and the spot where his bunker is located.

At the restaurant, Sara tells Laurel that Oliver will be there. Laurel isn't convinced but his sister assures her that it's normal.

Ray is there as a guest and comes over to offer his congratulations. When Sara sees him, she gets a flash of the Ray she knows, and Ray says that she looks very familiar.

Oliver goes to his campaign office, now abandoned, and takes the elevator down to the bunker. Felicity is there and yells that they have an unauthorized entry, and the Hood drops down. Oliver manages to catch his first blow, but the vigilante easily knocks him out.

When Oliver wakes up, the Hood demands to know how he found the place. He tells Oliver to get out, and says that no one can know his secret. Oliver realizes that it's Diggle and says who he is, as he remembers his original life with Diggle. Diggle lets him go and removes his hood, and Oliver says that Diggle used to be his bodyguard. His friend says that he came back to atone for what happened in the military, and Oliver insists that it isn't right. He says that Diggle killed Andy, and Diggle slams him to the floor and tells him to go back to his family. Diggle shoves Oliver into the elevator, saying that he's got everything, and tells him to stop trying to throw it away.

Wild Dog, Ragman, and Mr. Terrific meet with Flash. Supergirl flies down and Wild Dog says that he's had enough and goes into the factory. Flash and Supergirl go after him, and Wild Dog says that more metahumans and aliens have shown up since they appeared, and doesn't want anything to do with them. As he goes on ahead on his own, Laura blasts him with electricity.

Moira helps Thea put on her bridesmaid dress, and Thea assures her that she's never been happier. As they hug, Thea remembers watching Moira's murder and pulls away, shocked.

Oliver goes to see Laurel, who is putting on her wedding dress with Sara. He asks Sara to leave, and Laurel complains that he skipped out on the rehearsal dinner. Oliver suggests that something is going on and he just wants to be with her, and suggests that they elope. He repeats what Diggle said about having everything, and worries that he'll give it up. Laurel reminds him that they have over 200 guests coming, and Oliver says that the only thing that makes sense that he loves her, and he's going to take the CEO position and be the man she fell in love with. Diggle comes in and asks to talk to Oliver alone.

Diggle and Oliver go out on the lawn and Diggle asks him if he's also felt strange when he's seen Smoak Technologies. Felicity has said that she never owned a building or a company, and when Oliver left he started having memory flashes. Diggle drew one of the memory flashes and shows Oliver the sketch... of a Dominator. Oliver begins to realize that he never got onto Queen's Gambit, and warns Diggle that their captors are going to push back. Deathstroke steps out of the trees, sword drawn, and attacks them. He manages to take them both down, but Sara arrives, disarms Deathstroke, and runs him through with his own sword.

The trio goes into the manor, and Diggle and Oliver explain what they've been experiencing. Sara doesn't believe them, but Oliver has her think back to the last thing she remembers before arriving at the manor. She remembers the fight and five of them being teleported away. Sara confirms that other two were Ray and Thea, and Diggle figures that the Smoak Technologies building is the key to them escaping their shared hallucination.

Laura refuses to hand over the regulator and opens fire on Wild Dog. As she prepares to kill him, Flash whisks him out of the way and then beats Laura at superspeed. Supergirl arrives and takes over, and the two of them knock the villainess out. Terrific and Ragman arrive, and Wild Dog thanks the two superheroes for the save. He admits that it's good that there are people like them if there are going to be superpowers.

At the party, Malcolm is talking with Thea and says that her father should be proud. Sara talks to Ray, who is there with his fiancée Felicity, and asks him if things feel weird. Ray realizes that his fiancée was Anna, not Felicity. Meanwhile, Oliver comes in and tells his parents that he needs to speak to Thea. Robert tells him to calm, and worry that if things won't finish well if Oliver keeps up his unstable behavior. They insist that it's Oliver's life now, and he says that it isn't and hugs them, crying. He apologizes and goes over to Thea and Sara. Thea says that she doesn't want to go, insisting that it's better than their real lives.

Oliver says that he wants them to be his parents, but they're not.

Diggle and Ray are waiting outside, and Oliver sends Sara to go with them. He then tells Thea that they can't stay there, but she figures that the only thing waiting for them is pain and suffering. Oliver says that they have people who count on them, but Thea figures that the people with actual powers can handle matters in the real world. She suggests that it's Oliver's reward for all of the sacrifices he's made, and Oliver says that he didn't make the sacrifices for a reward and there's so much more to do. He begs Thea to come with him because he can't do it alone, but Thea says that she can't lose her family again. Oliver hugs her and wishes her well, and says that loves her.

Oliver meets Sara, Diggle, and Ray outside and tells them that Thea is staying. He figures that the Dominators built in safeguards: manifestations from their memories designed to keep them there. Malcolm, Deathstroke, Damien, and Marikaru soldiers arrive to block their escape. Thea joins her teammates and tells Oliver that she can't lose her family again.

The two sides clash and Malcolm tells Thea that her real father is still alive. Damien attacks Sara, while Oliver takes on Deathstroke. Diggle is wounded and Ray is forced to grab a gun and kill one of the Marikaru soldiers. Thea and Sara take out Malcolm and Damien, and Sara tosses a discarded bow to Oliver. He shoots Deathstroke dead, and they realize that they've one. Laurel comes out and calls to Oliver. Sara tells her sister that she can't explain but they have to go. She hugs Laurel and says something can't be fixed, and Oliver apologizes and tells Laurel that the person she fell in love with isn't him, and she always deserved better. He kisses her and says that he loves her, and then walks off.

The five heroes arrive at Smoak Technologies and find a glowing portal. As the others go in, Moira, Felicity, Tommy, Laurel, and Robert others appear and say that he's a hero, and this time they had to save him. Crying, Oliver nods to them and enters the portal.

In the Dominator base, Oliver and the others escape and leave their pods. Roy spots something and tells the others that they have to see it.

At the bunker, Curtis confirms that the regulator worked but he got nothing useful back. Rory recognizes it as Gemathia, the numerology of the Torah. He explains that in Hebrew each letter has a numeric value. Using the information, Felicity translates the download and finds a set of coordinates. She discovers that the coordinates have negative numbers.

Oliver and the others realize that they're aboard a spacecraft. They make their way through the hallways, avoiding the Dominator crew, and Ray works out the way out. They come to a group of Dominators, and Oliver grabs a nearby alien weapon and opens fire. The heroes retreat and get to the hangar bay. They board a fighter and Thea works out how to activate it. They head for Earth, and dozens of Dominators come after them, shooting. Waverider arrives, scatters the Dominator fighters, and takes the heroes' fighter aboard. Nate greets them and says that Felicity sent him the coordinates.

Ray explains that the tech the Dominators probed their subconscious while they kept them in the hallucination. He figures that they were chosen because they're not metahumans, and has

Gideon translate a phrase that Ray heard to, "We are nearing completion of the weapon." The ship they escaped from is on a direct course for Earth.



## What We Leave Behind

Season 5  
Episode Number: 101  
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired:	Wednesday December 7, 2016
Writer:	Wendy Mericle, Beth Schwartz
Director:	Antonio Negret
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase)
Recurring Role:	Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Joe Dinicol (Rory Ragan/Ragman), Madison McLaughlin (Evelyn Sharp), Tyler Ritter (Billy Malone), Carly Pope (Susan Williams), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Chenier Hundal (Paul)
Guest Stars:	Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Garwin Sanford (Justin Claybourne), Keon Boateng (John Jr.), Anup Sehdev (Investor)
Production Code:	T27.13209
Summary:	The team realizes that Prometheus knows who they really are after the killer attacks Curtis. Meanwhile, Billy finds a clue to Prometheus' identity and sends it to Felicity. . . before the killer captures him.



Prometheus is in his lair sharpening his sword when Evelyn arrives and says that she brought what he asked for. She gives Prometheus photos and addresses, and Prometheus posts on the wall. Evelyn reminds him that they had a deal that she'd be there when he takes Oliver down, and Prometheus says that he's not going to kill Oliver. He throws a blade into Oliver's photo and says that he's going to make him wish he were dead.

At City Hall, Thea is throwing the mayor's holiday party. Oliver says that their parents would be proud of her. She says that her time in the Dominators'

mental reality showed her how lucky she was to be a part of her new family. Susan arrives late and kisses Oliver, and says that she had a deadline to meet before she could come. Thea takes in that Susan is Oliver's date, and Thea goes to get a drink. Once they're alone, Oliver explains that Thea is being protective.

Felicity and Billy are checking the party and Felicity says that she wants her friends to like Billy as much as she does. As they kiss, Curtis and Paul come over and Felicity introduces everyone. Paul thinks that Curtis and Felicity have been working late nights on a startup, and Felicity quickly and awkwardly covers.

At the bunker, Diggle is playing with his son. Rory and Rene are celebrating as best they can, and Rene talks to Diggle about how Diggle had a daughter before Flashpoint. When Rene says that having children around Christmas is the best thing in the world, Diggle wonders if he has children. Before his teammate can answer, Evelyn comes in with gifts: stockings.

At City Hall, Oliver talks about how he rewatched *It's a Wonderful Life* and it reminded him of how much work they all have to make Star City a safer place. Afterward, Felicity and Susan congratulate Oliver on his speech and Felicity introduces Billy. Curtis says that they're heading out

and he thinks things will be okay. Outside, Paul demands to know if Curtis is seeing something. Before he can, Prometheus attacks him with a throwing knife, just missing his throat. Curtis attacks him but Prometheus easily defeats him.

When Paul runs over, Prometheus kicks him aside and throws another knife into Curtis' neck. Paul runs to his husband and yells for help.

Later, Curtis wakes up at the hospital and finds Paul at his bedside. Paul asks where he learned to fight, and says that he knows that it was the throwing star killer. Before Curtis can answer, Oliver and Felicity arrive and Paul says who attacked his husband.

Felicity asks Paul to give his statement to Billy. Once she and Paul leave, Oliver realizes that Prometheus must know that he's Green Arrow.

Once Billy takes Paul's statement, he tells Felicity that he knows Curtis is Mr. Terrific. He wants Felicity to stay at his place for safety until he tracks down Prometheus. Billy walks off and Oliver comes out to tell Felicity that the doctors found a drug in Curtis's system: dycloseral.

**Four Years Ago** — Diggle and Oliver meet in the headquarters and Oliver has discovered that there was a TB outbreak in Lamb Valley. Justin Claybourne and his company created dycloseral, and it fights the strain of TB. Claybourne jacked up the price, and Oliver tells Diggle that Claybourne is on Robert's list. Diggle wonders how Oliver will persuade him to stop, and Oliver says that he won't have a choice.

**Now** — At the bunker, the team is watching the newscast about Prometheus, and Oliver and Felicity arrive. Felicity explains about how Hood killed Claybourne four years ago. Oliver figures that Claybourne is somehow still alive, and Felicity confirms heavy usage of water and power at the old Claybourne manufacturing plant.

The team breaks into the building and Arrow and Spartan spot someone. They split up and a door opens to let Arrow in. he goes in despite Overwatch's warning, and finds an empty room. a phone rings, and a doorway lights up behind it. The door closes and locks behind Arrow, and Prometheus steps out of the shadows. When Arrow fires an arrow at him, Prometheus splits it in half with a throwing knife and the two men attack each other.

Overwatch calls Wild Dog and Artemis, who are heading up the stair well.

Before Prometheus can strike, Wild dog shoots the sword out of his hand. However, Artemis shoots Wild Dog's guns out of his hands.

She says that Arrow is a fraud and the city needs to be saved from him. Artemis then fires a flash arrow into the floor, and she and Prometheus split away. Spartan arrives and Diggle tells him that Artemis is working with Prometheus.

Oliver goes to Thea's place to help her pack to move into the bunker. Diggle confirms that Lyla and JJ are at an ARGUS safe house, and Rory wonders what other secret information Evelyn could have told Prometheus about them. Felicity blames herself for not vetting Evelyn enough, and the others assure her that she's not at fault. They find crematorium ashes among the evidence from the plant, but Felicity gets a text from Billy about a Prometheus 911. She tells them to run a DNA test on the ashes and goes to see Billy.

Felicity goes to her loft where Billy is waiting, and he says that he learned that Curtis was injected with dycloseral, manufactured by Claybourne Pharmaceuticals. Felicity says that she knows and they already got everything there. Billy insists that it's his job, but Felicity tells him to stay out of it for her if not for himself. He says that he has to be true to who he is and leaves.

Rory calls Curtis at the hospital and tells him that Evelyn is a traitor. As Curtis hangs up, Paul comes in and hears him talking to Rory. He doesn't believe Curtis' cover story, and demands the truth. Curtis says that he works with Arrow, and Paul doesn't believe him at first. Once he does accept it, he tells Curtis that he needs to stop being a vigilante. Paul says that Curtis can be a vigilante or married to him but not both, and walks out.

Back at the bunker, Felicity checks the DNA sequencer and confirms that the ashes belong to Claybourne.

**Four Years Ago** — Claybourne is meeting with investors at his plant. The lights go out and Arrow takes out Claybourne's guards. Claybourne insists that it's not his problem, but the Hood says that his days of holding the poor hostage are over. He says that Claybourne has until the next morning to make it right. When Claybourne wonders what happens if he doesn't, the Hood shoots him in the leg.

**Now** — Billy searches Claybourne's old office and finds a locked box. He opens it and checks the papers inside, and finds a photo of a baby. Someone moves in the shadows, and Billy draws his gun. He sends a copy of the photo to Felicity... and Prometheus attacks him.

At the bunker, Felicity checks the photo and tells the team that Billy didn't reply to her. Oliver figures that Prometheus is leaving a trail for him to follow, and leaves.

**Four Years Ago** — When Claybourne doesn't lower the price, Oliver does some digging. He tells Diggle that Claybourne created the epidemic, and Diggle warns Oliver that he can't be judge, jury, or executioner. One day his actions might have some unintended consequences, but Oliver isn't convinced.

**Now** — Adrian calls Oliver in and tells him that Prometheus has abducted Billy. The DA says that they need a shoot-to-kill order, and Oliver reluctantly agrees. Once Adrian leaves, Oliver gets a text from Felicity that she's found something. He goes to the bunker and Felicity says that facial recognition on the baby photo has confirmed that the baby is Claybourne's illegitimate son. There's no record of the boy's name in the court files, but he would be about 30. Diggle tells Oliver that it isn't on him, but Oliver says that it is and points out that Diggle warned him about unintended consequences. He describes how Prometheus made a move that was taught to him by his teacher in Russia, and figures that Prometheus has learned everything that he does. Oliver then tells Felicity that Billy has gone missing and promises to bring him back, and has Diggle bring in Rory and Rene to hit the streets but to not engage.

Later, Arrow meets with Speedy after Diggle tells her what's going on. She says that Robert wouldn't be disappointed in who Oliver has become, and everyone leaves both a good and bad legacy, behind.

Curtis returns to the bunker and says that Rory told him what happened to Billy. He admits that Paul left him, but he has to be true to who he is and isn't giving it up.

**Four Years Ago** — Oliver visits Felicity and has her get the address of the group that is helping Claybourne design the TB bioweapon. She tracks them down and drops her pen, and Arrow gives it back to her.

**Now** — Arrow remembers the address and figures that Prometheus is there, and tells Speedy not to tell anyone because he's going to deal with it himself. When he arrives at the office building, Arrow finds two police detectives dead on the floor.

**Four Years Ago** — The Hood breaks into the building and takes out Claybourne's guards, shooting them down. He follows Claybourne up the escalator, killing more guards, and finally corners the businessman on the roof. Claybourne says that they have to make the city great with business money, and nobody cares about the poor. The Hood shoots him in the chest.

**Now** — Arrow arrives on the roof and finds Prometheus waiting. He says that it's about more than revenge and attacks Arrow. They swing off the roof into an office below, and Prometheus ducks into the shadows. Arrow goes after him, and Prometheus calls from the shadows and says that he knows everything about him. He boasts about how easy it will be to turn everyone against him by showing them that Arrow is a killer. Arrow sees Prometheus ahead and shoots two arrows into him, and Prometheus falls backward through the glass.

There's a speaker on the body's chest, and Arrow removes the mask to reveal that it's Billy with his mouth taped closed.

Back at the bunker, Oliver tells the team that Prometheus staged the whole thing. He admits to Felicity that he killed Billy, and that Prometheus was trying to prove that everyone close to him dies. Oliver realizes that he's right and tells everyone to get as far away from him as they can. Diggle says that they're exactly where they are supposed to be and hug him.

Curtis returns home late and tells Paul that it was a terrible day. He sees Paul's suitcases, and Paul says that he's going to his brother's house. He figures that he's never seen Curtis happier but doesn't want to take him away from that, but can't live with the fact that every time he sees Curtis might be the last.

At the bunker, Diggle gets a call from Lyla saying that something's wrong with JJ.

Olive goes to Susan's apartment and says that he didn't know where else to go. She invites him in and gets him a drink, and Oliver tells her that he was reunited with someone from his past. The person told him that he ruins the lives of everyone he comes into contact with.

Curtis sits at home, crying.

Felicity sits in the loft, looking at Billy's obituary.

Diggle enters the safehouse and finds armed men waiting.

Susan says that everyone's life touches everyone else's and sometimes the result is good and sometimes it's bad. She figures that Oliver is only focusing on the bad, and tells him that shutting people out is the last thing he should do. Susan then kisses him.

Later, Oliver returns to the bunker and finds Laurel there, smiling at him.

## Who Are You?

Season 5  
Episode Number: 102  
Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Wednesday January 25, 2017
Writer:	Ben Sokolowski, Brian Ford Sullivan
Director:	Gregory Smith
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt)
Recurring Role:	Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Joe Dinicol (Rory Ragan/Ragman), Michael Dorn (Prometheus (uncredited))
Guest Stars:	Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), David Meunier (Pakhan Gregor), Garry Chalk (Walker), Juliana Harkavy (Tina Boland), Lexa Doig (Talia al Ghul), Jag Bal (Boyfriend), Daniela Carmona (Waitress), Chris Furci (Security Guard 1), Mike Kovac (Man 2), Tyler James Noble (Guard), Lee Page (Man 1)
Production Code:	T27.13210
Summary:	The team deals with Laurel's miraculous return, but soon discovers that everything isn't what it seems. Meanwhile, Curtis deals with the aftermath of Paul leaving him, and Felicity comes to terms with Billy's death.



In the bunker, Oliver stares at Laurel and says that he saw her die. Laurel says that she was saved by Sara, who teleported her to Waverider and then brought her to Oliver's presence. As she hugs him, Felicity comes in and stares in shock at Laurel before coming over to embrace her.

Later at Verdant, Laurel explains that the Legends figured out a way to bring her back without causing a temporal aberration.

Felicity says that she wishes they could bring back everyone's loved ones, but tells Laurel that they'll talk about it later. She goes to get coffee, and Laurel

says that she has to call Quentin. Oliver tells her that Quentin is in rehab and getting better.

Felicity comes back and says that they're going to throw a party for Laurel the next night, and remembers about Diggle.

Later, Oliver visits Diggle in prison and tells him that Laurel is back. Oliver says that Felicity and Lyla are working on finding Prometheus' mother, and he's working on finding the person who trained him and Prometheus. Diggle points out that he's going to face the trumped-up charges head-on, and Oliver says that he knows a guy.

**Five Years Ago** — When Oliver returns to the Bratva HQ, Gregor grabs him and says that all Oliver was interested in is killing Kovar for himself and a woman. Oliver says that the deal Gregor made with Kovar betrays the Bratva, and Gregor insists that his deal benefits the group. He says that he will get obedience from Olive and has his men beat him. A photo of Laurel falls out of his pocket, and Gregor wonders if she's the woman Oliver is avenging.

**Now** — At the loft, Laurel calls Thea at a conference and assures her that she doesn't have to fly home immediately. Rory wonders if it feels weird for Felicity to be celebrating after Billy died, and Felicity admits that it feels odd. Rene tells Oliver that it's weird how it's happened before, and realizes that it has happened before. Curtis is out on the balcony, and Rene joins him. Despite that, Curtis says that they should be trying to find Prometheus and make him pay. Despite that, they go inside and share a toast to Laurel's return. Oliver says that it's important to embrace the miracles and welcomes Laurel home.

Later at the bunker, Felicity is going over the computer files when Rory comes in. He asks what she was studying, and realizes that it is a DNA sample from Laurel's glass. Rory wonders if she's paranoid, and Felicity admits that it's a possibility. The DNA matches, and Rory jokingly suggests that she's an evil twin. Felicity remembers that Laurel has an evil twin, and starts to call Cisco. Laurel unleashes a sonic scream, blasting Felicity and Rory back. Laurel comes in and complains that she's sick of playing a weak vulnerable Laurel. She knocks out Rory with another sonic blast and then unleashes another blast at Felicity. Oliver comes in and Laurel-Black Siren-attacks him and then flees while he's distracted.

Once Rory recovers and Rene and Curtis arrive, Curtis explains that Laurel is a doppelganger from Earth-2. Rory wonders how Laurel knew everything about them, and Cisco sends a video of Prometheus breaking Siren out of the pipeline three days without setting off the alarms. Curtis wonders why Prometheus didn't just kill Oliver, and Oliver says that Prometheus told him that he's going to destroy him and everyone close to him. He tells the team to start searching while he helps Diggle as mayor.

**Five Years Ago** — Gregor is surprised that Oliver didn't return home after escaping the island, and Oliver says that he didn't return home because after everything he's been through and done, Laurel wouldn't recognize him. He asks Gregor how much Kovar paid him to betray the Bratva, and Gregor punches him. His thugs then start beating Oliver again.

**Now** — Siren meets with Prometheus, who tells her that her failure is unacceptable. When she complains that Prometheus didn't just let her kill Oliver, Prometheus throws her to the ground and warns her that she can't question his judgment.

At the mayor's office, Oliver meets with Adrian and says that Diggle is innocent. He says that Diggle needs someone outside of the military justice system, and Adrian agrees. He then tells Oliver about Billy's death and how he was set up to look like Prometheus.

Adrian figures that Prometheus manipulated Green Arrow into killing Billy, and swore the cops at the scene to silence to avoid a panic and make sure justice is done. Once Adrian leaves, Siren calls and says that Prometheus made her do it. She asks for Oliver's help and asks to meet at the Black Canary statue.

Later at the docks, the team runs surveillance on the statue and waits for Siren. Arrow tells them to let him handle it, and Siren arrives. Felicity talks to the others on a separate chamber and tells them that they have her authority to light Siren up when she double-crosses Arrow. Meanwhile, Arrow tells Siren that according to Barry's team, she'd help Prometheus of her own will. When she pulls out something, Felicity tells the team to move in and Wild Dog shoots at the villainess. Siren blasts him, Mr. Terrific, and Arrow throws a tranq dart into her shoulder, knocking her out.

Later at the bunker, Oliver complains that the team engaged without his orders. They lie about why they got involved, but Felicity says that they acted under her orders. Oliver says that Siren had a phone in her hand and he had the situation under his control.

Felicity insists that Siren is playing him, but Oliver insists that they have to find out why she's doing what she's doing. Once Felicity leaves, Curtis points out that he just got his ass kicked again.

Oliver visits Siren in her cell and she insists that Prometheus forced her to participate in his plan. Oliver isn't convinced and says that on Earth-2, her Oliver has been dead for ten years. She moved to Central City to avoid the memories, gained her powers, and eventually turned evil. Oliver tells her to stop running and face the darkness, starting with her telling him everything she knows about Prometheus. Siren wonders why he's willing to do it, and Oliver says that someone told him that they get to choose who and what they are.

Rene joins Curtis as he leaves and offers to walk him home with him. Curtis isn't interested, and when Rene says that he's the happy one, Curtis slams him against the wall and says that

everything that has happened cost him Paul. He explains that Paul left him because of his identity as Terrific, but he can't cut it as Terrific either and now he has nothing.

Oliver tells Felicity that he spoke to Siren. Felicity insists that it isn't their Laurel, and Oliver says that he has to believe that he can reach Siren.

Adrian meets with Diggle and explains that Oliver asked him to represent Diggle. As he warns that it's difficult, a guard comes in and says that MP officers are remanding Diggle into their custody. Diggle warns Adrian that Walker will figure out a way to kill him, just as Walker comes in to collect Diggle.

Felicity visits Siren, who asks her what happened between Felicity and Oliver. She taunts Felicity, and Felicity says that Siren should get used to living in cages. She explains that a part of Oliver blames himself for Laurel's death and he's seeking redemption, and starts to walk away. The lights and power dampener go out and Siren shatters the glass in her cell with her sonic scream. By the time Felicity recovers, Siren has escaped.

When the others return, Felicity says that she let Siren go and put tracking nanites on her. Oliver orders everyone else out, and once they go Oliver points out that Felicity risked her life to get a line on Prometheus. Felicity reminds him that they're dealing with Billy's killer, and Oliver plays back the recording Felicity made of her conversation with Siren. He says that he failed Laurel before and can't fail her again, even though he knows it isn't their Laurel. Siren is the last chance that he has, and promises that they will get justice for Billy. Felicity says that she'll let him know when the trackers come on line, and Oliver walks out.

**Five Years Ago** — Gregor tells Oliver that he can play Kovar, but Oliver doesn't believe him. Gregor says that circumstance make things what they are, and that if it wasn't for the island than Oliver would be a harmless playboy. He offers Oliver a family that doesn't see Oliver as a monster, but in return he wants Oliver's obedience. When Oliver asks what the alternative is, Gregor tells him that he won't leave the room alive.

**Now** — While Rene and Curtis wait, Rene apologizes for making Curtis feel worse about Paul. Curtis explains that he's trying to make the dampener portal so they can take Siren's powers away. Rene tells him that Curtis should appreciate what he can do because it's pretty badass.

Adrian approaches Walker and says that he can't let the general take Diggle without the proper paperwork. Walker gives him the paperwork and Adrian points out that it's not typical for a general to personally supervise a prisoner transfer. He says that he'll need a few days to have a judge authorize the papers, and Walker threatens to have him disbarred if he doesn't have Diggle in 24 hours.

The tracker is live and Felicity locates Siren. Curtis says that he's working on the dampener, and Felicity admits that she can't tell if Siren is with Prometheus. Oliver says that they're not waiting and tells the team to suit up.

Two guards find Siren and she attacks them. Arrow, Wild Dog, and Ragman hear her sonic scream and create a perimeter. Curtis and Felicity are in the van, working on the dampener, and hear the sonic scream as well. Arrow meets the guards and tells them to call the police, and then moves in.

Prometheus knocks out Ragman.

Wild Dog ambushes Siren, who blasts him back.

Curtis finishes the dampener and heads out.

Prometheus attacks Arrow and the two men fight.

When Felicity and Terrific find Siren, she blasts them and leaves.

Oliver throws a gas dart into Prometheus' chest to slow him down, but Prometheus has a tolerance to it and deflect Arrow's next missile.

Siren confronts Felicity and prepares to kill her.

Prometheus tells Arrow to choose between him or Felicity. He then kicks Arrow back through a door into the room where Siren and Felicity are standing. Arrow tells Siren that if she kills Felicity then there's no coming back. Siren says that person was never there and unleashes her sonic scream. She unleashes another blast... and Terrific activates the dampener. Felicity punches Siren unconscious.

The next day at the prison, Adrian meets with Diggle and whispers to him to hit him. Diggle does so and the guards subdue him.

Walker comes in and demands an explanation, and Adrian says that per the county code, the DA can supersede transfers to other jurisdictions if the suspect commits a secondary crime. He promises to prosecute Diggle himself and it will take a while, and Walker says that he'll be back with a writ signed by the President.

Rene approaches Curtis and Curtis admits that he was right about embracing what he can do for the team. As he goes, Rene threatens to kick his ass if he puts his hands on him the same way again.

Felicity sticks her sore hand in ice, and admits that she endangered the guards. Oliver assures her that her plan worked, and eventually they'll capture him. They look over at the Black Canary costume, and Felicity says that she's sorry Siren wasn't Laurel.

Oliver says that he's sorry about Billy's death, and then says that he's keep Siren close at A.R.G.U.S. because he still hopes to find anything that's left of the real Laurel.

**Five Years Ago** — Gregor gives Oliver one more chance, but then hears shots outside. He sends his thugs to investigate, and the same person kills them. Gregor grabs Oliver as a shield, but someone shoots him with an arrow, pinning his hand to the wall. A female archer—Talía— comes in and greets Oliver by name. She says that she's been looking for him.

**Now** — Oliver and Felicity watch as city walkers take away the pieces of the Black Canary statue. Oliver says that he plans to find someone worthy of Laurel's legacy, and all they have to do is find her.

In Hub City, two thugs are playing pool when a woman at the bar, Tina Boland, insults them. They ask what she's going to do about it, and a few seconds later Tina throws them both out the window.



## Second Chances

Season 5  
Episode Number: 103  
Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Wednesday February 1, 2017  
Writer: Speed Weed, Sarah Tarkoff  
Director: Mark Bunting  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase)  
Recurring Role: Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Joe Dinicol (Rory Ragan/Ragman)  
Guest Stars: Juliana Harkavy (Dinha Draqke), Lexa Doig (Talia al Ghul), Steve Bacic (Sean Sonus), Kacey Rohl (Kojo Sledgehammer), Patrick Sabongui (Captain David Singh), Olivia Cheng (Linda Park), Clayton Chitty (Vincent Sobel), Howie Lai (Declan Lin), zinaid Mickey Memisevic (Misha Yurievich), Julius Morgan (Consigliere), Dmitri Tsoy (Mayor Queen's Assistant)  
Production Code: T27.13211  
Summary: While the team tracks down a meta to become the new Black Canary, Felicity rediscovers her hactivist roots. In the past, Talia offers to help Oliver get revenge on Kovar if he'll accept her help dealing with the monster within.



**Central City, Three Years Ago** — Two crooks are watching a broadcast about the S.T.A.R. Lab acceleration premiere in Central City. One of them, Declan Lin, asks their prisoner Tina Boland what she thinks. She dares them to shoot her and they come over to pull out one of her teeth. Their leader Sean Sonus comes in with a prisoner, Vincent Sobel. Tina stares at her partner in shock, and Sean figures that they're romantically involved. Vincent spits in his face, and Sean decides to kill him first. Tina begs Sean to stop, but the men lay down a sheet for the blood. When reporter Linda Park an-

nounces an explosion, Sean shoots the TV out. Tina begs Sean to stop, but he prepares to shoot... and the lights flicker as the particle wave explosion sweeps through the building. Convulsing, Tina unleashes a sonic scream.

**Now** — At the bunker, Rene brings Oliver a resume on a flight pilot who he thinks she should become the new black Canary. Oliver says that it involves feelings as well as qualifications, but Rene points out that Oliver keeps shooting down their candidates. Felicity brings up files on more candidates, and Oliver shoots them all down. Rory finally says that no one will be good enough for Oliver, but Oliver says that they have to think outside the box. Curtis says that he has an urban legend and brings up footage of a woman who shows up all over America and saves crime victims. She's a meta with the same powers as Black Siren, and Felicity discovers that the meta started three years ago. Felicity goes to work tracking her.

Adrian calls in Oliver to meet with Diggle, and Diggle wonders how Prometheus faked Lyla's voice to draw him out of hiding. Adrian says that a contact at the NSA has Walker under investigation and they're putting together a case. However, Walker used his own contacts and had them stonewall the investigation. Oliver assures Adrian that he's done plenty and thanks him. Once the DA leaves, Oliver says that Felicity will hack the NSA files to get the investigation file. Diggle figures that Oliver is turning down Black Canary candidates, and Oliver admits that finding a replacement for Laurel feels wrong. Diggle tells him that he wants someone to take on the mantle, not someone to replace Laurel.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver wakes up and tells Talia that he has allies within the Bratva. Talia warns that the situation is more complicated than Oliver knows, and says that she rescued Oliver because he needed rescuing. Oliver sees his hunting hood, and Talia explains that she's been tracking him since the island. She knows that he returned to Starling City but couldn't reveal himself to his family. When Oliver grabs her and demands answers, Talia easily pins him down and says that his hood belonged to one of her students: Yao Fei.

**Now** — Oliver returns to the bunker and Felicity warns that the NSA has major firewalls. However, she's enjoying herself and admits that it's been a while since she has done a government hack in a long time. Curtis and Rory tell Oliver that the new Black Canary is in Hub City, and Curtis brings up cellphone footage showing Black Canary fighting and using her canary crime. Even Oliver admits that it seems like destiny, and he agrees to go to Hub City to check her out.

That night in Hub City, Tina follows a car. When the criminal goes into a building, Tina prepares to break in but Green Arrow, Mr.

Terrific, and Wild Dog confront her. Arrow invites her to join them, but Tina says that she can take care of herself. She warns that she'll send them back to Star City with their nuts in a sling if they get in her way and leaps off the roof.

The next day, the team goes to a diner. Oliver insists that they're not going to give up, and Curtis finally identifies Tina as a former officer with the CCPD. She went off the grid after the particle explosion, and Oliver makes a call. He calls Captain Singh at the CCPD and says that he's Arrow, and Oliver calls Flash to leave Singh a note confirming his identity. Singh says that Tina went deep undercover, and quit the force the day after her partner Vincent's murder. Oliver agrees to call Singh if gets anything on Tina, and tells Curtis and Rene that Tina is trying to avenge her former partner.

**Five Years Ago** — Talia releases Oliver and refuses to say how she could train someone twice her age. She says that the world needs people like Oliver and he's destined to be more than a gangster in Russia. Talia then shows him a file on Misha Yurievich, a black market smuggler who works for Kovar. If they take down Yurievich then it leaves Kovar without his key revenue stream. Talia says that once they take out Oliver's enemy, he'll agree to hear her out.

**Now** — At the bunker, Rory brings Felicity takeout. She discovers that the file is gone and Diggle is out of luck.

That night in Hub City, Arrow and Wild Dog go to Tina's hotel room while Curtis runs comms from the van. They enter her apartment and find clippings of criminals on the walls. There are photos of Vincent, and Curtis runs the names of the criminals. The heroes hear a scream in the next room and find Tina torturing Declan. She blasts them back through the door with a sonic cry and then unleashes her power on Declan until he's dead. Wild activates the sonic dampener they developed against Black Siren, shutting down her power, and Arrow confirms that Declan is dead.

Curtis spots men comes in and warns his teammates. The men open fire, and Wild Dog takes them on while Arrow goes after Tina as she ducks out the window. She runs for the street but Arrow brings her down with an arrow and then helps her up. Arrow reveals that he knows who she is, and figures that her vendetta doesn't end with Declan. Tina says that she's looking for Declan's boss, and Arrow says that they can help her without anyone else getting killed. The meta wonders what makes her so special, and Arrow tells her that she's afraid of what happened to her and what she's become. He offers to help her find her way back. Tina asks what the range is on the sonic dampener, and then unleashes a cry to cover her escape.

The next day, the trio goes back to the diner and Curtis explains that Sean was the target of Tina's investigation in Central City.

He disappeared at the same time she did, and Oliver figures that Tina has been following him. Rene figures that Sean is looking to fill the power vacuum left after Tobias was killed. Sean is pushing a drug called Slide, and Rene figures that they should let Tina take him out. Curtis agrees with Rene, and Curtis confirms that Tina would have been put on psychological leave after Sean captured her. Oliver insists on helping Tina, figuring that Sean is more dangerous than they thought.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Talia go after Yurievich at the armed warehouse he's using as his base. Talia goes in with nothing but a bow and takes out the guards, and they spot Yurievich coming out. Oliver goes after the smuggler while Talia takes on the guards.

**Now** — Rory returns to the bunker the next day, and Felicity explains that she's tracing the dark web for a digital shadow of the file. A message comes in to Felicity's system from an unknown hacker, addressing Felicity by her hacker handle in college. Felicity tells Rory that she used to be a hactivist, and the mystery hacker offers to help Felicity... and suggests that they meet in real life.

That night, Curtis hacks the traffic cams and tells the watching Rene that they'll find Sean. Rene points out that Evelyn didn't turn out so well, and figures that Curtis considers him a nutcase. He admits that Curtis is right, and figures that team is about getting second chances. Curtis soon gets a lead on Sean.

Sean is eating at his penthouse when he and his thug hear the sounds of fighting outside. Tina barges in and takes out the thug, and tells Sean that she's not a cop anymore. Sean concentrates and uses his own meta power, causing her to collapse due to vertigo. As he prepares to shoot Tina, Arrow shoot the gun out of his hand. When Sean uses his vertigo power, Arrow shrugs it off and shoots him in the shoulder. Sean uses his power again and by the time Arrow and Wild Dog recover, Sean has escaped.

Later, the team takes the unconscious Tina to a parking garage. Curtis figures that Sean uses sonic waves and his powers are related to Tina's. He gets an idea, and Wild Dog says that he's in if they're going to concentrate on taking Sean down. Tina wakes up and says that she can find Sean, and says that he's taking in a major shipment of slide. She tells them that she's not letting anyone get in her way, but Arrow points out that her power is a liability against Sean and offers their help. Tina thanks them for the save and walks off.

**Five Years Ago** — Talia takes out Yurievich's guards and Oliver shoots the rest. The smuggler gets into his car and Oliver gets in with him and aims his gun. Yurievich offers him anything, and Oliver beats him to death. Once he's done, he gets out and tells Talia that the smuggler is dead. Satisfied, Talia says that now they can talk.

**Now** — Felicity goes to the rendezvous spot by the river, while Rory runs surveillance from nearby. A nervous woman, Kojo Sledgehammer, arrive and gushes over Felicity. Kojo says that Felicity has been a blank for years but knows all about Felicity's history in Star City. She explains that she became a hactivist because of Felicity, but is disappointed that she's been doing corporate work since then. Felicity insists that she's been doing important work since then, and Kojo is happy that Felicity is back. She knows all about Diggle and says that her organization, Helix, hacked Echelon a month ago. They have the file and Kojo gives it to Felicity on flash drive. Felicity realizes that she's giving her the information to do more than clear Diggle, and Kojo says that she hopes to inspire Felicity to do what she used to do.

Oliver unmask and confronts Tina, hoping that she'll listen to him. He introduces himself and says that he spent five years in hell. Oliver explains about Prometheus' plan, and warns Tina that she can't take on Sean and his men. Once they take down Sean, Oliver and his team will leave. After a moment, Tina agrees.

Later, Sean and his men are bringing in the Slide shipment. Curtis picks them up on satellite surveillance, and Arrow, wild Dog, and Tina move in. A chopper comes in and the team bursts out into the roof. The two sides exchange shots and wild Dog uses the dampener to negate Sean's power. Shooters open fire from the chopper, and Wild Dog provides cover fire while Arrow snags the chopper with a line arrow and then swings around the roof, taking out more of Sean's men. Once they're done, he fires an explosive arrow into the chopper.

Tina confronts Sean and prepares to shoot him. He asks what she's waiting for, and Arrow arrives to tell Tina that she's better than that. Tina says that Arrow would kill Sean, and Arrow

admits that he might not get a second chance... but Tina doesn't have to go down the road. Arrow asks her what Vincent would want her to do. Tina shoots Sean dead and says that's what Vincent would have wanted her to do, and then walks off. Arrow tells Wild Dog to let her go.

Later back at the bunker, Felicity tells Oliver that they have the file to exonerate Diggle. She refuses to provide details about how she got it, and suggests that Olive give Diggle the good news. Felicity then goes to leak the information on Walker, and sees all the data on the drive.

In prison, Oliver and Adrian tell Diggle that Adrian received the information on Walker from an anonymous source. He's filed a motion to dismiss and Diggle has been released on bail.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver figures that Talia baited him with Yurievich. He wonders why she cares, and Talia shows Oliver Robert's journal and asks why he denies his father's wish for him. Oliver says that he's not the man that Robert raised, and Talia figures that Oliver is afraid of what happened to him and is running from it. She says that she knows it because she's been there, and can help Oliver find his way back. Oliver admits that he's a monster, and Talia says that she needs to give the monster an identity. She gives him the hunting gear and says that when the monster becomes something else, Oliver will be free to be himself. He puts on the hunting gear, and Talia says that she'll help him become ready.

**Now** — The next day, Olive is in his office when Tina comes to see him. She admits that killing Sean didn't make her feel liberated, and asks Oliver how he deals with the pain. He says that it helps not to be alone, and Tina admits that's why she's there. Tina says that she and Vincent were lovers as well as partners. She hated herself for not being able to stop Sean, and Oliver repeats Rene's words about the team finding second chances. He figures that Tina is his second chance, and Tina explains that her real name is Dinah Drake and Tina was her undercover name. Oliver says that he had a friend named Dinah and that's why he sought Dinah out, and figures that she'd be proud of both of them.

## Bratva

Season 5

Episode Number: 104

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired:	Wednesday February 8, 2017
Writer:	Oscar Balderrama, Emilio Ortega Aldrich
Director:	Ben Bray
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Joe Dinicol (Rory Ragan/Ragman), Carly Pope (Susan Williams), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev)
Guest Stars:	Juliana Harkavy (Dinha Drake), Lexa Doig (Talia al Ghul), Garry Chalk (Walker), Alexander Kalugin (Hooded Man), King Lau (Hideo Yamane), Richard Meen (Lieutenant Page), Sasha Piltsin (Lev), Vladimir Raiman (Maxim Ostrovsky), Robert Salvador (Ian)
Production Code:	T27.13212
Summary:	After Walker escapes custody, he flees to Russia to sell the nuclear trigger and the team goes after them. . . even though the mission will cost them one of their own. meanwhile, Rene stays behind to help Quentin with an interview with Susan.



**Five Years Ago** — Talia takes Oliver to a group of low-level drug dealers and explains that they're target practice. She opens fire on the dealers while Oliver jumps down and fights them. Once they're down, Talia fires an arrow at Oliver and he catches it. She tells him that he's starting to understand that the man who embraces without the dark never lacks sight.

**Now** — In the mayor's office, Oliver is reviewing his proposals when Susan comes in. She points out that Thea isn't fond of her, just as Quentin arrives and says that he got out of rehab early. When Susan of-

fers to leave, Quentin says that he wanted to talk to her off-camera about his problems. Once she goes, Quentin tells Oliver that he's better than he has been in a long time, and says that he's ready to move forward.

Oliver, Adrian, and Quentin attend the press conference and Oliver thanks Adrian for helping Diggle with the charges against him.

Afterward, Diggle thanks Adrian, and Susan comes over and asks if Adrian has a minute to chat. Adrian refuses to say anything, aware that she's doing a story on Billy's death. Susan receives a text that Walker and his men shot their way out of the fort, killing 30 men... and the nuclear trigger he stole is still missing.

Oliver and Diggle go to the bunker and Felicity says that Lila learned about Walker's connections with a group of Markovian separatists. They figure Walker is going to sell the nuke to them, and ARGUS can't go after walker in Russia. Diggle insists on going after Walker, and Felicity

doesn't want another Havenrock to happen. They figure they need the whole team, but Oliver wants Rene to keep an eye on Quentin.

Rene goes to Oliver's office and finds Quentin working there. He explains that he's supposed to help Quentin prep for his interview with Susan, and they figured it was safer for Rene not to go to Russia. Quentin advises him to go home, but Rene refuses and Quentin tells him to pull up a chair.

Oliver, Felicity, Curtis, Diggle, Rory, and Dinah arrive in Russia via the mayor's private plane. Anatoly meets them and punches Oliver, and then tells him that he shouldn't have come back to Russia. He reminds Oliver of the Bratva contact that Oliver drew a gun on, and reminds Oliver that he swore an oath. Anatoly tells Oliver to go home and leaves.

The team goes to a former ARGUS safehouse and Oliver explains that ARGUS can't operate there without creating a diplomatic crisis.

He tells the team about how Slade killed the Bratva contact, and Felicity warns that she can't estimate how long it will take to track down Walker. Dinah and Diggle tell Oliver that they have to use every asset that they have... including the Bratva.

Oliver and Diggle visit Anatoly and Oliver reminds him that he still owes him for Gregor. Anatoly gives in and Oliver explains that they're looking for a rogue general selling nukes. The Bratva captain figures that they're even just for him meeting with Oliver and they have to help each other. Oliver refuses, insisting that part of his life is over, and Anatoly tells him to act quickly.

**Five Years Ago** — Back at Talia's safehouse, Talia tells Oliver that he did well. Oliver says that Hideo Yamane is in his father's notebook, and Talia confirms that he handles designer rug trade in Starling City. Oliver remembers seeing Thea use the drug when he returned to Starling City, and he admits that he didn't deal with the supply. Yamane is in Moscow to meet with his Russian contacts, and Talia says that they'll find out if Oliver is ready.

**Now** — At the ARGUS safehouse, Dinah is practicing her sonic cry under Curtis' supervision. Walker has gone dark and Felicity hasn't been able to find him. Dinah figures that he's using a model and the same one that he uses in the States. Felicity picks it up and says that she knows someone who can get her into the older network Walker is using. She asks Rory and Curtis if they can look like Bratva.

At a tea house that night, Felicity, Rory, and Curtis go in. Felicity explains that they didn't bring Dinah because she's an unknown quality. They approach Maxim Ostrovsky and Felicity says that they want to talk in private. Curtis flashes a gun and Maxim goes with them to a private room. Felicity says that she needs access to the network, Detralink, and needs his system credentials. When Maxim refuses, Felicity blackmails him with her knowledge of how he notified the Kremlin about terrorist activity. He gives in and goes to get the credentials, and Felicity tells her teammates that they need to go.

The next day, Maxim tracks Walker's phone to a church and the team moves in. A masked Oliver and Diggle break in to the office and find a proximity alarm. Alerted, Walker and his men open fire on them and they take cover. Dinah goes to help, ignoring Felicity's orders to get the civilians out. Oliver and Diggle take out two of the men and Dinah arrives to take out the third, but Walker slips away.

That night at the safehouse, Oliver blindfolds the soldier and ties him up. He holds up a pair of battery cables and gives the man five minutes to decide if he's going to talk. Outside, Diggle tells Oliver that they don't have time and wants to take a crack at their prisoner. Oliver refuses, saying that they have to be smart, and Diggle walks away.

**Five Years Ago** — Hideo meets with his supplier, and Oliver and Talia open fire on them. Hideo backs into his limo and Oliver says that he has failed Starling City. With that, he kills Hideo.

**Now** — Rene brings up transcripts of other interviews Susan has done and starts tossing out practice questions. He asks when the drinking began, before or after Laurel's death. Quentin snaps at him and says that he's going to leave and when he gets back, Rene should be gone.

Rory meets with Felicity in her van outside and points out that Maxim was terrified. He asks what's going on, and Felicity explains that hacker group gave her intel that she used to blackmail Maxim. Rory figures that the data cache is huge, and says that his father told Rory to guard the

raggs and not abuse their power. Felicity insists that she has to stop bad people like Walker no matter the cost, and Rory says that he's worried about her, not them.

Oliver arrives and Rory says that Felicity crossed a line trying to find Walker. Before he can explain, they hear Diggle bellowing and Oliver goes in. Diggle is beating the soldier, and Oliver stops him. Felicity arrives and Oliver says that Diggle got carried away. He tells Diggle to get cleaned up while he handles it.

Oliver goes to Anatoly and asks what he needs Oliver to do. Anatoly hands him a drink and proposes a toast to their imperfect union.

Later, Oliver goes to a warehouse with Dinah as his backup. They knock out the guard and go inside, and make short work of the men inside. Oliver tells the leader that Anatoly says that they have two days to shut their business down. Back in the van, Oliver admits that it's not the first time he worked as a Bratva thug. Dinah demands an answer, and Oliver says that he's trying to move forward. However, his coming back to Russia proves that he can't. He points out that Diggle tortured a man and something is going on with Felicity, and Dinah tells him that Prometheus has Oliver so fixated on what's wrong with himself that he's stopped seeing what's right. She says that Diggle and Felicity will listen to Oliver because he has more to offer than his fists. He can't change his past but it doesn't have to be an anchor.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver crosses off Yamane's name, and Talia says that there are more names waiting for him in Starling City. He warns that leaving the Bratva won't be easy, and Talia points out that righting Robert's wrongs in Russia isn't possible.

**Now** — Rene approaches Quentin and tells him that Susan's assistant called to say the interview is still on. When Quentin tells him that he was out of line bringing up Laurel, Rene refuses to apologize. Quentin's sponsor has told him that he should apologize to Rene, and Quentin has to figure out a way not to snap at guys trying to help him. Rene suggests that they do another dry run and Quentin agrees.

Oliver returns to the safehouse and meets with Felicity and Diggle. Diggle complains that Oliver isn't handling their prisoner the right way, and Oliver says that they'll have the information within the hour. His friends realize that he's getting the information from the Bratva, but Oliver says that he'd rather cross the line than let them. He won't let them make the same mistakes, and he needs Felicity and Diggle to be better than him.

Anatoly and his men arrive outside and he says that he brought men to fight, but they have to leave now. Oliver agrees and they head out.

Walker and his remaining men meet with Lev, the head of the Markovian separatists, at an airfield. They make the exchange and Oliver and Bratva break in. The separatists drive off and Oliver and Dinah Canary go after him. Dinah uses her sonic cry on the van, crashing it.

In the warehouse, Spartan tackles Walker and rips off his mask. He says that everyone will know that Walker was going to sell a nuclear weapon to terrorists, and Walker says that he never intended to sell it.

Oliver confirms that the trigger isn't in the van.

Walker explains that he was going to steal the trigger back and sell it to another rebel.

Felicity and Rory find the bomb in a nearby hangar, and realize that it's on a countdown to detonate.

Walker tells Diggle to do it, and assures him that he has a lot of friends and they'll go after Diggle's wife and kid.

Curtis tells Oliver that Felicity is trying to disarm the trigger, and Oliver heads to the hangar.

Felicity realizes that she accelerated the countdown clock and prepares to fly the nuke to a less populated area in the plane. Rory figures that he can use the rags to contain the blast, and tells Felicity to go in case it doesn't work.

Diggle prepares to shoot, but finally says that Walker is going to stand trial.

As Felicity runs outside, Ragman wraps the bomb in the rags. Oliver and the others arrive as the bomb detonates... and the rags contain the blast. They go inside and find Ragman unconscious on the floor. He wakes up and they confirm that he's stunned but okay.

Later, the team goes to the Bratva bar to celebrate. They toast Rory and then Diggle tells Oliver that ARGUS is taking Walker back to the States. He explains that he remembered what Oliver said to him and Diggle, and tells his friend that they make each other better. Anatoly pulls Oliver

away and says that it's good to be friends again, and thought that Oliver has returned to the Bratva.

Oliver says that it was temporary and Anatoly warns him that oaths are for life.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver goes to the bar and says that he needs to talk to Anatoly. Anatoly is at a hospital and tells Oliver that he question Gregor's deal with Kovar and Gregor had Anatoly beat him. Oliver was right but there's nothing that they can do. Oliver says that they can kill him, and what he had to tell Anatoly can wait.

**Now** — Back in star city, Oliver ends up in bed with Susan. After sex, Olive says that his past was what was stopping him from moving things forward with Susan. Susan asks what happened to him on the island, but Oliver refuses to talk about it... for now. She says that she can wait for some day and they kiss.

At the bunker, Rene is hitting a bag when Quentin comes in and says that the interview was a cakewalk. Susan told him that she went easy on him because of something Rene said to her. Rene admits that he told her a story about him and Quentin, and explains that when Rene was a kid, Quentin was a beat cop and caught him tagging a building. Instead of taking him in, Quentin told him that he could be more than a thug. Rene admits that he got dishonorably discharged from the military and goes back to the bag.

Felicity goes to Rory's workshop and discovers that he's packing to leave. He explains that the blast did something to the rags and they don't work anymore. Without the rigs, Rory figures that he's a liability. He promises that he'll be back, and Felicity says that she'll let the others go. as she leaves, she gets a text from Alena telling her not to stop with Walker. Felicity texts back that she doesn't plan to.

Susan meets with her contact, Ian, and he says that all of the people in the photo with Oliver are Bratva. Ian reviewed criminal information and a phot of The Archer, and they figure that Oliver and Green Arrow are one and the same.



## Spectre of the Gun

Season 5  
Episode Number: 105  
Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Wednesday February 15, 2017  
Writer: Marc Guggenheim  
Director: Kristin Windell  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Marrett Green (Reporter 1)  
Guest Stars: Juliana Harkavy (Dinha Drake), Samaire Armstrong (Luara Ramirez), Cliff Chamberlain (James Edlund), Laara Sadiq (Councilwoman Pollard), Kaiden Berge (Lowlife), Josh Brauer (Skel), Bruce Crawford (Mobster), Parveen Dosanjh (Doris Chase), Eliza Faria (Zoe Ramirez), Tristan Jensen (Security Detail), Mike Klemak (Counsellor), Dumisale Owane (Monica), Nisreen Slim (Reporter 2)  
Production Code: T27.13213  
Summary: Rene starts to relive painful memories from his past after a traumatic attack at City Hall. Meanwhile, Oliver believes that the best way to stop the one responsible for the attack is to do it as Mayor Queen rather than Green Arrow.



A man loads a number of guns and puts them in a duffle bag.

At the bunker, Diggle is sparring with Dinah. Felicity interrupts to say that she has something. While Oliver goes to check, Diggle congratulates Dinah on her technique. She says that she's heading home where they put her up and she doesn't need much. When Diggle goes over, Felicity explains that she's been looking for Claybourne's mistress so that they can locate Prometheus. The woman went off the grid four years ago. Felicity has narrowed her location down to Illinois and needs a couple of more days to

pinpoint it.

Oliver goes to city hall and meets Thea. She asks about Oliver and Susan, and he insists that Susan is good at her job and a good person. Thea continues on without comment, and Quentin is waiting for them in Oliver's office. Rene and Adrian are also there, and Adrian explains that Quentin was introducing Rene as the new deputy mayor' assistant. Quentin heads out to an alderman's meeting and tells Rene to stay there and do paperwork.

As Quentin goes to the elevator, the shooter passes him. In the mayor's office, Adrian suggests that Oliver get Susan to back off.

Oliver admits that he's not comfortable leveraging a personal relationship for political gain, just as gunshots ring out. The security guards run in and get Adrian and Oliver to cover just as the shooter opens fire after putting on a mask, taking out the windows. He opens fire on the office workers and Rene arrives and fires at the man. The shooter is wearing Kevlar beneath his jumpsuit.

Laura–Rene’s wife–warns Rene that their daughter Zoe is going to kill him if he’s late to the game. Rene hugs Laura and then goes to get a gun because he’s heading to the stadium in the Glades for the game. Laura points out that she only let him keep it in the house because he said that he’d keep it there, and pleads a headache. Rene asks if she’s using again.

The shooter runs off, and Oliver joins Rene. He tells his security guard to put the building in lockdown and goes to check on Thea.

She’s fine, but Adrian is wounded in the shoulder. The EMTs arrive and take Adrian to the hospital, and Thea reports that there are five dead and 24 injured, with eight in critical condition. Rene figures that he winged the shooter in the shoulder, and he goes to alert the emergency rooms. When Thea wonders why Rene had a gun, Rene says that he was saving people’s lives. Oliver has already grabbed the shooter’s primary weapon when he dropped it.

At the bunker, Curtis confirms that the assault weapon is military grade. Dinah points out that the AR-15 is available on the open market. Felicity confirms that it hasn’t been used in any crime, and there are no fingerprints. The shooter avoided the security cameras until he had his mask on, and the jumpsuit he wore is for a business that went belly-up six years ago. Felicity figures that he bought the jumpsuit off of the Internet.

At the police station, Quentin is working with a computer sketch artist to identify who he saw at the elevator. Rene comes over and Quentin blames himself for not spotting the shooter. His new assistant assures him that it wasn’t his fault, and points out that it’s illegal for someone who has been dishonorably discharged to carry a weapon. Rene notes that it’s easy for someone to buy one.

Laura is indignant that Rene is asking her if he’s using, and he says that he’s been nerving himself to ask her for some time. He shows her the packet of drugs he found, and says that they got out of the Glades and wonders why she’s bring it back into their home. Zoe comes in and hears them fighting, and Rene denies it. Once Zoe goes to get her coat, Rene tells Laura to either get rid of the drugs or leave.

Olive and Thea go to the hospital and Thea reports that two of the critically wounded died. He figures that the shooter will strike again because he concealed his identity and fled the scene. Adrian is getting dressed over his wife Doris’ objections, and insists that he’s fine. Oliver convinces him to slow down and tells the DA what they know so far. Adrian points out that AR-15s are the weapon of choice for the Bertinelli crime family. Oliver tells to stay there and get better, and Adrian agrees.

At the bunker, Curtis suggests that they track the weapon. He and Rene argue about the right to own guns, and Curtis says that as a black man he’s three times more like to be shot. Quentin agrees with Curtis, but Dinah arrives and introduces herself, and says that she’s on Rene’s side. Diggle explains that didn’t get any information from the SCU, and Felicity finds some information but it doesn’t make sense.

Green Arrow questions a Bertinelli man, hanging him upside down, and demands to know who the shooter is. The mobster says that they don’t want to mix with the ACU and he’d know if any of his guys went off the reservation. As Arrow walks away, Vigilante opens fire and kills the mobster. Arrow draws an arrow and tells him not to move, and Vigilante insists that the only difference between them is that they use a more efficient weapon. He fires and runs off, and Felicity contacts Arrow. She says that the shooter is James Edlund, a 44-year-old systems analyst with no criminal record.

When Oliver returns to the bunker, Felicity explains that James lost his wife and two daughters in a mall shooting 16 months ago.

Online, James was a vocal advocate of the Star City Gun Registry, which was shot down by the previous city leadership. After the funeral, James disappeared. Thea comes in and says that she can’t hold the reporters off any more, and Oliver says that he’ll talk to them and they’ll hit the streets and find James. Curtis points out the mall fatalities to Rene, but he says that if the bad guys have guns then he will as well.

After the game, Rene and Zoe return to the apartment and find the furniture overturned. Rene sends Zoe to get ready for bed while he checks on Laura.

At city hall, Oliver tells the press that the SCPD and the ACU are working to find James and bring him to justice. One reporter asks him if the shooting was in retaliation for the previous administrations refusal to start a gun registry. The reporters ask Oliver what his personal opinion on gun control, and he says that it’s complicated. Oliver goes to his office with Thea and Quentin,

and admits that he doesn't know how to handle the situation. He points out that his first instinct has almost always been to respond with violence, and worries that they're just escalating the violence. Quentin says that Arrow can't solve the problem but Oliver can. He tells Oliver to keep trying, and Oliver tells them to meet with everyone involved in the previous gun ordinance. Thea warns that gun control is a political third rail, and Oliver insists that it's about everyone's safety and security whether they own a gun or not.

Later, Oliver meets with Councilwoman Pollard. He points out that he has seven dead staffers, and points out that Pollard helped kill the registry. Pollard insists that she's against the government keeping tabs on a segment of people, and Oliver points out that people are dying. He says that he respects the rights of people to protect themselves, but everything in life has limitations.

Oliver tells Pollard that they're going to work out a set of limitations that respect everyone's rights, and warns that they might be there a while.

That night, Spartan questions a skel about James' location. The man doesn't recognize James and Spartan knocks him out. He joins Dinah in the van and suggests that he get her home. Dinah says that it's fine, and he wonders why she doesn't want better for herself. She tells him that there was one studio apartment that she liked, but the manager asked questions about her last three years—questions that she couldn't answer. Dinah finally admits that applying for an apartment is something normal people do, and she hasn't had normal for a long time. She doesn't know who she's supposed to be anymore. Diggle says that he went through the same thing after the army, and he realized that he just had to be himself. He suggests that she start by renting the apartment, and they drive off.

At the bunker, Curtis notices that Rene isn't there. Felicity says that it isn't healthy debating if it isn't going to accomplish anything. Curtis suggests that the country is the way it is because people don't debate. Felicity gets a hit on a support group that James used to be a member of, and Curtis hits there.

At the support group, one woman describes the gun that she sw. Curtis and Rene arrive as the meeting ends, and afterward they talk to the counsellor. He says that participation in the group is confidential, but Curtis points out that confidentiality doesn't apply in case of future harm. Once he goes, Rene tells Curtis that hearing the woman talk didn't change his mind, and if he had his gun then his wife would still be alive. The counsellor says that James is staying with a friend and provides the address.

Rene searches the apartment and finds a drug dealer holding a gun on Laura. He says that Laura owes him for his last sale, and Rene goes to the safe to get the money... and his gun. Zoe come out and the dealer slams Laura into down, where she hits her head on a table. Rene manages to shoot the dealer, and the man's gun goes off as he falls. The bullet hits Laura, killing her.

Mr. Terrific and Wild Dog go to the address and discover that it's empty. There's a photo of James' family on the dresser, and a floor plan. Wild Dog realizes where James is going to hit next.

Pollard tells Oliver that the registry is a bureaucracy and it will affect sellers as well as the owners. Diggle calls Oliver and says that the others found a plan of Starling General. Oliver tells Pollard that he has to go and leaves without explanation.

James goes to the hospital with his duffle bag of guns.

The team sets up around the hospital.

James removes his mask and takes out a gun. Oliver arrives and tells him not to do it. He points out that James had a chance to shoot him at city hall but didn't do it because he needs Oliver to enact the game registry. James hesitates and Oliver says that the man who killed James' family acquired the guns illegally No gun would have helped them, and James says that he knows. He was supposed to protect them and failed even though he had guns. James wonders why he shouldn't kill everyone and put them out of their misery, and Oliver says that it's not his call to make and what he's doing isn't the answer. The mayor says that the seven people James killed were innocent.

Sobbing, James puts the gun to his head and says that he deserves to be punished. Oliver tells him that if he wants his family to live on then it has to be through him. He asks James for the gun, and after a moment, James hands it over. The ESU take James away as Oliver looks on.

The next day, Pollard returns to Oliver's office and says that she knows what Oliver did at the hospital. He introduces her to Rene and says that the two of them got together and came up

with a series of ordinances that doesn't make it harder to buy or own a gun, or prevent people from protecting themselves. Pollard agrees to back them but warns that eventually she'll extract a political price for her cooperation.

Social Services take Zoe away, and he calls them to beg to see his daughter. The worker hangs up on him, and Rene sees a newscast about Arrow killing Damien. He looks at his hockey mask and jersey, and gets an idea.

When Rene returns to the bunker, Curtis apologizes and Rene says that it's not an issue. Curtis knows about Laura and Zoe, and Rene figures that CPS is right and Zoe shouldn't be near him. Despite that, Curtis suggests that he call on a lawyer friend and get Rene his daughter back.

Dinah tells Diggle that she got the apartment lease, and she applied to the SCPD. Diggle congratulates her, and Dinah thanks him for giving her a push.

Oliver holds a memorial to the dead and says that they can be desensitized to the violence that pervades their lives. He says that the important choices are hard and require bravery. Oliver tells everyone that he and Pollard met to pass the registry, and it respects their freedom and their lives.

# The Sin-Eater

Season 5

Episode Number: 106

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired:	Wednesday February 22, 2017
Writer:	Barbara Bloom, Jenny Lynn
Director:	Mary Lambert
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Carly Pope (Susan Williams), David Meunier (Pakhan Gregor), Kelly Hu (China White), Adrian Holmes (Lt. Frank Pike), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Alexander Kalugin (Hooded Man)
Guest Stars:	Amy Gumenick (Carrie Cutter), Corina Akeson (Amanda Westfield), Rutina Wesley (Liza Warner), Mitch Filis (Bertinelli Thug 1), Hesham Hammoud (Uni / Chapman), David Lloyd (ACU Sergeant), Kris McRonney (D.O.C. Guard), Chris Olson (Bertinelli Thug 2), Dmitri Tsoy (Assistant), Carlo Yu (Triad Thug / James Wong)
Production Code:	T27.13214
Summary:	Arrow's efforts to bring a new villain team of Chin white, Cupid, and Liza Warner to justice are cut short when the ACU receives evidence tying him to Billy's murder. Meanwhile, Thea convinces Felicity to help her take down Susan.



At a suburban home in Opal City, Oliver and Diggle park outside. Diggle says that it's the house that Claybourne bought for his mistress. When Oliver rings the bell, Amanda Westfield answers the door. She knows who Oliver is and lets him in. He explains that her son may have been the serial killer terrorizing Star City, and Amanda says that she hasn't seen her son since Claybourne's funeral. She tells Oliver that she left Star City because there was nothing for her there, and Oliver explains that her son erased all traces of himself from the Internet. Amanda asks what happens when Oliver

finds him, and Oliver says that he wants him to get help. She figures that Oliver wants to cage up her son like the animal, that the animal that killed Claybourne, and refuses to help.

Amanda tells Oliver that she won't change her mind and orders him out.

A prison bus is transferring several female prisoners, including China White, Carrie Cutler, and Lisa Warner. Carrie gets up and claims that she's stretching her legs, and a guard tells her to sit down. She flirts with him, distracting him until Lisa breaks his neck with her manacles. China takes his gun and shoots the driver dead, and Carrie tells the other prisoners to get out. Once they leave, Lisa says that it's time to return home and drives the bus toward Star City.

Oliver and Diggle return to the bunker and they tell the others what happened. Felicity hacks Amanda's email to see if she is in contact with her son. She gets in but warns that there is a lot

of data for her to go through. Dinah tells Oliver and Diggle about the escape, and Oliver says that he's going to find them. Diggle asks Dinah if she's ready for her swearing in ceremony, assuring her that it's no small thing, and she agrees.

The next day, an aide reminds Oliver that the City Council has a vote scheduled after the swearing-in ceremony. Susan comes in and Oliver apologizes to her for missing their last few dinner dates. The reporter finally asks if he's Green Arrow. Oliver jokingly says yes and then tells her that he thought she was joking and joked back. He dismisses her conclusion as insane and says "no" for the record. Oliver apparently accepts his denial and Oliver leaves for the ceremony.

**Five Years Ago** — At the hospital, Oliver suggests to Anatoly that they go after Gregor at the bath house where he is most vulnerable. Anatoly warns that they will need an army, and Oliver says that he's going to stay there until they take out Gregor and protect the Bratva. His mentor wonders if he was going to leave, and Oliver explains that he has to get back to his life. Anatoly says that Oliver is a sin-eater, like a man who has historically eats the sins of the dead to take them on as his own. Oliver interrupts to say that he's seen the orderly pass by several times in the last ten minutes, and figures that he is one of Gregor's men. Anatoly says that it's time to go.

**Now** — Oliver swears Dinah in and everyone applauds. Afterward, Thea asks Oliver if everything is okay with Susan. Oliver tells Thea what Susan asked earlier, and assures his sister that he handled. Quentin tells Oliver that Warner escaped, just as Felicity texts Oliver the trio's location. He says that he'll deal with three women like he did before, but Quentin insists that it's personal.

When Arrow and Quentin arrive at the address, they find dead Triad men. Overwatch hacks the security camera and sends the footage of China, Warner, and Cupid killing the triad men. Quentin says that they have to stop the women before more bodies drop.

Later back at the bunker, the team reviews the footage. It shows China questioning a man about the depository, and they figure the trio is looking for something in storage. Oliver says that they have to find them and stop them.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver helps Anatoly down the corridor, and a man steps out and opens fire. He comes after them and Oliver takes him down and then shoots as another man comes after them. Oliver and Anatoly get to the basement and take cover as Gregor's men move in.

**Now** — Frank gets an anonymous letter. Once he reads it, he tells his assistant Chapman to summon the entire ACU for a meeting.

Thea arrives at the bunker and talks to Felicity. She says that Susan suspects Oliver is Arrow, and both women agree that the reporter won't drop it. Felicity hacks into Susan's computer and finds all of the information that she's gathered connecting Oliver to Arrow. Even if Felicity deletes it, Susan will get the information from the same source.

Mr. Terrific and Wild Dog spot the Triad man, James Wong, as he gets into his car. They grab him and demand to know what the depository is. James says that the depository holds the \$100,000 that Tobias Church got from the Amertek deal. He doesn't know where it is, and Wild Dog punches him unconscious.

Arrow and Quentin go to a Los Halcones money laundering facility. Wild Dog and Mr. Terrific are staking out the Bertinellis, and Dinah and Spartan are watching the Bratva. Oliver suggests that they call Dinah "Black Canary," and Quentin says that he's fine with that as long as she does Laurel proud. They hear gunshots up ahead and go to investigate.

The three women take out the gangers and Cupid points out that they still don't have the money. Warner says that they gave up the name of someone who does know where the money is, and assures them that everything is going as planned. Arrow and Quentin arrive and order them to surrender. Warner fires at Arrow and Quentin goes after her as she runs out, while Arrow fights Cupid and China.

Outside, Warner tells Quentin that he's a liar. She turned herself in based on what he said, but then she saw a news report about him working with Damien. Quentin says that Damien threatened Dinah, and insists that what he's doing and what Warner is doing is not the same thing. She says that she's doing whatever it takes, fires, and runs.

An ACU assault squad drops in, and Cupid and China run off. The leader tells Arrow that they're under orders to arrest him for Billy's murder. Arrow fires a flare arrow to cover his escape. At the bunker, Oliver tells the others that the ACU found out about Billy. They tell Quentin that

Prometheus orchestrated things so Oliver would kill Billy, and Adrian covered it up. Quentin wants to talk to Frank, but Oliver says that he has to handle it because he's the mayor.

The next day, Oliver, Adrian, and Quentin call Frank into a conference room. Frank says that Arrow is a person of interest in Billy's murder, and shows them the letter. Inside is a ME report showing that Billy was killed with an arrow like Arrow uses. The original report said that the cause of death was undetermined, and Frank figures that there's a cover-up. Oliver says that he has it on good authority that Arrow wasn't responsible, but is not at liberty to say. Frank refuses to drop it and excuses himself. Once he's gone, the men wonder who sent the report to Frank. Oliver dismisses Adrian and then tells Quentin that Prometheus sent the report. The envelope was postmarked from Opal City, and Oliver figures that Prometheus is pushing back against Oliver visiting Amanda.

Susan texts Oliver to meet her in his office. He goes in and Susan says that she got fired. Her producer received an anonymous tip that she's plagiarized her stories for the last year, and her laptop is filled with incriminating evidence. Susan figures that it's connected to her asking Oliver if he was Arrow. Oliver says that he doesn't know anything about it, and Susan asks if he's going to deny that she's Arrow. She says that he has a Bratva tattoo on his chest, and photos showing Arrow in Russia at the same time that Oliver was there. However, she can't go public with any of it because she's been discredited, and figures that Oliver set the whole thing up. Furious, she walks out.

Oliver goes to the bunker and asks Felicity if she hacked Susan's computer. Felicity says that Thea asked her to put a few things on Susan's computer, and wonders what Thea did.

**Five Years Ago** — Gregor enters the basement and says that he will spare Anatoly if he hands over Oliver. Oliver prepares to surrender, telling Anatoly that Gregor will kill both of them. Anatoly refuses to let Oliver suffer for his sins, but Oliver goes out anyway.

**Now** — Thea visits Quentin, who says that Warner is his mess to clean up. He tells Thea about why Warner turned crooked again, and Thea tells him that Warner is a criminal. She says that Quentin has to stop taking responsibility for other people's sins, and says that she committed her own sin. However, Thea tells Quentin not to worry about it and to deal with Warner because she's a criminal.

That night, the three women go after some Bertinelli thugs. China kills the first one and Cupid and Warner take down the others.

When the fourth thug, Enzo Russo, tries to run, Cupid brings him down with a bolo arrow and Warner demands the location of the money. She assures her teammates that the ACU is all over ACU, and they have the thug take them to the depository.

Oliver calls Thea to his office and tells her that Susan got fired. He says that Thea should have come to him, and Thea says that they would have had the same conversation and Oliver would insist that Susan wasn't going to out him as Arrow. She tells her brother that she was trying to keep Oliver's hands clean, and Oliver points out that Thea just blew up Susan's life. He says that Thea knew what she was doing and wonders who does that to a person.

Before Thea can respond, Quentin comes in and Thea says that she's done. She leaves and Quentin tells Oliver that the women abducted Enzo. He figures that Enzo knows where the depository is, and suggests that Arrow go after them. Oliver says that the police should handle it, and insists that Prometheus hasn't given him any choice. Quentin reminds him that Damien and Slade didn't give Oliver a choice, either, and Oliver says that it's different because he was the one who fired the arrows into Billy, killing him. His friend repeats Thea's words about not taking on refusing to take on other people's sins, and tells Oliver that justice isn't being served.

Oliver agrees to have Felicity scan for Enzo's phone while he talks to Frank and make sure that Billy's death wasn't for nothing.

Oliver goes to Frank's office and tells him that Prometheus manipulated Arrow into killing Billy. Adrian covered it up, and Oliver says that Arrow told him. Frank wonders why he should believe Arrow, and Oliver says that he knows that Arrow has helped Star City.

When Frank points out that Arrow still killed Billy, Oliver says that Arrow will have to live with that for the rest of his life.

All he's asking is that Frank doesn't let him stop Arrow from being the hero that the city needs. Frank says that he'll have to think about it, and Oliver leaves. As Oliver leaves, Felicity

calls to say that she has Enzo's address. When he tells her to send it, Felicity points out that Arrow is wanted by the police and Oliver repeats his request.

At the hunker, Felicity tells Curtis, Rene, and Dinah where Enzo is, at Oak Hill Memorial Cemetery, and that Diggle is on the way.

As they head out, Felicity gives Dinah Laurel's mask.

At the station, Frank tells the ACU officers that a unit has spotted Arrow heading for the cemetery, and the ACU will be there when he finds the women.

The team arrives at the cemetery and move into position. Meanwhile, the women enter a vault and check the crypt with the least amount of dust. The \$100,000 is inside, and the women grab it and head out. The new Black Canary blasts them and the rest of the team moves in. When Cupid tries to run, Spartan fires a warning shot and Wild Dog tackles her. Warner says that taking the city back, and their hired thugs arrive. The team returns fire and Wild Dog takes a shot to the leg. Black Canary attacks China, and Mr.

Terrific fights Warner.

The ACU arrives and China tells Arrow that she's going to enjoy watching them take him down. Frank shoots her in the shoulder and has his officers arrest the women and their men. They all ignore Arrow, and Arrow thanks Frank for his help. Frank says that the mayor vouched for him, and Arrow tells him that he'll have to deal with killing Billy for the rest of his life. As he leaves, Frank remembers that Oliver said the same thing to him.

Later at the station, Quentin goes to see Warner in the interrogation room. He assures her that his conscience is clear, and tells her that he's not going to use other people's sins to justify his own. As he leaves, Dinah asks if he's okay. Quentin says that he's fine, and Dinah says that she's not ready to take Laurel's place. He tells her that Laurel would want someone to carry on in her place.

Oliver visits Thea in her office and says that they need to talk about what happened. He says that Susan isn't returning his calls, and Thea apologizes for screwing up. Oliver tells her that she made a choice, not a mistake, and she reminded him of Moira. He figures Moira would have done the same thing, but she didn't always make the right choices. Oliver tells Thea that he's worried about Thea right now and sits down with her.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver steps out and puts his gun down. Gregor assures him that Anatoly won't be harmed, and Oliver grabs Gregor's lieutenant and picks up his discarded gun. He shoots Gregor's men, and one of their guns lands near Anatoly. When Anatoly reaches for it, Gregor steps on his hand and prepares to shoot him.

**Now** — Adrian tells Oliver that he got a heads up on something. Oliver's assistant tells Oliver to turn on the TV. Bethany Snow is reporting that the mayor's office ordered the falsification of autopsy results to protect the identity of Billy's killer. She notes that it could trigger impeachment procedures against Oliver, and Oliver figures that it might be the end of his administration.



## Fighting Fire With Fire

Season 5  
Episode Number: 107  
Season Episode: 15

Originally aired:	Wednesday March 1, 2017
Writer:	Speed Weed, Ben Sokolowski
Director:	Michael Schultz
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Carly Pope (Susan Williams), David Meunier (Pakhan Gregor), Adrian Holmes (Lt. Frank Pike), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Marrett Green (Reporter)
Guest Stars:	Mike Dopud (Viktor), Kacey Rohl (Alena), Laara Sadiq (Councilwoman Pollard), Venus Terzo (Doctor), Jagua Arneja (Paramedic), Chenier Hundal (Paul Holt), Panta Mosleh (M.E. Holcomb), Greg Rogers (Councilman Kullens), Ivan Vladikovic (Russian Bodyguard), Victor Young (II) (Cop 1)
Production Code:	T27.13215
Summary:	As mayor, Oliver faces impeachment and Vigilante. He's forced to rely on Adrian to defend him in court and his teammates to defend him against Vigilante. Meanwhile, Felicity continues using the Pandora information and Curtis hopes to be reunited with his husband.



At City Hall, Oliver and his team make their way in past the reporters trying to get a statement. When Oliver, Quentin, Willa, and Dinah get to Oliver's office, Oliver figures that Prometheus leaked the information. He admits that he doesn't have a plan yet, but warns that if they lose the office then Prometheus wins. After Dinah leaves, Thea says that they should deny and obfuscate. Oliver suggests that they tell a version of the truth: Oliver gave Green Arrow the benefit of the doubt. Quentin goes to address the reporters, and Oliver tells Thea to make things right with Susan. Adrian comes in

and gives Oliver his letter of resignation. Oliver says that he okayed the cover-up, but Adrian warns that Oliver won't be mayor for long.

Later, Adrian briefs the team on the council's procedure for impeaching Oliver as mayor. It's not a criminal trial and Oliver can't defend himself. Adrian again offers to resign, but Oliver asks him to be his lawyer at the hearings.

**Five Years Ago** — As Gregor prepares to shoot Anatoly and Oliver puts his gun to Gregor's head, Gregor says that Anatoly is poisoning the Bratva with American scum. Viktor and the other Bratva men arrive and Gregor tells them that Oliver and Anatoly are traitors. Anatoly utters a challenge and although Gregor refuses to honor it, Viktor says that they have to follow the Bratva

code. After a moment, Gregor agrees and Oliver lowers his guns. As the Bratva lead them away, Anatoly tells Oliver that he bought them a little time.

**Now** — Curtis is in the bunker working on two T-Spheres. Rene comes in and Curtis tells him that he's using his intellect rather than his physical skills. The T-Spheres are autonomous drones, one with offensive and the other with defensive capabilities. Curtis figures that Paul doesn't have to worry about him now that he has the T-Spheres in his arsenal... if he can get them to work.

Felicity is watching a newscast about the impeachment when Oliver comes in and says that Adrian is representing him. He asks about the data pull from Amanda's house, and Felicity admits that she hasn't had any luck yet. Oliver says that Susan isn't returning his calls since Felicity and Thea got him fired, and he needs Felicity's help. Felicity says that Oliver is his girlfriend and he has to fix it, but Oliver points out that she won't talk to him and he's facing an impeachment. After Felicity agrees, she tells Oliver that she figures that he'll beat the impeachment because he's the hero.

In his lair, Vigilante is watching the newscast about Oliver's impeachment and aims one of his guns at the screen.

Later at the courthouse, Oliver, Adrian, and Dinah arrive. As Adrian goes to the hearing room, Oliver sees Susan and tries to talk to her. She says that she's reporting to her blog and is going to say that Oliver doesn't take the job serious. He says that he's trying to restore her credibility, but Susan isn't interested.

In the hearing room, Councilman Kullens sums up the case that Oliver worked to hide the fact that Green Arrow murdered Billy.

At the bunker, the team watches the broadcast. Paul calls Curtis and finally steps aside to answer it. Diggle knows what Felicity and Thea did, and wonders what's going on with her. He points out that she has done darker things twice, and Felicity shows him the Pandora data sent by Helix. She insists that Pandora is just a tool, but Diggle says that it's a weapon depending on how she uses it.

M.E. Holcomb testifies that she originally found that an arrow like Arrow uses killed Billy. She states that Adrian came to her and told her to modify the report to incriminate Prometheus. Kullens asks why she did it, and Holcomb says that Adrian told her the request came from Oliver. Frank testifies next about what Oliver told him about how Prometheus was the killers. He admits that he's not sure if Arrow is the killer, and wonders why Oliver is determined to protect the vigilante.

After the hearing recesses, Oliver and his team leave. Quentin says that Pollard is their primary supporter since she can't call in his favor to her if he's impeached. Adrian goes to talk to her, and Oliver's limo leaves. Thea suggests that they ruin Billy's reputation to move the focus to him. Oliver refuses to consider it, and Quentin says that Kullens is the swing vote.

Vigilante steps out in front of the limo and opens fire. The limo flips over and Vigilante says that if Oliver surrenders then he'll let the rest of them live. Dinah gets out and hits him with a sonic scream, while Oliver gets Quentin and Thea out. Vigilante takes down Dinah, and Thea jumps him. he throws her clear and Oliver out to face Vigilante. He then takes cover as Vigilante opens fire on him. Police cars pull up and Vigilante leaves before they can arrive.

As the police secure the crime scene, a paramedic checks Oliver per concussion protocols. Oliver suspends the protocols, and Quentin comes over and says that the driver is fine. Adrian arrives and figures that vigilante is after Oliver now that he's considered a criminal. Oliver plans to head to the office, but Adrian tells him that amending bylaws like concussion protocol. Thea says that she'll go back to the office and says that they're working overtime while he goes to the hospital.

Thea goes to the bunker and tells them what happened. Diggle and Rene hit the streets, and Thea privately asks Felicity if Pandora contains any information on Kullens. She wants to use the information against Kullens, but insists that it's politics, not blackmail.

At the hospital, Dr. Schwartz tells Oliver that his CT scan is clear. However, she's required to keep him there for a few hours for observation. Schwartz warns that being mayor and Arrow is unsustainable mentally, and suggests that he get a friend. Once the doctor leaves, Oliver tries to call Susan and gets her voice mail.

**Five Years Ago** — At the Bratva bar, Anatoly tells Oliver that the challenge requires every captain

to listen to him. He explains that the men who voted will be killed if Gregor is found guilty. Oliver says that they need to find evidence that Gregor's deal benefits himself and not the Bratva, and tells Anatoly that he has to go. Anatoly warns that Oliver has to have a captain with him in the hour before the hearing begins, and Oliver says that he'll lose him.

**Now** — Dinah and a uni collect the casings, and Dinah notices a piece of Vigilante's visor on the ground.

At the bunker, Diggle and Rene tell Felicity that they found nothing. Felicity hasn't found anything trying to trace the ammunition.

Dinah calls and says that her sonic cry knocked off a small piece of his visor. It has circuitry, meaning that it's manufactured.

Curtis says that his T-Spheres can trace the tech, and Dinah says that she's bringing in the visor. As Curtis and Rene go to the workbench, Curtis tells his teammate that Paul asked him to dinner and he figures he's going to get his man back. Rene isn't convinced, but Curtis figures that Paul is ready to reconcile.

Adrian notices Dinah hanging up, and she claims that it was a family call. He says that he'll log in the visor as evidence, takes it, and leaves.

Prometheus finds Vigilante on a rooftop, says that Oliver is his, and throws a star at Vigilante. Vigilante catches it and says that he'll kill Oliver, and opens fire on Prometheus. Prometheus attacks him and he shoves Vigilante off the rooftop. Adrian then removes his hood, takes out a cellphone and reports a Vigilante sighting.

At the bunker, Felicity is sorting through data on the car crash that killed Kullens' wife. She closes the data screens as Diggle arrives, but Diggle knows that she's up to something. Felicity explains that Kullens' wife crashed her car on purpose and Kullens covered it up, and the city needs Oliver. Diggle says that it isn't Felicity, and she says that it is. He tells her that her superpower is empathy, and Felicity admits that she's out of it since Billy died. She's watched all of them use darkness to fight a dark world, but Diggle warns her that every time they risk being burned.

At the station, Adrian meets with Frank and insists that Arrow got played. When Adrian sets down the evidence bag with the visor piece, Dinah snags it.

After Felicity told him what she found, Oliver visits Thea's office and asks if she sent the information on Kullens' wife. Thea says that she hasn't sent the email yet, and says that it's time to play hardball. She lists all of the things that Oliver has done as mayor, and tells him to let her do what she has to so he can keep helping. Oliver tells her what Diggle said about getting burned, and Thea insists that it will be fine. He reminds her that she destroyed Susan's career and now she's using blackmail, and he asks her when it stops.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver breaks into Kovar's manor, setting off the motion sensor elsewhere to draw off the guard. He goes to Kovar's computer and brings up the financial records.

**Now** — Curtis attunes his T-Sphere to Vigilante's tech and confirms that it can pick up the signal from the visor. It tracks the rest of the visor, and they team decides to go after Vigilante without Oliver.

Adrian visits Oliver in his office and reports that Pollard won't testify without Kullens' blessing. The only other way to save Oliver is to offer up either him or Billy. Adrian warns that if Oliver doesn't do it then they'll impeach him. Oliver figures that he needs to take his case to the public since the council won't let him testify, and says that he's throw Arrow under the bus.

That night, Oliver prepares to go out to address the press.

The team tracks the visor's signal to a building and Felicity confirms that it has line-of-sight to where Oliver is giving his speech. She confirms that the sixth floor is under renovation and they head there.

Vigilante darts a guard unconscious and sets up his sniper rifle.

The team notifies Dinah, who tells Oliver what they've learned and that Vigilante is waiting for him. Oliver figures that he'll be fine if his team is there. He goes to the podium.

The team moves in on Vigilante's position and set off a hidden motion sensor Vigilante planted. Oliver begins his speech and says that Arrow murdered Billy.

Vigilante opens fire on the trio and the T-Sphere rolls toward him. Mr. Terrific chuckles and says that he found a new use for it as it explodes. When the smoke clears, the team discovers

that Vigilante has moved to the roof. He opens fire on them. They take cover and Spartan gets close enough to Vigilante to engage him in hand-to-hand. Vigilante manages to shoot him in the chest.

Oliver says that he tried to protect Arrow because he's a cop-killer, and he didn't think the city could afford to lose another hero.

As Vigilante moves in on Wild Dog, Mr. Terrific throws his second T-Sphere at the killer. It shoots past him and Mr. Terrific says that they aim themselves. The T-Sphere comes around on its own and explodes, and Mr. Terrific gets Wild Dog up as Vigilante slips away. Spartan joins them, alive thanks to the Kevlar Cisco added to his uniform.

Oliver says that Arrow has gone rogue and they must punish him for what he has done. He says that Arrow is keeping Star City from being the best it can be.

Later, Quentin and Thea meet Oliver in his office. Quentin says that the council is still deliberating, and asks what it feels like to turn himself into a villain. He tells Oliver that Susan is there and Oliver has her come in. Susan says that an anonymous hacker confessed that the plagiarism story was fake, and her boss apologized and gave her her job back. She realizes that Oliver made the hacker make it right, and thanks him. Susan says that she'll keep Oliver's secret, and he wonders what happens with them. Adrian and Quentin interrupt before she can respond, and tell Oliver that the council voted against impeachment. Oliver thanks Adrian for his help, and Adrian says that Oliver isn't just his boss but his friend.

Oliver goes to see Thea, who is packing up her things. She says that Oliver was right and she's getting deeper and deeper into the mud. Oliver says that he needs her there, but Thea tells him that she's broken and she needs Oliver to let her go so she can try and fix herself. Her brother accepts her resignation and they hug.

**Five Years Later** — At the Bratva meeting, Viktor tells everyone to align with either Gregor or Anatoly. The other captains all go over to Gregor's side... and Oliver arrives and asks for ten seconds. He shows them the laptop and says that it has the records confirming the 80 million rubles in transfers from Kovar's accounts to Gregor's. It also contains 40 million rubles from Kovar that Gregor hasn't disclosed. Viktor confirms the evidence and tells anyone who wishes to cast a new vote. Half of the captains go to Anatoly, making Viktor the deciding vote. Viktor goes to Anatoly, and Gregor has his men open fire on the others.

**Now** — Oliver returns to the bunker and says that he wasn't impeached. Felicity and Dinah both worry that the cops will come after them now that they believe Arrow is a cop-killer. Curtis says that he's getting back with Paul and Oliver tells them to all have fun. He thanks them all for working hard and banding together, and Curtis cuts him off to leave.

Curtis arrives at the restaurant and joins Paul. He tells Paul that he loves him, and Paul gives him divorce papers, apologizes, and leaves.

Felicity arranges a meeting with Alena and says that she's ready to join Helix.

As Susan goes to her car, Adrian approaches her and says that he has an exclusive. When she tries to leave, saying that she has a dinner, Adrian stops her and says that it's a matter of life and death.

## Checkmate

Season 5  
Episode Number: 108  
Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Wednesday March 15, 2017
Writer:	Beth Schwartz, Sarah Tarkoff
Director:	Ken Shane
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Carly Pope (Susan Williams), David Meunier (Pakhan Gregor), Adrian Holmes (Lt. Frank Pike), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev)
Guest Stars:	Lexa Doig (Talia al Ghul), Mike Dopud (Viktor), Kacey Rohl (Alena), Kaare Anderson (ESU Leader), Parveen Dosanjh (Doris Chase), Nilo Ghajar (Student), Celia Reid (Mayor's Assistant)
Production Code:	T27.13216
Summary:	While Oliver discovers Prometheus' true identity and who has been helping him, Felicity calls upon Helix's resources to help her find Susan.



Oliver goes to a temple on the mountain, and confirms via radio that it's the place. Curtis says that it's the place according to Felicity's notes, but he's been unable to contact her. Oliver goes in and loses radio contact, and sees the students training. He tells them that he's a former student and they tell him that he's not welcome there, and then attack. Talia finally arrive and tells the League members to die, and tells Oliver that he shouldn't have come there. Oliver says that one of her former students wants him dead, and Talia tells him that he means to destroy Oliver utterly. Two years ago he sought

Talia out and had already learned much about Oliver. She says that Oliver killed his father and by then, Oliver had killed her father as well. She explains that her name is Talia al Ghul, and she and her father Ra's fought so she forged her own path. However, she says that she'll tell Oliver who Prometheus is because she wants Oliver to suffer, and says that Prometheus' identity is Adrian Chase.

Alena takes Felicity to the Helix base and finds it fully occupied and everyone busy. Helix is monitoring cell phone, and Alena tells Felicity that they're going to change the world together.

Oliver arrives at City Hall and tells his assistant to get Pike and Quentin in his office, and asks where Chase is. She tells him that Chase is in the conference room, and Oliver goes in to find Adrian hosting a meeting. Adrian realizes that Oliver knows who he is, and Oliver asks to see him alone in his office.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver, Anatoly, and Anatoly's allies take cover behind the bar and return fire on Gregor's men. Oliver flanks one opponent as he prepares to shoot Viktor, and Gregor gets out. Anatoly warns that Gregor will promote new captains loyal to him and they will kill them all.

**Now** — Green Arrow confronts Adrian in the parking garage, and Adrian points out that the city aren't fond of Arrow these days. Arrow says that he won't kill Adrian because that's what he wants, and Adrian tells him that he's done everything that he wanted. The DA says that he gave Susan an "exclusive", and she'll be fine as long as he gets her food and water. If he dies then she dies, and figures that Oliver won't be able to torture the information out of him. Smiling, Adrian walks away.

Back at the bunker, Oliver tells the others what he's discovered. Oliver admits that he underestimated Adrian, and asks where Felicity is. Curtis tells him that her phone is off, and Oliver says that he's made sure that Thea is safe. He tells them that they have to rescue Susan while Curtis finds Felicity. When Diana suggests that they go to Pike with Adrian's identity, but Oliver and Quentin point out that they have no evidence yet.

Diggle sends Curtis and Dinah to Opal City to get Chase's mother Amanda, and Oliver warns that it won't work. He's going to Chase's house, having found plans showing that it has a sub-basement, and Diggle insists on going with him.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver, Anatoly, and Viktor discuss what to do next. Anatoly points out that they don't have the proof that showed Gregor betrayed the Bratva, and Oliver figures that they need to kill Gregor before he tells anyone. They figure that he will go to ground in his stronghold, and Oliver says that he knows someone who can come in.

**Now** — Dinah and Mr. Terrific go to Amanda's house and discover that Adrian has already moved her. Mr. Terrific sends one of his T-Spheres upstairs where it detects a resonance frequency. They hear a scream and run upstairs, and find a projector running a film of Susan.

Prometheus is there and uses a knife to make her scream.

Rene and Quentin return to City Hall and Adrian is waiting for them. He says that he takes his job as DA very seriously, and Rene says that he'll kill him. Quentin promises Adrian that it isn't over, and Adrian says that it's just getting started. Once Adrian leaves, Quentin calls Arrow and tells him that Adrian is at City Hall.

Arrow and Spartan enter Adrian's house and split up to sweep the place. Adrian's wife Doris is there, and Arrow tells her that Adrian is the Throwing Star Killer. Doris doesn't believe him, and Arrow says that she knows on some level that Adrian is keeping something from her. The police break in and order Arrow down, and Spartan hears them over the radio. The head officer tells Doris that Adrian called them, and Oliver tosses down a flash-bang. By the time the smoke clears, arrow is gone.

Back at the bunker, Curtis and Dinah show the others the film. Curtis has found nothing to find a location, and they don't know how long ago it was made. Oliver figures that Adrian will keep her alive as leverage, and Felicity arrives and apologizes for being late. After sending out the others, Oliver tells Felicity that she doesn't work for him. He's worried that she's into something and she doesn't want to tell him about it. Oliver points out that keeping secrets hasn't ended well for either of them, and Felicity says that it isn't a current time with everything going on. She asks him to trust her and Oliver agrees, and then shows him a birth certificate she got from the petabyte of data from Amanda's computer. It indicates that Adrian's real name is Simon Morrison. The proof would be enough to get the ACU to arrest Adrian. Oliver heads to City Hall, explaining that he has to make a statement for the news about arrow breaking into Adrian's house.

When Oliver gets there, he tells the press that the mayor's office is in agreement with Adrian, and the situation has become untenable. He says that he will not let anyone terrorize Star City, and demands that Arrow turn himself in. Oliver gives him 24 hours and then he will give a shoot-on-sight order.

Oliver visits with Pike and gives him the evidence that Adrian's identity is false. He says that Adrian is the Throwing Star Killer and refuses to say who gave him the evidence, and tells Pike not say that he got the information from him.

**Five Years Earlier** — Oliver has Anatoly send Viktor away and puts on his Hood costume. He explains that he met a woman who taught him how to give his darkness an identity so that it doesn't consume him. Anatoly warns his friend that whatever is inside him can't be kept separate, and warns that the woman will one day be the source of Oliver's greatest pain.

**Now** — Felicity shows Alena the video and asks her to search the cell phone database to find someone who entered the room. Alena says that they gave her Pandora and now people are starting to ask what Felicity is doing for her. Felicity agrees to help them, and Alena explains that they've been trying to break the encryption on a Homeland Security Drone. She won't tell Felicity why, and asks what Felicity is willing to do for them.

As Pike leaves the station, a figure in a hoodie stabs him. When Oliver gets word, he goes to the hospital where Pike is under treatment. Quentin is there and tells Oliver that Pike is comatose, and Oliver figures that Adrian was responsible. Adrian is in Pike's room, and Oliver goes in to confront him. He says that he won't let Adrian hurt anyone else, and Adrian points out that so far Oliver hasn't done anything to stop him. Oliver promises that he and his team will find Susan, and when they do he'll kill Adrian. When Oliver says that he doesn't feel like playing anymore, Adrian tells him that he doesn't have a choice. Adrian reminds him of all of the people that are dead and says that it's because of Oliver, and figures that Oliver is one loss away from being destroyed. He tells Oliver that if he kills him then he'll only be killing himself, and walks out.

Oliver goes to the bunker and smashes apart the equipment in a fit of rage.

**Five Years Ago** — Viktor and his men are at a hockey arena watching the players when they hear gunshots outside. A guard goes to investigate and Oliver kills him. She continues through the complex, killing one man. Anatoly grabs another and breaks his neck, and they go to the arena and open fire on Viktor and his captains.

**Now** — At the apartment, Felicity works with Curtis to hack the drone. Curtis asks why they're hacking drones instead of finding Susan, and Felicity says that it will lead them to Susan. He warns that it's illegal and demands an explanation, and Felicity tells him that her new friends helped get Diggle out of prison and are helping her find Susan. She asks Curtis not to lecture her, and he realizes that Oliver and Diggle don't know what she's doing.

Diggle arrives at the bunker and finds the place tore up. Oliver tells him that he doesn't know what he can do to save Susan, and Diggle assures him that he's not alone. Despite that, Oliver admits that he can't see anything past creating more targets, and Diggle tells him that they're teammates and Oliver's strength. Oliver points out that Adrian has turned it into a weakness, and by getting close to Susan he gave Adrian a way to get to him. The same thing could happen with Diggle or Felicity or his son: they all make him vulnerable. Diggle admits that they might do that, but says that caring about people makes Oliver human. Oliver says that being a human may not be a luxury he gets to have. Felicity calls with the information, and Oliver tells Diggle that he needs Diggle to go after someone who makes Adrian vulnerable.

The team goes to the address that Felicity identified from the video and detects a few dozen heat signatures inside. They don't know if any of them are Felicity. Overwatch tells Arrow that Spartan has the package en route with ETA five minutes. The team goes in to the abandoned building and Mr. Terrific sends his TOSpheres on ahead. Meanwhile, Wild Dog and Dinah split up to search and find an incendiary device. It goes off, trapping them in a room. Arrow finds more devices and confirms that they're set to go off in five minutes. He sends Mr. Terrific to free the others and get them out.

Arrow finds Susan in an elevator, and cuts her loose just as the doors close. He says that he's Adrian's target now and tells Susan to get to safety, and steps out to where Prometheus is waiting for him.

Mr. Terrific gets to the others and has his T-Spheres smash through the wall.

Adrian removes his mask and says that he prefers the two of them facing face-to-face. Arrow says that he's going to keep them both together there until the building comes down. Adrian tells him that he won't let it happen, and shuts down the bombs by remote. When he boasts that he's still ten steps ahead of Oliver, Oliver says that then he'd know what he's done. Spartan brings Doris in and she's furious that he killed all those people. She insists that it's not him, and Adrian hugs her and says that he's so sorry. Doris tells him that he has to turn himself in, and Adrian says that he's going to take care of it... and stabs her in the stomach.

Spartan gets Doris out while Arrow attacks Adrian. Overwatch sends an ambulance there, and Spartan sends the others to go help Arrow. Meanwhile, Adrian breaks away and says that he's not going to kill Arrow, and Arrow can't kill him. Arrow says that he can, and Talia comes in and shoots Arrow in the leg, taking him down.

Wild Dog, Dinah, and Mr. Terrific arrive a few seconds later and discover that Adrian and Arrow are both gone. They return to the bunker and tell Felicity that Adrian must have Oliver. Susan is at the precinct with Quentin, and Doris passed away en route to the hospital. Dinah asks Felicity to find Oliver, and she leaves to meet with Helix.

**Five Years Ago** — The two sides continue shooting, and Oliver moves in and chases Gregor out onto the ice, killing his men. He shoots Gregor down, and Gregor warns that if Oliver kills him than he'll only be killing himself. Unimpressed, Oliver ends his life.

**Now** — At the precinct house, Adrian finds Susan and Quentin. He says that he's in mourning because Arrow killed his wife and Oliver is missing. Quentin asks why he shouldn't have him arrested, and Adrian says that he doesn't want Oliver back in pieces.

At the Helix base, Alena tells Felicity that everyone is impressed with her hack. Felicity is busy trying to find Oliver, and she'll do whatever they want if they help her.

Talia and Adrian visit Oliver in his cell where he's shackled. Oliver tells Talia that her father was an honorable man, and he'd be ashamed that Talia has allied with a psychopath. Unimpressed, Talia tells Adrian to make sure that Oliver suffers and walks out.

Oliver says that his friends will find him, and Adrian says that he's still not interested in killing him. He explains that he told Susan that Oliver helped him discover who he really is, and he plans to do the same for Oliver.



## Kapiushon

Season 5  
Episode Number: 109  
Season Episode: 17

Originally aired:	Wednesday March 22, 2017
Writer:	Brian Ford Sullivan, Emilio Ortega Aldrich
Director:	Kevin Tancharoen
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase)
Recurring Role:	John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Madison McLaughlin (Evelyn Sharp), David Meunier (Pakhan Gregor), Mike Dopud (Viktor), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev)
Guest Stars:	Dolph Lundgren (Konstantin Kovar), Conor Gomez (Ivan), Taras Kostyuk (Gennady), Natalia Vasiluk (Galina), Alexander Vishniakoff (Galina's Handler)
Production Code:	T27.13217
Summary:	Adrian tries to break Oliver, forcing him to confess the one thing that he's never told anyone else. In the past, Oliver unleashes his inner darkness to take down Kovar once and for all.



As Oliver is held underwater, he remembers killing Adrian's father and all the other men that he killed. Adrian pulls him out of the water and explains that his father struggled underwater for 145 seconds until he died. The arrow pierced his aorta arch but it didn't kill him. He was conscious enough to drown. Oliver points out that Adrian has only tortured him, and Adrian explains that he chose the name Prometheus because he challenged the judgment of the gods, just as Oliver played judge, jury, and executioner. He says that he's come up with something better and the only way Oliver can step

his plan is to confess to the one thing that he's been afraid to admit to himself. Oliver yells that he doesn't know what Adrian was talking about, and Adrian shoves him underwater again.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver, Anatoly, and the Bratva men bring Gregor to the bar and ask what he meant by saying that if they kill him then they kill themselves. Gregor refuses to explain, and Oliver digs the bullet out of Gregor's arm. Anatoly stops Oliver, saying that Gregor can't be tortured into telling the truth, and asks Gregor if he's talking about Kovar. Gregor tells him that he will beg Kovar to spare him, and says that everything and everyone that he loves will wither and die at his touch.

Gregor dies and Viktor says that they have to sear in a new Pakhan, and it's determined by seniority. The Bratva lie Gregor out and Anatoly explains that they prepare him for what he will face in the afterlife. The Bratva gather around Gregor's body and Viktor transfer the ring to Anatoly. Viktor cuts Anatoly's hand and seals his oath of allegiance with blood, and gives the knife to Oliver.

Oliver cuts his hand and swears his allegiance the same way.

After Anatoly and Oliver leave, Oliver realizes that Viktor isn't happy that Anatoly is the new Pakhan. Oliver wonders if Kovar and his men will kill them all, and Anatoly says that he'll ask when he talks to him. As the new Pakhan, he has to meet with Kovar or Kovar will suspect something is up. Oliver offers to talk to Galina, Taiana's mother who works for Kovar.

Later, Oliver tracks down Galina in the open-air market. He approaches her and points out that she works for Kovar, and Galina tells him that Kovar said that Oliver was a bad man. Oliver explains that he and Taiana were friends, just as a man asks Galina if Oliver bothering her. The man recognizes Oliver and goes for his gun, and Oliver tackles him. Once the man is down, Oliver tells Galina to tell Kovar that she saw nothing.

The next day at his manor, Kovar meets with Malcolm and they drink together. Malcolm says that the shipment was routed to the designated location and all Kovar has to do is retrieve it. Anatoly arrives and Kovar assures Malcolm that he'll get the information he desires as his payment. As he goes, Malcolm shakes hands with Anatoly. Kovar congratulates Anatoly on becoming Pakhan, and Anatoly tells him that Gregor said his killer was Kapiushon: the archer. His host has heard that Anatoly had problems with Gregor because of his deal with him, and Anatoly says that he's obliged to live up to Gregor's commitments. As Kovar talks about how criminals took over after the Soviet Union fell, Anatoly sees a file on Kovar's desk. Meanwhile, Kovar suggests that the "Sanoval'Schnnia" was the cure once and could be so again.

Back at the bar, Anatoly tells Oliver that Kovar is planning something big and terrible. He suggests that Oliver go back to America, but Oliver reminds him that they are brothers. Anatoly says that Kovar is going to overthrow the Russian government, Sanoval'schnnia is a coup, and Kovar was getting a shipment from an American businessman. Anatoly saw that the address was a shipyard in Moscow, and says that when Oliver took the bullets out of Gregor, he saw the face of the monster. He warns that the place isn't good for Oliver, but Oliver refuses to let Kovar murder him. The two of them shake hands as Anatoly agrees.

**Now** — Adrian visits Oliver in his cell and puts up pictures of the men that Oliver killed. Oliver says that they did terrible things, but Oliver says that they had families. He tells Oliver to confess his secret and once he gives him a gift, Oliver can go home. Oliver calls him a hypocrite and points out that Adrian murdered his word. After a moment, Adrian shows him a photo of the Count and says that if Oliver doesn't confess then he'll put the same three arrows in him that Arrow put in the Count. Oliver tells him to go to hell, and Adrian shoots him with the arrows.

**Five Years Ago** — Anatoly, Viktor, and Oliver go to the shipyard and find the shipment. It's sarin gas: enough to kill thousands.

**Now** — Adrian pulls an arrow out of Oliver, and reminds him that he said his friends are his strength. The DA says that Felicity doesn't know that he was in her apartment, and until Oliver confesses his secret then everyone he loves is at play... even Oliver's son.

Oliver accuses him of bluffing and says that he doesn't even know where the boy is, but Adrian says that he'll find him eventually.

When Oliver says that he doesn't know what Adrian wants, Adrian tells him that he just has to say the words. Oliver doesn't say anything and Adrian walks out.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver spots Kovar's men approaching and opens fire at a nearby gas can. The explosion knocks Kovar's car off course, and his men open fire on Oliver. Kovar shoots and hits one of the Sarin tanks and the gas kills one of Anatoly's men. While Kovar's men, Oliver shoots Kovar's truck driver. Kovar shoves the man out and drives off in the trailer, and Anatoly realizes that they're all dead men.

Viktor takes Anatoly to the bar to get treatment. When Oliver arrives, Viktor says that the Sarin gas killed their man and asks where Oliver was. Oliver says that he was keeping overwatch, and Viktor points out that they're in a mess because of Oliver's vendetta against Kovar. He argues that they should honor Kovar's pact with Gregor, but Oliver says that once Kovar overthrows the government then he'll wipe out the Bratva. He goes to question a prisoner and explains that he'll skin the man alive unless he tells him Kovar's plans. The prisoner insists that he doesn't believe him, and Oliver goes to work.

Later, Anatoly comes in and demands to know what Oliver has done. He says that what Oliver did isn't human, and Oliver explains that putting on the hood helps him direct the darkness inside of him. Oliver has learned what Kovar is planning, but Anatoly warns that cloth can't

divide a man from a monster. When Oliver reminds him that he knew what Oliver was capable of back on Lian Yu, and Anatoly tells him that he's become more like Slade or Ivo. When Oliver says that he was practicing, Anatoly asks him what he's practicing to become.

Back at the bar, Oliver tells Anatoly and Viktor that Kovar is inviting key members of the government to the opening of his casino.

Then he'll kill everyone and take charge. Oliver figures that they need to get into the casino and stop the attack before it happens. When Viktor points out that they'll need an inside person, Oliver says that he knows someone and asks for a second chance with Galina.

Oliver goes to the market and pulls Galina into the shadows. He apologizes for scaring her the other night and says that he knew Taiana and Vlad. Oliver admits that they're dead, and Kovar is lying when he's claimed that he's looking for them. When Oliver tells Galina that Taiana made him promise to bring Kovar to justice, she taught him to be strong as well. He asks Galina to help him keep her promise to Taiana, and Galina gives him the key card to get into Kovar's building. She blesses Oliver and asks him who killed her children. Oliver merely says that a monster did it.

**Now** — Adrian returns to the cell and shoves a battered Evelyn in. He says that he made her more complaint and punches Oliver in the stomach, and then tells him to get up and give himself a choice. Adrian tosses a knife on the floor and says that he wants Oliver to kill her. When he comes back, he'll let the survivor go. If Oliver doesn't kill Evelyn then Adrian will break her neck. Oliver still doesn't know what he wants, and Adrian says that he thought it would remind him. Once Adrian leaves, Evelyn says that she can't take another day there and picks up the knife.

**Five Years Ago** — At Kovar's casino, the hooded Oliver takes out a guard and opens the door using Galina's key. Meanwhile, a guard tells Kovar that they have a situation.

In the security room, one of the two men notices a cart with a tray of food outside. He goes out into the hallway to check it and when he removes the tray lid, a flash-bang explodes. Oliver runs in and kills both men, and then gives Kovar's location to Anatoly and his Bratva soldiers, and opens the door so that they can go in.

Anatoly goes to his office where his men have Galina captive. They tell Kovar that Galina doesn't have her security key, and Kovar is furious that she has betrayed him.

Viktor tells Anatoly that he's studied the plans and leads him to Kovar's location. They find Kovar and their men waiting for them, and Anatoly realizes that Viktor sold them out.

Oliver bursts into Kovar's office and finds Galina dead.

**Now** — Oliver tells Evelyn to free him so that they can ambush Adrian. Evelyn says that they can't beat him, and he kept telling her that she's dead because she was a part of Oliver's life. She attacks Oliver, who disarms her and knocks her back. As he works on his manacles, Adrian comes in and points out that Oliver has killed people for less. He grabs Adrian in a neck hold and demands that Oliver tell him what he's too afraid to tell his family and friends. Oliver still can't answer and Adrian breaks Evelyn's neck. When Oliver vows to kill Adrian, Adrian says that they're getting somewhere and tells Oliver to confess.

**Five Years Ago** — Anatoly contacts Oliver over the radio and says that Viktor has betrayed them. Oliver runs through the hallways, killing any of Kovar's men that he finds.

In the casino, Kovar addresses the guests and says that the Bratva tried to attack the place and assassinate them all there. His men bring Anatoly and his loyal soldiers in.

In the basement, Kovar's men put on gas masks and prepare to release the gas in the vests.

Kovar says that the Bratva were going to make a gas attack. They succeeded but it backfired and killed them all. A man hands Kovar a gas mask and leaves, as the gas pours out of the vents.

**Now** — Adrian tells Oliver that he killed Adrian's father because he was more than a name on a list.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver gets to the basement, kills Kovar's men, and shuts off the gas. Kovar and his remaining men come in and Kovar says that Oliver is too late.

**Now** — Adrian tells Oliver that the list was just an excuse. He tells Oliver to tell him what it was an excuse for.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver kills Kovar's men, and Kovar charges him.

**Now** — Adrian tells Oliver that he can't free himself and break his neck. Oliver charges at him but comes up on short at the chains, and Adrian tells him that Oliver wants to do more than just kill him. He tells him to confess.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver manages to take Kovar down. He then takes Kovar upstairs to the casino and tells Anatoly that he'll finish it. He attacks Kovar and Anatoly watches as Kovar grabs a knife and comes at Oliver. Oliver disarms him and prepares to kill him, and Anatoly tells him that Kovar will face justice. As Kovar starts to get up, Oliver tells Anatoly that Kovar will face justice and cuts his throat.

**Now** — Adrian tells Oliver to confess that he doesn't kill because he has to. Oliver confesses that he wants to and he likes it. Adrian smiles and sits down, and asks Oliver how it feels. Evelyn stands up, unharmed, and says that she knew Oliver would break just like Adrian said. Adrian tells her that he knows Oliver better than he knows himself and has her leave. Once they're alone, Adrian says that Oliver's crusade was based on a lie. He uses Robert's memory to justify a killing spree, and there's a price to be paid. Moira paid it, Tommy paid it, and Laurel paid it. Oliver reminds Adrian that he promised to let him go, and Adrian says that he'll keep his word but has a gift of him. Oliver apologizes for whatever pain he caused Adrian, and Adrian says that he believes him but doesn't care. With that, he applies a blowtorch to Oliver's Bratva tattoo so he'll remember confessing.

**Five Years Ago** — Back at the bar, Oliver and Anatoly get their new Bratva tattoos. Anatoly tells Oliver that thanks to the tattoo, any Bratva he meets will know what kind of man he is. He gives Oliver his hood and admits that he's surprised the scared boy he first met killed Kovar. When Oliver says that it was the hood, not him, Anatoly tells him that it's an excuse that he uses to kill. Oliver insists that he hates killing, but Anatoly warns him that someday the deal he made to blame his bloodlust on the hood will fall apart. When it does, Oliver won't like the man he sees underneath.

Kovar's man tells Malcolm that it will take weeks until Kovar is back on his feet. Malcolm asks who did it to him, and the man says that it's Kovar's business.

**Now** — Oliver wakes up in the cell. Adrian removed the chains and left the cell door open.

At the bunker, Felicity and Curtis tell Diggle that they're doing everything they can to find Oliver. Oliver comes in and drops his quiver on the floor, and explains that Adrian had him and let him go. He tells them that it's over for him: he's shutting everything down.

## Disbanded

Season 5  
Episode Number: 110  
Season Episode: 18

Originally aired:	Wednesday March 29, 2017
Writer:	Rebecca Bellotto
Director:	J.J. Makaro
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Carly Pope (Susan Williams), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev)
Guest Stars:	Kacey Rohl (Alena), Alison Araya (Officer Lopez), Raresh DiMofte (FSB Bratva 1), Edwin Perez (Amir), Celia Reid (Mayor's Assistant), Troy Anthony Young (WITSEC Official)
Production Code:	T27.13218
Summary:	After Adrian's torture, Oliver disbands the team but Diggle refuses to accept it sitting down. Meanwhile, Felicity gets in deeper with Helix and Curtis agrees to help her.



As Oliver puts on a clean shirt, Diggle, Felicity, and Curtis ask him what happened. He tells them to go home, and says that Adrian is right and everyone around him suffers or dies. Oliver repeats his order to go, and Diggle asks Felicity and Curtis to leave him alone with Oliver. Once they go, Diggle says that he doesn't think Oliver should be alone. Oliver says that he does think that and tells him to leave.

The next day at Felicity's apartment, Felicity and Curtis tell Rene and Dinah that the team is done. Diggle comes in and says that Oliver will eventually get it together, and Thea agrees. She'll contact him once they update her. Felicity thinks that things are different, but Diggle insists that they're Star City's last line of defense. All of their gear is at the bunker and Oliver reprogrammed the security protocols, and Diggle says that Lyla will loan them gear from ARGUS. As for Adrian, Diggle says that there are other people in the city that need saving. Felicity says as she leaves that she'll track down Adrian while the others protect the city, and they can use her apartment as their base.

Quentin goes to Oliver's office and tells him that the city council bought his story about a spiritual retreat. He asks Oliver what they're going to do to Adrian, and Oliver says nothing because it's over. Adrian arrives in and says that he wants to talk to Oliver alone, and Oliver tells Quentin to go. Once they're alone, Adrian sets a knife on Oliver's desk and figures that Oliver will stab him because he can't get to him otherwise. If Oliver doesn't then he'll know that there's nothing he can do. When Oliver does nothing, Adrian says that he's disappointed, tells Oliver that he can keep the knife, and walks out.

**Five Years Ago** — At the Bratva bar, Oliver tells Anatoly that he's going back to the island to establish his cover. Anatoly says that the Bratva used to work for the people and he needs Oliver to help him rebuild the organization. Oliver says that he's going in 48 hours.

**Now** — Felicity arrives at the Helix HQ and Alena shows her the information that they've gathered on Adrian. They have footage of Adrian removing his mask but he has tech that prevents a camera from capturing his image. However, Alena figures that they can reverse-engineer and produce video showing that Adrian is Prometheus.

Susan visits Oliver and says that it was Adrian's fault, not Oliver's. Oliver says that he created Prometheus, and Susan explains that she told the police that Adrian abducted her. Adrian had an alibi, and Susan asks Oliver to corroborate her statement. Oliver says that Adrian would have planned for that and his has to do something that Adrian hasn't planned for. He tells Susan that he can't be with her, and apologizes for not knowing better. Susan walks out without a word.

Later, Oliver summons Anatoly to the bunker and says that he's his only option. He wants Anatoly to kill Adrian. Anatoly is surprised that Oliver is giving up his secret identity, and Oliver admits that Anatoly was right about how he couldn't separate the monster within him. The Russian says that he's happy because his old friend has remembered his Bratva oath and will make his brother very rich. He assures Oliver that he has the best men with him, and says that they must discuss their down payment as a gesture of good will. Oliver promises that he will give Anatoly his first payment that night, and the second after he takes out Adrian.

At Helix, Felicity discovers that Adrian is using an optics scanner that Kord Industries is developing. She'll need physical access to Adrian's scrambler to unscramble the algorithm.

Diggle delivers what few weapons that Lyla could authorize without them being missed. Felicity hasn't checked in, and Curtis gets a report of a break-in at a medical laboratory. The team goes in without Felicity's surveillance backup, and Spartan insists that they take out their opposition as clean as possible. Dinah takes out the first two men, and Wild Dog points out that the men are stealing a diabetes drug. He and Spartan move in, and one of the robbers addresses them in Russian. Anatoly steps out and says that he has an invitation to be there from Oliver.

At the mayor's office, Diggle barges in. Oliver has already heard from Anatoly. He reminds Diggle that he told the team to stand down, and explains that Anatoly is there to kill Adrian. Diggle says that they don't hire criminals, but Oliver says that he will pay any price to stop Adrian and take the guilt on him. When Diggle refuses to let Oliver make the mistake, Oliver says that he won't let Diggle get hurt. He points out that people are dead because of him, and says that it's a truth he kept himself from seeing. Oliver figures Anatoly killing Adrian is the solution, and tells Diggle for the last time to stand down.

The next day at Felicity's apartment, the team discuss Oliver's plan. Quentin has banned Rene from City Hall until Adrian is gone, and Diggle asks to talk to Felicity in private. Once they leave, Curtis checks Felicity's laptop and a message from Helix about Adrian's scrambler. Meanwhile, Diggle tells Felicity that they both need to talk to Oliver. He knows that Felicity is involved with Helix, and Felicity suggests that maybe they should stay out of Oliver's way.

Anatoly meets with Oliver and explains how they're going to use the diabetes drug to create an opiate. He admits that the Bratva earnings have fallen off, and the drug will help secure his position. Diggle comes in after Curtis hacks the locks, and Anatoly leaves them alone. Oliver refuses to discuss the matter, and Diggle says that he dedicated five years of his life for Oliver's crusade. When he says that Oliver wouldn't let criminals into his city, Oliver says that Diggle doesn't know what kind of man he is.

He explains that Adrian showed him the truth about himself, and his crusade was an excuse to murder people. The foundation of everything he's done is a lie, and he won't stand by and watch them participate in his murder spree. Oliver tells Diggle that he's beyond redemption, and tells them to stay away from everything and let the Bratva do their job.

**Five Years Ago** — Anatoly visits with sick children at the local hospital. He tells Oliver that the Bratva can't buy for the medicine necessary, so he needs Oliver to help him steal the money they need.

**Now** — At the apartment, Rene wonders if they should be cool with the Bratva kill Adrian. Diggle comes in and says that once Oliver is thinking clearly, he'll regret what he's doing. He plans to bring Adrian to justice the right way and save Oliver's soul. The hack Curtis has on Adrian's computer shows that he's going to the safehouse, and they figure the Bratva will go after him en route.

Curtis says that he saw something on Felicity's laptop that will help them get Adrian, and they head out.

Officer Lopez is in the car with Adrian when a truck cuts them off. The Bratva jump out and open fire, and Lopez shoots back from cover. Dinah unleashes her sonic cry, and Rene and Diggle take on the others. Lopez tells Adrian to run, while Anatoly approaches Diggle and asks why he's interfering.

Curtis tackles Adrian, who knocks him away. When Lopez and the others come over, Curtis runs to a waiting van that Dinah is driving.

Curtis checks the optic scanner he took from Adrian and says that he got it as they drive off with Rene and Diggle.

The next day at the mayor's office, a WITSEC official tells Oliver and Adrian that there's a leak in the DA's office and they're transferring Adrian to Federal custody. Oliver insists that Adrian's office is of paramount security to the mayor's office. As Oliver goes, Adrian secretly congratulates him on trying something. Oliver tells him that it isn't over.

Later, Oliver visits Diggle and says that the Bratva can't get at Adrian. He punches Diggle, who says that there never going to be done and doesn't believe what Adrian shoved into Oliver's head. Diggle tells Oliver that he needs to stop pushing Diggle away because he's not going anywhere. Oliver says that he believes what he is even if Diggle doesn't, and Diggle reminds him that he was going to let himself rot in prison for killing his brother. When he did, Oliver told him to atone for what he did, and Diggle says that Oliver should do the same. He tells Oliver to become the man who deserves it, and Oliver says that he doesn't know how. Diggle assures him that he doesn't have to do it alone.

At Helix, Felicity and Alena are discussing plans when Curtis comes in. She realizes that he tracked her using nanites, and shows her the optic scanner he took from Chase. She takes it and discovers that the encryption algorithm is encrypted. Alena suggests that Kord can decrypt it, and that Felicity and Curtis break in to the company.

Oliver meets with Anatoly and says that his former team doesn't give up and they convinced him not to. He tells Anatoly that they're deal is off, and Anatoly says that he's not leaving Star City until he gets what he came for. Oliver asks him as a friend, and Anatoly tells him that if Oliver interferes then there is no favor that will repair the break.

**Five Years Ago** — Anatoly, Oliver, and the Bratva soldiers break in to the medicine storage facility and Oliver takes out the guards, breaking one man's neck.

**Now** — Oliver tells Rene, Dinah, and Diggle that the Bratva isn't backing down, and he was afraid that asking them to kill Adrian would corrupt them more than he already has. He asks them to help prove that Diggle is right and Adrian is wrong, and his teammates say that they're there for him.

Once the team suits up, Oliver wearing a simple baklava, and they break into a drug manufacturing warehouse.

Felicity and Curtis break into Kord Industries. They come to a guard and Felicity tranqs him.

Oliver takes out a sentry and warns the others. Diggle finds the manufacturing lab. They find the manufacturing lab and take out the workers. Anatoly and more soldiers arrive and Anatoly recognizes Oliver. He says that he's prepared an insurance plan. He shows Oliver a video a room full of hostages, and Oliver tells Wild Dog and Spartan to get the hostages while he deals with the Bratva.

Anatoly gives the orders to kill the hostages and Oliver jumps him.

Dinah finds the hostages and attacks the guards. Wild dog and Spartan arrive and together they take out the Bratva.

Oliver attacks Anatoly's men but avoids killing them. Anatoly draws a gun on Oliver and says that Oliver would have killed them before.

The team takes out the remaining guards and frees the hostages. One of the T-Spheres rolls in.

Curtis sends his T-Sphere ahead and they find the decrypter. Felicity has brought the scrambler with her and goes to work.

Anatoly lowers his gun and tells Oliver to start by killing him. Oliver shoots the alarm and Anatoly has no choice but to run. After a moment, Oliver runs out the other way.

Later at the bunker, Felicity and Curtis show the others the descrambled video proving Adrian is Prometheus. They plan to put it up on YouTube and Oliver says that they're back in business with a few minor changes. He shows them his new costume.

**Five Years Ago** — The Bratva give the medicine to the children and Oliver figures that Anatoly thought saving the children would convince him not to leave. He says that he needs to save his own home and Anatoly can do without him. Anatoly worries about what he'll become without Oliver, and then suggests that they get drunk before they drop Oliver off at the island.

**Now** — Anatoly arranges a meeting with Oliver and says that he's leaving his best men in Star City. They want revenge on the people who put him away, and Anatoly says that Oliver betrayed the Bratva. Oliver says that the man he knew would never betray a friend and threaten innocent people for a payday. He thought Anatoly could set the Bratva on a better path, but he's no better than Gregor.

Anatoly insists that he did what he had to do to keep the Bratva together and stay alive after Oliver left.

Quentin and Dinah tell the SCPD officers that the video has been independently verified.

At the Federal safehouse, the two agents receive a text message and Adrian notices his reaction. He kills them, beating one man to death. He then drives away, casually whistling, as the police pass him on the way to the safehouse.



## Dangerous Liaisons

Season 5

Episode Number: 111

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired:	Wednesday April 26, 2017
Writer:	Speed Weed, Elizabeth Kim (I)
Director:	Joel Novoa
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Marrett Green (Merritt Davis)
Guest Stars:	Kacey Rohl (Alena), Alistair Abell (Charles Aked), Eliza Faria (Zoe Ramirez), Jarrett John (Agent Pierce), Sarah Kelley (Ms. Nave), Dustin Lloyd (Lead Merc), Elinet Louicius (Gate Guard), Laura McDonald (Uni), Edwin Perez (Amir), Greg Rogers (Councilman Kullens), Nisreen Slim (Reporter 1), Tevis Toro (FBI Agent)
Production Code:	T27.13219
Summary:	Oliver and his team join forces with ARGUS to locate Adrian, but Felicity is the one who needs to get the necessary information from Helix to find them. However, doing so will put her on a collision course with the team.



Lyla is at the bunker and monitoring her ARGUS agents and Green Arrow's team entering an arcade. An ARGUS drone spotted Adrian entering it 16 hours ago, and no one has entered or exited since. They set off an alarm and the arcade machines activate. A flash-bang goes off and an arcade turns and opens fire on the group. Mr. Terrific takes it out with one of his T-spheres, while a video machine plays a warning message from Adrian.

The next day, Lyla tells the team that Adrian escaped the arcade through a secret tunnel. Oliver figures that Adrian hasn't left the country yet because he's

not done. Quentin comes in to warn that he can't hold the press off any longer, Oliver takes questions and admits that Adrian's secret life came as a surprise to all of them. He tells the press that the details of the investigation are confidential. Another reporter asks Oliver what he has to say to the families of Prometheus' victims, and Oliver says that they're doing everything they possibly can to bring Adrian to justice. The reporter asks if Oliver has anything other than canned platitudes.

At Helix, Felicity asks Alena for help finding Adrian. Alena says that they need access to ARGUS' computers to avoid duplicating their efforts, and Felicity accesses the mainframe. She discovers that the information from the ARGUS drone was sent to an unsecured phone, and Alena suggests that Adrian has someone inside of ARGUS. Felicity checks the phone and discovers that it belongs to an ARGUS agent, Pierce.

Pierce takes an elevator and Alena takes him out.

Later, Oliver, Lyla, and Dinah are called to the crime scene. Lyla confirms that he was killed with blunt-force trauma, and Oliver notices a CCTV. He has Felicity and Curtis download the videos from it and sends it to Oliver's phone. The video shows that the elevator accelerated up at 9 Gs and then dropped into a freefall for 40 stories. Felicity says that someone could have manipulated the computer remotely, and Felicity sees a line of code and says that she knows someone at Helix who might be able to identify it.

Distracted, she leaves.

At City Hall, Quentin and Rene meet with Mr. Aked, the husband of Gay, a woman that Prometheus killed. They assure Aked that they're doing everything possible to find Adrian, and Aked snaps at them briefly and then apologizes. He insists that Gay loved their children and now she's gone, and asks them to find Adrian. Quentin assures him that they'll find him. Once he leaves, Rene says that he can't handle hearing from more victims. Quentin figures someone in Rene's situation would have been sympathetic, and says that Curtis told him about Rene's wife and daughter. He wonders why Rene hasn't done anything to get Zoe back, and Rene says that he isn't ready yet.

Felicity returns to Helix and says that she recognized Alena's code. Alena claims that she didn't intend to kill Pierce, and insists that she killed him by accident in a good cause. She then says that Cayden James, the most skilled hacker in the world, was scooped up by ARGUS eight months ago. Now he's being held without cause, and Alena took the information off of Pierce to rescue Cayden...

and Felicity is going to help Helix free her. Before he was taken, Cayden was working on a biometric tracker that could find anyone anywhere in the world.

At the bunker, Lyla tells Oliver and Diggle that access to ARGUS requires two security keys. Pierce had one of them, and it was replaced with a sophisticated copy. Reprogramming the keys takes 24 hours, and Oliver says that the attack doesn't feel like Adrian.

Agent Ditzkoff is the only agent with a key who isn't in lockdown, and Lyla asks the team to bring him in. Oliver agrees to help and goes to call the team.

Felicity suggests that she negotiate with ARGUS, but Alena tells her that the plan is already in motion. The organization has hired mercenaries to get Ditzkoff, and Felicity realizes that the team is heading there as well.

As Ditzkoff drives down the road, the mercenaries close in. Curtis monitors the team from the bunker as they move in on Ditzkoff's car. He directs them to the three mercenaries, who are firing on Ditzkoff's car. As they take out Ditzkoff, Green Arrow and Dinah arrive and attack. Spartan and Wild Dog move in and help take out the mercenaries. As Spartan drives off with Ditzkoff, Felicity calls him and says that he has to let the mercenaries get the security key. Spartan calls Arrow and tells him that Felicity has information they don't have, and asks him to let the mercenaries go. Arrow agrees and the mercenary drives off.

Back at the bunker, Felicity insists that Ditzkoff couldn't have been killed, but Lyla points out that now Helix has two keys and ARGUS has been compromised. Oliver warns that Felicity might have crossed a line, and Felicity points out that he's the last one to be making moral judgments. Diggle sides with Oliver, saying that there are better ways to find Chase. Felicity points out that they don't have any leads. When Lyla refuses to release Cayden, Felicity says that her only choice is to help Helix. She walks out and Diggle advises Oliver not to follow her.

Quentin calls Rene in and wants an explanation. He knows that Rene has full visitation rights, but there's no record of Rene ever visiting Zoe. Quentin demands an explanation, and Rene tells him that they took Zoe away from him because he hurt her. He explains that he was reheating some soup for her and passed out drunk, and Zoe burned her hand on it. Rene figures that Zoe deserves better than him and walks out.

Lyla tells Oliver and Diggle that they're holding Cayden as a person of interest. Diggle is clearly displeased that he's being held without charges, but refuses to discuss it. Oliver wonders if they should let Cayden find Adrian and then turn him over to Helix, but Lyla insists that Cayden is dangerous. She figures that they should let Helix come to them, and Diggle realizes that she wants to use Cayden as bait. Lyla tells them that it's happening with or without their thought and leaves them to consider. Diggle figures that they should get Felicity out of Helix, and Oliver points out that they stood by and let her get in deeper. His friend says that they're now and Oliver is the only one Felicity will listen to him. Oliver figures that he doesn't have much credibility with

her, but Diggle points out that Oliver wants Adrian as well and he's the only one who can pull Felicity back from the brink.

Later, Oliver visits Felicity and she reluctantly lets him in. He tells her that she's doing whatever it takes to stop Adrian because he was willing to do whatever it takes to create the city, and he created Adrian. Oliver says that they can find another way to locate Adrian, but Felicity doesn't believe it. He asks her not to do it, and Felicity tells him that for four years she's done everything he's needed. Oliver points out that she knows the toll its toll on him, and she's selling her cell to destroy a threat that he created. Felicity tells him that she fell in love with him in part because he does what it takes even if it's unbearably hard. She figures that she can't be any different, and tells Oliver that he doesn't have to carry the burden any longer. After a moment, Oliver says that he can't and Felicity tells him that he'll have to stop her before leaving.

Back at the bunker, Lyla briefs the team on the ARGUS base security. Mr. Terrific wonders what they do if Felicity shows up, and Oliver says that they stop her. Once they're alone, Lyla asks Diggle what she's done that has him so pissed off. When he points out that ARGUS is holding Cayden without due process, she insists that Cayden is dangerous. Her husband says that she sounds a lot like Amanda, and worries that Lyla is doing the same thing Felicity is. Lyla walks away without a word.

Alena and her team arm up, and Felicity assures her that she can handle it. She warns Alena that they know they're coming, and refuses to use a gun. Felicity points out that Alena said no one would get hurt, and Alena insists that if they do it right no one will.

Quentin calls Rene in and shows him his daughter. Zoe hugs her father, and Rene explains that Quentin is his friend. She thanks Quentin for arranging the visit, and tells Rene that she made the hockey team at school. Zoe asks if they can go home now, and Rene says that they can't. He reminds her that she got hurt the last time she was with him, and Zoe insists that it was an accident. The social worker doesn't know when she can go home, and Rene tells her that he's talking to a lawyer and he'll bring Zoe home.

As Oliver and Diggle patrol the rooftop, Diggle says that Felicity isn't the only one who thinks the end justifies the means. As they both wonder if there's a line, Lyla calls to say that they have targets coming in.

In the Helix van, Alena gives Felicity a table that controls the automated turrets at Argus.

A van pulls up at the RGUS gate and it checks out. Lyla warns the team that they have a problem.

The helix van arrives at a different ARGUS site.

Lyla tells Oliver and Diggle that Cayden is being held at an off-books black site 12 miles away, and she didn't see any reason to tell them. As the team takes a helicopter there, Lyla tells Diggle that no one was supposed to know about the site. Diggle disagrees and Lyla tells him to focus on the mission.

The Helix team shuts down the automated gun turrets and use the stolen keys to open the container with Cayden in it. They hear gunshots and Alena tells Felicity that they're going to say hello to her friends.

The team takes down the Helix mercenaries. Spartan gets the drop on Alena and she activates a gun turret. It shoots at Spartan and he takes cover.

Oliver finds the Helix agents loading Cayden into the van. Felicity steps in the way and activates the security grid separating them. She tells him that Curtis will let him out and sets down the tablet, and hope that he understands when they get Chase. Oliver tells her not to count on it, and Felicity walks away.

Back at the bunker, Diggle tells the others that they were defending an illegal black site run by his wife. Dinah asks Oliver what they want to do about Felicity, and he says that there's nothing that they can do. Oliver pours a drink and asks the others to go.

Rene apologizes to Quentin and says that he's put things in motion to get Zoe back. Quentin says that she deserves her dad, and her dad deserves to be with her.

When Felicity returns to Helix, she discovers that it's abandoned. Alena Skypes in and says that Felicity's connection to Team Arrow is a liability and they can't risk it. They left something for her: the biometric device.

Diggle returns home and Lyla says that they need to talk about the situation. He tells her that it's not a good idea, and reminds her that she said she wouldn't become like Amanda. Lyla insists that the world is safer for what she's doing, and Diggle says that it isn't better. He tells

her that the job has changed her, and Lyla says that the world has gotten worst and they do what they can to protect the people they love. She insists that she's not ashamed of what she did or what she's going to do, and Diggle warns that they know what the fighting has done to them before. He doesn't know if he can move forward and walks away.

Felicity returns to the Bunker and plugs in the biometric tracker. Oliver tells her that no one from ARGUS was seriously injured, and Felicity explains that Helix froze her out and it's over. She figures that Oliver doesn't trust her, and the tracker picks up Adrian's location. It shows that he's in the bunker... and the console explodes.

## Underneath

Season 5

Episode Number: 112

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired: Wednesday May 3, 2017  
Writer: Wendy Mericle, Beth Schwartz  
Director: Wendey Stanzler  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake)  
Guest Stars: Jack Moore (William)  
Production Code: T27.13220  
Summary: Adrian turns the bunker into a deathtrap, and traps Oliver and Felicity inside. While they try to get out, they discuss the issues between them.



Explosions go off throughout the bunker. Afterward, Oliver wakes up in darkness and calls to Felicity. He finds her nearby, laying on the ground, and Oliver grabs a gun and looks for Adrian. Once he's sure that he's not there, Oliver goes back to Felicity. She says that it was an EMP explosion that fried every circuit in the bunker... including her spinal implant that lets her move her legs.

Oliver sets up chem lights and confirms that Adrian isn't there. The elevator and security doors are off-line, and the emergency exit is welded shut. The air vents are out as well, and Felicity figures that they're trapped.

**Eleven Months Ago** — In the bunker, Felicity points out to Oliver that more crime lords keep popping up to take over for Damian. She suggests that they expand the team, but Oliver insists that he doesn't have the temperament to train a new team. He tells Felicity that they're a good team and she agrees. Curtis comes in and sees them together, and loudly interrupts to show them a thermal imaging prototype that he "borrowed" from Palmer Technology. It shows the image of the current crime lord on his yacht, and Oliver goes after him.

**Now** — Quentin leaves a message on Oliver's voice mail, and tells Rene that Oliver has disappeared. He explains that every defense attorney in town is appealing to have Adrian's convictions overturned. Rene reports that Felicity hasn't checked in either. He calls Curtis, who is at the office and discovers that the power is off. Curtis hears an explosion.

Oliver tries to shoot through the door with explosive arrows, but the door is designed to repel nuclear blasts. He figures that Adrian is up to something and trapped them there, and Felicity wonders who is left. Oliver figures that Adrian is after his son William but doesn't know where he is yet. He goes to check Cisco's blueprints.

At the apartment, Lyla checks on Diggle sleeping on the couch. She insists that she's fine, and points out that neither one of them has a job that fits the conventional definition of morality.

Lyla reminds Diggle that the team has been playing judge and jury for years. As they argue, Curtis knocks at the door. Curtis, Rene, and Dinah are outside, and Diggle asks what they want. They explain that there's a problem at the bunker.

Felicity figures that the elevator shaft is booby trapped and suggests that they get power so they can send a signal out. Oliver insists on climbing up the shaft anyway, ignoring Felicity's advice. He reaches the top and triggers a shock which knocks him down, and Oliver rips his side.

As Felicity stitches up Oliver's side, she returns to the topic of how Oliver didn't back her play with Helix. Oliver insists that he trusts her, and agrees to try her plan to get them out.

At the apartment, Curtis explains about the EMP explosion and confirms that Felicity was there. He suggests that they get cutting torches and climbing gear, and Lyla says that ARGUS is at their disposal. She asks if that's okay with Diggle and then leaves, and Curtis figures that Oliver and Felicity have five to six hours of air.

Felicity leads Oliver to the mainframe and explains that they'll use his old motorcycle engine to generate electricity from the starter.

**The past** — As Oliver goes after the crime lord, Curtis is surprised to learn that Felicity and Oliver aren't linking up again. He says that they exchange long looks between them, and Felicity insists that they're not. Felicity says that William represents the fact that Oliver doesn't trust her enough to share crucial information with her. Curtis tells her that Oliver can't change the way he looks at Felicity, just as Olive comes in with takeout. Stammering, Curtis excuses himself for a date night with Paul.

**Now** — Rene and Curtis go down the shaft and Curtis explains that his T-Spheres are in the bunker and were fried by the EMP blasts.

Meanwhile, Dinah notices that Diggle is distracted and asks if he's okay. She figures that Diggle confronted Lyla about the ARGUS black site and it didn't go well. Diggle refuses to talk about it, and Dinah offers to talk about it in exchange for her talking about her undercover partner, Vinnie. They kept things from each other because they had to. Lyla comes in with the remaining equipment, and Curtis reports that the EMP fried the hydraulics systems so they have to cut through the magnetic seal.

Oliver starts up the motorcycle and Felicity thanks him for trying things her way. He says that he didn't back Felicity's plan because of a lack of trust, and Felicity points out that Cayden is much less worse than the Bratva. Oliver says that he doesn't want Felicity to be like her, just as the mainframe powers up. The connecting cable burns out and Felicity realizes that a pipe with toxic flammable gas is now leaking. Oliver tries to seal it with duct tape but the tape doesn't hold. He goes over the blueprints again and finds a steam tunnel under the bunker. Felicity suggests that they blast open the hatch with an explosive arrow.

Curtis and Rene start cutting through the magnetic seal. There's a small explosion and they return to the surface. Curtis figures that there are high levels of methane on the other side of the seal, and Dinah suggests that they use hydrochloric acid.

Felicity pours the explosive powder from the arrow head onto the grate and Oliver shoots it, setting it off. There's a two-story drop to the tunnel and Oliver goes to get the climbing gear.

**The Past** — Felicity tries the salmon ladder without success, and Oliver shows her how to do it. He lifts her up and when he lowers her back down, they share a moment. They pull back and Oliver points out that Felicity has been drinking wine with the takeout. Felicity says that she's had a lot to drink and they kiss and then undress, and make love.

**Now** — Curtis and Rene come back and Curtis warns that the acid will take years to melt through the hinges. Lyle returns with an ARGUS copy of a T-Sphere. Diggle wonders what other surprises that they can expect from her.

Oliver has Felicity hold onto his neck and drops down into the tunnel. Once they're down, they discover that the tunnel is a dead end. As Felicity figures that they've bought some time away from the gas, Oliver collapses from blood loss. Felicity wakes him up and Oliver apologizes to her for not having his back. He says that it was because of him, and says that he's not the man she thinks he is. Oliver explains that what they all did in his name was based on a lie. Adrian showed him that he did what he did because there's a part of him that enjoys killing, and he doesn't trust himself. With that, Oliver passes out.

**The Past** — After they're done, Oliver figures that Curtis was rooting for them to do what they did. Felicity pulls away and says that it was nice, but it doesn't change things between them. She says that even if there was no William, they wouldn't be together because Oliver doesn't trust her or anyone. Felicity wonders why, and figures that Oliver doesn't know. She loves him, but won't settle for anything but his full trust.

**Now** — Curtis admits that ARGUS improvements on his T-Sphere are impressive. Lyla realizes that Felicity and Oliver ran out of time ten minutes ago, and gives a file to Diggle. She explains that it's an audit of every black op that she's signed off on as director of ARGUS. Lyla tells Diggle that she doesn't want any more secrets between them, and wonders why Diggle can't stand behind her the way he stands before Oliver. She explains that she's trusted Diggle's choices even if she doesn't agree with them, and wants Diggle to do the same. Curtis gets a reading and interrupts them, and they go to get their teammates out.

Oliver wakes up and tells Felicity that the wound reclotted. Felicity figures that he disbanded the team because of what Adrian shows him, and says that she knows exactly what kind of man Oliver is. She points out that anyone would have broken after being tortured, and tells Oliver that he dealt with five years of hell and didn't become a monster. Before Oliver can respond, the T-Sphere blasts through the wall. Curtis communicates through it, telling them that the generators are rigged so that they can't be turned back on in case of a catastrophic attack. If they don't get the air vents back on line, the generators will spark off the methane when they come back online.

Curtis says that they have a plan, and Diggle, Dinah, and Rene go to the tunnels to get their teammates out. Meanwhile, Oliver carries Felicity out but collapses from the strain. Curtis sends the T-Sphere after them and it is carrying an adrenaline syringe.

Felicity jams it into Oliver's chest and he wakes up.

Diggle leaps across the shaft to the ladder on the other side, and it slides down several stories. Meanwhile, Curtis works to get the ventilation fans online.

Oliver and Felicity arrive at the tunnel several stories below Diggle. The bottom of the ladder slides away, and Rene throws Diggle the line. Diggle lowers it to Oliver and Felicity, and Oliver starts climbing up. The fan starts below them, and Felicity loses her grip. Oliver manages to grab her arm and pull her back up onto his back, and Rene pulls them up.

Later, Lyla takes the team to a safehouse. Diggle apologizes and admits that he should have trusted her, but his judgment was clouded. He promises that they'll get through it and they kiss. Curtis gets Felicity's implants back online, and Lyla tells the team that Oliver just got out of surgery and will be fine. He asked to see Felicity, and she goes in.

**The Past** — The next day, Felicity finds Oliver exercising. He admits that she was right, and Felicity admits that she was wrong for walking.

She tells them that one day they'll talk about why he doesn't trust her, but she's not ready yet. Oliver assures her that he's not going anywhere.

**Now** — Felicity enters the medbay, and Oliver tells her that he appreciates what she said. She apologizes for being a hypocrite, and admits that she was starting to become like Oliver after losing Billy. Felicity says that she got the tiniest taste of what Oliver has been through, and understands why he lied to her about William. She apologizes for judging him, and tells Oliver that he should figure out what kind of person he is.

William gets off the school bus in front of his home. Adrian approaches him and says that he knew William's father, and he knew Adrian's.





## Honor Thy Fathers

Season 5  
Episode Number: 113  
Season Episode: 21

Originally aired: Wednesday May 10, 2017  
Writer: Marc Guggenheim, Sarah Tarkoff  
Director: Laura Belsey  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance), Willa Holland (Thea Queen)  
Recurring Role: Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Jamey Sheridan (Robert Queen), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev)  
Guest Stars: Cody Runnels (Derek Sampson), Dolph Lundgren (Konstantin Kovar), Eliza Faria (Zoe Ramirez), Lee Shan Gibson (ESU Officer 1), Tony Giroux (ESU Officer 2), Sarah Kelley (Ms. Nave), Vivian Lanko (Judge), Kameron Louangaxy (Rene's Lawyer), Scott Nicholson (Henry Goodwin), Eric Pollins (Darren Coffman)  
Production Code: T27.13221  
Summary: Oliver returns to the mayor's office and faces one of his most pressing issues yet, the forced release of dozens of violent criminals prosecuted by Adrian Chase. Meanwhile, a crate is delivered to Oliver's office containing a mysterious corpse encased in concrete.



Oliver arrives at the mayor's office, and Quentin tells him that Judge Balderama granted retrials on all the cases that Adrian prosecuted when he was DA. Now they have 36 violent felons walking on the streets. As Oliver admits that they have no idea where Adrian is, a SWAT officer comes in and tells Oliver that a large crate came into Oliver's office. The sender is Simon Morrison.

Oliver insists on checking it out and Quentin goes with him. When they get there, Oliver ignores the officer's warning and opens up the crate. Inside is a skeleton in concrete.

Later, Dinah runs the skeleton's dental records and confirms that he was Henry Goodwin, a councilman in the Glades back in '02.

Oliver has no idea who he is, and Dinah hasn't found any connection between him and Adrian. Goodwin went missing in '02 and was declared dead in '03. Oliver and Quentin tell Dinah to see if she can find a connection to Adrian's father.

At the bunker, Oliver tells the team what happened. Diggle warns that they're already spread thin keeping an eye on the released felons. Felicity pinpoints the most dangerous of the felons, Derek Sampson. Once they're alone, Oliver asks Felicity how it's going with William. She admits that she's having trouble finding him, and Oliver figures that Adrian will have trouble as well.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver and Anatoly fly to Lian Yu and Oliver has Anatoly watch a video of his father so that he'll understand why he has to go back to the island.

**Now** — Dinah tells Quentin that the concrete is owned by a specific construction company, and the killer's DNA is under Goodwin's fingernails. She shows Quentin a file on the suspect, and he stares at it in shock.

As Oliver meets with the council, Thea comes in. Oliver clears the room and then he and Thea hug. She says that she heard that Adrian is Prometheus and came back to protect him. Oliver warns that Adrian is dangerous, and Thea admits that she has been a hot mess. Quentin and Dinah come in and when they see Thea, suggest that they come back later. Oliver asks who the suspect is, and Dinah says that it's Robert.

Oliver figure that Adrian is framing Robert, and Quentin warns that the forensics went through a lot of labs and it will eventually go public. Dinah says that a few pieces of evidence can go missing when she takes them to Felicity, and Oliver says that he's holding a press conference to get ahold of the situation. Once they're alone, Thea warns that Adrian might be manipulating Oliver again, forcing him to ruin Robert as he ruined Green Arrow. Oliver figures that Adrian is trying to convince him that Robert was a killer, but insists that their father wasn't a cold-blooded killer.

**Five Years Ago** — Once Oliver lands the plane, Oliver and Anatoly take Oliver's trunk ashore and Oliver says that it will be easy to keep his cover when he returns home if no one asks any question about his time on the island. He finds Deathstroke's mask washed up on the shore and drives an arrow into it, and then takes Anatoly to show him why he's doing what he's doing,

**Now** — Rene goes to Quentin's office and tells him that he has a court date to get expedited custody of Zoe. He asks Quentin to show up for moral support, and Quentin tells him that it would be an honor.

At the bunker, Felicity tells Diggle that the concrete was mixed with soil with high levels of copper. Running a computer check, Felicity figures that she knows where Goodwin was killed. They figure Adrian is sending a message, and Diggle tells her to send the address to him and Oliver while Mr. Terrific and Dinah stake out Derek.

The two vigilantes watch Derek as he buys black assault rifles. Mr. Terrific figures that they have to wait and watch him since they don't know if the guns are illegal.

Spartan and Oliver go to a former Queen Consolidated site that has been abandoned for a month due to a supposed toxic gas leak. They go in and Overwatch tells them that she's only reading their heat signatures. The floor blows open beneath them and a panel closes over the whole. Concrete pours in through a vent and Overwatch calls Mr. Terrific and Dinah as Derek starts moving out. They have no choice but to abandon the felon and head for the site.

Oliver and Spartan hear Mr. Terrific tapping out to get clear in Morse code. He burns through the ceiling with a drone, making an escape route. The team goes to the bunker and Diggle figures that Adrian staged the whole thing as a distraction and he's working with Derek. Derek and his men broke into a lab and stole chemicals, but they have no street value. Oliver recognizes the chemicals as two of the three components that Justin was using to weaponized tuberculosis. They figure Adrian is trying to live out his father's plan,. Quentin and Rene arrive and say that the last man Goodwin saw before he disappeared was Darren Coffman. Coffman was Goodwin's lawyer and also represented Justin.

Back at the mayor's office, Oliver and Thea call Coffman in. Coffman knows what is happening to Robert's reputation, and Oliver points out that Coffman was the last man seen with Goodwin. The lawyer hands them a flash drive and says that Adrian asked him to give it to them. Coffman admits that Adrian knew that Oliver would seek Coffman out, and the data on the flash drive proves what kind of man Robert truly was. The lawyer cites attorney-client confidential, and Thea threatens him.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver takes Anatoly to Robert's cairn and says that he has to go back to Starling City to fulfill his father's wish. Anatoly warns Oliver that he's naïve, and says that the people close to him will pay for his sins. He asks Oliver who will pay for his sins.

**Now** — Once Coffman leaves, Oliver tells Thea that he's going to destroy the flash drive without seeing the contents. Felicity calls and says that Derek is at a military contractor who sold the third chemical to the U.S. government. Thea refuses to go with the team and stays in the office looking at the flash drive after Oliver leaves.

At Derek and his men are sealing the third chemical. Some of it spills on Derek's hand, but he no longer feels pain and doesn't notice. Oliver and the team break in and take out Derek's outside team. They attack the inside men and Spartan confronts Derek. He shoots Derek in the leg but he shrugs it off, and Derek throws a barrel of chemicals at him. Spartan is forced to shoot it, and Derek escapes. As Mr. Terrific takes a sample of the chemical, Felicity tells Oliver that Thea called and said that she has something important to show him.

Oliver returns to the mayor's office and Thea says that he has to see the security footage from 2002. She doesn't see how it can be fake, and Oliver watches it. It shows Robert confronting Goodwin and throwing him into a vat of concrete.

Oliver tells Thea that Robert told him that he said that he's not the man Oliver believed him to be. Thea figures that she's a monster after Robert and Moira raised her, and Oliver insists that she and Robert are no monsters. He figures that it was an accident, and Thea points out that Robert covered it up. She wonders if their parents making them like them was their worst sin.

Felicity texts Oliver to tell him that she knows what Adrian is planning, and he asks if Thea is going to be okay. She says she always is.

**Five Years Ago** — Anatoly says that he'll find a fishing boat nearby and bribe them to sail to Lian Yu. Oliver will get their attention with a bonfire and take him back to civilization. As Anatoly leaves, they say their goodbyes and hug. The Russian assures Oliver that he will always be his brother.

**Now** — At the bunker, Curtis says that the chemicals Derek stole are more refined and could produce a biological agent a thousand times more powerful. It's aerosolized and gives off trackable emissions. When Oliver wonders where Rene is, Dinah tells him that he's with Quentin and it's personal.

Rene tells Quentin that the judge wants him to testify. He figures that Zoe will be traumatized having to relive it, and Quentin tells him that Zoe will spend the rest of her life thinking Rene doesn't want her. Quentin tells Rene that if he doesn't testify then Zoe will have new memories and Rene has to decide how his daughter will remember him.

Oliver watches the video of Robert asking Oliver to right his wrongs. Felicity overhears it and Oliver says that Robert left Thea a video but he never showed it to her because Robert asked her to watch over Oliver, and Oliver didn't want to burden him with that.

He says that he's watching the video to try and figure out how he missed that Robert was a murderer. Felicity figure that Adrian wants Oliver to have doubts, and Oliver points out that his entire quest has been about honoring Robert's wishes. She tells him that Robert inspired Oliver and there's no point now in caring wise. Felicity says that her life is better because Oliver became Arrow, and tells Oliver to stop living for his father and live for himself. A trace comes in on the chemical emissions: from the Robert Queen Applied Sciences Center.

The team goes to the center and Oliver dons his Arrow costume. Wild Dog and Dinah find Derek and his gang on the roof with the chemicals. The others head up and a Prometheus drops a flash-bang on them. Arrow tells Spartan and Mr. Terrific to get to the roof and he takes on Prometheus.

When Spartan and Mr. Terrific arrive on the roof, they attack Derek and his men. Wild Dog and Dinah join in. Mr. Terrific moves in to disarm the aerosol device while the others cover him.

Prometheus knocks Arrow down the stairs.

Wild Dog shoots at Derek, who ignores the bullets and chokes him.

Prometheus moves in on Arrow, drawing his sword.

Dinah uses her sonic scream on Derek, blasting him back. Spartan shoots him with a bola, entangling him.

Adrian removes his mask and reminds Oliver that they were trained by the same teacher. He says that both of their fathers were horrible man, and Oliver insists that he's his own man. Adrian promises that Oliver will die because of his father's legacy, and Oliver says that it's funny.

Spartan and Dinah check with Mr. Terrific, who manages to defuse the device.

Oliver tells Adrian that Justin asked Coffman to disown Adrian because he knew his son was insane. He admits that Robert wasn't perfect, but knows he'd never have given up on him. After a moment, Adrian kneels down and puts his sword on the floor. He tells Oliver to kill him, but Oliver refuses to kill him and punches him unconscious.

Later at the bunker, Thea meets the team and Curtis tells her that Adrian is in a cell at ARGUS. Oliver tells them that they should enjoy the win and Diggle takes the others out for drinks. Oliver gives Thea Robert's video and admits that he should have given it to her earlier. However, he felt that it would feel like a burden to her. Oliver says that she needs to live her own life by leaving the past in the past.

**Five Years Ago** — As Oliver makes the bonfire, someone shoots him in the neck with a tranquilizer dart. As he passes out, he sees Konstantin approach him with two men. Konstantin punches Oliver unconscious.

At the hearing, Rene doesn't show up. Quentin texts him and asks the judge to give Rene a few more minutes, but the judge denies Rene's rights to get his daughter back.

Thea plays Robert's video. He figures that if she's watching then he's dead, and tells her that he loves her. Robert admits that he's done some things in his life that he's not proud of, but he's proud of Thea. He says that she's stronger than Oliver. Oliver comes in as Robert says that Oliver can get through anything if he has Thea's support. Thea turns off the video and they admit that they miss their parents. Oliver tells Thea that their parents were complicated, and they have to leave the past in the past and live their own lives. He figures that their parents would want that for both of them.

Later, Oliver calls a press conference and says that the allegations made against Robert are true. He says that ten years ago Robert sacrificed himself so that he might live so that he could return and serve the city. Thea watches from the back. Oliver says that Prometheus is behind bars.

In his cell at ARGUS, Adrian watches the broadcast as Oliver says that they need to make Star City a better place for their children... and smiles.

## Missing

Season 5  
Episode Number: 114  
Season Episode: 22

Originally aired: Wednesday May 17, 2017  
Writer: Speed Weed, Oscar Balderrama  
Director: Mairzee Almas  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Guest Stars: Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Byron Mann (Yao Fei), Madison McLaughlin (Evelyn Sharp), Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Jack Moore (William)  
Production Code: T27.13222  
Summary: The team celebrates Adrian's capture, but soon discover that he had a contingency plan. When his new allies capture Oliver's team, Oliver puts together a new team.



Oliver, Thea, and Quentin watch a news-cast on Adrian's arrest, and Quentin tells Oliver that his mayoral approval rating is back to 70%. Oliver tells Thea that Rene missed the hearing to get his daughter Zoe back. Before he goes, Quentin wishes Oliver a happy birthday. Thea suggests that they should get a drink to celebrate, and they realize that it's been four years. Oliver assures her that she's changed for the better, and says that he has plans with Felicity. Thea wonders if they have a date, and Oliver admits that he doesn't know. He insists that it's just dinner as he goes, but Thea doesn't believe him.

That night, Oliver goes to Felicity's apartment and finds the door open. When someone comes at him, Oliver throws them to the floor... and realizes that it's Curtis. Everyone on the team yells surprise. They have some cake, and Curtis shows Felicity the sonic modulators he's been working on for Dinah. Felicity tells him that Dinah plans to swing by if work doesn't keep her.

Meanwhile, Diggle explains that Lyle and John Jr. are visiting Lyla's sister in Chicago so she couldn't make it. He assures Oliver that they'll patch things up, just as Quentin arrives late. He tells Thea that Rene wasn't home and hasn't been for a couple of days. They share a toast to Oliver's birthday, and Quentin wonders what they're going to do now that Adrian is in prison.

Thea gets everyone over to the cake except Oliver and Felicity, and they realize their teammates planned to leave them alone. They agree to take it one step at a time, and Felicity figures that it's hard for Oliver to take a break. She assures him that they won and tells Oliver to relax.

**Five Years Ago** — Konstantin chains Oliver to the ceiling of the prison, and tells Oliver that nothing really dies. He injects Oliver with a drug intended to induce psychological anguish, and asks why Oliver intended to return to Starling City from Lian Yu. Oliver refuses to answer, and Konstantin injects him with the drug. Oliver promises to make sure Konstantin is dead the next

time, and Konstantin tells him that when they're done the only person Oliver will want to kill is himself.

**Now** — After the party, Curtis calls Felicity to discuss her relationship with Oliver. He goes to Dinah's to drop off the modulator, and finds the patio door broken open. He goes in to check on Dinah and finds the place torn up. Curtis sees something and then someone knocks him out and drags him away, leaving his phone behind.

Oliver and Diggle soon arrive at the apartment and find Curtis' phone. They figure that Rene was abducted as well, and Oliver figures that Adrian is responsible. Felicity points out that Adrian is in an ARGUS cell, and confirms that he's still there. Oliver figures that someone is working with Adrian on the outside, and they find a League dart embedded in the end table. Oliver tells Diggle to get Thea and Quentin to an ARGUS safehouse and then meet Oliver at the bunker. He then leaves to talk to Adrian.

Oliver enters the room around the cell and demands to know where his teammates are. Adrian says that he knows Oliver's every move, and tells him that he'll see him later as he leaves.

**Five Years Ago** — Konstantin tells Oliver that he revels in pain, and explains that he had to wake Oliver up and make him realize that the pain he suffered is still with him. He touches Oliver's scars, and Oliver relieves all of the pain from when they were first inflicted.

**Now** — When Oliver arrives at the bunker, Felicity steps out and trains a rifle on him. He says that he wants her in the bunker with him so that they can both try to stop Adrian. Felicity wonders if that's the only reason Oliver wants her to stay there, and Oliver figures that he let his guard down when he shouldn't have. He knew something was wrong but ignored his instincts, and now everyone he loves is in danger. Felicity insists that no one could have found William, but Oliver doesn't believe it.

Diggle comes in and reports that Quentin and Thea are at the safehouse. A message comes in that Black Siren has escaped from ARGUS custody, and they figure she's working with Adrian... and that he'll send her after Quentin.

At the safehouse, Thea and Quentin are going stir-crazy and Quentin wants to talk to the judge in Rene's case. Thea points out that there's nothing he could say that the judge would believe, but Quentin refuses to let someone else lose their daughter. The ARGUS guard realizes that the comms are on the fritz, and he goes to investigate. Thea and Quentin go after him, and they find the guard tranqed on the floor. Quentin sees a woman and follows her. It's the Earth-2 Laurel, who steps out into sight, says, "Hi, Daddy," and walks toward him. Thea comes in and trains her gun on Laurel. Before she can explain, Artemis tranqs both of them.

Later, Oliver and Felicity arrive at the safehouse. Felicity brings up the surveillance footage of the attack, and the ARGUS agent that was paid to let Black Siren out said that someone matching Artemis' description gave him the money. The guard identifies Artemis as well, and Oliver figures that Adrian is trying to take away his strength by capturing his team. He tells them that they have to leave the state and not tell him where they're going. Adrian won't expect them to split up. Meanwhile, Oliver can focus on finding their teammates.

**Five Years Ago** — Konstantin tosses Oliver in a cell and tells him that the worse pain is in his mind. The drug will show Oliver all of it: his bloodlust and his inhumanity. Konstantin gives Oliver a gun and explains that it only has one bullet. He says that they both know who is responsible for Oliver's pain, and figures that Oliver can resist shooting himself for 14 minutes before he ends his suffering. Oliver hallucinates Yao Fei telling him that he'll shoot himself because he knows that he should die.

**Now** — Oliver goes into Adrian's cell and beats him. He draws a gun and tells him that he's never going to give Adrian the satisfaction of killing him and proving that Adrian is right. Oliver promises that Adrian will never get out, and Adrian tells him that he's wrong.

The only way Oliver can keep them from paying the price of knowing Oliver is if Oliver lets Adrian go. Oliver tells them that he's going to find another way and walks out. Adrian tells him that they're transferring him out of Star City that night and then his offer is off the table. He wonders who Oliver will have to lose to break Oliver forever.

As Black Siren and Artemis transfer and Quentin in a truck, Thea explains that Black Siren isn't the Laurel that Quentin knows. She tries to explain about parallel Earths, but Quentin

doesn't believe her at first. Thea warns that Black Siren is very convincing but he can't believe her. Artemis and Black Siren stop the truck and take them out.

As Felicity and Diggle drive away from Star City, Felicity says that she has a bad feeling that they never should have left Oliver alone.

Oliver goes to the bunker and looks at his teammates' uniforms... and someone watches him from the rafters.

Diggle says that leaving Oliver feels wrong, which is why it might be the right thing to do. Felicity wonders if they've overthought it and now Oliver is vulnerable.

Oliver throws a dart at his watcher as the man drops down to the floor... and Malcolm easily catches it. He reminds Oliver that he saved Oliver's life the last time he was there, and admits he wasn't thinking clearly when he told Damien about William. Malcolm insists that now his only concern is saving Thea.

A black-clad woman with swords steps out onto the road in front of Diggle and Felicity. Diggle tries to run her over, but their attacker steps aside and slashes the side of the car. It crashes into a truck and explodes. Diggle and Felicity crawl out of the wreckage, and the League assassins easily capture them.

A short time later, Oliver and Malcolm arrive at the crash site. Malcolm tells Oliver to focus and asks if he's tagged them. Oliver explains that the nanite tracers in Felicity were rendered useless when Adrian set off the EMP. He figures that Adrian won't keep up his end of the bargain even if he breaks Adrian out, but Malcolm says that he'll give in to Adrian if it gets Thea back. Malcolm figures that Oliver would do anything to keep his son alive, and Oliver says that he has to become something different so as to not endanger his friends. As he walks off, Malcolm tells him that human connections are what keep them human. He says that Oliver will always have people in his life, and if Oliver can't accept that then the past will always be his anchor. The Federal marshal calls to tell Oliver that they're transferring Adrian. Once he hangs up, Oliver tells Malcolm that he's going to make sure that Adrian's transfer goes smoothly, and then they'll rescue everyone.

**Five Years Ago** — "Yao Fei" insists that he's as real as Oliver's conscience, and accuses Oliver of squandering his sacrifice and his daughter. Oliver apologizes, and Yao Fei says that apologies won't bring back everyone Oliver has lost and those he has yet to lose. He tells Oliver that Oliver knows that those closest to him will suffer for his sins, but Oliver can save them by making the same sacrifice that he made for Oliver.

**Now** — Black Siren puts Quentin in a shipping container, and she calls him "Dad." He tells her that she's not his Laurel, and says that it's hard for her. She owes her freedom to Adrian, and in exchange she gives him her help and Adrian's assure that Quentin won't be hurt. Quentin says that his Laurel wouldn't believe him, and Black Siren knows that Quentin lost his daughter. With that, she walks out.

Oliver watches as the marshals transfer Adrian. He tells Adrian that he's not pulling his strings anymore, and Adrian tells him that the moment he gets on the transfer chopper, his friends will kill Oliver's. Oliver's phone rings and a video of William comes up.

The boy begs anyone to help him.

After the truck drives off with Adrian, Oliver runs out. The escorts pull up in a van, and Oliver tells that he needs it. When he tries to take it, they attack him and Oliver fights back. Malcolm arrives and shoots them down, and figures that Adrian took William. He tosses Oliver a duffle with his costume.

The marshals take Adrian to the helipad and the transfer chopper arrives. An explosion goes off behind the escort, and Malcolm and a masked Oliver take down the marshals. Oliver fires an exploding arrow ahead of the escort, and Malcolm takes out the snipers while Oliver goes after Adrian. Adrian takes out the chopper pilot, and Oliver grabs him and demands to know where his loved ones are. The former DA tells him that he's not gone yet, and Oliver asks him while he involved William. Adrian says that his wife was innocent but Oliver involved her, and reminds Oliver that he said everyone that Oliver cares about suffers. He says that he'll see Oliver on the boat and flies off in the chopper.

Back at the bunker, Oliver confirms that Adrian flew the chopper to an abandoned airstrip in Utah and then took another aircraft heading back to Star City. Oliver accesses a keyhole satellite that Felicity set up to track the heat signature of any aircraft in the world. An alarm goes off,

and Oliver says that he's bringing in help to match Adrian's allies. Nyssa comes in and Malcolm refuses to work with the person who took his position in the League. Oliver tells him that he said he do whatever it takes to get Thea back, and Malcolm agrees... and asks if Nyssa knows. He tells her that one of the people they're up against is her sister Talia. The satellite shows that Adrian has changed course, and Oliver realizes where he's going.

Later, Oliver, Malcolm, and Nyssa fly westward across the ocean. He explains that Talia must have told Adrian everything about him... including his time on Lian Yu.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver prepares to shoot himself, and he hallucinates Laurel telling him to stop. He says that it's the only way to keep his loved ones safe, and "Laurel" tells him that they need him home. If he doesn't then Robert and Sara will have died for nothing. The vision disappears, and Oliver shoots the lock out of the cell door.

**Now** — The League assassins manacle Felicity and Diggle with Thea, Quentin, and Curtis. Adrian, Black Siren, and Artemis arrive, and Adrian says that he's counting on Oliver coming for them. Diggle and Curtis figure that Oliver can't do it alone.

Oliver goes to the ARGUS prison on the island and tells Slade that he needs his help. Slade smiles and says that he's glad Oliver came back.



## Lian Yu

Season 5  
Episode Number: 115  
Season Episode: 23

Originally aired:	Wednesday May 24, 2017
Writer:	Wendy Mericle, Marc Guggenheim
Director:	Jesse Warn
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Madison McLaughlin (Evelyn Sharp), Lexa Doig (Talia al Ghul), Anna Hopkins (Samantha Clayton), Dolph Lundgren (Konstantin Kovar), Jack Moore (William)
Guest Stars:	Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Nick E. Tarabay (Digger Harkness/Captain Boomerang), Lee Chang (Supermax Guard), Taras Kostyuk (Gennady), Criz Tuzinsky (Mercenary 1)
Production Code:	T27.13223
Summary:	Oliver travels to Lian Yu and assembles an unlikely team of allies after Adrian and his own allies abduct the team. . . and Oliver's son.



Slade asks Oliver what brought him back to Lian Yu. Oliver unlocks his cell door and repeats his explanation that he needs his help.

An ARGUS guard comes in and Oliver tells him to get off the island, and he's taking Slade and Digger Harkness. The guard refuses to abandon his post, and Oliver knocks him out. He turns to discover that Slade has left his cell. Slade explains that the Mirakuru wore off a long time ago and he's in possession of his facilities, and he remembers everything that happened. He wonders why Oliver wants to help him after everything that

he's done. Oliver tells him about Adrian holding his friends and family hostage, Slade says that Oliver should have killed him for killing Moira, and Oliver suggests that what's happening now might be the reason he didn't.

He gives Slade all of the intel that he's gathered on Slade's son Joe, including where he is now. He takes out Deathstroke's mask from his duffle bag and hands it to Slade. Slade says that it's like old times.

On the beach, Nyssa tells Malcolm that Malcolm will need to talk to him if they're going to fight side-by-side. She says that she freed them both by disbanding the League. Oliver, Deathstroke, and Digger arrive and Malcolm asks what he needs an RPG for. When Oliver says that he isn't interested in it being a fair fight, Nyssa points out that he released the "animals" from their cages.

When Digger leers at her, Nyssa threatens to feed him his eyes. Someone in the jungle fires a RPG rocket, destroying their plane.

**Five Years Ago** — Konstantin receives word that his men heard the gunshot and goes to make sure Oliver killed himself. The cell is empty, and Konstantin tells his men to find him... but no one kills Oliver but him.

Oliver runs across the island to his trunk and checks the time. Konstantin's men come up behind him, guns ready, and Oliver turns to face them.

**Now** — Malcolm goes to check the RPG launch site and Nyssa goes with him while the others go to where William made the call. As Oliver and the others head out, Digger points out that Slade killed Moira. Oliver tells him that if he helps him then he walks, and otherwise he goes back into the prison. Deathstroke sees movement ahead and the trio move forward. The hostages are in cages, and Samantha is there as well. They realize that it's a trap just as Artemis and Talia drop down. Digger takes out a gun and says that Adrian made him a better offer, and asks Deathstroke if he's going to side with them.

Deathstroke surrenders, but it's only a ruse to get close enough to Digger to attack him. Oliver disarms Artemis, and then deflects Tallia's arrow as she shoots at Samantha. Nyssa arrives and Talia drops a smoke bomb. When the smoke clears, she and Digger have escaped.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver attacks the three Russians and quickly defeats them. He grabs one of their guns and kills the other three approaching.

Konstantin and his man Gennady hear the shots, and Konstantin goes to end it.

**Now** — Oliver and Deathstroke free Samantha, Thea, Felicity, and Curtis, and Deathstroke locks Artemis up. She says that she doesn't know where Quentin, Rene, Diggle, and Dinah are, and suggests that leaving her there was part of the plan. Oliver tells Malcolm to fly them back to the mainland and then come back right away, and says that he'll come back for Artemis when it's all over. She says that he'll be dead.

Thea talks to Oliver privately and points out that they're orphans because of Slade and Malcolm. Oliver admits that the situation isn't ideal but he needs her help, and she agrees. Nyssa says that she can track Talia, and Deathstroke suggests that they track them to the other hostages. Oliver gives Curtis comms in case something goes wrong, and Felicity kisses Oliver. She says that it's just in case, and warns that Oliver can't know for sure that they'll make it out alive.

Black Siren takes Quentin and Diggle to the old temple, and explains that Adrian freed her and she doesn't owe Oliver anything. Rene and Dinah are chained to the walls, and Dinah explains that there's a sonic dampener. Diggle figures that Oliver will get them out of it, and Quentin wonders if he knows where they are.

Nyssa tells Oliver and Slade that the trail has gone cold, and she goes ahead to recover the trail. Slade asks what Adrian's beef is with Oliver, and tells Oliver that he suffers from survivor's guilt. He warns that everything Oliver does has to do with Robert, and the only way to bury that ghost is to forgive himself for his sins. Nyssa returns and says that she's picked up the trail.

As they head to the plane, Samantha tells Felicity that she isn't leaving William alive. She refuses to abandon her son, and Felicity says that she wasn't in favor of sending William away. Samantha asks if that's why Felicity and Oliver broke up. When Felicity says that it's complicated, Samantha tells her that judging by their case, it isn't that complicated. Meanwhile, Malcolm says that he came for her because he's her father. As Thea says that they're nothing to each other, she steps on a mine. Her weight holds the trigger down, and Malcolm confirms that it's rusted over. It means that they can't disarm it, and Malcolm says that he'll take her place. Felicity refuses, and Malcolm shoves her off and steps on the mine. Thea tells him that he doesn't need to prove anything to her, and all he wants to do is protect her. She begs him not to do it, but Malcolm says that she'll always be his daughter.

Digger and Adrian's men head forward and the others run. Malcolm tells them to stay where they are. Digger doesn't see the mine and wonders what Malcolm's strategy is, and Malcolm offers to show him.

As the others run through the forest, the mine goes off behind them.

Nyssa leads Oliver and Deathstroke past the airplane where they stayed when Oliver was first on the island.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver takes out two more Russians and hears a helicopter above him. It opens fire and he takes cover.

**Now** — The trio enters the temple and Oliver tells Nyssa to go on ahead. Once they're alone, Slade punches Oliver unconscious. Black Siren arrives and Slade tells her to tell Adrian that he has a gift for him. She takes Oliver to the others and explains that Slade betrayed Oliver. Once Slade and Black Siren leaves, the others say that they have no idea that William is there.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver fires on the chopper and brings it down.

**Now** — Thea tells Felicity that she doesn't know how she feels about Malcolm. She says that Malcolm lied to him and got her to kill her son's sister, and wonders how she can miss him. Felicity talks about how her father abandoned her, and then returned and saved her life. She tells Thea that Malcolm loved her, and Thea figure that she saw the father Malcolm could have been but will never be because he's gone. They come to the plane, and Thea and Curtis find a networked series of explosives. Thea checks her tablet and discovers that there are hundreds more all over the island.

Oliver gives Dinah the anti-sonic dampener that Curtis made, and Quentin calls her "Black Canary" for the first time. She unleashes her sonic scream. Talia hears them, and Nyssa approaches her and says that they have unfinished business. Nyssa says that Talia left her, knowing that she would suffer at their father's hands. Talia tells Adrian's men not to interfere, and the two sisters draw their swords and fight. When Nyssa knocks Talia down, the guards move in... and Deathstroke drops down behind them and kills them all.

Nyssa puts her sword to Talia's throat, saying that their father would have wanted her to. After a moment, Nyssa knocks Talia out and tells Deathstroke that he's left. Oliver and the others arrive, and Deathstroke says that William isn't there. Adrian and his men step out, and Adrian welcomes Oliver to purgatory. He tells Oliver that he's still ten steps ahead, and says that Oliver will have to kill him to get William back. Oliver refuses to kill Adrian, and Adrian attacks him. Black Siren runs off and Dinah goes after him, and the others fight Adrian's men.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver goes to the chopper and finds Konstantin crawling from the wreckage. However, when Oliver pulls the trigger, he discovers that he's out of bullets. Konstantin says that all he has to do is make sure that Oliver doesn't get on the boat, and attacks Oliver. The two men fight.

**Now** — Dinah fights Black siren in a side corridor. The two of them unleash their sonic screams, and the backlash knocks them both back.

Black Siren recovers first and prepares to kill Dinah, and Quentin knocks her out from behind.

Felicity tries to locate the trigger for the bombs while Curtis works on the comms.

Oliver gets increasingly violent as he fights Adrian.

**Five Years Ago** — Konstantin drives Oliver back into the flaming wreckage, and says that he might be stronger with his hood.

**Now** — Oliver beats Adrian, demanding to know where William is. He hits Adrian again and knocks him over the balcony.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver takes Konstantin down and starts breaking his neck.

**Now** — Oliver starts breaking Adrian's neck, demanding to know where William is.

**Five years Ago** — The timer on Oliver's watch goes off, notifying him that the boat is there. Konstantin says that Oliver will be trapped on the island forever, and Oliver breaks his neck.

**Now** — Adrian says that Oliver should kill him and show everyone who he really is. The others finish their fights, and Oliver tosses Adrian down and says that he won't do it. He tells Adrian that's who he was but it wasn't who he is. Oliver says that he's done blaming himself, and Adrian tells him that William is dead. Oliver tells Adrian that he doesn't believe him because he's a liar and is trying to manipulate him. He says that no matter what, eh will never be the person Adrian wants him to be.

Felicity reaches Oliver on the comms and says that he can't kill Adrian. He's rigged the explosives to a dead man's switch, and if he dies then it will detonate the explosives. Adrian uses a flash bomb and escapes, and Oliver tells Diggle to get everyone to the plane. Meanwhile, he's going after William and making sure that Adrian doesn't get off the island.

Oliver runs across the island.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver goes to his duffle, puts on his wig and clothing, loses his watch, and runs to the boat.

**Now** — Oliver runs to the dock and sees Adrian in his boat. Adrian pulls out, and Oliver runs along the dock and jumps aboard. He shoves Adrian down and demands to know where William is.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver reaches the shore and sets off the signal fire. The fishermen see it, and they come ashore to find Olive, apparently stranded on the island for five years.

**Now** — Oliver beats Adrian, who says that Oliver loves the violence. He finally throws him into the wheel, shutting off the engine. Adrian tells him that Oliver is worried about his son rather than his friends. Oliver says that his friends can take care of themselves, and Adrian points out that they're escaping in his plane.

At the plane, Diggle confirms that the plane won't start. Slade says that they're not leaving without Oliver, and Nyssa finds the plane's hydraulic system lying nearby. Felicity calls Oliver and tells him that Adrian sabotaged the plane. He tells them where the ARGUS plane is, but it's on the other side of the island. Adrian takes William out of the cabin and says that they're not finished.

He points out that if Oliver kills him then everyone will die except William... but if Oliver lets Adrian live, he'll kill William.

Adrian tells Oliver to choose, and Oliver lowers his bow... and shoots Adrian in the foot. He makes sure that William is okay and tells Adrian to not even look at William.

**Five Years Ago** — Oliver calls Moira and tells her that he's alive. He says that he's alive and okay, but admits that Robert and Sara are dead. Oliver tells her that he's on a boat and heading back to Starling City, and he loves her.

**Now** — Adrian tells Oliver that he won... and William learned who his father really is. He says that William will be fine, and they have each other. Adrian tells Oliver that it's going to be lonely and says that it will be lonely for William and Oliver without Samantha and Felicity. He shoots himself in the head and the island blows up.

# **Season Six**



# Fallout

Season 6  
Episode Number: 116  
Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Thursday October 12, 2017  
Writer: Marc Guggenheim, Wendy Mericle  
Director: James Bamford  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), Paul Blackthorne (Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Anna Hopkins (Samantha Clayton), Jack Moore (William Clayton)  
Guest Stars: Dominic Bogart (Alex Faust), Kathleen Gati (Raisa), Adrian Holmes (Frank Pike), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Ryan Jinn (Officer Bob Goodwin), Eli Martyr (Large Cobalt)  
Production Code: T27.13451  
Summary: Fallout Oliver deals with the fallout of the explosion on the island, as Season 6 begins.



The episode begins five months after the events of the season five finale. Oliver, Diggle, and the rest of Team Arrow are in the process of stopping the missile that a bad guy has fired towards the city.

It cuts back to Lian Yu. Samantha wants to go back into the jungle to find William while the rest of the crew starts running off — explosions start going off.

Back at Arrow HQ in present day, Felicity brings food for the team to eat. Oliver and Felicity start talking about them — and Oliver's son William.

On the island, Oliver's talking to William — the former reassures the lat-

ter that he'll find Samantha.

Present day, Oliver has problems talking to William. He's busy playing video games and very standoffish. When Oliver wishes him goodnight, Williams refers to his dad as 'Oliver' instead of dad or father.

Dinah is interrogating the bad guy Team Arrow stopped at the beginning of the episode. A cop informs her that Lance is late to the station — he's at the bar.

At the police station, the criminal headbutts the table and reveals he has a C4 implant embedded in a tooth. He drops it into a can of soda, which explodes killing the officer we saw talking to Dinah earlier. Armed assailants storm the police station and they're led by Black Siren — she's busting the guy out.

Back at the police station, Lance reveals nine police officers were killed and six are critically wounded. Dinah shows security footage to Team Arrow that shows Black Siren leading the ambush. Diggle says he'll take the footage and show Lyla and ARGUS.

On Lian Yu, Oliver approaches Slade asking where Thea is. He says he knows and they start walking.

Present day, Lance approaches Oliver about the events on Lian Yu. He says that Black Siren was dead when they found her on the island after the blasts. Oliver gets a message that ARGUS has a lead on Black Siren.

Dinah stops the van Black Siren and her armored squad are traveling in. A fight busts out between the two groups.

During the fight, Wild Dog is shot and falls over the railing. Oliver leaps over and catches him before crashing into a car below. Oliver takes Wild Dog's helmet off and he's in bad shape.

Oliver reveals Wild Dog has a collapsed lung. The group discusses what steps to take next.

Oliver finds Thea on Lian Yu. She's unconscious.

Team Arrow is searching the place where Felicity last tracked Black Siren and her group. Dinah and Diggle talk about the incident on the bridge where Diggle missed shooting the mercenary that caused Wild Dog to fall over the edge.

On Lian Yu, Dinah and Lance are looking for Black Siren. The latter sneaks up behind them and holds knife to Dinah's throat before calling Lance "daddy."

Present day, Oliver goes to talk to William who's woken from a nightmare and he asks for the family's nanny. Williams says he sees the bad guy and when Oliver says he's confused, wondering who the bad guy is, Williams points at his father.

Lance tells Team Arrow that Black Siren wasn't dead when they found her on Lian Yu, rather he shot her to save Dinah.

On Lian Yu, Oliver finds Samantha who quickly dies in his arms.

Back in present-day Star City, Oliver and Lance are talking about fatherhood. Felicity walks in and tells the pair that they haven't found anything out of the ordinary. As she says that, Diggle sees a grenade roll in on the floor at Arrow HQ and as soon as it explodes, Black Siren and her posse walk in.

A fight breaks out with Diggle and Black Siren's henchmen, and with Diggle almost about to get shot, Oliver comes in to clean house.

The rest of Team Arrow comes in to fight and Black Siren and C4 guy manage to escape. In the alleyway outside, Lance runs into Black Siren and has her at gunpoint. She's able to talk her way out of it, using Laurel's likeness to persuade Lance not to shoot her.

Team Arrow decides to do inventory to see if Black Siren stole anything — to figure out what she wanted by storming the team's HQ.

Oliver goes to see Rene in the hospital. The doctor wants to keep him a few extra days but he's getting ready to discharge himself. Oliver gives him an envelope with a letter — Oliver was able to get Rene another hearing in regards to the custody of his child.

Oliver leaves and enters another room at the hospital. It's Thea's room and she's in a coma. Slade walks in to tell Oliver that he's heading to Calgary to try and find his son.

Slade gives Oliver some fatherly advice and the two shake hands.

Diggle's getting dressed at Arrow HQ and it's revealed that he was injured rather badly in the blasts on Lian Yu. Dinah approaches him saying she's checked out his gun — he hasn't even been firing in, lying that he's been missing.

On Lian Yu, a helicopter lands and a mystery man helps Black Siren get up after being shot.

Back at Oliver's house, he's talking to William about fatherhood — he tells William that the last thing William's mom said was that she wanted Oliver to take care of him. Oliver invites William to watch the game and William asks if it's football or baseball. After responding that it's a baseball game, William agrees and Oliver smiles.

Felicity calls and tells Oliver to turn on the TV. He does and a breaking news update reveals that a picture has captured the true identity of Green Arrow — his identity has been revealed.



## Tribute

Season 6  
Episode Number: 117  
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday October 19, 2017  
Writer: Adam Schwartz, Marc Guggenheim, Beth Schwartz  
Director: Laura Belsey  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), Paul Blackthorne (Quentin Lance)  
Guest Stars: Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Venus Terzo (Dr. Schwartz), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Jarryd Baine (Reporter #2), Sydney Bell (Reporter #3), Brad Bergeron (Junior Agent), Greg Csiszar (Markovian Executive), Rick Dobran (Alec Tarkov), Jack Moore (William Clayton), Lisa Penz (Reporter #1)  
Production Code: T27.13452  
Summary: Oliver tries to balance being the mayor, the Green Arrow and a father to William. Meanwhile, Anatoly returns to Star City with a deadly agenda.



Walking into his office, Oliver is instantly bombarded by reporters curious for his response to the pictures of him in the Green Arrow. After making a quick statement — one in which he name drops the Caped Crusader himself, Bruce Wayne — Oliver instructs Rene to track down who sent the picture to the media.

Inside his office, Oliver and Lance are approached by FBI Special Agent Watson. She reveals the FBI is investigating Oliver for his alleged connection with the Green Arrow.

At Team Arrow HQ, Felicity, Curtis, Dinah, and Diggle are working on figur-

ing out where the picture came from.

Rene informs Oliver that the picture wasn't mailed into the news station, rather it was produced from someone within the station.

While on a site with some sort of economic development group, Oliver and the group is ambushed by a group of gunmen. Lance and Oliver are able to escape only to get stopped outside of the warehouse they were visiting — it's apparent the group of gunmen are part of the Bratva led by Anatoly.

Diggle and Dinah are having a discussion — it's still tense after the events of last week's episode.

Felicity and Curtis are hard at work trying to figure where the Bratva took the members of the party with Oliver and Lance. Curtis uncovers a way to track the trail of cryptocurrency.

In Oliver's office, Rene runs in and turns on the TV, the Bratva has sent a message to New Channel 52, requesting a ransom of \$20 million in exchange for the hostages. Oliver's phone rings — William has gotten into a fight at school. Bullies beat him up because of the news of his dad being the Green Arrow.

In the back of the limo, Oliver tells William to punch the bullies back next time. Felicity calls and tells him they've located Anatoly.

Team Arrow converges on the location and they begin to fight with the guards. After taking most of the guards out, they realize not all the hostages are at the location they thought.

Rene and Lance are sitting in an interview room with Special Agent Watson waiting for Oliver to arrive. Oliver ends up texting Lance saying he can't make it to the interview, he has a family emergency. Special Agent Watson is understandably upset and says that Rene and Lance could be on the hook for obstruction of justice.

Oliver is talking to William about the bully situation at school. His phone starts ringing and it's Anatoly. The latter reveals he needs money and that's why he took the hostages.

Using the video of Anatoly and Oliver's conversation, Team Arrow is able to use the face rash of the hostage to get him the right antidote to cure the poisoning by Anatoly.

Dinah and Diggle go to the hospital to get the antidote and after the doctor leaves the room, Diggle reveals that he got hit by some shrapnel in the explosions on Lian Yu giving him nerve damage — that's why he's no longer a steady shot with his gun.

At Oliver's office, Rene tells him that Special Agent Watson has released a person of interest list and William is listed as one of the people she wants to interrogate. Oliver promises to do everything in his power to make sure she doesn't interrogate his son. While speaking with Rene about having William lie to an FBI agent, Felicity sends him a message saying they've got Anatoly's location again.

Team Arrow converges on an abandoned ship yard.

At the shipyard, the team begins to fight the Bratva thugs when Dinah starts to get choked from behind. Diggle pulls out his gun and continues to hesitate, making Dinah save herself.

Oliver's able to get to Anatoly and the hostage and shoots the captive with the antidote. Once Anatoly finds out about the antidote, he shoots the captive through the chest, killing him.

When approached about his switch to a villain, Anatoly tells Oliver he's still a good man saying how he had every opportunity to bomb William's school or take William hostage instead.

Oliver accuses him of leaking the picture of him as Green Arrow to the press and Anatoly doubles down on being an honorable man.

After letting Anatoly get away, Oliver agrees to meet with Agent Watson. Oliver lets her know that he's willing to open up his entire life to her — with the lone exception of leaving William alone.

In the middle of questioning, another agent pops in and turns on the TV. On the newscast, the anchor reveals that they've gotten confirmation that the leaked photo was digitally doctored.

At Felicity's place, her and Curtis keep discussing who could have framed Oliver. They're also talking about starting a business for coding and tech development.

At HQ, Diggle approaches Dinah about the shipyard. Diggle admits to her that he's compromised, saying he'll tell Oliver and see where it goes.

Oliver walks into William's room as he's playing video games. He apologizes for a making a promise he couldn't keep, admitting his son was right. Oliver reiterates that he'll do everything in his power to make sure William never ends up as an orphan because of his vigilantism. The two end up playing the video game.

At Arrow HQ, Oliver's looking at his uniform on a mannequin. Diggle walks in and Oliver asks him to start suiting up as the Green Arrow, citing the desire to protect his son.

## Next of Kin

Season 6  
Episode Number: 118  
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday October 26, 2017  
Writer: Speed Weed, Oscar Balderrama  
Director: Kevin Tancharoen  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Alison Araya (Officer Lopez), Jack Moore (William)  
Guest Stars: Dominic Bogart (Alex Faust), Sydelle Noel (Samanda Watson), Chastity Dotson (Onyx Adams), Rocky Anderson (One), Sebastien Archibald (George), Tosca Baggoo (Parliamentarian), Craig Fraser (Armed Guard), Alykhan Gulamani (Roger), Mark Manning (Driver), Celia Reid (Mayor's Assistant), Donald Sales (Rob Reynolds), Tiara Sorensen (Two)  
Production Code: T27.13453  
Summary: Ex-CIA operative Onyx Adams and her team of ex-agents steal a truck full of nerve gas and plan to use it against Star City. Meanwhile, Diggle finds that leading the team is harder than he thought after Oliver appoints him the new Green Arrow.



Green Arrow-Diggle-runs across the rooftops and confirms that the others have eyes on Faust. Faust orders his men to open fire and tucks into the parking structure. Diggle goes after him as Faust and his men reach their car and load a duffle into the trunk. They attack Diggle, who takes Faust' three men out. Faust runs to the stairway and finds Wild Dog and Mr. Terrific blocking his way.

Diggle arrives and knocks Faust out.

Back at the bunker, Diggle tells Felicity that eventually someone will figure out that Arrow isn't firing any arrows. Once she leaves, Dinah comes in and tells Dig-

gle that it's about the injury, not the arrows. He says that he was going to tell Oliver, until Oliver asked him to put on the suit. Diggle insists that he isn't compromised and says that the tremor is gone, and Dinah walks off.

The next morning, Oliver is making breakfast when William comes in. William wonders if Oliver is really there, and Oliver assures him that he is. The boy is studying math and worries that he's going to get a C at his new school. Oliver tries to reassure him but William quickly leaves.

Oliver arrives at city hall and tells Quentin that William is stressing over a test. Quentin tells him that he'll figure it out and they go to Oliver's office where Samanda is waiting. She figures that whoever captured Faust is an imposter, and tells Oliver that the new Arrow has to brush up on his arrow. Samanda figures that Oliver is sending a message to Arrow's team and it indicates

that Oliver doesn't support the police. Once she leaves, Quentin tells Oliver that she's right, and Oliver asks him to find a solution.

That night, the technicians at Kord Industries discover that a woman is there. They signal for security, and the woman—Onyx Adams—sets flash grenades to blind them so that she can kill them. Once everyone is down, she uses a tech's hand to turn off the security system.

Later, the police secure the lab and Dinah talks to Officer Lopez. Lopez has confirmed that the killer used a vic's palm print to access the internal server. Felicity and Curtis are listening in, and they have Dinah insert their flash drive into a port. Curtis accesses it while Felicity goes to work on their startup.

Quentin calls Oliver and says that Councilwoman Pollard is drafting anti-vigilante legislation. He suggests that Oliver sponsor it and tailor the bill to however he wants it. Oliver warns that Pollard isn't a pushover, and isn't going to make Diggle Arrow and then support legislation branding him a criminal. He then meets with Felicity at her apartment with a snack. Felicity lets Oliver in and she tells him about their startup. She asks how William is doing, and Oliver tells her that Thea has a knack for that kind of thing. He asks Felicity to help William with his math test, and she advises him to ask what William needs and then William will show Oliver what he needs.

Curtis calls and says that Kord invented military grade nerve gas and she downloaded the transport schedule for the gas. It's moving in one hour, and Felicity to alert the team.

Later that night, Diggle and the team get ahead of the transport truck and tell them that it's not safe on the road. Once the team boards the truck, it continues on until the engine gives out. Overwatch scans the area but finds nothing, and Diggle goes out to check the area. There's an ignition blocker on the truck, and Onyx fires on Diggle and then takes out the driver and his partner.

Mr. Terrific, Wild Dog, and Black Canary are in the back waiting, and Mr. Terrific warns that guns and bioweapons don't mix. Onyx uses her flash weapons, and her men move in to attack the heroes. They soon subdue them and Onyx drives off with the truck while her men head another way with the gas. Wild Dog asks Diggle who they go after, and Diggle can't respond.

Wild Dog goes after the truck but it blows up. The others catch up and Mr. Terrific assures Wild Dog that it wasn't his fault.

Back at the bunker, Rene tells Felicity that Diggle froze. He demands to know why Diggle froze, and Diggle says that it's never happened before. Dinah tells the team that they close ranks, and Diggle assures them that it won't happen again. Felicity has identified Onyx as the leader of a CIA black ops squad. They disappeared in 2015 with \$100 million in Syrian government gold. Curtis wonders why they'd steal nerve gas when they have \$100 million, and Diggle tells them to check the intel while he meets with Lyla to see what she can find out.

The next day, at city hall, Oliver watches the newscast about the transport raid. Once he and Quentin are alone, Quentin gets a call from Pollard. She's using the incident to introduce her anti-vigilante legislation to the council, and Oliver asks her to make sure she doesn't have the votes to pass it.

In the bunker, Diggle thanks Dinah for her support earlier. She says that she said it because the team needs a leader, and she's worried about his head rather than his hand. Diggle explains that there was always someone backing his plays when he gave orders. He admits that he's not used to making the hard calls alone, and Dinah tells him that their lives depend on it. Felicity discovers that three of Onyx's original members defected back to the CI. Two of them died of nerve gas and they figure that Onyx is disposing of any witnesses, and the last defector is Rob Reynolds.

William is studying in his room when Oliver comes in and asks if there's anything he can do to help. He knows nothing about math, and William says that he shouldn't be talking to anyone who can't help him. Rene arrives and tells Oliver that Diggle isn't working out. The nerve gas could kill thousands, and Rene figures that Diggle is in over his head. The team needs Oliver to come back.

Back at the bunker, Felicity is trying to track Reynolds when Oliver comes in. She glances over at Diggle and figures that's where Oliver is there. Oliver asks Felicity to serve as William's tutor, and Felicity is glad to help. Once she leaves, Oliver finds Diggle brooding. He tells Diggle that brooding comes with the hood, and assures his friend that he didn't make a mistake choosing Diggle as Arrow. Oliver wonders if he asked too much of him since he has a family. Diggle tells

him that he doesn't know how Oliver made the calls, and Oliver tells him that he never was that sure. He assures Diggle that he'll work past it, but he'll make mistakes and lose some people. Oliver reminds Diggle that he was the first person to discover that the Hood needed to be more than just a killer, and now Diggle has to have the same kind of faith in himself. If Diggle does then he'll be a better hero than Oliver ever was.

Onyx tells her squad that they're going after their brothers in arms, and needs their resolve. They assure her that they do, and Onyx asks if they consider Arrow a threat now that they've seen him. They don't, and they head out.

Felicity tutors William and tells him that the fact he's frustrated means that he can see how useful math is. She says that school changed her life, and that William will love school once again. Oliver comes in and asks how it's going, and Felicity tells him that they're making progress. William asks her to tutor him some more, and Oliver and Felicity agree. Oliver gives them Monte Cristos, and Curtis calls to tell Felicity that they have a location on Reynolds. She tells William that she's awesome and heads out. William says that she's cool, and Oliver agrees.

At the banks, Curtis tells the team that he's found a hotel that Reynolds is heading to. Diggle says that the squad won't disperse the game, and says that they're moving out. Dinah asks Rene if he can handle it. He says that he asked Oliver to come back, and says that if Diggle doesn't straighten himself out then it's going to be another rough night.

Reynolds arrives at the hotel and Onyx spots him. She leaves a canister of the nerve gas in a garbage can.

The team head for the hotel, and Overwatch reports that there are 165 potential casualties inside. Mr. Terrific has prepared glasses against the squad's flashbangs.

Reynolds gets a bag of money he stashed and discovers that the exterior doors are locked. The team moves in and Diggle sends Black Canary and Mr. Terrific to find the gas while he and Wild Dog run evac. Flash grenades go off and the team put on their protective glasses. They take on the squad and Onyx attacks Arrow. She activates a remote setting off the nerve gas canister, and sees Reynolds running. Wild Dog asks Diggle what they should do, and Diggle tells them to handle the gas while he gets Reynolds.

Black Canary drives the gas back with her sonic scream. Meanwhile, Wild takes out another squad member and Diggle goes after Reynolds. Meanwhile, Mr. Terrific says that they're going to make the breaches bigger to evacuate the guests.

Reynolds runs out to his car, and Onyx finds him. She prepares to shoot him, but Diggle attacks her and the two of them fight first outside the car and then inside it. Diggle finally knocks her out and tells Reynolds that he's green Arrow.

Mr. Terrific uses one of the flashbangs to ignite the gas, blasting open the doors. Black Canary reports that the gas is dispersed, and Diggle congratulates Wild Dog. Wild Dog says that he was just following his lead.

Back at the bunker, the team celebrates their win with champagne. Diggle assures them that things won't be changing much, and Rene admits that he went to Oliver. The leader says that he knows all of them because it's the leader's job, and Curtis and Felicity give Diggle a crossbow that shoots arrows instead of crossbow bolts. Diggle tries it out and nails the targets. Afterward, Dinah approaches Diggle and congratulates him... and says that he can make the hard calls on his own.

The next day, Quentin meets with Oliver and says that the legislation is going to pass. He warns that the council has enough votes for an override. At the council meeting, Oliver arrives and says that he never intended to support vigilantes by undermining the SCPD. He says that he opposes the bill because it will take the SCPD away from fighting crimes to hunt down vigilantes, and invokes Chapter 9 of the city charter to make it a citywide referendum. Oliver notes that a group of vigilantes saved hundreds of lives, and they're not going to stop them until the people of Star City have spoken. Quentin tells Rene that it was a stay of execution.

Samanda is watching news about the referendum, and wonders who Oliver is protecting. She puts a photo of Diggle up on the board with Oliver and his known associates.

Oliver goes to Felicity's apartment and tells her that William got an A on his test. He gives her a gift: the key to his apartment.

Oliver explains that when he saw Felicity with William, he realized that William's life will be better with her in it, just like his life is. They kiss and head for the bedroom.

Diggle meets a man and buys a drug, and then injects it into his arm to stop his tremors.



# Reversal

Season 6  
Episode Number: 119  
Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday November 2, 2017  
Writer: Sarah Tarkoff, Emilio Ortega Aldrich  
Director: Gregory Smith  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance)  
Recurring Role: Kacey Rohl (Alena)  
Guest Stars: Tobias Jelinek (Guest Star), Michael Emerson (I) (Cayden James), Fraser Aitcheson (Chains), Dexter Bell (Security Guard), Graham Coffeng (Amnesiac), Jan D'Arcy (Patron), Chad Ellis (Jackson Klimavich), Paniz Zade (Jenny)  
Production Code: T27.13454  
Summary: Cayden James returns, having teamed up with Black Siren to bring down the Internet. To stop him, the team must figure out why Black Siren has murdered three seemingly unrelated victims.



The Earth-2 Laurel goes to a club and a man Jackson Klimavich offers to buy her a drink. They flirt and Laurel takes his hand. They end up in the alley and Dinah notices the wedding ring on the man's finger. She says that she won't tell if he won't tell and Jackson asks for one of her secrets.

Oliver and Felicity go to dinner and they talk about how it's been three years since their first dinner. He says that he's not ready, and Felicity tells him that the time is right. A woman speaks up from the next table and says that she's voting against the anti-vigilante measure, and

asks if Oliver and Felicity are back together. Felicity tells Oliver that with all the things that she's doing, she suggests that they ease back into things. She gets a text from the team and goes off to meet with them.

At the bunker, Diggle tells Felicity that Dinah is at the bar with the SCPD after Jackson's body turned up. Dinah tells the team that Laurel killed Jackson with her sonic scream. Felicity confirms that Jackson was an accountant with no criminal record, just as Rene comes in and says that Star City is 70% against the anti-vigilante measure. As Curtis and Felicity start tracking down Laurel, Curtis asks if Felicity mailed in their articles of incorporation for their start-up. Felicity admits that she forgot them and says that she was at dinner with Oliver when she got the text. Curtis tells her to get her man back and he'll find Laurel.

Outside of Star City, Laurel meets with her employer and tells him that the first battle is won. When he points out that she left a body, Laurel says that it's better than leaving a witness. The man gives her a file with a photo of a woman, and Laurel assures him that dealing with her won't be a concern.

Felicity returns to her apartment and calls Oliver to come by. He agrees and after she hangs up, Felicity sees someone behind her and grabs a kitchen knife. It's Alena, who says that she

needs Felicity's help. Alena says that Cayden James is working on something that will hurt the entire world and she needs Felicity's help to stop him.

Felicity points out that she went against her team because Alena told her that Cayden was a good guy. She wonders if Alena's presence is part of Cayden's plan, and Alena insists that she's a hactivist not a monster. Alena admits that she doesn't know what Cayden is planning, but she saw his casualty projections and they're at least 4% of the world population: 300 million people. Cayden is in Cordo Maltese, and Felicity is the only person she could turn to. Curtis texts saying that Laurel dropped another body, and Felicity tells Alena that she'll help her.

At the bunker, the team checks the file on Veronica Medina, a college librarian. Curtis and Dinah have found anything, and Diggle tells Dinah and Rene to hit the team while Curtis works tech.

Felicity tries to hack Cayden's firewalls, and figures that they can use Cayden's system that he implemented at Helix. When she sees Felicity's startup work, Alena wonders how she went from changing the world to working on home appliances. Felicity points out that Alena ended up working with Cayden, and they leave just as Oliver arrives. He wonders what Alena is doing there, and Felicity explains about Cayden. Oliver insists on going with Felicity, and Felicity points out that it's not his life anymore. He tells her to at least call the team, and Felicity agrees.

A woman, Jenny, is going to her car after yoga and drops her keys. Laurel picks them up and admires Jenny's shoes.

Curtis works to build a device that will triangulate Laurel's sonic cry. It goes off and Curtis pinpoints the location to a parking garage. Arrow, Black Canary, Mr. Terrific, and Wild Dog go in and Black Canary finds Jenny's body. Black Siren blasts her and Black Canary ducks behind a car, then blasts a motorcycle at her. The others arrive as Black Siren flees.

Alena takes Felicity to a techno club and says that they're looking for a dealer named Amnesiac. They find the man unaware that someone is following them. Amnesiac's men grab them and take them into the back room, and Amnesiac greets them. He's a man in a business suit, and they say that they need a ghost mirror drive. Amnesiac demands to know why they want it, just as the masked man barges in and takes out Amnesiac's guards, one of who slams into Alena and knocks her out. Felicity grabs a gun and prepares to shoot the intruder, and Oliver removes the mask and says that he was trying to protect Felicity. She says that she was trying to protect Oliver, pointing out that he's under 24/7 FBI surveillance. Felicity finds the drive and tells Oliver that she has to get Alena out before the men wake up, and says that they'll talk about it later.

Back at the bunker, Curtis finds nothing on Jenny. Dinah arrives and says that all three victims had traces of a polymer used to steal fingerprints. Diggle realizes that the victims' backgrounds were a cover for something big, and Curtis says that he might be able to backtrace Black Siren's sonic cry.

Felicity and Alena go to the former Helix base and Diggle calls Felicity to ask her. She explains what she's doing, and Diggle tells her to come back soon. Meanwhile, Curtis backtraces the sound waves and finds a probable location for Laurel. She's meeting with the man, and Diggle says that he recognizes her and Felicity is in trouble.

At the Helix base, Black Siren arrives and blasts the two women. Mercenaries come in and hold them at gunpoint, and Cayden steps out of the shadows. He knows that Alena has been pinging his cell and thought he was in Cordo Maltese, and apologizes to Felicity as collateral damage. Cayden tells the men to make it as humane as possible, and the team arrives to attack the mercenaries. Black Siren attacks Diggle and then flees, and Felicity realizes that Alena was shot during the fight.

Back at the bunker, Felicity tells the team that Alena may pull through and the next few hours will tell. She says that she's not okay with breaking Cayden out of ARGUS and getting Alena shot. She determines that the three victims were access managers to the International Domain Name directory. Someone messing with the directory could collapse the Internet. If Cayden destroys the Internet then he could shut down the world. Felicity starts a hack for the directory vault's location, and Diggle tells Felicity to head home and clear her head whether she wants to or not.

Later, Oliver goes by the apartment and assures Felicity that what is happening is not her fault. He says that she was always there for him, and he followed her to the club so that he could be there for her. Oliver tells her that she would have told him not to live in the past. Curtis texts to say that he's found the vault, and Oliver assures her that he's proud of her.



At the vault, Cayden, Black Siren, and their mercenaries break in and kill the security guard. Cayden points out that without him, she would have either starved or bled to death on Lian Yu. He hands out the fingerprints that they stole to himself and his two operatives, and together they use them to open the vault.

Diggie and the others arrive and find the dead guard. They enter the open vault and Felicity discovers that Cayden put a virus that will overload the system in six minutes. Cayden's mercenaries open fire.

Black Siren tells Cayden that his men have engaged the targets. Cayden discovers that Felicity is on the server and codes something to occupy her. He tells Black Siren to occupy Felicity's friends.

Felicity discovers that Cayden has blocked her out of the server and she'll have to access it directly. The team covers Felicity but they're outgunned and forced to take cover. Felicity tells the team that she needs four minutes, and they engage the enemy. Oliver is at the bunker and contacts Felicity, and he locates the server room and ten hostiles between it and Felicity. He directs her to the safest path.

Diggie asks for a sitrep, and Oliver tells him that Felicity is fine. He continues directing Felicity past the mercenaries, and she goes to work in the server room.

Black Siren attacks the team and Diggie shoots at her. She destroys the arrow with her sonic cry and realizes that she's destroying with a new arrow.

Oliver seals the vault doors as more mercenaries move in, and the server starts overclocking. He tells Felicity that he knows that she can do it.

Black Siren figures that it's time to go and brings down a cargo container. Wild Dog gets him out of the way just in time, and Felicity shuts down the virus. She thanks Oliver and assures him he always finds a way to help.

Later at the bunker, Oliver tells the team that he'll be too busy to be Overwatch fulltime. He says that they have to focus on why Black Siren is working with Cayden, and then apologizes for giving orders. Felicity goes to the hospital and gives her the good news, and asks what she's going to do when she gets out of the hospital. Alena asks to work on Felicity's start-up, and says that she has an idea for what they should do: the spinal implant that Felicity developed. Felicity suggests that they use the name helix for their company, and Alena agrees.

The next day, Cayden gives Black Siren a device to prevent them from tracking her sonic scream. He assures her that the job went as planned: Felicity took down the firewall protecting the vault. Now her digital fingerprints are on the intrusion, and he uploaded a critical piece of code to Arclight. The three of them head to Cayden's private jet.

That night, Oliver and Felicity are kissing. They end up on the couch, and Oliver's phone goes off. It's from Slade, asking for Oliver's help.



# Deathstroke Returns

Season 6  
Episode Number: 120  
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday November 9, 2017  
Writer: Ben Sokolowski, Spiro Skentzos  
Director: Joel Novoa  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake)  
Recurring Role: Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Jack Moore (William)  
Guest Stars: Sydelle Noel (Samantha Watson), Kris Holden-Ried (Nylander), Johann Urb (Vince Sobel / Vigilante), William Franklyn-Miller (Young Joe Wilson), Liam Hall (Joe Wilson), Laara Sadiq (Councilwoman Pollard), Paul Cowling (Warden), Requell Jodcah (News Host), Darryl B. King (Director), Timothy Lok (Darryl / Xien Ming), Chris Loubardeas (Jackal 2), Evan Roderick (Officer Anastas), Ioan Sebastian Tirlui (Jackal 1)  
Production Code: T27.13455  
Summary: Slade returns and asks Oliver for help tracking down his son; the rescue mission gets complicated by a terrible revelation that could shatter Slade's hopes of reunion; Vigilante reappears in Star City.



Councilwoman Pollard is leaving City Hall as Vigilante draws a bead on her. Dinah gives her a compstat and sees the reflection off of Vigilante's scope and gets Pollard to cover. An officer is hit, and by the time the police mobilize Vigilante is gone.

When Oliver hears about the report, he tells Rene to give a statement on his he tends to personal business. Once Oliver hangs up, he turns to Slade, who explains that his son Joe changed his name by the name Kane now. Slade tracked him to Calgary and then across the world. Joe joined the Australian Secret Service, and then was caught by locals in Kasnia and serving a life sentence for shipping

arms. Slade says that he needs Oliver to help him find his son through diplomacy. However, he refuses to explain what he needs Oliver to do, and says that he has a flight leaving at 2200 for Kasnia.

**Thirteen Years Ago: Milford Sound, New Zealand** — Slade and his young son Joe are going out in the woods for a camping trip. Joe figures that Slade is always leaving, and Slade claims that he works for Australian Airlines and is always off on business.

**Now** — At the bunker, Curtis and Felicity identify Vigilante from CCTV and let Dinah know. They're searching the apartment where Vigilante set up, and they figure that he was targeting Pollard. As Diggle and Dinah look over the place, Samantha comes in and asks why Diggle is there. Diggle says that he has relevant experience, and Samantha asks him what type. When he says that he has sniper experience, Samantha points out that she's checking Oliver's background

and knows about Diggle's background. She leads him off to talk, telling Dinah that it's a private conversation.

Felicity returns home and finds William working on quadratic equations. He directs Felicity to Oliver's room, where Oliver is packing. Oliver explains where he's going and why, and worries that if he doesn't go then Slade make take a more offensive approach.

He insists that he's out, and Felicity points out that he made a promise to Slade as well. She figures that it's about Slade's son, not Slade, and advises Oliver not tell William about Slade. Felicity Oliver assures Oliver that William will understand if he just says that he's helping a friend.

Later, Oliver joins Slade at the airport. Slade thanks him for coming.

Pollard is going about her business while Dinah watches him. She spots Vigilante on a fire escape and opens fire on him. He runs and Dinah uses her sonic scream, shattering his visor and knocking him back. He recovers and removes his visor, revealing that he's her ex-partner Vincent Sobel. When Dinah hesitates, Vincent leaps over a fence and runs off.

Back at the bunker, Dinah tells the team who Vigilante is. She reminds them that he was shot in the head in front her, just as the particle accelerator wave hit. Diggle says that it doesn't change anything and they still have to find him. Diggle found a casing at the first crime scene and it's magnetized, suggesting it was stored in a strong magnetic field. He tells Felicity that he talked with Samantha and pushed back, just as Felicity calls and asks for a meeting with her for an interview.

In Kasnia, Slade takes Oliver to a meeting with a former contact, Nylander. Nylander knows about Slade using Mirakuru, and gives him a file. Slade thanks him for the info and says that he has to find Joe. Nylander tells him that Joe is lucky to have Slade as a father. When Slade points out that Joe wouldn't be imprisoned Slade was his father, Nylander warns him that Joe was sopping around some dangerous people.

Felicity meets with Samantha, who says that Felicity is seeing Oliver. She points out that Felicity is Oliver's alibi for certain nights that Green Arrow was active, and asks if she's ready to testify to the alibis under oath. Curtis texts to say that Dinah has a lead on where Vigilante is making bullets. Felicity claims that she has a coffee date, and Samantha says that he can go.

At their hotel, Slade explains that he set it up so that Oliver came to Kasnia to plead for Joe's release. It's just an opportunity for Oliver to pay them \$50,000. Once he has Joe, Oliver is to take Joe to the airport with passports and tickets to London. Oliver realizes that Slade isn't going to see Joe, and Joe asks him to promise that he won't mention Slade is involved. He says that he gave up his right to be Joe's father when he became Deathstroke. Joe contacted his mother and she sent Slade a message to stay away.

As he leaves, Slade tells Oliver that not all fathers get a second chance.

**The Past** — Slade and Joe make a fire and cook fish, and Joe doesn't believe that Slade is a pilot since they don't get free trips. A family hikes by and Slade claims that he works for a cheaper airline that doesn't allow for cheap vacations. Joe says that he's not too hungry and walks off Slade then sends a text saying that he has eyes on the target.

**Now** — The team goes to a facility that used to house MRI machines. Felicity arrives at the bunker and tells the others that she's there, and thinks that Samantha's net is including the rest of them. Diggle finds the bullet, and Black Canary says that Vincent is a psycho killer.

Oliver meets with the warden who has heard of Oliver by reputation. He explains that Oliver should have come earlier. Oliver returns to the hotel room and tells Slade that there was a fight at the prison and Joe tried to break it up. Someone pushed and Joe hit his head... and he's dead. Slade looks at a photo of him and Joe, and says that Joe never knew that he loved him. Oliver insists that Joe knew, and Slade says that he should have gone with Oliver so he could say goodbye to Joe. His friend tells him that he still can.

**The Past** — Slade and Joe play catch, and the family come by again. Slade asks the father Darryl to take a photo of him and his son, and Slade thanks him before Darryl and his family leave.

**Now** — Dinah is beating the exercise post and tells Diggle that she's going to put Vincent down. He says that a part of her should be happy to have him back, and Dinah says that she became somebody she doesn't even recognize to avenge Vincent and doesn't recognize him anymore. As Diggle says that Vigilante needs help just like she did, Rene comes in and says that Pollard is

doing a TV interview and Samanda subpoenaed him. Dinah heads to the news station and tells Diggle that she's got it.

Oliver returns to the prison with Slade and explains that Slade wishes to see his son's body. The warden says that it's impossible because the body is no longer in his possession. Slade doesn't believe him, and Oliver threatens to create an internal incident if the warden doesn't cooperate. He says not to make Slade angry, and the warden explains that the men Joe was investigating are the Jackals. They broke into the prison and took Joe to torture him as a spy. Joe has secrets in his head worth millions, and threatened reprisals against the warden's family if he said anything.

At Channel 52, Dinah secures the station. Samanda and her people arrive. Felicity is emailing Oliver information on Slade, and Diggle asks her if she also has concerns about Slade. Dinah calls to tell them to stand down because Samanda and her agents are there.

At the hotel, Slade puts on his Deathstroke gear. Oliver tells him that Felicity found nothing on the Jackals, but she got their location from a keyhole satellite. Slade tells Oliver that he's going in alone and that circumstances haven't changed for Oliver.

Oliver insists that he's going alone, and then Oliver passes out from the drugged water that Slade gave him.

**The Past** — Slade gives Joe some food that he cooked, and Joe admits that it's not bad. Darryl walks by and Deathstroke grabs him and says that "Darryl" is Xien Ming, an agent for the Ministry of Defense, People's Republic. Deathstroke says that he's looking for Yao Fei, and Xien says that he's in Purgatory. A footstep sounds nearby, and when Deathstroke is distracted, Xien goes for his knife. Deathstroke kills him and looks around.

**Now** — Diggle arrives at the station and tells Dinah that he's there as a civilian and figured that Dinah isn't in her right head. She explains that Vincent used to make matchbox art, and tells Diggle that there's nothing left of that man. Diggle points out that Vigilante had the chance to kill her but didn't, and Dinah insists that she's going to put him down and advises Diggle to leave before Samanda sees him.

Jane Woods interviews Pollard about the anti-Vigilante comes in via the catwalks and prepares to kill Pollard. Dinah is arguing with an officer about the value of vigilantes when the lights go out. She spots Vigilante and goes after him. Meanwhile, Vigilante confronts Pollard, who warns that if he kills her then it will guarantee the referendum passes by turning her into a martyr. As he dismisses her as a corrupt politician, Black Canary attacks him, tells Pollard to run, and then tells Vince that she just wants to talk. An officer arrives and orders Vigilante to surrender or he'll shoot.

The officer fires and Vigilante drives in front of the bullet. Black Canary tells the officer to call an ambulance, and Vince removes his mask and pulls out the bullet. He tells Black Canary that the Dark Matter changed him and everything heals. She says that Vince let her believe he was dead, and he says that he couldn't afford distractions and what he's doing is the only way. When Black Canary says that he's lost his mind, Vince points out that he's not the only one wearing a mask. Sirens sound in the distance and Black Canary tells Vince to go. Once he leaves, Diggle calls in and Black Canary tells him that Vigilante got away.

Once Oliver wakes up, he finds a thank-you note from Slade. William calls and asks if he's coming home. Oliver says that he is, and William asks him if he was able to help his friend. Oliver says that he wasn't, and William hopes that Slade finds Joe. The boy asks if there's anything else William can do for him.

Deathstroke breaks into the Jackals' headquarters and fights his way through the men. His armor deflects the bullets, and Deathstroke soon takes them all out. As he removes his mask, more Jackals arrive. Nylander comes out and tells everyone to stop, and warns the Jackals that Slade is a legend. He offers a truce and an explanation, and Slade agrees. Slade wonders who is running the organization, and Nylander says that they have a great thing going and what Joe knows is priceless. Slade demands to know where Joe is, and Nylander asks if he wishes to join him.

**The Past** — Slade and Joe pack their things.

**Now** — Samanda tells Dinah that Pollard said that she saved Black Canary. It didn't change Pollard's position, and Samanda asks where she was. The agent points out that when it went

dark, Dinah disappeared and Black Canary was there. Samanda says that she focuses on what she can prove and leaves, and Dinah notices a matchbox on her car's dashboard. Inside it is a paper rose, like the ones Vince made. Looking at it, Dinah smiles.

Oliver enters the Jackals' HQ and takes out guard. Meanwhile, Nylander asks what Slade's plan was. Slade says that he will join the Jackals as long as they let Joe go. Oliver watches from the shadows as Nylander says that they need Joe... because he's their boss.

Joe comes in and Slade stares at him in shock.

## Promises Kept

Season 6  
Episode Number: 121  
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday November 16, 2017  
Writer: Oscar Balderrama, Rebecca Bellotto  
Director: Antonio Negret  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake)  
Recurring Role: Celina Jade (Shado), Manu Bennett (Slade Wilson), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Jack Moore (William)  
Guest Stars: Kirk Acevedo (Richard Diaz), Kris Holden-Ried (Nylander), William Franklyn-Miller (Young Joe Wilson), Liam Hall (Joe Wilson), Keon Boateng (John Jr.), Riley Broderick (Dealer), Arjun Malik (Lead Thief)  
Production Code: T27.13456  
Summary: While Slade joins forces with his son in Kasnia, the team in Star City try to hunt down a new ruthless drug lord calling himself Dragon.



Slade tells Kane that he heard he was in trouble, but Kane doesn't believe him and draws a gun on him. He asks Nylander if he should kill Slade, and Slade offers to join Kane. He says that he will anyone who gets in the way of talking to him, and figures he has nothing left to lose, and tells Kane to make a decision. After a moment, Kane lowers his gun and wonders if he can trust him. Slade says that Kane's mother named him something different to keep them apart, and Kane agrees to catch up to him.

**Seven Years Ago: ASIS Medical Ward —** Slade wakes up after a mission and finds

Joe at his bedside. He explains that evac found Slade washed up barely muttering Oliver's name, and asks who Oliver is. Slade remembers fighting Oliver and being stabbed through the eye, and tells Joe that Oliver owed him a debt. Joe figures that Slade would come back, and Slade tells him that he'll never leave him again. The two of them hug.

**Now —** Diggle, Wild Dog, and Mr. Terrific move in on men robbing a warehouse, and the other two men report that the thieves killed two security guards. The heroes move in and Diggle draws a bid on their leader. He can't shoot, and the leader tosses a gas grenade down. Diggle orders the others to fall back. At the bunker, Felicity confirms that the thieves were after a military-grade 3D printer. Dinah arrives and says that the SCPD has heard gossip of a new player named Dragon. Diggle tells everyone to get some rest and they'll look at it fresh in the morning, and looks at his shaking hand.

Kane tells Slade that he brought a bottle of Slade's favorite Scotch and pours two drinks. Slade asks what kind of operation Kane plans to run with the Jackals, and Kane merely says that it's a reassignment of resources.

Diggle returns home and Lyla greets him. They kiss and Lyla says that Diggle being Green Arrow suits him. He says that he'll clean up before joining her in bed, and once Lyla goes Diggle

takes some of the drugs from his hidden stash. Diggle realizes that he's running low and places a call with his supplier.

Nylander shows Slade around and Slade asks about their job. The former contact tells him that it's none of his business if Kane didn't tell him. Once he leaves, Oliver calls to Slade from the shadows and demands to know what's going on. He warns that Kane is dangerous, and Slade tells him to go home before he finds himself in trouble that he can't get out of it. Oliver says that he can't walk away from it and asks if Slade can.

Later, Slade is arming up with the other Jackals when Kane comes in and says that some of their Semtex was compromised by he's going to steal more from the Kasnian Army. He asks if Slade will show them how to do it, and Slade goes to get some gear. As he does so, Slade radios Oliver with what's going on and tells him to find the receiver for the explosive.

**Six Years Ago: ASIS Training facility** — Slade is training Joe and finally takes him down. As they go again, Joe gets out a bottle of Scotch and gives it to Slade as a one-year gift. Slade remembers drinking it on the island with Oliver and Shado. Joe shows him the prototype Deathstroke uniform and says that it'll be ready in a month, but Slade says that it's a distraction. They return to training and Slade remembers training Oliver on Lian Yu. He hits Joe's hand by accident, and Joe curses and says that they're done with training. Slade hallucinates Shado there, saying that Slade tries to forget him. She says that he can't because he made her a promise, and disappears.

**Now** — Diggle goes to the seller and the boss—Ricardo Diaz—comes out and introduces himself. He's hear that Diggle is claiming that he's a bouncer, and says that until they get FDA approval they have to be careful with the rollout. He tells the seller to hook Diggle up and leaves.

The Jackals prepare to intercept the Kasnian army, and Kane gives Slade the Deathstroke armor. As Slade dons it, the Army truck goes by and hits the tire shredder. Once it grinds to a halt, Deathstroke and the jackals take out the soldiers. Kane says that they don't leave witnesses and kills one soldier.

Oliver searches the Jackals' HQ and takes out two guards. He finds a set of plans, unaware that another guard is watching him.

At the bunker, Felicity reports that she got a security alert at Palmer Tech, Bio Division. When the team gets there, the thieves open fire on them. The SUV with the stolen items drives off, and Diggle fires a crossbow line through the rear windshield, hitting the brakes. Richard gets out and opens fire, hitting Diggle when he freezes up. By the time Wild Dog arrives, Richard gets in the SUV and makes good his escape.

Back at the bunker, Felicity runs facial recognition on Diggle's body cam and identifies Richard as dragon. He was doing life without parole, but the State Supreme Court overruled the conviction. Diggle says that Dragon is running a new crew, and Curtis reports that the 3D printer is making reactionware. Using them, dragon can make designer drugs more cheaply. Diggle says that they're shutting it down, and Dinah asks him if anything is wrong. Their leader merely says that it's the first time in a while that a perp got the drop on him.

Back at the HQ, Slade asks why the Jackals they need the explosives. Kane points out that he Slade missed a kill shot at the hijacking, and says that the men don't trust Slade but he does. Nylander brings him in, and Kane tells Slade that it's time for him to collect on the debt that Oliver owes him.

**Five Years Ago: ASIS Training facility** — "Shado" keeps tormenting Slade, saying that he's lying to himself. She accuses Slade of knowing that Oliver is still alive but does nothing, she demands that he give her what he promised, and Slade finally yells at nothing. Slade insists that Oliver is dead, just as a TV newscast reports that Oliver was found on Lian Yu. Slade insists that he keeps his promises, and Shado kisses him. She disappears and Slade turns to the Deathstroke armor. When an agent asks if he's okay, Slade breaks his arm and grabs a sword to fight the others.

**Now** — Diggle tells Lyla about his tremors, and says that he used an experimental steroid to overcome his problem. Now he needs her help, and asks if ARGUS is working on anything that can help his problems. Diggle explains that the supplier is killing people, and Lyla figures that she should be grateful for what he did. She realizes that Diggle is still using the drug, and says that he knows that he's wrong but couldn't let Oliver down. Diggle says that once ARGUS has a solution, he'll get Dragon off the streets. Furious, Lyla walks off.



Slade puts his sword to Oliver's eye and reminds him of the promise he made to him. Oliver tells him that he's not that person anymore, and Slade says that he's a father and won't break his promise to his son. When Oliver says that he has a son, Kane promises to make him suffer, too. Slade moves behind Oliver and prepares to strike, and then cuts Oliver free. Oliver knocks Kane out and tells Slade that they have to go.

Oliver and Deathstroke run up against the Jackals and dive out a widow. As they run off, Kane gets there and tells Nylander that Slade will try to stop them at the op... and he'll kill him.

Oliver tells Slade that the Jackals are attacking the water supply, killing off half the country. He asks if Slade wants them to stop him. Slade reminds him that he spared his life, and admits that he was tempted because he would have done anything to stay with Kane. However, when Oliver mentioned William, he realized that Kane wasn't his son. He worries that there's no way to stop Kane except killing him. When Oliver insists that Kane will listen to him, Slade says that he broke his promise to stay with Joe. The Mirakuru came back and Joe is trying to emulate what Slade became on it. He doesn't know how to redeem Kane, and Oliver says that Kane needs to see his father now.

**Six Years Ago** — Kane goes to the training room and finds the agents dead. A bloody Slade steps out of the shadows and says that they were trying to stop him from keeping his promise. He disarms Joe and tells him to stay out of his way, and knocks him unconscious.

**Now** — Diggle tells the team that he got Dragon's location from a "contact", and says to suit up.

Dragon is looking at the steroids when he hears Black Canary's scream outside and orders everyone to evacuate. The team breaks in, and Dragon knocks over a barrel of chemicals and sets it on fire. Diggle sees a box of the steroid and hesitates, and the fire consumes the steroids. After a moment, Diggle has no choice but to leave with the others just as the lab explodes.

The Jackals arrive at the water supply and set the charges. Nylander offers Kane the trigger, but Kane says that he hired him to do it and is staying for the 'view". Once the others leave, Kane calls to Shade and says that it's time for an honest talk.

Outside, Oliver takes on the Jackals.

Slade tries to get through to Joe, saying that Oliver forgave him for far worse. He says that it's time to bring it to an end, but Kane says that it's just the beginning and attacks him. They fight their way outside and Slade insists that what Joe saw was the Mirakuru. Kane tells him that he saw him kill before the Mirakuru, at Milford Sound. He saw what Slade did to the Chinese spy, and tells his father that he has a brother Grant and their mother kept him out of the business. However, Kane slit his throat six months after Milford Sound because he wanted to be just like Deathstroke.

Slade says that he's not Deathstroke anymore, and Kane says that he's not his father. Oliver arrives and fires a warning shot, ordering Kane to surrender. Slade tells Oliver not to shoot, and Kane says that he wishes Slade had stayed dead before tossing down a flash-bang to cover his escape.

Later, Oliver speaks with the warden and confirms that the Jackals are in custody. Slade is looking at a photo of himself and Joe, and says that Joe followed in his path. He tells Oliver that it's time to go home, while he keeps searching for both of his sons. He tells Oliver that he won't ask him for help again because he won't put him or William at risk, thanks Oliver, and leaves.

Diggle returns home and Lyla says that she saw a report on the lab explosion. She asks if Diggle meant to destroy the drugs, and he admits that he was going to take as much as he could carry. He apologizes for being a hypocrite, and Lyla tells him to be safe. As they kiss, their son comes in and Diggle hugs him. He then tells Lyla that he has to apologize and explain to his teammates.

William and Felicity are playing video games when Oliver returns to the apartment. Oliver hugs his son and says that his friend found his son. William goes to show Oliver his science project, and Oliver tells Felicity that he's glad she's there. After they kiss, Oliver tells her that he made the right decision to not be Arrow, for William and for him. As Oliver goes to the roof with William, Felicity gets a call from Diggle to come to the bunker.

At the bunker, Diggle tells Rene, Dinah, and Curtis what happened. He apologizes to Rene for getting shot at the bridge because of his hesitation, and asks them to forgive him. Rene assures him that Diggle is still ahead of him, saving his life versus putting it at risk. Curtis points out that he could have worked on a cure, and Diggle asks to begin the tests in the morning. Once Rene and

Curtis leave, Dinah says that she's waiting to make sure Diggle is okay. He apologizes for lying to her, and promises that there'll be no more secrets between them. Dinah agrees and leaves... holding the matchbox that Vincent gave her. Diggle goes over to the Green Arrow suit and looks at his shaking hand.

# Thanksgiving

Season 6  
Episode Number: 122  
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Thursday November 23, 2017  
Writer: Wendy Mericle, Speed Weed  
Director: Gordon Verheul  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Sydelle Noel (Samanda Watson), Venus Terzo (Doctor Schwartz), Alison Araya (Officer Lopez), Jack Moore (William)  
Guest Stars: Pej Vahdat (DA Sam Armand), Teryl Rothery (Jean Loring), Michael Emerson (I) (Cayden James), Gaalen Engen (Judge McGarvey), Kelly Richard Fennig (Baliff), Justin Fortier (SCPD Uni 3), Brian Johnston (Desk Sergeant), Lia Lam (Terrified Fan), Jaeson Lee (SCPD Uni 1), Lisa Penz (Reporter), Hugo Raymundo (SCPD Unit 2), Angelo Ronai (Nate Parsons)  
Production Code: T27.13457  
Summary: Oliver celebrates Thanksgiving with his family but the happy moment is interrupted. Meanwhile, Black Siren returns to wreak havoc on the holiday.



At the Star City Police Thanksgiving Drive, William and Oliver are handing out food. Oliver notices Felicity talking to a reporter, and Oliver goes over to bail her out. The reporter Sam is asking Felicity if Oliver proposed the referendum to cover up the fact that he's Green Arrow. They go back to William, and Quentin and Dinah join them and call everyone over. Oliver thanks everyone for coming and for donating food, and unveils the new SCPD facility. Samanda and her FBI agents arrive and she places Oliver under arrest for his activities as Arrow. As they lead Oliver off, he tells William that it'll be fine.

Rene is coordinating the police reception when Samanda comes in. She insists that she has a valid arrest warrant and Dinah has no choice as the ranking lieutenant but to book him. Samanda then talks to Oliver privately in an interrogation room. He promises that he's going to sue her for malicious prosecution when Oliver returned at the same time that Hood first appeared. Oliver demands to see William, and refuses to give Samanda anything until she brings his son. She soon brings William in, and Oliver tells him that he's not Arrow anymore. He insists that he's kept his promise to William, and will get out as soon as he can. Oliver asks William to be as strong as he knows he can be, and William agrees.

At the bunker, Curtis injects a prototype of the implant into Diggle to stop his tremors. Rene and Dinah arrive and tell them that Samanda arrested Oliver. Dinah figures that Samanda won't come after them, and Diggle warns that they have to protect the city more than ever now that the criminals think that Arrow is in jail.

That night, Cayden gets Black Siren and her mercenaries into Sunderland Corp. They take out the guards in a server room and Cayden directs them to a nano-thermite device. Black Siren uses her sonic scream to shatter the container despite Cayden's warnings, and a mercenary grabs the device.

At the station, Oliver is sitting in a cell when Dinah comes in and asks what he needs. She offers to help him escape, but Oliver tells her that he can't make himself a fugitive and William an orphan. He says that he has to do it the right way, and Dinah wishes him a good night.

At the bunker, Diggle tells Curtis that the pain is better. Curtis has confirmed that there was a break-in at Sunderland and Cayden bypassed their alarm surveillance. They discover that a nano-thermite explosive was stolen, and Curtis says that Felicity might be able to narrow down the target. They call Felicity, who figures that Cayden is looking for an accelerant. She tells Curtis to backtrack Cayden's hack and hangs up, and then goes to Oliver's arraignment.

DA Sam Armand meets with Oliver and tells him that he has no choice but to prosecute. Judge McGarvey comes in and Oliver's lawyer Jean Loring moves to dismiss the case. Sam says that he has immediate proof, and the judge releases Oliver on \$5 million bail with a \$500,000 bond. Jean tells Oliver that they'll ask for an early trial date, and Felicity says that she has \$500,000 from her company's startup to post bail.

Diggle is exercising and tells Curtis that the tremor is almost gone. Curtis' hacker tracker goes off telling them that Cayden has infiltrated Amertek, which has accelerants. Diggle has the team suit up.

Oliver and the others figure that they have to find out what evidence Sam and the FBI have. Felicity has already hacked the FBI database and discovered that they're keeping the proof offline. Rene points out that Oliver's approval ratings have gone up since he was arrested. Felicity gets a text from Curtis about the Amertek break-in, and Quentin realizes that Black Siren is involved. He says that he'll distract himself clearing Oliver's name while they handle Black Siren.

Black Siren breaks into Amertek and heads for the accelerant. Meanwhile, Felicity tells the team where their opponents are and they split up to take them on. One mercenary takes down Diggle, who is clutching at his chest. The others knock out his attacker, and he tells them to stop Black Siren.

Cayden warns Black Siren that the team is approaching her and Diggle is staying back. The team attacks and Black Siren has the remaining mercenaries get the accelerant off and then unleashes a sonic cry to cover their escape.

Back at the bunker, Rene and Dinah tell Felicity about Diggle's tremors. Curtis and Diggle are at the hospital, and Felicity confirms what accelerant was stolen.

At the hospital, Dr. Schwartz tells Diggle that he's suffering from a combination of withdrawal and Curtis' experimental treatment.

Once she leaves, Diggle assures Curtis that it was his choice. Felicity calls and says that Cayden is creating a thermobaric weapon that will pressure-cook everything within 200 yards. Diggle tells Felicity to detonate it in a heavily populated area, and Felicity tells Diggle that he should tell Oliver about his condition. He doesn't want to add more to Oliver's burden.

Felicity tries to work out where Cayden would be targeted. Curtis comes in and Felicity demands to know what Curtis' treatment was. He says that he injected Diggle with their prototype, and points out that he injected Diggle without consulting her the same way she picked the name of the company without consulting him. Felicity insists that the two aren't comparable, and they go to work trying to work out traffic patterns. As they work, Curtis says that Felicity has taken the initiative on their start-up without consulting him.

Oliver visits Diggle, having found out about what he's going through. He says that he wouldn't have let Diggle compromise the team if he had known, and he's disappointed in Diggle. Diggle says that he apologized to the team, and his obligation begins and ends with them and he doesn't owe Oliver anything. He blames himself for putting Oliver's needs and family above his own, and Oliver says that his biggest mistake was trusting Diggle to be Arrow. Next, Oliver visits with the comatose Thea and says that he misses chatting with her. He begs her to wake up because he needs her. At the bunker, Felicity determines that the likely target is the stadium. Billy Joel is playing to a sold-out crowd of 35,000, and Curtis figures that they have to step it up without Diggle to lead them. Cayden already has control of the system and locked Felicity out, and Oliver arrives and says that he can declare a statement of emergency to have the concert canceled. He apologizes to everyone, saying that he should have known about Diggle's condition.

The stadium manager refuses to cancel, pointing out that Oliver has no actionable evidence.

Quentin and Dinah are going through the files, and Dinah tells him that she found out Vincent is Vigilante. She's been trying to reconcile the man she knew with the monster Vigilante is, and Quentin explains that he had a chance to stop Black Siren but couldn't do it. He figures that all of the murders Black Siren has committed since then is on him, and Dinah tells him that she had the chance to stop Vigilante and didn't. She insists that both of them can see the good in people they care about and figure that it's not a bad thing.

Olive visits Diggle and apologizes for not giving proper consideration to Diggle's family. Diggle asks how William is doing, and Oliver assures him that he's fine and that William is thankful that Diggle is Arrow so that Oliver doesn't have to be. His friend says that his test results came back and the nerve damage in his arm spread to his back. Now he has permanent damage and could end up being permanently paralyzed if he goes back in the field. Diggle says that when the Dominators put him into their "perfect" Star City, he saw that his ideal was being Arrow. Oliver explains about Cayden's plans, and Diggle wonders what he's going to do.

The team prepare to head out and argue about who will lead them. Oliver comes in and says that he has a suggestion or two for who should lead them.

After the concert begins, the team arrives at the site with Oliver as Arrow. Overwatch is checking for targets of opportunity and checking to make sure there are no cops who might spot Arrow. She locks in on the bomb and Wild Dog goes to the fire alarm. There are cops nearby, and Wild dog sets the alarms off with a throwing knife. The police refuse to let people leave, claiming that it's a false alarm, and Wild Dog steps out and fires into the air. The people panic and run for the doors, only to discover that the doors are locked. Overwatch warns that the cops are imposters, and tells the others to focus on the bomb.

Wild Dog runs and is forced to take down one fake policeman, Arrow sends Mr. Terrific and Black Canary to help. He finds the bomb and Overwatch confirms via his bodycam that it's a decoy.

The team take on the fake policemen and get the fans out.

Cayden steps out of the shadows and says that it's going to be an insightful evening.

Arrow shoots at Cayden, who uses the stolen T-Sphere technology to deflect the shot. He says that it was all set up so that he could talk to Arrow, and he's there for revenge. Cayden explains that Arrow cost him someone very dear: his son. When Star City burns, Arrow ill near why. He sends the T-Sphere to attack Arrow, and then Black Canary sonic-blasts the vigilante to cover their escape.

Later back at the bunker, Felicity confirms that two years after Cayden was arrested, his son Owen Post disappeared two months ago.

Video of the team attacking the fake cops goes viral, and they realize that Cayden set the whole thing up to sway the referendum vote. Rene says that the polling shows the referendum will pass, and he, Oliver, and Dinah take off to give a statement. Felicity points out to Curtis that the two of them worked together to find the bomb location, and apologizes for going ahead without... and tells him about posting the bail with their start-up funds.

Oliver tells the reporters that vigilantes have made the city a better place. However, he will carry out the will of the people and says that he will be exonerated at his trial. As he leaves with Rene and Quentin, Samanda confronts Oliver and says that the time of vigilantes is coming to an end. She says that someone who hides in his shadows is a coward, and tells him that what he does with William is up to him, not her.

That night, Oliver, Felicity, and William meet with Diggle. He explains that he was Arrow for Oliver, and Oliver says that Arrow's team were at the stadium but not Arrow. Once Felicity leaves with William, Oliver tells Diggle that he's okay lying to William as long as he's temporary, and figures that he's subbing for the real Arrow. Schwartz comes in and tells them that something happened to Thea. They go to her room and find her conscious and in a wheelchair.

As Thea eats her Thanksgiving meal, they bring her up to speed on what has happened since she went into a coma. Felicity explains that they used a new drug to wake Thea up, Oliver says that he's never had more to be thankful for.



## Crisis on Earth X, Part 2

Season 6  
Episode Number: 123  
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Monday November 27, 2017  
Writer: Marc Guggenheim, Andrew Kreisberg, Wendy Mericle, Ben Sokolowski  
Director: James Bamford  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake)  
Recurring Role: Grant Gustin (Barry Allen), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary)  
Guest Stars: Victor Garber (Martin Stein / Firestorm), Thomas Cavanagh (Harrison Wells), Chyler Leigh (Alex Danvers), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Candice Patton (Iris West), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Danielle Panabaker (Catlin Snow / Killer Frost), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn / Prometheus), Melissa Benoist (Kara Danvers / Supergirl)  
Production Code: T27.13458  
Summary: The heroes of two earths team up to battle the villains of Earth X, who attack during Barry and Iris' wedding.



The first part of the episode was aired as the *Supergirl* episode S03E08 titled "*Crisis on Earth X, Part 1*."

Oliver and the others go to the pipeline cell to confront their prisoner. He un-masks to reveal that he's Tommy Merlyn, who died on their Earth four years ago. Oliver explains that Tommy is Thea's other brother and his best friend. He asks the others for a moment alone.

In the S.T.A.R. Labs Cortex, the Legends explain about alternate timelines. However, they realize that Dark Arrow and the others are from a parallel earth. H.R. says that there's a fifty-third world,

Earth-X. it doesn't have a designation because it's a place so awful no sane person would travel there. On Earth-X, the Nazis won World War II and conquered the world. Hitler died in 1994 and the Nazis have set out to rule other earths. Alex figures that they're operating from a staging area in Central City, and the team goes to work finding them.

Oliver tells Tommy what happened to him on his earth, and Tommy tells Oliver that he was born into the Reich and didn't have a choice. When Oliver asks where the staging area is, Tommy explains that Oliver is his best friend on his world. Oliver says that when he lost his Tommy, it was like losing his limb and Tommy sacrificed himself for the woman they both loved. He believes that Tommy still can be a good a man, but Tommy warns that the Fuhrer will kill everyone that he loves. Oliver promises to stop him from doing that, and Tommy tells him that he's an idiot. He dismisses Oliver's naiveté as weakness, and asks if everyone is swayed by sentiment on Oliver's Earth. Tommy says that the weak will be eliminated and the entire world will be enslaved, but Oliver won't be around to witness it. Chuckling, Tommy takes a cyanide tooth and dies before Oliver can stop him.

Dark Arrow receives a signal confirming that Tommy is dead. He tells Overgirl that Tommy died for her, and tells Eobard to focus on locating the prism. When Eobard tells him to watch his tone, Dark Arrow slams him up against a pillar. Unimpressed, Eobard reminds Dark Arrow that he can end his life before his birth. Overgirl promises to break every bone in his body if he tries, Eobard backs off and Dark Arrow asks him to locate the prism and then he will devise a plan of attack. Once Eobard leaves, Overgirl offers her condolences on Tommy's death. Dark Arrow says that he should have died in the church, and Overkill tells him to trust in his plan.

She assures him that she trusts him with all of her heart and they kiss.

Felicity contacts Curtis and has him work from their end on finding the staging area. Oliver joins Felicity and he brings up how she turned down his marriage proposal. Felicity says that she loves him but doesn't want to be married to anyone. He points out that they got engaged two years ago, but Felicity asks him not change what they have. Oliver says that he wants to move forward, and Felicity insists that she'll always love him but asks him to respect her decision. After a moment, Oliver agrees.

Jax tells Caitlin and Eobard that Waverider is in the Stone Age, and with Cisco unconscious they have no easy way to find the invaders. Martin comes in and asks to talk to Jax privately. Once the others leave, Martin asks why Jax is upset with him. Jax explains that he'll have to give up Martin, but still can't be Firestorm and can't be a Legend without Martin. Martin is the closest thing Martin has had to a father, and now Martin is leaving.

Sara asks Alex if she's okay. Alex says that she is, and Sara asks if it's going to be a thing as she leaves. Kara finds Alex and asks if she's okay, and Alex says that the whole thing with Sara was a mistake. Her foster sister points out that she came to the wedding to have a good time, and Alex says that she's never had a one-night stand before. She wonders if she made a huge mistake and what she had with Maggie was real, but she chose to let her go. Kara tells her that the two of them were amazing together, and Maggie showed Alex how to be true to herself. Alex wonders if she was wrong.

Iris asks Felicity how long it will take for them to find the invaders. Felicity snaps at her and then apologizes, saying that she's dealing with Oliver stuff. Iris asks what happened between her and Oliver, and Felicity says that they're just as good as the last time they got engaged and then she got shot. It was the beginning of the end for them, and she doesn't want to tempt fate again.

Before she can continue, they get an alert about a break-in at Dayton Optical Systems. The Nazis are on the surveillance camera.

Flash, Supergirl, and Arrow arrive at Dayton and Dark Arrow and his fellow villains step out to say that Dayton had something that they needed. They remove their masks and Dark Arrow asks how they feel about them. Eobard explains that he took Harrison's face again, and says that through time travel, he's there before Flash killed him. Overgirl explains that they've been watching all of them squander the potential of two worlds, while they've developed a meritocracy. She says that Kara was weakened, and Oliver tells them to go back to their earth. Dark Arrow says that his allegiance is to the Fatherland and his wife, and looks over at Overgirl.

The two sides attack each other, and Arrow fires a kryptonite arrow at Overgirl. It scratches her as she catches it and Supergirl attacks her.

Dark Arrow has Overkill use her heat vision on a nearby construction site, and Supergirl flies to rescue them. Flash takes Arrow there as well, and the three of them rescue the workers and stabilize the building. The villains get the prism and escape, and Felicity and Harrison confirm that it uses quantum entanglement to provide a stable fusion reaction. Harrison tells the others that it can be converted to a neutron bomb, and Flash returns with the kryptonite arrow. He explains that the Earth-X villains are Oliver and Kara from those world, and Eobard is working with them. The arrow has Overgirl's blood on it, and Alex determines that the blood cells are infused with solar radiation. Felicity goes to work tracking the radiation.

Eobard confirms that the prism will work with a few adjustments and a sufficient power source. He tells Overgirl that Dark Arrow will have to choose between her and the Reich, and he'll choose Overgirl. Overgirl insists that Dark Arrow won't abandon their plan, and says that she'll make Dark Arrow choose the Fatherland by taking the choice out of his hands if necessary.

As the team's scientists work on tracking the radiation, Mick asks Caitlin how she brings out Killer Frost. When she explains that it happens when she's scared or angry, he tries to scare her. Harrison says that whatever is happening with Overgirl's blood is intensifying.



Barry and Iris go to the time vault to look at the files that Eobard gathered, and Barry wonders if he'll ever be done with Eobard.

He can't escape the image of Eobard killing Nora, and Iris assures Barry that he'll stop him. Oliver comes in and says that they won't let Barry do it alone, and they're getting close to a location. He tells them to recognize and cherish what they have, and let it make them stronger. Barry tells him that it's the same for Oliver and Felicity, and Oliver figures that if she loved him the way that he loved her then she'd marry him. His friend assures him that Felicity loves him, just as Felicity comes in and says that the staging area at a shipping depot near Danville. Once Barry and Iris leave, Oliver tells Felicity that they'll talk later but he has to get his head in the game.

The heroes move into position and take up positions, and they prepare to go after Overgirl. Meanwhile, Iris approaches Felicity and asks if she's okay. Felicity admits that she isn't, and Iris tells her that everything will be okay. Mick comes in and admits that he missed the whole thing while he was getting a sandwich.

Arrow and Flash take out the first squad of Nazis, but more soldiers attack. Reverse-Flash speeds in, and Arrow, White Canary, and Alex attack the soldiers while Flash goes after his counterpart. Overgirl flies through, and the heroes wonder where Dark Arrow is.

Dark Arrow arrives at S.T.A.R. Labs.

Caitlin gets Mick mustard, and Harrison is in the hallway when he runs into Dark Arrow. Harrison sounds the alarm before Dark Arrow knocks him out.

At the depot, the heroes continue fighting. Overgirl punches Arrow, knocking him away.

Mick tells Felicity and Iris to hide, and Caitlin to stay with him.

Arrow wakes up sees Overgirl choking White Canary. Fires a kryptonite arrow at Overgirl. She catches and breaks it, then fires a blast of heat vision at Arrow. However, Supergirl knocks her back.

Dark Arrow enters the cortex, and Heat Wave attacks him. The villain pins him to the wall with an arrow, and Killer Frost grabs Arrow and freezes his bow and his arms. Dark Arrow sets off an explosive charge in the bow, knocking her back, and Black Canary, Mr.

terrific, and Wild Dog attack him.

Alex tries to get a bead on Reverse-Flash. He knocks her back and Flash catches her.

Dark Arrow fights off the three heroes and takes them down.

At the depot, the heroes finally drop the Nazi soldiers. A Metallo comes out and hits Supergirl with a kryptonite blast. Alarms go off, and Firestorm attacks Metallo. The cyborg hits him and knocks him back, where he splits into Jax and Martin. Reverse-Flash sends the other heroes flying, and Metallo knocks out Arrow as he tries to fire an arrow.

When the heroes wake up, they discover that they have collars on them. Eobard greets them and says that it's fun for him and points out all the times that Barry has killed him. Overgirl interrupts his gloating as Dark Arrow comes in, and she warns that she doesn't know how much more she can bear the pain. He says that now that they've found her, they'll take her home and the nightmare will be over. Overgirl stands up despite the pain, and Dark Arrow says that S.T.A.R. Labs is theirs. They need Supergirl's cooperation and the others are valuable as leverage. Overgirl explains that they need Supergirl to save her life. Eobard explains that Overgirl is dying because she's been exposed to too much solar radiation. All they need is a new heart, and Supergirl is the perfect donor.

Barry realizes that they stole the prism so that they could duplicate red sun radiation and operation on the two Kryptonians.

At S.T.A.R. Labs, Felicity and Iris recover from Dark Arrow's attack. Iris wonders what else is coming, and tells Felicity that she gets to sleep because she has Barry at her side. Felicity hears footsteps and they find the Nazis dumping the unconscious heroes in pipeline cells. Iris wonders what they're going to do.

Oliver and the other wake up in a concentration camp, and discover that Supergirl is gone. The heroes realize that they're on Earth- X

The third part of the episode will air as *The Flash* episode S04E08 titled *Crisis on Earth X, Part 3*.



## Irreconcilable Differences

Season 6  
Episode Number: 124  
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday December 7, 2017  
Writer: Beth Schwartz, Sarah Tarkoff  
Director: Laura Belsey  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Charlotte Ross (Donna Smoak), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Tom Amandes (The Calculator), Jack Moore (William)  
Guest Stars: Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz), Michael Emerson (I) (Cayden James), Tobias Jelinek (Boots), Johann Urb (Vince Sobel / Vigilante), Enid-Raye Adams (Laura Hoffman), Jason Deline (Adam Hoffman), Eliza Faria (Zoe Ramirez), Alec Santos (Agent Dan), J J Webb (DJ)  
Production Code: T27.13459  
Summary: Black Siren and Cayden James kidnap Quentin to get their hands on a weapon of mass destruction.



At Oliver and Felicity's wedding reception, and Oliver tells Thea that Felicity hasn't arrived yet. Thea complains that Oliver only invited Diggle to the ceremony. Diggle comes over and apologizes because Lyla couldn't make it. Felicity comes in with her parents and Oliver goes to greet her. Donna welcomes Oliver to the family and hugs him, and dramatically forgives them for eloping. Oliver quickly escorts Felicity away and assure her that it's okay. They kiss, and Diggle leads a round of applause. Everyone dances and Oliver and Felicity chat with a couple, Laura and Adam, from Ivy Town.

Oliver says that they won't be returning to Ivy Town because Star City is home.

Rene, Dinah, and Theo are drinking at the bar and Curtis talks about his marriage to Paul. His friends ask if he's okay, and Curtis assures them that he can handle other people's weddings even though he's divorced. She mentions her busted engagements and gets a text, and quickly leaves. Curtis tells Rene that Dinah has been secretly texting with someone for weeks, and Rene suggests that Curtis start dating. His friend says that he's been dating lots of guys.

Quentin offers Oliver his congratulations and gives him a wristwatch as a present. He explains that his gave it to him on his wedding day, and he doesn't have anyone to give it to Oliver and Felicity cut the cake, and Curtis catches the bouquet. He gives a drunken speech about love and marriage, and Rene takes the mic. He then gives his own speech, talking about how he and his wife felt when they were married. The couple does their first dance and the others join in. Thea dances with Rene and says that she thought a friend would come but he didn't. Noah thanks Donna for letting him back into Felicity's life, and Donna says that their daughter needs her father in her life. Quentin comes over and Noah, realizing that it's awkward, excuses himself to get a drink. Donna and Quentin dance, and they admit that it's awkward.

Oliver's lawyer Jean calls and Quentin excuses himself to take it.

As they dance, Felicity tells Oliver that it's the perfect evening. Quentin tells them that the prosecution's smoking gun is a witness who testify that Oliver is Green Arrow. The information is under seal, and all they know is that it's someone on the team.

Oliver, Diggle, and Felicity go to the bunker and Oliver insists that it's a betrayal. He doesn't think that they should have trusted the others. Felicity runs surveillance on all three of them, and Oliver wonders if it's just the surface of the betrayal. He warns Diggle that when he puts the hood back on, Diggle could be next.

Rene takes the drunken Curtis to Rene's apartment, and Curtis talks about how he'll be alone when he returns home. He notices sunflowers in a vase, wonders if the vigilantism drove Paul away or his lack of charm, and asks Rene if he ever thought his life would be easier without Team Arrow. Rene admits that he does, and Curtis says that Oliver is only concerned about getting his happy ending. He then passes out.

Dinah meets Vincent in an alley and he says that he misses her. She says that the man she knew would never kill an innocent people.

Vincent insists that he would never kill an innocent person, and dismisses the cop he accidentally shot as collateral damage. Dinah says that Oliver brought her back from a dark place, and Vincent tells her that he's always cared about her and always will. She tells him not to contact him and leave town, and she won't let him get away a second time.

Quentin walks Thea home and find Black Siren waiting for them. She says that Cayden wants a word with Quentin. When Thea attacks her, Black Siren easily subdues her and knocks Quentin unconscious. She puts a phone in Thea's hand and then drags Quentin away.

At the bunker, Felicity picks up Dinah on street cams, meeting with Vincent. Oliver wonders what else she's lied to the team about, and Diggle insists that Dinah wouldn't betray them. He says that Dinah supported him during his injuries, but Oliver tells him that they have to protect themselves. Thea arrives and tells the others what happened, and explains that Black Siren left her alive to deliver the phone. Cayden calls and says that he wants a nanoaluminum amplifier. It's secured at ARGUS, and Oliver has to deliver it or Quentin dies. Cayden will send the text the next night, and tells Oliver not to tell ARGUS. Once Cayden hangs up, Felicity warns that they can't make a duplicate. They figure that Cayden is using them to avoid ARGUS, and Oliver tells them to bring Rene and Curtis in but not Dinah.

An agent lets Diggle into Lyla's office, and Diggle claims that he's leaving a present for her. Once the agent leaves, Diggle contacts Overwatch and plugs a flash drive into Lyla's laptop. Overwatch confirms where the amplifier is. Rene and Curtis are in the building posing as janitors, and wonder why Dinah isn't there. Arrow enters the building via the vents, and Felicity is in the trash bin that Curtis is pushing. She shuts off the security system and warns Arrow that he only has sixty seconds.

Arrow descends into the room via a line and grabs the amplifier. Meanwhile, Rene spills his mop water to slow down the two approaching guards. Curtis hides Felicity just in time, and the team meets back at the bunker. Checking the amplifier, Curtis confirms that it will magnify Cayden's bomb twenty-fold. Oliver tells Curtis to sabotage the amplifier so they get Quentin out.

Dinah comes in and realizes that the team just got back from the field, and Oliver says that they have to speak in private. When she objects, Oliver tells her that he knows she's been meeting with Vigilante. Dinah says that it's none of his business, and Oliver tells her and the others that somebody on the team is betraying him. She asks Diggle if he trusts her, and he says that he's sorry.

Disgusted, Dinah says that she's finished and starts to leave. Oliver snaps at her, and Curtis points out that it could be anyone of them. Diggle says that the others checked out, and Oliver admits that all of them were under surveillance. When Curtis objects, Rene says that he's the one testifying against Oliver.

Rene explains that Samantha came to him and said that he had proof that he was Wild Dog. Unless Rene testified, she'd make sure that he never saw Zoe again. Oliver tells Rene to get out and after a moment, he leaves.

Quentin wakes up and Black Siren points out that he shot her and left her for dead. She explains that Cayden sent someone for her, and Quentin asks if she sees her own father when she looks at him. Black Siren says that she doesn't because her father died on her 13th birthday

in a drunk-driving accident. Quentin says that she's just stuck knowing him, just as Cayden is. He reminds Black Siren that she kills Quentin if Arrow reneges on their deal.

The next day, Rene is eating at a food truck with Curtis and Dinah. He admits that he screwed up and Oliver was right to kick him off the team. Curtis points out that just the three of them were targeted for surveillance, and says that it crossed a line.

Thea approaches Oliver in the bunker after Felicity told her what happened. He points out that Rene kept a secret and put his daughter ahead of the team, and wonders how he can feel betrayed by someone doing what he's done. Thea notes that he's never sold out anyone on the team, and tells her brother that he's doing the right thing looking at things through Rene's perspective. She tells Oliver that Rene betrayed Oliver but also gave the speech at the wedding. Thea suggests that Oliver forgive Rene because Quentin needs the entire team. Diggle comes in and Oliver tells him to have the entire team suit up.

The team goes to the rendezvous and Wild Dog thanks Arrow for bringing him back in. Overwatch reports that it's a digital black hole, and Arrow tells them to put their issues aside and get Quentin back without handing over the amplifier.

Cayden and his men are waiting inside, and Arrow demands to know where Quentin is. The hacker agrees to let him talk to Quentin by radio if Arrow sets down his boat. The others are in the rafters, and Wild Dog wants to search the building. Overwatch tells them to stay where they are, and Mr. Terrific points out that if she bugged Quentin like she bugged them, they'd know where Quentin was.

Wild Dog heads off and after a moment, Mr. Terrific goes with him.

Arrow puts down his bow and Cayden gives him the radio. Quentin tells him not to endanger the city on his behalf, and Cayden tells Arrow that he knows the amplifier is sabotaged. He tells Black Siren to kill Quentin and his men to kill Arrow. Arrow triggers flares in his bow, grabs it, and attacks the mercenaries. Diggle and Overwatch tell the others to back up Arrow, and Black Canary joins in.

Wild Dog and Mr. Terrific says that they're on their way, and come across Black Canary and Quentin. She sonic-cries them and they take cover.

Cayden escapes, while Arrow and Black Canary take down his men. Overwatch gives them Black Canary and Quentin's position as they leave the building, and Arrow heads after them.

More mercs pin down Wild Dog and Mr. Terrific, and the vigilantes engage them.

Black Canary stops and tells Quentin to run, cutting him free. Arrow arrives and Black Canary blasts down some nearby barrels. Arrow retreats and by the time he returns, he finds Quentin alone. The others arrive and Arrow tells Diggle and Overwatch that they're good there.

Back at the bunker, Felicity reports that Cayden and Black Siren have disappeared. Oliver asks Curtis and Rene where they went, and Rene says that he made the call to move off the position. He says that he wasn't going to let Quentin die because Oliver didn't trust them, and Oliver tells him that Rene had a second chance and broke their trust again. He says that Rene is off the team and Rene walks off. Dinah tells the others that they need to believe in each other, and she doesn't believe in Oliver anymore. With that, she walks out.

Later, Vincent finds Dinah and asks why she reached out to him. She explains that she needed a friend, and Vincent says that he can do that.

Rene returns to his apartment with Zoe, and she sees the sunflowers: her favorite. He promises that he'll never let anyone split them up again.

Diggle says that they can still undo what's been done, but Felicity sides with Oliver. Curtis tells them that they can't have a team without trust, and they all spied on him. It means that he can't trust them, but he's done with the team. Once he leaves, Oliver says that they need to move forward. He figures that they need to find out who told Cayden that they sabotaged the amplifier.

Cayden, Black Siren, and Boots are watching the bunker on the minicam that Black Siren planted during her assault two months ago.

Anatoly, Vincent, and Dragon join them and Anatoly says that Oliver always pushes away his friends. Dragon asks if that's all of Cayden's master plan, and Cayden says that it's only the beginning.



## Divided

Season 6  
Episode Number: 125  
Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Thursday January 18, 2018
Writer:	Ben Sokolowski, Emilio Ortega Aldrich
Director:	James Bamford
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Michael Emerson (I) (Cayden James), Eliza Faria (Zoe Ramirez)
Guest Stars:	Johann Urb (Vince Sobel / Vigilante), Tobias Jelinek (Sheck), Louis Ferreira (Jerry Bertinelli), Gentry Bloomfield (Driver), Anthony F. Ingram (Accountant), Evan Roderick (Officer Anastas)
Production Code:	T27.13460
Summary:	Oliver tries to take on Cayden and his allies, but soon realizes that he is outnumbered when he meets all of Cayden's allies. Meanwhile, Curtis and Felicity try to fix Diggle's nerve damage, and Quentin wonders if he can get through to Black Siren.



An accountant is presenting Jerry Bertinelli with the current number. Once he leaves, Cayden, Dragon, and Black Siren come in and Cayden says that the rest of the Bertinellis are either dead or incarcerated. They know all about the Bertinellis' business at the docks, and Cayden says that they're there to buy him out. When Jerry refuses, Black Siren hits him with a sonic blast and Cayden gives Jerry 48 hours to consider their proposal and threatens Jerry's daughter.

At the bunker, Arrow is working on his arrows as Felicity recovers from all-nighter trying to find Cayden. Diggle comes in with coffee for her, and Felicity

says that she and Curtis are working on a device to stabilize his arm. Curtis texts that he's arriving early, and Felicity suggests that Oliver go home and be with William. He figures that they need to find Cayden and Black Siren, but Felicity admits that she isn't having any luck. Oliver prepares to go out on patrol, but his teammates warn that he's being followed. Curtis comes in and Oliver thanks him for helping Diggle.

Thea visits Quentin in his office and offers herself as his new assistant after his "trust issues" with Rene. She figures that it might look bad if they appear to retaliate against a whistleblower, and Quentin says that he hired an assistant but could use a chief of staff.

Curtis implants the chip into Diggle's arm, and they hear an audio feedback caused by electromagnetic interference. Diggle is unable to make a fist without a tremor, and Felicity insists that they can do it. Curtis offers to take it home and tinker on it, and says that he won't stay around the bunker after he and the others left. The audio feedback fills the bunker again, and Felicity and Diggle switch to text messaging as they realize that they've been bugged.

At the station, Dinah receives word that the fifth crook that week turned himself in. Vince is there and asks Dinah if she likes his "presents". He points out that there's no rap on him, and Dinah realizes that Vigilante scared the crooks into surrendering. Vince points out that he didn't kill them, and invites Dinah to a stroll on the pier the next day. She agrees and Vince leaves.

Felicity and Diggle meet with Oliver and Felicity checks Oliver for bugs. She confirms that he's clear and explains that they've been bugged. They figure that Black Siren did it when she infiltrated the bunker, and Felicity says that she has the bug on loop so Cayden doesn't know that they know. Lyla has said is that they can use ARGUS, and Felicity figures that their secret identities are no longer secret. She receives a text that a block lost its security signal uplink, and Oliver goes to investigate.

Green Arrow enters one of the buildings and finds Jerry there. He says that he needed to get Arrow's attention and says that his syndicate can't go down without a fight. Jerry explains that he never wanted to get into the criminal life but he did it for his family, and that Cayden and Black Siren visited him. He can't reach Helena so he's asking Arrow to help him because he's the enemy of Jerry's enemy.

Oliver goes to ARGUS and shows Felicity and Diggle a radio that Jerry gave him. He tells them what Jerry said to him, and Felicity gets Cayden's license plate from the security footage.

Rene is at home talking to Zoe and she wonders why he isn't going to work. He says that he's going through a transitional period, and promises Zoe that no one will take her away from him again. Curtis arrives with crogurts. Zoe goes to get her bag and Curtis assures Rene that he had to put his daughter before Oliver. Rene figures all of the information Samanda has against him is digitized, and suggests that Curtis erase the information. Curtis says that the case has been moved back to the Star City DA and finally agrees.

Dinah and Vince walk along the pier and talk about their old cases together as partners. They hesitate and both agree that it's complicated, and Dinah tells Vince that she stopped being Black Canary five weeks ago. Vince starts to kiss her, and his phone goes off. He says that it's a text from an informant and Dinah tells Vince to bring him in when she's not on duty.

Thea goes to Oliver's office and he says that Quentin told him that she's back with them. She wishes that she could be of more help to the team, but she's just not there. Felicity calls and tells Oliver that she's tracked Cayden's car to a warehouse. Diggle warns that Oliver will be going in alone, but Oliver insists that they don't have a choice.

Arrow fights his way into the warehouse, and Overwatch directs him to the main floor where there are three heat sigs.

On the main floor, Black Siren wonders why they don't just take the pier because they have the numbers. Cayden says that he prefers precision as he works on a device. Sheck goes down as Arrow shoots him with an arrow. He shoots Black Siren with a throat-restraining arrow, and Cayden releases four of his t-spheres. Arrow shoots them down, and Overwatch tries to warn Arrow that Cayden's men are coming. Feedback fills the radio lines, and Anatoly and his men come in. Ricardo arrives with his men, freeing Black Siren, Vigilante is there as well, and Arrow fires a line arrow and swings off into the rafters. Cayden tells his allies that there's a time and place for Oliver's demise.

Back at the bunker, Oliver tells Felicity and Diggle what happened. Diggle figures that they need to even the playing field, but Oliver refuses to bring Rene, Curtis, and Dinah back in. He insists that it's not ego, and Felicity says that they need to know the truth. Oliver agrees to share intel but that's it.

Thea sees Quentin in his office with something. She asks what it is, and Quentin shows her a photo album with pictures of him and his Dinah. He explains that Black Siren spared his life a month ago, and wonders if there is a way to get through to her. Thea tells him that Quentin could end up getting killed, and he's like a father to him.

Curtis, Rene, and Dinah come to the apartment and Diggle and Felicity tell them that they've been compromised and Cayden is working with Vigilante, Anatoly, and Dragon. Dinah doesn't believe it and Felicity tells them that they're facing a breach in security and they gave up on Oliver. Rene said that he did it for his daughter, and Dinah walks out, saying she won't watch them point finger at everyone but themselves.

Arrow intercepts Jerry's SUV, and Jerry says that Cayden sent him a text message from inside his daughter's dorm room. He admits that he's running and will leave the dock to Cayden. Arrow warns that Jerry and his daughter will never be safe, but he can stop Cayden with Jerry's help.



When Dinah meets again with Vince, she slaps him and says that she knows he's working with Cayden. She accuses Vince of getting close to her for Cayden and puts handcuffs on him, and Vince throws her to the ground, knocks her out, and yanks his hand free of the handcuffs. It heals and he mutters to the unconscious Dinah that he's sorry, and then walks off.

Oliver and Diggle plant charges in a storage building, and Diggle warns Oliver that he's not at 100% and they need the other. His friend insists that they can't trust them, but Diggle says that the best partners are based on forgiveness. Oliver says that he doesn't know how to forgive Rene, and wonders why Cayden hasn't outed them. He figures that the three of them—the original Team Arrow—can handle it.

Curtis is at Rene's apartment erasing the files. He warns Rene that Cayden might have them bugged, and warns that there are backups and hard copies of the files. He finds an audio recording from the bunker confirming that Rene is wild dog. Dinah barges in and explains that she confronted Vince. She blames herself for believing in Vince, and they wonder why Cayden only leaked information on Rene. Dinah wonders if they're going to wait to see how it plays out, and Renee agrees with her that they should go after Cayden themselves. Curtis realizes that they want to form their own team and the others agree.

Felicity tells Oliver and Diggle that Jerry is bringing in a Chechnyan death squad, the Red Lions. They figure the collateral damage would destroy the area. Cayden and Black Siren are watching, and they agree that they should use Jerry's corpse to send a message to the remaining criminal organizations in Star City.

Arrow goes to the storage building and waits for Jerry and the Red Lions to arrive. Overwatch spots Cayden's men on keyhole satellite, and Arrow sets off one of the bombs. Ricardo and his men come in and open fire, and the Red Lions return fire. Overwatch confirms that Cayden isn't there, and Arrow joins the fight. Black Siren finally blasts him back, and Overwatch and Diggle send in a T-Sphere. Diggle controls it and blasts the bad guys, and Arrow takes Black Siren down. Anatoly and his men surround Arrow and Anatoly orders him to stand down. Vigilante jumps Arrow and the two men fight, while Anatoly shoots the T-Sphere.

As Jerry and his remaining two men leave, Dragon guns down the two men. As Vigilante pins Arrow, Cayden tells Jerry that he can either surrender or die. Jerry asks Arrow to forgive him and prepares to shoot him dead, but Arrow sets off the explosives that he and Diggle planted earlier. Once he escapes, Jerry tells Cayden to take the port. Cayden thanks him and Dragon shoots him dead as Cayden says that he won't have Jerry's daughter killed.

Back at the bunker, Felicity says that they've debugged the lair. Oliver complains that everyone got away, and admits that he can't go solo against their enemies' number advantage.

Later, the original team calls Curtis, Rene, and Dinah in. Oliver says that he understands why Rene did what he did as a father, and he reacted to Rene possibly taking him away from his son. He takes responsibility for putting them under surveillance, and admits that it was breach of trust. Oliver says that there is blame on all sides but they don't have time for grudges. Diggle asks what the others think, and they say that they can't go back to that. They say that they're going their own way, and Felicity warns that it's what Cayden wants. Curtis says that Cayden didn't create an atmosphere of mistrust, and Oliver wishes them luck with whatever they have planned. Before he goes, Curtis says that he may have solved the glitch in the implant and gives it to Diggle.

Quentin arrives at his office and finds an envelope with photos of Thea. Thea steps out and says that she hopes he can add them to a new album. She says that Malcolm is just as bad as Black Siren but he changed and so can Black Siren. Quentin wonders how he can do that, and Thea offers to help him find a way to break through to Black Siren.

Curtis takes Rene and Dinah to the old Helix base that he's set up as their new base of operations. They share a toast to their new team.

Cayden approaches Vince and says that he's concerned that Vince is still associating with Dinah. He has surveillance of Dinah confronting Vince earlier, and Vince says that he can handle her.

Felicity implants the chip in Diggle's arm and they confirm that it works. Oliver tosses a gun to Diggle and he easily catches it, and they figure they're not as undermanned as they thought.



# We Fall

Season 6  
Episode Number: 126  
Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Thursday January 25, 2018  
Writer: Speed Weed, Spiro Skentzos  
Director: Wendy Stanzler  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Johann Urb (Vince Sobel / Vigilante), Adrian Holmes (Lt. Frank Pike), Venus Terzo (Doctor Schwartz), Michael Emerson (I) (Cayden James), Jack Moore (William)  
Guest Stars: Tobias Jelinek (Sheck), Tristan Amoti (Donnie's Friend 2), Jarryd Baine (Reporter 2), Ty Consiglio (Donnie), Steven Garr (Councilman Harold Grovner), Dalton Kennedy (Donnie's Friend 1), Celia Reid (Mayor's Assistant), Lisa Penz (Reporter 1), Rhys Williams (II) (Orderly), Mat Yanagiya (Stan Washington)  
Production Code: T27.13461  
Summary: Cayden begins his campaign of terror against Star City, and reveals to Oliver the reason he wants revenge. Meanwhile, William finds out that Oliver is still Green Arrow and has been lying to him.



A city councilman, Harold Grovner, comes out of home and discovers that someone has covered his car in toilet paper. He gets in and drives off.

At the hospital, Dr. Schwartz is monitoring her patients.

Frank gets on an elevator and checks his watch.

At 7 o'clock, the councilman's radio goes out. The engine revs up and the brakes don't work. The car streaks through a stoplight and is hit.

The monitors at the hospital go crazy. When one orderly touches the monitors, it electrocutes him.

The elevator and the display panel fritzes. When one man touches it, an electrical shock shoots through him, Frank, and the other three passengers.

At the apartment, Will and Oliver are practicing shooting with toy bows. William keeps winning and suggests that Oliver is out of practice since he stopped being Green Arrow. Felicity asks William if he's ready for his field trip, and William asks Felicity to look at his extra credit project. It's math, and William apologizes for not asking Oliver. Felicity tells him that he did it perfect, and Oliver sends him on his way. He and Felicity kiss, and she gets a text about the three incidents. Quentin calls Oliver and says that Frank was one of the elevator casualties. Oliver tells Quentin to get Thea and he'll see him soon, then asks Felicity to go to the bunker and find out what's going on.

When Felicity arrives there, she finds Diggle sparring. He says that he's never felt better, and they figure that Cayden is involved. Oliver calls and Felicity tells him that hack-cidents are

happening all over the city. Diggle suggests that they loop in the other team, and Oliver agrees. He offers his condolences to Quentin about Frank's death, and puts Quentin in charge of the police.

At the new headquarters, the new team gets Felicity's call. She explains about the hack-cidents and Cayden's involvement, and Curtis confirms that Cayden just crashed a plane. Felicity suggests that they share information, and the new team agrees. Once Curtis hangs up, Dinah and Rene assure Curtis that they agreed. Dinah discovers that Frank is dead, and one of Curtis' T-Spheres activates. It locks onto Vigilante's visor and Dinah figures that Vigilante is trying to draw them out. Rene says that they should track him down, and the others agree.

Thea meets with Oliver and Quentin, and Oliver says that she wants her to help Quentin run the police off-line. She agrees and says that they should set up off-grid areas with SCPD protection while Oliver has to head back to City Hall.

The new team checks out the building where the T-Sphere is tracking Vigilantes. Their comms break up, and Vince confronts Mr.

Terrific and explains that he's jamming them. Vince says that Cayden is his target and he's undercover with his organization. He warns that he needs their help and tells him to go to the subways an hour from now and the new team might save some life. When Mr.

Terrific points out that it could be a trap, Vince says that he could have trapped them there but he didn't.

At City Hall, Oliver tells his staff that they don't have the time to mourn. Cayden arrives and introduces himself as "Ben Gale".

Once they're alone, Cayden says that his colleagues are expecting to hear from him in six minutes and they'll detonate the bombs he's stolen. He explains that he wants vengeance for his son, and now the city's entire infrastructure is under his control. Cayden says that Oliver can wire \$10 million into an off-shore account by 11:30 that night and every night until further notice. He admits that he's doing it to bankrupt the city and make Oliver suffer. Oliver insists that he didn't kill Cayden's son, but Cayden says that he missed his target and shot his son. When Oliver asks why he hasn't outed him as Arrow, Cayden tells him that it's already been done. Oliver says that the city won't negotiate with a terrorist, but Cayden tells him that it will sound hollow by that night after more deaths occur.

At the bunker, Felicity tries to counter-hack Cayden. She's failed and contacted Alena, and learned that she helped Cayden plant a virus when he supposedly tried to break into the Internet vault. Oliver arrives and tells them what Cayden told him, and points out that he was out of the city recruiting Dinah on that day. Felicity looks for proof that Oliver wasn't in the city.

Back at their headquarters, the new team arrives and Curtis calls Felicity. He asks her to check the subway station, and claims it was a lucky guess when she reports that the signals just went off-line. Curtis hangs up and tells his teammates that Cayden is attacking the subway in an hour.

Felicity confirms that Cayden has cut off the train lines and freeways around the city. He's blocking off all exit routes, and there's one tunnel out of the city: the one that William's field trip is going out on.

On the school bus in the tunnel, the driver is forced to stop due to a traffic jam. A boy, Donnie taunts William and knocks his book out of his hands.

Oliver shows Diggle his new suit and saves William.

The new team enters the subway tunnel and discover that the lines have been merged to cause a collision. The switch boxes are locked, and Wild Dog shoots them open. Black Canary sees the trains approaching, and Mr. Terrific and Wild Dog start yanking out circuits. Meanwhile, Black Canary uses her sonic cry and stops one train before it hits the other.

The bus driver goes to see what's going on, and a gas line nearby breaks. Flames burst out and William takes the other students to the back of the bus. There are more explosions behind them, and William kicks the exit door open. Donnie freezes up in his seat, and Curtis goes back to get him out. A sign on the roof comes down, cutting William off. Arrow and Spartan arrive, and Spartan takes care of the others while Arrow goes after William. Arrow moves the sign and gets William out just as the explosions destroy the tunnel. William realizes that Oliver is Arrow.

Oliver and Diggle take William to the bunker, and Oliver explains that Diggle took over for him but he was injured. He explains that they lost the other members of their team and he can't have

Diggle out on his own. When Oliver starts to promise, William says that he's promised before. Oliver asks him to stay there while he meets.

At their headquarters, Curtis suggests that they change their name to the Outsiders. Dinah admits that talking to Felicity was a good idea, and Curtis says that Vince gave her the information. His teammates complain that he didn't tell them, and Curtis points out that he didn't have time to do so. Dinah figures that Vince is lying, and refuses to work with him again. She says that they all have to agree and asks if they're screwing consensus.

As Thea and Quentin organizes a safe zone, Oliver arrives and they explain that people are too scared to come. Quentin wants to send the police out to help people, but Oliver insists that they need to get the people to the safe zones. He asks Thea to call the press, saying that he has an idea.

Alena texts Felicity that Cayden received a package from Corto Maltese the previous May and that it contained the evidence that made Cayden think that Oliver killed his son. Diggle says that he was hoping that he'd return to be being Arrow now that the implant is working, for William's sake. Felicity can't bring herself to talk to William. The press broadcast Oliver's statement, saying that Cayden has hacked the city's electronic infrastructure. He admits that they have numerous casualties on their hands, including Frank and Grovner, but refuses to negotiate with a terrorist. Oliver asks the citizens to come to the safe zones, and address Cayden saying that Star City has faced worse than him and will survive.

Cayden, Sheck, and Vince are watching the newscast, and Cayden tells them to go to the next phase.

Oliver returns to the bunker and Felicity tells him that the safe zones are filling up. Alena has a lead on the flash drive that was used to upload the information that convinced Cayden that Arrow killed his son. Felicity tells Oliver to talk to William, and he says that he will.

Curtis and Renee say that they won't work with Vince if she doesn't want to. They review the pros and cons of believing Vince, and Dinah refuses to trust him until they get new intel from him.

Felicity tells Oliver that talking to a child is an effective parenting technique. Oliver says that sometimes kids just want to be left alone, and is just trying to respect William's feelings. His wife points out that her father did a lot of things that she didn't approve of, but the lie is what bugged her. She tells Oliver that William can handle it.

Vince is putting on his Vigilante outfit when Sheck asks if he's ready. Once Sheck leaves, Vince sends a message via one of his visors using Morse code.

Curtis detects the signal since the visor is tied to his T-Sphere. It says that there's an attack on Oak Street: one of the safe zones Oliver and Quentin set up. Dinah agrees to check it out.

That night, the Outsiders arrive. Arrow and Spartan join them and says that they got Mr. Terrific's message. They refuse to reveal how they know there's an attack coming.

Sheck, Vigilante, and their men pull up outside the safe zone. Felicity spots them on her satellite, and the team attacks the men.

William asks her if Oliver will be okay, and Felicity assures her that Oliver is the best. When William worries that Oliver can't plan for anything, Felicity says that heroes don't always make it home.

The team take on Cayden's men.

Felicity says that she's loved Oliver for a long time and has worried about him. She admits that Oliver has kept secrets, but he makes his sacrifices so they have to make theirs.

Vigilante shoots and wounds Sheck when he prepares to kill Wild Dog. Sheck tries to kill Vigilante, and Vigilante shoots him dead and then runs off as Black Canary sees what he did.

Felicity says that Oliver does everything he does for a good reason, and tells William that he has to believe that he will be okay because that's the only way that it works. They then watch Arrow take out the remaining bad guys.

Arrow congratulates the Outsiders, and Wild dog says that it doesn't change anything. They walk off, and Spartan and Arrow go their way. William, watching, admits that his father is badass.

When Oliver and Diggle return to the bunker, Felicity tells them that Cayden is shutting down all communications. Oliver goes to talk to William.

Dinah meets with Vince and thanks him for saving Rene's life. Vince insists that he's on her side and asks what they do now, and Dinah smiles.

Back at their apartment, Oliver and Felicity tell William that they're going to talk it out in the open. Oliver apologizes for lying to William, refusing to make excuses. He explains that he's been trying to work his way through it, and insists that there will be no secrets or lies. Oliver tells William that he'll stop being Arrow if that's what he wants. William tells him that what Arrow did was cool, and he understands that Star City needs Arrow. He has Felicity and understands why Oliver has to go out there. Once William goes to bed, Felicity tells Oliver that what William said was touching and awful. Oliver says that the one thing he's learned about parenting is that he can't win them all.

Alena texts and says that she didn't find anything. Oliver goes to City Hall and tells Thea to wire the \$10 million.

## All for Nothing

Season 6  
Episode Number: 127  
Season Episode: 12

Originally aired:	Thursday February 1, 2018
Writer:	Beth Schwartz, Oscar Balderrama
Director:	Mairzee Almas
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Kacey Rohl (Alena), Johann Urb (Vince Sobel / Vigilante), Michael Emerson (I) (Cayden James), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow)
Guest Stars:	Patrick Sabongui (Captain David Singh), Steve Bacic (Sean Sonus), Tina Huang (Captain Hill), Patricia Cullen (Carmen Guzman), Jesse Irving (Owen Post), Howie Lai (Declan Lin), Jeremiah Oh (Alex Scott), Ian Rozylo (Cobalt 1), Brahm Taylor (Jay Reimsdyk)
Production Code:	T27.13462
Summary:	Cayden continues to terrorize Star City, which doesn't have the funds to pay him off a second time. Meanwhile, the two teams split their forces with fatal results.



Oliver, Dinah, and Quentin meet with Captain Hill and thank her for stepping up to lead the department. She tells them that the shoreline might be a blind spot because there's no satellite flyover for ten minutes. The four of them wait as an ARGUS agent comes ashore and introduces himself as Alex Scott. He starts to order his team in, but his patched-in comm electrocutes him. The divers in the water are electrocuted as well and their corpses float to the surface.

Back at his office, Oliver confirms that the \$70 million has gone through to Cayden, and tells Thea that they have a day

or two. He figures that they're on their own, and tells Thea to go ahead with the emergency bomb shelters. Oliver tells her that William is holed up at an ARGUS safehouse with Raisa, and Thea assures her brother that they'll figure out a way to defeat Cayden.

The next day, Quentin is walking down the street watching a newscast about the crisis on his phone. He realizes that Black Siren is following him, but she slips away when a police car passes nearby.

That night, Dinah meets with Vince and he says that he didn't know about the ARGUS team until Cayden killed them. Dinah believes him and Vince warns that finding the thermobaric bomb difficult. He wonders if Dinah believes him about the divers, and asks if she trusts him. Dinah kisses him by way of an answer.

Five years ago in Central City, Vince arrives at Captain Singh's office and Singh introduces him to his new partner: Dinah. Singh explains that Vince has spent the last eight months in Sean

Sonus' operation, and Vince warns her that Sonus is unpredictable and the operation could go south fast.

Vine meets with Cayden, Richard, and Anatoly, and Cayden says that it's a wake for Mr. Sheck. Anatoly figures that Oliver and his team wouldn't have killed Sheck with a gun, and Cayden points out that he isn't sure if he can trust his comrades. However, he claims that he trusts Vince.

Oliver returns to the bunker and tells Felicity that he's not sure if they will be able to defeat Cayden. Felicity says that she's looking forward to their honeymoon later, and they're not any closer to find Cayden. Facial recognition picks up on Vigilante and Felicity texts Diggle Vigilante's location.

Spartan and Green Arrow move in on Vigilante and confront him. Vince removes his mask and insists that he's trying to stop Cayden but can't blow his cover. Mr. Terrific and Wild Dog arrive and say that they were meeting with Vince and he's undercover working with them.

The entire group meets at Helix, and Wild Dog says that Vince killed Sheck and saved his life. Vince admits that Cayden has become paranoid and the ARGUS team's infiltration didn't help matters. If he takes the teams to Cayden then he'll set off the bomb and destroy Star City. Felicity suggests that they use a computer sniffer device to locate the bomb, and they need Vince to manually plant it. Dinah objects but Vince says that he knows it wasn't going to be easy. The sniffer requires line of sight, which means that they'll have to wait for the sniffer to finish the job and get it out of the building. Oliver asks to talk to Vince privately.

Thea and Quentin meet with Jay Reimsdyk, the city's comptroller, and tell him to find more money to pay Cayden's extortion demands.

Once Jay leaves, Quentin tells Thea that Black Siren has been following her. He figures that she wants to reach out to him but she's afraid. Thea figures that they have to find a way for Quentin to reach out to her.

Oliver tells Vince that he doesn't trust him, but Vince tells him that Oliver isn't going to stop him from doing it because Oliver has to use him to save Star City. Outside, Vince tells Dinah that it's the right play and everything will be fine. She warns that the situation doesn't feel right, and doesn't want to lose Vince again. Vince assures her that she won't and they kiss.

Vince is playing poker with Sonus' men while Dinah helps Sonus with his books. She asks for more information for she can help him and then apologizes, and Sonus tells her that he'll take it under advisement. Vince offers to walk out with her, and he figures that no one noticed. Outside, Dinah tells Vince that Sonus has a lot of money floating around and says that Sonus shouldn't see them together and they kiss.

The Outsiders arrive to monitor the download. Felicity ties into the bodycam on Vince, and Dinah tells him to abort if anything looks suspicious. Vince discovers that the server room door is locked, and Felicity has him enter Cayden's son's birthdate as the password. It works and Vince activates the sniffer. Cayden enters the server room and, finding Vince there, says that they need to talk. He figures that Vince shouldn't have a proper passcode to enter the server room. Vince says that Sheck told him the passcode, and Felicity gives Vince technical data to recite. Once he does, Cayden is impressed that Vince has more skill than he gave him credit for.

Vince says that he didn't think Cayden would have the resolve to make Oliver fear him. He admits that he fears Cayden, and Felicity tells him that the sniffer has obtained the information. Cayden turns to go and Vince grabs the sniffer and leaves with him. Once Cayden goes, Felicity tells Vince to leave the building.

Sonus meets with a dealer, Carmen Guzman, and she tells Sonus that a mole told her that Sonus has a cop on his payroll.

As Vince leaves, a mercenary tells him that Cayden wants to see him. Vince knocks him out and heads outside, and transmits the information. He then destroys the sniffer and heads back to Helix.

Vince and Dinah are in bed, and Vince says that they need to have Singh shut down the operation. He figures that they have enough, and they don't know which of them has been made. Dinah insists that they're close and Sonus doesn't suspect them, and Vince agrees.

Cayden comes out and Vince claims that his girlfriend has appendicitis. Unimpressed, the hacker says that he needs Vince to stay there to root out a traitor, and Anatoly tases Vince from behind.



Felicity brings Alena in to analyze the data. Rene and Dinah head back to Helix to check on Vince.

Sonus calls Dinah over to look at the files, and she discovers that a photo of her in a police uniform is there. He tells her that her number is up.

Cayden ties up Vince and says that he never bought into Vince's claim. Richard cuts Vince across the face with a knife and it heals thanks to Vince's meta power. Vince says that Cayden will still get the same answer that he didn't do anything, and Cayden leaves Anatoly there with Vince to torture him. Once they're alone, Anatoly takes out his torture implements and goes to work.

Quentin goes to a building and Black Siren follows him. Thea is monitoring the situation, and Quentin goes into a room. Black Siren goes in after him, and Quentin steps out of the room. When she turns to go, Quentin asks her to stay and figures that she wants to talk. He asks her to listen and brings up a slideshow with photos of him and Laurel, and video of Laurel as Black Canary saving people. Quentin says that he sees the girl he raised in Black Siren's eyes, and he sees a hero. He tells Black Siren that she needs to see it, too. She says that it isn't her and destroys the equipment with a sonic cry, and then leaves. Thea checks on Quentin, who says that he saw Laurel in Black Siren's eyes.

Dinah and Rene return to the bunker and report that Vince didn't get back to Helix. Felicity says that they located the bomb at its current location but it's a surveillance dead zone. Oliver tells them that everyone will have to search the place, and the Outsiders agree. Vince activates his comm and they hear him screaming as Anatoly tortures him. Oliver says that they have to get the bomb first and then rescue Vince. Dinah insists that they rescue Vince first, but when they don't agree she says that she'll do it on her own and won't let him die again. Oliver nods and lets her go, and Curtis and Rene tell her that they're going with her while Team Arrow saves the city. When Oliver warns that they won't be able to cover the entire area without the Outsiders, Rene tells him that he'll have to find a way.

Black Canary, Mr. Terrific, and Wild Dog fight their way into Cayden's headquarters. Mr. Terrific and Wild Dog draw the mercenaries' fire while Black Canary goes after Vince. Meanwhile, Vince breaks free and takes out his guard.

Spartan and Arrow fight their way separately to the bomb's location, and Richard and Anatoly hear them. Arrow warns that the place is too big to search, and hears movement in a nearby corridor. He goes in and finds hostages wired to a bomb. Anatoly calls on the radio and says that Arrow can either free the hostages or find the bomb. Spartan tells Arrow to go after the bomb while he takes the hostages.

Vince finds Black Canary and they hug. He says that he didn't activate his comms, just as the nearby wall explodes.

Arrow fights his way across the roof and reaches the edge to see four trucks head off in different directions. When he gets on his motorcycle to go after them, Anatoly's men cut him off in their SUVs. By the time Arrow defeats them, the trucks have escaped.

Vince crawls to Black Canary, who is trapped under a girder. Cayden and Black Siren come in, and Black Siren blasts Vince back onto a rebar. The hacker tells Black Siren to find Vince's healing limits. When she hesitates, Cayden tells her not to make him doubt her loyalty. She goes over to Vince and screams in his ear.

Sonus and his men tie up Dinah, bring Vince in, and prepare to shoot him. As she begs Sonus not to kill him, the dark matter explosion sweeps through the building.

Black Siren screams into Vince's ear until he dies. Cayden walks off and after a moment, Black Siren joins him. Mr. Terrific and Wild Dog arrive and free Black Canary, who runs to Vince's corpse and begs him to wake up. Rene finally tells her that Vince is gone.

Late back at Helix, Curtis and Rene watch Dinah as she sits and mourns. Curtis wonders what they do, and Dinah hears him and says that she's fine. She says that they've already helped her by having their back, and her teammates tell her that Team Arrow didn't get the bomb. Dinah realizes that Vince died for nothing.

Oliver and Diggle return to the bunker, and Diggle tells her that they didn't have the numbers. Felicity tells them that Vince didn't make it, and Diggle tells Oliver that he made the right call. Alena has discovered that the video Cayden received of his son's murder was doctored by the same person who sent the press the bogus image of Oliver as Arrow. Felicity figures that it's someone close to Cayden, which means that he has another traitor.

Thea finds Quentin going through photos of Laurel, and she tells him that Black Siren killed Vince.

At her apartment, Dinah looks at the matchbox that Vince made her. Oliver arrives and she tells him that he lost the right to explain when he chose to let Vince die. He says that it was Vince's call and he knew what he signed up for. Dinah isn't impressed, and Oliver tells her that it wasn't for nothing. He explains that they have some options, and Dinah says that she was the one who convinced Vince to change just like Oliver changed her. She figures the only way to bring justice to the city is with a bullet.

Dinah promises that she'll kill every one of their enemies, starting with Black Siren.

## The Devil's Greatest Trick

Season 6

Episode Number: 128

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired:	Thursday February 8, 2018
Writer:	Sarah Tarkoff, Emilio Ortega Aldrich
Director:	J.J. Makaro
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Kacey Rohl (Alena), Michael Emerson (I) (Cayden James), Jack Moore (William)
Guest Stars:	Tina Huang (Captain Kimberly Hill), Jesse Irving (Owen Post), Lee Shoren (Lead A.R.G.U.S. Agent), Justin Stone (Karl Iscove)
Production Code:	T27.13463
Summary:	When Team Arrow shows Cayden the evidence proving that Oliver didn't kill Owen, Cayden threatens to set off the bomb unless they bring him his three former allies...one of which hired the assassin who murdered Owen.



Green Arrow and Spartan break into Cayden's former lair but find no one there. The monitors turn on and Cayden addresses the two vigilantes. He says that he didn't appreciate their alliance with Vince, and Arrow says that they have proof that he didn't kill Cayden's time. Cayden doesn't believe it, and says that there is no point in delaying matters further. He tells them that he'll detonate the thermobaric bomb over Star City at midnight.

Back at the bunker, Oliver asks Felicity and Alena where they are with the video. Felicity says that they're running an algorithm on the original footage, and Alena says that they might be trying to reason with a man beyond reason.

Cayden tells his people that it's time for them to leave Star City. Anatoly wonders how, and Cayden says that they'll be airlifted out of the city and then they'll receive their individual shares of the ransom. He stresses how personally important it has been to him, and thanks them for all they've done to get justice for his boy.

**The Past** — At Helix headquarters, Cayden tells new recruit Alena that he's made all of a pharmaceutical company's black market money disappear.

Alena says that she's stoked to be there, just as he gets a call from his son Owen. Cayden excuses himself and meets his son at his high school. Owen knows that Cayden wasn't in the stands, and his mother and her new boyfriend Jim went to a restaurant to celebrate her promotion. Cayden claims that he was delayed at work, and insists that he can't say about Helix for Owen's protection. He says that he wants to be a bigger part of Owen's life, and Owen tells him

that he can't want Owen in his life when keeping him out of his. Cayden promises that he'll be at Owen's finals the next night, and says that he'll do a better job of sharing Owen's life.

**Now** — At the station, Quentin and Captain Hill are coordinating emergency efforts. Oliver calls Thea and asks for a list of everyone important to move to the bunker since it's the only place that could withstand the blast. She assures Oliver that she has eyes on William.

Diaz and Anatoly wait, and Anatoly insists that Cayden won't let them die with the city. The crime lord doesn't believe it, pointing out that Cayden's airlift is late. Black Siren agrees with him.

At the station, Thea tells Quentin that Dinah doesn't seem to be grieving over Vince's death. Quentin says that he's not worried about Dinah.

Black Canary fights her way into one of Cayden's bases and questions one man, demanding to know where Siren is. He says that he doesn't know, and Mr. Terrific and Wild Dog arrive. Canary says that she's trying to get justice for Vince, and Wild Dog tells him that the priority is finding the bomb that Felicity told them about. She says that she can't let it go, and tells them to stay out of her way.

As Oliver considers having ARGUS airlift the people out, Alena says that Cayden was the real target. She reveals that Karl Iscove, a paid assassin, killed Owen. Felicity figures that he was hired to set up Arrow, and Oliver tells them that Iscove is dead. Alena finds Cayden heading out of town on the interstate, and Oliver says that they have an idea.

Flash drops Arrow and Spartan off in front of Cayden's SUV. He gets out and Arrow says that they need to talk. He shows him the original video and explains that Iscove was the real assassin and the person who hired him outed Arrow a few months ago. Cayden realizes that someone within Helix did it because of the metadata on the file, and says that he wants to talk to his former colleagues. He tells Arrow to bring him Siren, Diaz, and Anatoly or he'll detonate the bomb anyway to dispose of his son's killer.

Back at the bunker, Oliver and Diggle tell Felicity and Alena what happened. Oliver says that he won't let Cayden kill them, and figures it's one of the three. Alena points out that Cayden might be lying, and Oliver points out that they were all working with him when the photo was doctored. Thea brings William in and Oliver tells him that Cayden is going to detonate the bomb so the bunker is the safest place. Felicity and Alena are unable to find the three suspects even with Cayden returning control of the satellites.

Oliver says that he has to find them and tells William to stay there. William wants to stay with him, but Oliver warns that it's too dangerous and says that he'll be back as soon as he can.

At the Outsiders' HQ, Rene and Curtis discuss how there's nothing they can do to save the city or Dinah. Diggle calls and says that Cayden won't detonate the bomb if they bring him Diaz, Siren, and Anatoly. Curtis suggests that they go after Siren first, and Diggle points out that if Dinah kills Siren then she'll kill the entire city as well.

Siren is collecting her go-bag and finds a photo of her and her Quentin. As she goes, she finds Canary waiting. They fight and Canary knocks her down. Quentin arrives and tells Canary to stop, saying that he can't let her hurt Siren. Canary blasts him back, and Arrow pins both women to support pillars. Spartan, Wild Dog, and Mr. Terrific arrive and Arrow says that he's saving the city.

He explains what Cayden wants, and Canary says that they can hold off for another way. Arrow insists that they don't execute people, and she says that he just lets them die. Felicity calls to say that they've picked up Diaz leaving the city, and she sends the coordinates to Mr. Terrific and Wild Dog. Canary insists on staying to watch Siren, and Arrow tells Quentin to stay there with her.

Felicity puts Arrow through to Cayden and asks where they take Siren, but he refuses to say until he has all three of his allies.

Once he breaks the connection, he goes to the bomb and promises Owen that they will render their judgement.

**The Past** — Cayden prepares to leave for the finals, and she asks if it's a good idea. She warns him that ARGUS has his scent, but Cayden tells her that he's taken precautions and can't break the date.

**Now** — Wild Dog and Terrific capture Diaz.

At the bunker, Dinah puts power suppressors on Siren, who says that she thought it would be harder to kill Vince. Quentin asks her when she plans to kill his daughter, and Dinah reminds him that Siren is a monster. He says that he knows what Siren has done, but tells Dinah that no one deserves to die. Dinah disagrees and tells him that if Cayden doesn't kill Siren then she will.

William asks Felicity where Oliver is, and Felicity tells the boy that things didn't go as planned so it's taking longer than anticipated. She picks up Anatoly heading for a helicopter.

As Anatoly prepares to board his helicopter, Arrow and Spartan open fire. The helicopter takes off, and the two heroes take out Anatoly's men. Arrow then steps out and tells Anatoly that he's going to deliver Anatoly to Cayden. He accuses Anatoly of setting him up, and Anatoly repeats that it wasn't him. He knocks Anatoly out, and Spartan tells Felicity that they have Anatoly. They call Cayden, who tells them to meet him at an abandoned theater. William, overhearing, slips away when no one is looking.

Later at the theater, Cayden is waiting with the bomb. Arrow and Spartan bring in Anatoly, and William comes in. William tells Arrow that he doesn't want to lose him as well, and Cayden says that it's all right because it's a beautiful symmetry that it started with his son and ends with Oliver's. He introduces himself to William and says that it concerns his own son who has passed away.

**The Past** — Cayden is outside the gym and watches Owen play. ARGUS agents arrive and say that they're there to arrest Cayden. Cayden asks them to let him watch the game before they take him in, but they refuse and take him away.

**Now** — Canary and Quentin take Siren to the theater, and Canary goes in to check the area. Siren tells Quentin that she's not like Vince because she's not going to change and be Quentin's daughter. Quentin says that she could be better, and Siren says that she likes who she is. She tells Quentin that she doesn't recognize Laurel and the photos made her sick. When Quentin wonders why she's saying what she's saying, Siren tells him that she doesn't ever want to enjoy killing him. Canary returns and says that the perimeter is secure.

Cayden tells Arrow that William is brave and foolish, much like his father. The others arrive and Cayden says that he plans to find out which of them killed Owen. Felicity and Thea are monitoring the situation, and realize that William is there. Meanwhile, Cayden says that losing his son is like losing a piece of his soul, and someone took Owen from him. Diaz warns that Cayden's grief is making him crazy, and Siren says that it was her. She admits that she killed Owen.

Alena realizes that Cayden's detonator is spiking, and Felicity realizes that there's something wrong with the bomb.

Cayden slaps Siren, and Alena warns that the frequency is spiking bigger the closer Cayden gets to Siren. Meanwhile, Cayden tells Siren that he knows that she's lying, and says that he saw her hesitate when he ordered her to execute Vince. Felicity tells Arrow to get Cayden away from Siren because the detonator is interfering with the power dampener.

Siren rips the dampener off when it deactivates and unleashes sonic blasts on everyone. Canary recovers first and goes after her, and the others run off. Spartan goes after Diaz while Terrific and Wild Dog go after Anatoly. Anatoly jumps Terrific and grabs him, then wrests the gun away from Wild Dog and shoots him in his bulletproof vest. All three men take cover as Anatoly fires.

Diaz attacks Spartan.

Siren goes out and finds Canary waiting for her. Canary dodges her sonic blasts and they fight.

William grabs the detonator, but Cayden grabs his wrist.

Anatoly gets out before Wild Dog and Terrific can stop him.

Spartan manages to knock Diaz, but by the time he gets his gun, Diaz escapes.

Quentin runs out and yells at Canary to stop. Canary takes his gun and fires at Siren before Siren blasts her back. Quentin goes to Siren and watches as she passes out.

Cayden looks at William, and Arrow tells William to back away. William does so, and Cayden prepares to set off the bomb. Arrow tells him that Owen wouldn't want him to do it, but Cayden figures that he'll kill the person responsible and they'll go to hell with him.

Arrow tells William that he's with them and loves him, and Cayden looks at father and son together. He realizes that he failed to protect Owen and the man responsible for his death is him.

Arrow throws a dart into Cayden's wrist disarming him, puts a blade to his throat, and tells him not to move.

Later back at the bunker, Oliver tells William that what he did was dangerous. William apologizes, and Oliver promises that he'll never let anything happen to him and will make sure nothing happens to him. He says that he's been doing it a long time and asks William to trust him, and William accepts his promise.

When Oliver talks to Felicity, she says that Anatoly, Diaz, and Siren have disappeared again. Quentin is taking Cayden in. Dinah insists that finding Siren is their first priority, pointing out that she confessed. The others figure that she was lying, and Diggle tells Dinah that she's the one who is not seeing clearly. Oliver says that Dinah is better than this, and she leaves. Rene tells the others that what happened doesn't change anything, and they're still doing their own thing. Oliver asks them to keep Dinah in line, and Curtis and Rene leave. Felicity wonders why it doesn't feel like they won.

The next morning at the station, Oliver visits Cayden in booking and asks him if his surrender is some sort of ploy. Cayden admits that Owen would have been ashamed of him, but he already was. He gives Oliver a list of the places where he might find the other three, and the account where he put the money he took from the city. Cayden asks for permission to visit his son's grave, and Oliver tells him that he'll arrange it. As Oliver leaves, Cayden tells him to be a better father than he was.

**The Past** — An agent tells an imprisoned Cayden that Owen was murdered the night before. He says that they don't know who killed him, and offers his condolences.

**Now** — Quentin gets into his car and asks Siren how she's doing. She wakes up and finds herself handcuffed to the seat. Quentin points out that there must be a piece of his daughter in Siren somewhere and e's going to get it out no matter what it takes.

The surveillance camera in the interrogation room shuts off. Diaz comes in and admits that he didn't think that it would end with Cayden in jail. The crime lord figures that Cayden is realizing that he doesn't know Diaz. He points out that Oliver is under indictment, his team is fractured, and Star City is primed for a takeover. Diaz figures that it's better to take over a city than destroy it, and explains that Hill and several city officials are on his payroll. He admits that he had Owen killed and stabs Cayden in the neck, killing him. Diaz tells Cayden to tell Owen that he said hello and walks out.

## Collision Course

Season 6

Episode Number: 129

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired:	Thursday March 1, 2018
Writer:	Oscar Balderrama, Rebecca Bellotto
Director:	Ken Shane
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Jack Moore (William)
Guest Stars:	Pej Vahdat (DA Sam Armand), Tina Huang (Captain Kimberly Hill), Everick Golding (Bill), Mat Lo (Teacher Rep.), Josh Mazerolle (Fleeing Bratva), Brahm Taylor (Jay Reimsdyk), Shanae Tomasevich (Fire Rep.)
Production Code:	T27.13464
Summary:	The two teams square off when Team Arrow reluctantly agrees to help Black Siren escape Star City in return for the stolen extortion money. . . and the Outsiders set out to bring the villainess in.



Oliver talks to Kimberly about Cayden's death. She says that an inmate killed Cayden during a prison transfer, and offers herself as a sacrificial goat for the man's death. Oliver says that he doesn't run things that way and tells her to keep doing what she's doing.

At a conference meeting, Oliver tells the city representatives that he doesn't know where the \$70 million Cayden had is. Without money, the entire city will have to shut down. Oliver gives his word that they'll have the money back within 48 hours. Once Oliver leaves, Thea asks if he should have made the promise. Oliver

points out that the accountant is coming back from Corto Maltese with the money, but he's not going to say anything until he has the money. He's more concerned about finding Cayden's associates before Dinah does. Dinah escorts the accountant Reimsdyk in, and they tell Oliver that Cayden's bank account is empty. Reimsdyk has put in a request for the withdrawal log, and Oliver warns that if they don't have the funds in 48 hours then the city will shut down.

Oliver returns home and finds Felicity and William making cookies. William says that they got sent home from school because of the budget. Oliver and Felicity talk privately and Oliver asks Felicity to hack the accounts and make it look official. She wonders if the same person who killed Cayden and took the money framed Oliver for Owen's murder.

At the Helix base, Curtis reports that Laurel and Dragon's trails have gone cold. He points out that he doesn't feel good about Laurel being out for revenge. Before Dinah can respond, she gets a text from Reimsdyk about the missing money. Once she leaves, Rene tells Curtis that they should worry about the money first and then deal with Dinah.

Reimsdyk meets with Oliver and Dinah, and reports that the Corto Maltese bank sent the withdrawal logs and security footage. The footage shows a woman withdrawing the money in

bearer bonds. Once Reimsdyk leaves, Dinah figures that Felicity had something to do with getting the logs. Oliver complains that Dinah inserted herself into the situation, and admits that he doesn't trust Dinah to do the right thing. He admits that he doesn't have the most credibility in the world when telling people not to murder, but points out that they need money. Dinah insists that Laurel will never hand over the money, and figures that Oliver will never do what is necessary to get the money back. Oliver says that he'll never let Dinah cross the line, and she warns him that he'd better be able to deliver on his threat.

Quentin keeps Laurel at a cabin outside the city. He's stitched up her gunshot wound, and says that she's somewhere that no one can find her.

The next day, Oliver, Thea, and Quentin review the footage and figure that the woman is Laurel. Quentin claims that Laurel knocked him and Dinah out with her sonic cry and then escaped. He then tells Oliver that Laurel started following him and he tried to make a connection with her. Oliver notes that there was a photo of Quentin and their Laurel in Laurel's go-bag, and Quentin suggests that Laurel might try to find him. Thea and Oliver agree and tell him that if Laurel does show up, he should stall long enough for Oliver and Diggle to get there. Thea offers to go with Quentin, but he says that he'll handle it on his own.

That night, the Outsiders go to the spot where Laurel was wounded and uses his T-Spheres to create a hologrammatic replication of her position on the night. They discover that she was unconscious and dragged away, and Black Canary says that Oliver will do anything to get the money. Wild Dog wonders if they should also be desperate, but Canary figures they can torture Laurel for the money. Terrific asks if she's talking about torture, and Canary accuses him of going soft. Meanwhile, Wild Dog finds tire tracks and they check the area for more evidence.

Quentin brings Laurel hot and sour soup and tries to show her a photo of him and his daughters. Laurel says that there's nothing inside of her to change, and he points out that she didn't kill Quentin and hesitated to kill Vince. Quentin admits that she's does unspeakable things and asks her why. He figures it was because she grew up without a father and spent her life looking for one.

Quentin says that Cayden was killed, and says that she can leave anytime. However, he figures that it's been a long time since she had a chance to decide what her life should be, and he's giving her the time and space to do so. As Laurel glares at him, Quentin says that she has to decide what she's going to do. She says that she really likes the soup and asks him to tell her more about his Laurel.

Oliver, Diggle, and Felicity go to the alley and realize that someone cleaned the place up. They find a bloody footprint and Felicity discovers that someone took her. The trio figures that the Outsiders took her.

At the Helix base, Curtis is unable to find a match for the tire tracks they discovered. Green Arrow, Spartan, and Felicity barge in and demand to know where Canary is. Rene asks where Arrow was when Vince needed saving, and Felicity confirms that there are no heat signatures. Curtis angrily tells her not to hack them, and Felicity admits that she did. Arrow insists that they needed to know if one of them broke their trust, and one of them did. Dinah says that if Rene looked like Laurel, Arrow would forgive her. Curtis wonders if they're going to physically fight, and Rene figures that Arrow wants to fight because it's always how he solves his problems. He says that Arrow is a thug, not a hero, and he's going to feel ashamed when William figures it out. Arrow turns away and Rene shoves him. Spartan shoots the overhead piping so he and Felicity can escape, and Rene figures that was their plan so they could search the base. As Arrow leaves with the others, Dinah says that they'll kill Laurel when they find her and Arrow's team if they get in the way.

Once the Outsiders recover, Rene resets the perimeter alarms. He tells Curtis that he borrowed one of Curtis' audio chips on Arrow so that if they find Laurel, they can be there.

At the bunker, Felicity points out that they have nothing. Diggle points out that they further enraged their teammates, but Oliver insists the money is first. He says that they're going to find Laurel because they have to.

Thea goes to the cabin and admits that she followed Quentin there to see what he's lying about. Laurel is sleeping, and Thea asks Quentin why he didn't tell her. He insists that he did the right thing and is getting through to her, and tells Thea to go before Laurel wakes up. Thea warns that the city is dying without the money, and Quentin insists that he's the only person who can get through to Laurel. Laurel is listening in and advises him to call Oliver.



Oliver gets a call from Thea, who says that she's with Quentin and Laurel. She explains what Quentin has been doing, and Laurel says that she'll tell them everything once they help her get out of the country. Oliver refuses to deal but Laurel says that she needs help getting Dinah. He reluctantly agrees and has Thea text him the address.

The Outsiders listen in and are furious that Oliver is taking Laurel at her word. Curtis admits that he can track the bug and they suit up.

Oliver, Diggle, and Felicity are driving to the cabin and spot the Outsiders following them. Diggle manages to lose the others and Felicity realizes that Oliver is bugged. She removes it and Diggle toss it out the window. The Outsiders soon find the bug on the street and Canary crushes it with her heel Team Arrow arrives at the cabin and Laurel says that they won't get the money until she gets out of the country. Quentin insists that Laurel needs their protection, and offers to go with her so they can start their new life together. Laurel doesn't believe her, figuring that it was about the money, and Quentin says that he was focused on her rather than the money. He figures that if she'd had a chance not to be a criminal, she wouldn't have become one. Quentin promises to leave if Laurel wants him to, and Laurel agrees. Oliver warns that Laurel will kill Quentin, but Quentin says that he trusts Laurel enough not to do so. After a moment, Oliver agrees to trust Laurel if Quentin does.

Terrific tells his teammates that he knows a way to find them but it will hurt Diggle physically. Canary tells him to do whatever it takes and Terrific agrees.

Felicity sets up Quentin and Laurel's new identity papers, and Diggle suddenly clutches at his arm in pain. Felicity confirms that Curtis activated it remotely to track their location, and it will be a while before he regains full functionality. She warns Oliver that they don't have much time, and Oliver says that he'll fight his old team to protect Laurel.

The Outsiders drive toward the cabin, and Terrific warns that the others know they're coming. Canary tells her teammates that if they hold back then they'll get hurt.

Oliver prepares a sonic dampener arrow, and Diggle tells him that best-case Laurel escapes punishment and they've hurt people who used to be their friends. He wonders if they're doing it if the person they're after didn't look like Laurel. Diggle says that they may cross a line they can't cross, and Oliver agrees but notes that they crossed it first.

As Quentin and Laurel leave, Laurel thanks Arrow for helping her. He says that he's doing it for the money and he doesn't want to see her again. The Outsiders arrive and Felicity angrily snaps at Curtis for hurting Diggle. Terrific warns that they'll hurt the city if they let Laurel go, and Spartan admits that it's not a perfect outcome but at least the city gets its money. Black Canary doesn't want to discuss it and Arrow tells the others to stand down.

The Outsiders attack and Arrow takes Wild Dog down. Quentin, Laurel, and Thea head for the car, and Arrow shoots at Terrific. The T-Spheres deflect the arrows so he shoots an exploding arrow at Terrific's feet. When Wild Dog opens fire, Felicity leaps in the way and takes a bullet to the shoulder.

Quentin takes Laurel to the car but she collapses from her wound. Canary catches up to them and Quentin begs her not to kill Laurel.

She beats him unconscious and advances on Laurel.

Arrow takes down Terrific while Wild Dog fights Spartan. Arrow knocks Wild dog down, and tells him to stay down, but Wild Dog attacks him until Arrow kicks him into a tree. Felicity and Thea help Spartan up, and they go to join Quentin.

Canary hits Laurel with her staff and grabs her by the head, and Laurel says that she's sorry for killing Vince. Terrific arrives and tells his teammate that she can't kill no matter what. Canary insists that she has to get justice for Vince, and Terrific says that she sounds just like Oliver. He doesn't want to start acting like Oliver, and Canary finally lets Laurel go. Laurel turns and uses her scream to knock both of them down, and then runs off.

Arrow and Diggle arrive, and Arrow shoots the sonic dampener around Canary's neck. Wild Dog joins his teammates and tells Terrific not to be soft, and then collapses from his reopened gun wound. Terrific goes to him and says that they need to get him to a hospital.

Later at the bunker, Oliver tells Diggle and Felicity that Laurel's trail has gone gold. Felicity is working on Diggle's chip, and Diggle points out that they hurt them back. Quentin suggests that they go to the hospital to check on Rene, and insists that Laurel is going to call. Oliver says that she won't, and tells the others that she's not like the Laurel that they lost. He tells the others that they should go and check on Rene, and to tell him that he's sorry. Once Oliver walks away,

Thea tells Quentin that he believed in his daughter, and she's his daughter in the eyes of her father.

At the hospital, Dinah and Curtis wait outside as the doctors work on Rene. Curtis assures Dinah that Rene won't let Oliver take him down, and that as soon as Rene is in the clear they'll get justice for Vince. Dinah thanks him for saying that, and admits that killing Laurel wouldn't have been justice.

The next day, Oliver prepares to tell the city reps the truth. He tells Quentin and Thea that he's going to make it up to the city, and goes in. Oliver tells them that the money has not been recovered and he can't keep his promise. He admits that he has failed the city. Hill is watching the news, and DA Armand visits her. Armand tells Hill that he's found something that can bury Oliver but will need all of the SCPD resources. Hill smiles and says that she sees while Dragon likes him.

Dr. Schwartz tells Dinah and Curtis that Rene's lung has collapsed and he's going to be transferred to facility out of the city.

Diggle and Felicity arrive and ask how Rene is doing, and Curtis tells them to leave. When Felicity objects, Felicity tells her that they're done with the three of them. No cooperation and no communication. Diggle leaves and after a moment, Felicity follows him.

That night, Laurel finds a city worker and claims that she was kidnapped two years ago. When the worker asks who she is, Laurel gives her name.

## Doppelgänger

Season 6  
Episode Number: 130  
Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Thursday March 8, 2018  
Writer: Christos Gage, Ruth Fletcher Gage, Speed Weed  
Director: Kristin Windell  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Guest Stars: Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Pej Vahdat (Sam Armand), Tina Huang (Captain Kimberly Hill), Teryl Rothery (Jean Loring), Venus Terzo (Dr. Schwartz), Jarryd Baine (Reporter #1), Sydney Bell (Reporter #2), Josh Byer (Officer Parks), Virgil Davies (Talon), Chris Engen (Judge McGarvey), Eliza Faria (Zoe Ramirez), Steven Nammour (SCPD #1), Olivia Poon (Nurse), Evan Roderick (Officer Anastas), Sadie Silcock (Dark Clad Figure), Logan Tarasoff (Officer Hester)  
Production Code: T27.13465  
Summary: Roy Harper returns to Star City and Oliver and Thea take action to save him when they discover the reason why he's come back.



The episode starts with Thea walking into Oliver's office with his attorney. Oliver's attorney reveals that with Cayden James done, the prosecutors don't have a case against Rene, and in turn, they won't have a case against Oliver. Oliver's attorney thinks the prosecutor won't have a choice but to dismiss the charges against Oliver.

Black Siren goes to the police station, where reporters gather to ask her questions. She's asked whether or not Oliver is the Green Arrow, and she doesn't respond to the reporter's questions.

Oliver pulls Siren aside and questions her about the money. Siren says when

she went to clear it all out from the bank, it was already gone, and she speculates either Ricardo Diaz or Anatoly got to it before she did.

Siren reveals to Oliver, Thea, and Lance that in an effort to protect herself, she's going to play along with the Laurel Lance shtick. She blackmails the group into playing along with her. If they don't, she'll reveal Oliver's identity to the press.

Dinah walks into her boss's office and asks to be put on the Laurel Lance reappearance case. Curtis goes to Rene's apartment to talk to his daughter. He tells her about her father being injured.

Oliver, his attorney, and the prosecutor are meeting with the judge to talk about the charges against Oliver. While arguing for dismissal, Oliver and his attorney are shocked the prosecution has another witness besides Rene: Roy Harper.

Oliver and Thea go back to Arrow HQ to talk about their next move with Felicity and Diggle. Oliver pushes his team to try and find Roy's whereabouts, so they can question him about what he knows.

Lance, who's there to protect his daughter's doppelganger from Dinah, visits Siren in the hospital.

Dinah stands watch outside of the room, questioning a doctor. The doctor tells Dinah that she pronounced Laurel dead and sent her body to the morgue for an autopsy.

Dinah wants to question Siren, and when her and Lance go back into the room, they discover that she's been taken by a cop. Outside, we see Siren being hauled off to Ricardo Diaz's hideout.

Oliver and Diggle have pinpointed Roy's whereabouts and go to scope the location out.

Laurel's taken to speak with Diaz but is instead greeted by Anatoly. Siren tries convincing the Russian that Diaz has had his own agenda this whole time.

Oliver and Diggle go back to Arrow HQ to suit up, and while there, Thea convinces her brother to let her go with. Oliver and Thea head out to Roy's location, where two of Diaz's corrupt police officers are torturing him, trying to convince him to testify.

The corrupt cops leave, and Thea sneaks into the room to free Roy. She cuts him free, and the two kiss. Diggle and Felicity call into Thea to let her know the Star City SWAT team has converged on the location and to tell her she needs to leave.

Unwilling to leave Roy, Thea tries staying behind, but is dragged away by her brother.

The group rendezvous back at HQ, and Diggle reveals that they're moving Roy to a new safehouse, but he's not sure where.

At the police department the next day, Oliver informs Lance and Dinah that Felicity found out the Star City Police Department has covered up the murder of Cayden James. He tells them that several members of the police department are on Diaz's payroll.

After finding out several of her coworkers are corrupt, Dinah agrees to help Oliver and Lance out those officers who are on Diaz's payroll.

Anatoly takes Siren to talk to Diaz. Siren reveals that Anatoly told her that Diaz has a plan to take over control of the city.

Team Arrow finds out that Diaz's men are transferring Roy, and Oliver and Thea go to stop the transport van. When they get there to stop it, they find out they've been duped, and the transport van is empty. Roy is already at Diaz's hideout.

Diaz starts getting upset that Roy isn't cooperating and threatens to harm Thea.

Lance and Dinah are working on the police corruption case when there's a knock on the door — it's Black Siren. She says she's returned to tell them about Ricardo Diaz.

Oliver's talking to Thea, trying to reassure her that they'll find and save Roy.

Team Arrow meets at Lance's place, where Siren tells them all of Diaz's plan to take over the city. Siren reveals that Roy has been taken to an abandoned casino in a run-down part of the city. Oliver calls Diggle to tell him, and the team suits up to go find him.

Oliver, Thea, and Diggle descend on the casino, and the trio argue on whether to capture Diaz or save Roy. Oliver says they'll make both options their primary objective. Oliver takes out two guards outside, and alerted by their presence, Diaz orders his henchmen to move Roy once again.

The trio tracks down Diaz, but they're ambushed by a group of heavily armed henchmen.

Felicity warns the team that one of Diaz's cops alerted the rest of the police department, and squads of officers have been sent to the casino.

Thea tracks down Diaz outside, and she's soon joined by her brother. The two are able to stop him, with Thea saving Roy and Oliver leaving Diaz behind for the cops to find.

They take Roy back to Arrow HQ, and they diagnose him with a few broken ribs.

Oliver goes to the Lance household to talk to Black Siren. He thanks her for not setting Team Arrow up by telling them to go to the casino. Oliver leaves, and Siren's phone buzzes, it's a text from Diaz. He tells her "good work."

Thea and Roy go back to her place, and start getting intimate. Outside the window, we see a member of the League of Assassins spying on the pair.

## The Thanatos Guild

Season 6

Episode Number: 131

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Thursday March 29, 2018
Writer:	Beth Schwartz, Ben Sokolowski
Director:	Joel Novoa
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Colton Haynes (Roy Harper), Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Tina Huang (Captain Kimberly Hill), Eliza Faria (Zoe Ramirez), Jack Moore (William), Evan Roderick (Officer Anastas)
Guest Stars:	Alvina August (Tigressa), Kyra Zagorsky (Athena), Ef Thimos Nasiopoulos (Gas Worker)
Production Code:	T27.13466
Summary:	Nyssa returns to Star City on the trail of a new League of Assassins, the Thanatos Guild. To stop them, she turns to Thea for help stopping the Guild. . . which Malcolm created.



**Four Years Ago** — Thea gets into Malcolm's car, and he says it would be unfortunate for both of them if someone knew where he was. Malcolm asks why Thea reached out to her, and she says that she doesn't anyone hurt because of her. Her father says that he'll teach her to be strong in body and soul because that's what every father wants for his daughter.

**Present Day** — At a manor, a group of assassins present themselves to their leader, Athena. Athena tells them that Malcolm was going to lead them into the realm of Thanatos and a new golden age. But he lost his soul and before he gave up

his life, he made sure their journey could not commence until his beloved was ready. Athena tells Nyssa to step forward, and Athena tells her that they have cleansed themselves of her father's sins. Nyssa holds up a detonator, and the Thanatos assassins attack her. She fends them off and sets off the explosives in the roof, and escapes in the confusion.

In Star City at the bunker, the team is throwing a goodbye party for Thea. Thea tells William to watch out for Oliver when she goes, and thanks Oliver for doing it. She admits that she thought Oliver would be against her going, just as Felicity and Roy come over.

Roy invites them to visit once they figure out where they end up, and Thea admits that they don't know where they're going yet.

Meanwhile, Quentin tells Diggle that Laurel is as messy as his Laurel but a better cook. Quentin says that Laurel says that she's trying to be better. Oliver comes over and asks where they are with the SCPD, and Quentin says that Dinah and Curtis are creating a list of crooked cops. However, he figures that Diaz may have corrupted the DA's office as well. Diggle tells Oliver to spend some time with Thea while he deals with Diaz as Arrow. Quentin excuses himself and Oliver says that now that it's just the two of them, he doesn't think that it should be just Diggle.

At the Ramirez apartment, Dinah and Curtis find one of the crooked cops that beat Roy. Curtis suggests that they crash the going-away party, but Dinah tells him to focus on the crooked cops. She suggests that Hill knew about the corruption, and says that the next cop is Nick Anastas. All of Anastas' stats check out. Zoe comes in from school and goes to her room to do homework. Curtis figures that Rene will come back soon. Anastas calls to tell Dinah that they have a murder case, and she quickly leaves while Curtis continues checking police records.

Thea and Roy drive out of Star City, and Roy says that he doesn't want to jinx it. The car goes out of control when someone shoots a tire with an arrow. An assassin drops down and prepares to shoot them, but Nyssa arrives and kills the assassin. She tells Thea to come with her, and warns that she can't escape being the daughter of the Demon.

Nyssa, Thea, and Roy go to the bunker and Nyssa says that Malcolm formed the Thanatos Guild from disbanded League assassins. His second in command, Athena, took charge. The Guild wants Thea because Malcolm discovered a map that led to something powerful. He wanted Thea to be at his side when he unearthed it, and Athena believes that Thea knows where the treasure is. Thea isn't interested, but Nyssa warns that she can't deny her father's legacy. Malcolm had an associate with a woman in Star City, and she doesn't care for Nyssa. However, she wouldn't deny Malcolm's daughter. Thea agrees to go with Nyssa to talk to the woman, but then she's done.

Dinah and another cop, Drake, check the dead drug dealer. Hill arrives and says that she'll take over the investigation, and the dead man was part of a sting that was above Dinah's pay grade. Dinah tries to leave with some evidence, and Hill calls her on it. As Dinah goes, she texts Curtis to check on Hill.

Nyssa takes Thea to the club that the woman, Tigressa, owns. They go over and Nyssa introduces Thea. Tigressa says that Athena isn't the leader that Malcolm hoped Thea would be. She says that Malcolm made sure that only Thea could unlock the treasure, and writes down the map's location. Tigressa explains that she rejected the League a long time ago, and warns that if Thea finds the treasure she may not be grateful. As the women go, Nyssa says that they should contact Oliver.

Arrow, Speedy, Nyssa, Spartan, and Roy go to the warehouse at the address. They set off a trap and narrowly avoid it, and Nyssa figures that they're close. Nyssa sets off a bomb with magnetic powder attracted to the same metal that Ra's put his relics in. The powder indicates the spot in the floor where the box is hidden, and they realize that its lock is encrypted. Tigressa's corpse drops down from the ceiling, and Athena steps out and tells them to hand over the box. More Thanatos assassins drop in and Athena tells them that if they stay their blood will be shed.

Nyssa tells Speedy and Roy to escape, and Nyssa, Spartan, and Arrow attack the assassins. Assassins cut off their escape and they fight. Arrow takes down his opponents, while Athena takes Speedy and Roy down. Speedy sets off a trap, firing arrows from the walls and killing most of the assassins. The team escapes back to the bunker, and Nyssa says that she'll take the box away. She tells them that she'll find someone to open the box, but Thea warns that Nyssa can't go out on her own. Thea warns that Nyssa can't take it on her by own, and Felicity can open the box. Roy and Oliver remind Thea that she wants nothing to do with Malcolm's legacy, and Thea says that she needs them to trust her.

Dinah and Curtis break into the police evidence locker and Curtis hacks the lock. She goes in while Curtis stands watch, and Anastas comes in and asks what Curtis is doing there. Curtis reminds him that they met through Dinah, and he's meeting her there for dinner and got lost in the building. Anastas offers to show him around, and Curtis glances back at Dinah and then goes with Anastas. Dinah finds the drugs she tried to take earlier from the crime scene.

Nyssa calls Oliver "husband", and he points out that Felicity doesn't like her saying that. She says that Thea must find her own truth, and Oliver says that Thea shouldn't be charged with righting Malcolm's wrong. Nyssa figures that Thea owes Malcolm a debt for his sacrificing his life to save her, but Oliver tells her to never lecture her about what he owes her sister. Felicity figures out how to unlock the box and invites Thea to open it. Nyssa knows the numbers to begin the sequence that unlocks the box, and Thea unlocks the box. Inside is a scroll, and Nyssa grabs and opens it only to discover that there's no writing on it.

As Felicity checks the paper for invisible ink, Roy irritably walks off. Felicity suggests that there's nothing on the paper and they're wasting their time. She uses a scanner on the paper to duplicate it digitally, and tells Nyssa not to distract her. Nyssa doesn't take the hint and calls Felicity "sister wife".

Thea finds Roy, who wonders why she thinks that it's her responsibility. She says that Malcolm died for her and she feels like she can't run away from it. Roy figures that they're running toward something, and points out that she keeps finding excuses to stay.

Thea assures him that Roy is her future, not the map.

At the Helix HQ, Dinah and Curtis assemble a board with photos of their suspects. Dinah figures that Hill is dirty, and Curtis warns that he doesn't know if the drugs are Diaz's. The analysis shows that it's Vertigo, and it isn't Diaz's drug of choice. Curtis figures that means Hill isn't involved with Diaz.

Oliver tells Thea that the team will stop Athena and Thea can go with Roy. Thea points out that Oliver was going to retire but hasn't, and Oliver admits that he doesn't know why he came back. Now William accepts the idea that he's Arrow, and Oliver doesn't want to give it up. Thea tells him that being Arrow makes him feel complete, and Thea hopes that she'll be the best version of herself as well. Diggle and Felicity spot the Thanatos assassins at the city gas plant, and Oliver figures they're going to use the plant to leverage them into giving up the map. Thea refuses to let them hold the city hostage and asks if she's going alone.

The team goes to the plant and Overwatch detects an energy spike indicating that they've activated the bomb. Thea calls on Athena to come out if she wants the map, and Athena and the assassins step out. Athena says that the map is meaningless without spilling Thea's blood. She attacks Thea and they fight, while the others take on the assassins. Athena tells Thea that Malcolm was ashamed of Thea's weakness. Overwatch locates the bomb and directs Roy to it.

Athena cuts Speedy's cheek and says that Malcolm failed to teach her how to be strong.

Roy is unable to defuse the bomb. Felicity tells him that he needs an electrical arrow to short out the bomb, and Arrow shoots one to him. Roy sees Thea fighting and tries to go to her, but an assassin intervenes.

Athena knocks Thea down and says that she's won. Thea threatens to burn the scroll, and when Athena goes for it Thea stabs her in the stomach. Nyssa arrives and they realize that Athena has slipped away. Thea says that she would have burned the map, and realizes that the blood from her cheek has brought out the hidden writing on the paper. Nyssa realizes where it leads to.

At the bunker, Felicity says that Malcolm used bleeding-edge technology to create the map.. The maps show ley lines that intersect on three spots on map. Nyssa says that there are three Lazarus Pits. Disgusted, Thea walks off and Oliver advises Roy to give her some space.

The next morning, Curtis goes to the situation and finds Anastas. He asks the officer out on a date and Anastas agrees. Once Anastas goes, Dinah comes over and Curtis says that he's getting back in the saddle. She tells Curtis that there aren't any Vertigo cases because Hill released all of the evidence. They figure that Diaz is pushing Vertigo.

At the apartment, Thea apologizes to Roy for storming out. He wonders if she's going with him or Nyssa, and Thea tells him what she discussed with Oliver. Thea figures that she could right her father's wrongs, and Roy tells her that he'll go with her so that they're together.

That night, Oliver says goodbye to Thea and tells her to call him. Roy says that he'll keep her safe, and Nyssa says that Thea needs less protection than Oliver thinks. She then annuls their marriage with a traditional dagger, wishes Oliver well, and gets in the car with Roy. Thea tells Oliver that he shouldn't string Diggle along. They hug and Thea assures Oliver that he'll always be with her.





## Brothers in Arms

Season 6  
Episode Number: 132  
Season Episode: 17

Originally aired:	Thursday April 5, 2018
Writer:	Sarah Tarkoff, Jeane Wong
Director:	Mark Bunting
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Tina Huang (Captain Kimberly Hill), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Evan Roderrick (Officer Anastas)
Guest Stars:	Pej Vahdat (DA Sam Armand), Will Chilton (Suited Man), Cassandra Ebner (Model 1), Josh Mazerolle (Talon 1), Eric Mazimpaka (Bodyguard 1), Aaron Nadjwon (Officer Martin Hurst), Chad Riley (Officer Brock), Michael Worthman (Marshall Katz)
Production Code:	T27.13467
Summary:	Oliver faces a challenge to his leadership, while Curtis faces a challenge to his relationship with Nick. Meanwhile, Diaz continues to increase his grasp on the city.



Dinah and a squad of officers head to a market near an alley where Anatoly is making his drug drops. She warns the officers that the two men with Anatoly are the threat. Dinah warns them that the only cops she knows she can trust are in the van, and says that they have backup.

At the market, Diaz and his two Bratva bodyguards head into the alley. Nick and two of the officers follow them, while Spartan and Green Arrow watch from the rooftop. The two vigilantes split up and Felicity asks Arrow when he's going to tell Diggle he's not giving up the hood. Arrow says that he's waiting for a good time.

As Anatoly makes his drop, Dinah and the other officers pull up in the van. Arrow and Spartan drop down and take down Anatoly's backup, while Dinah and her men take Anatoly away in handcuffs.

At the station, Hill asks what's going on. Dinah says that they got Diaz's right-hand man. When Hill wonders why she wasn't told, Oliver and Quentin come in and Oliver says that he authorized the operation and they're bringing in Armand to expedite the charges.

Hill has no choice but to congratulate them and leave. Oliver thanks Dinah for letting them backstop her, and they argue about how Rene was injured until Quentin says that it's in the past. Dinah agrees to give Oliver a few minutes in interrogation with Anatoly.

Once Oliver is alone with Anatoly, he tells the Russian that he knows that Hill is corrupt. Anatoly says that Diaz people in all levels of government. Quentin comes in and says that it's a problem. They go to the squad room and Armand says that Anatoly was arrested without a warrant and he won't bring charges when a judge will dismissed. When Oliver objects, Armand

points out that he's under investigation and can't risk a civil suit. Once Armand and Hill leave, Oliver figures that Diaz has Armand as well.

At the bunker, Oliver tells Diggle and Felicity what Anatoly said. Diggle says that he can carry Oliver's load, but Oliver finally tells him that he's not giving up the hood. He doesn't understand why it matters to Diggle what they're wearing, and Diggle walks off in disgust. Oliver tells Felicity that Diggle is an adult and will be fine, but Felicity isn't so sure.

One of the officers, Martin Hurst, goes to his car and finds Diaz there. Diaz tells him that he pissed off the wrong guy, and Anatoly shoots Hurst dead from behind. Anatoly says that it will send a message to the other police that they're on borrowed time, and walks off with Diaz.

The next day, the news runs a story on Hurst's death. The team watch and figure that Diaz was responsible. Felicity starts checking the other officers involved in Anatoly's arrest, and they figure that Diaz flipped Armand using the cash from selling Vertigo.

Diggle goes to check with Lyla to see if ARGUS has any information, and Felicity tells Oliver that Diggle is upset. She tells Oliver to say something to ease the pain, but Oliver says that he has to talk sense into Hill and Armand before someone gets killed.

Dinah tells Curtis that she found a safehouse for the remaining officers, and blames herself for Hurst's death. Curtis says that they're going to make sure she doesn't have to blame herself for anyone else's death, and admits that he doesn't want Nick to get killed. Dinah reluctantly agrees to let Curtis come with her.

Lyla gives Diggle the information ARGUS has on Vertigo, and asks what's wrong. Diggle says that he's frustrated that Oliver strung him along so long. Lyla points out that he saves the city ever night as Spartan, but Diggle isn't convinced. He admits that it's bothering him more than he expected, and Lyla tells him to figure out why because he owes it to himself and Oliver.

Oliver calls Hill and Armand in and says that he knows they're working with Diaz. He asks them to talk to him, and Hill says that Diaz sent her an email with surveillance photos of her family. Armand's son has cancer and he needs Diaz's money to afford the treatments. Oliver offers to protect Hill's family and finance the treatments, but Armand points out that the city is bankrupt and Oliver can only protect them as Arrow. Angry, Oliver says that if he was Arrow they wouldn't want to be in the same room as him. He fires both of them and tells them to get out. As Armand goes, he warns Oliver that Diaz has already beaten him and Oliver doesn't know it.

Quentin returns home and finds Laurel watching the news. She wants to help Quentin with his Diaz situation, and warns that Diaz won't stop at one officer. Quentin refuses to tell her where the officers are sequestered, and suggests that she help the city by getting a real job. He goes to get his daughter's old law books, and Laurel texts Diaz to say that she doesn't know where the cops are. She hides the phone as Quentin comes back and goes through the books.

Diggle is sparring in the bunker when Oliver comes in. Felicity says that Lyla gave them the name of Marshall Katz, one of Diaz's suppliers. Oliver talks to Diggle and apologizes about not giving up the hood. He says that he meant it when he asked Diggle to put on the hood, but Oliver felt whole when he put it back on. Oliver admits that he wanted to avoid having a tough conversation, and Diggle thanks him for his honesty. Felicity says that she has a location on Katz and they leave.

Katz is in his penthouse with his model girlfriend. As they kiss, two guards run in and say that Arrow is on his way up. Arrow smashes in through the window while Spartan comes through the door and takes out the guards. Katz refuses to turn on Diaz, and Spartan pistol-whips him and demands answers. Arrow tells him to stand down, but Spartan figures that Katz will fold. Katz agrees to talk, and the model shoots him and says her loyalty is to Diaz, not Katz. Diggle shoots her with a tranquilizer dart.

When they return to the bunker, Oliver says that Diggle picked a fight and let their target get killed. Diggle yells that Oliver knows everything and wants him to keep his mouth shut, and Felicity tells them both to calm down. Oliver asks Diggle what's going on, reminding him that he accepted his apology. Diggle complains that Oliver didn't back his play because it wasn't Oliver's play.

he says that he needs some air and walks out.

Laurel discovers that the patio window is open. She turns and finds Diaz there, and warns him not to put pressure on Quentin. Diaz says that he brought her dinner, and points out that she's reading up on the law. He tells Laurel that they are the law, and figures that she's trying to

make Quentin proud. Diaz warns her that it's exhausting trying to be something she's not, and says that the Laurel he's seeing doesn't need changing.

Diggle goes back to Lyla and she says that she found a security breach on her computer the day that Diggle delivered a present to her. Her husband says that the city was at stake, and Lyla tells him that he doesn't have to lie to her to save it. Diggle apologizes and says that Oliver apologized to him. However, he says that he took a piece out of Oliver over nothing. Diggle figures that there's something wrong and he won't like it when he finds out. Lyla suggests that Diggle figures that none of the things plaguing the city would have happened if he was wearing the hood.

Curtis, posing as Dinah's tech guy, goes to the safehouse and meets with Nick. Nick says that there's no difference between the crooked cops and vigilantes.

Diggle talks to Oliver privately and says that his frustration is with Oliver, not the hood. He explains that they're supposed to be helping the city rather than themselves. Diggle tells Oliver that he's stretching himself thin and the citizens are suffering. He explains that the way Oliver leads alienates everyone around him. Oliver points out that Diggle was with him, and Diggle reminds him that he was calling for restraint. He tells Oliver that if Oliver isn't doing it 100% for the city, then he's not the hero he deserves. Diggle points out that Diaz already owns the city, and Oliver says that Diggle was on drugs and hid his problems. His friend says that Oliver leaves a trail of bodies everywhere he goes, and William's mother is dead because of Oliver's bad decisions.

Oliver reminds Diggle that he killed his brother, and Diggle punches him. After a moment, Oliver punches him back and Diggle tackles him. The two men fight until Felicity comes in and tells them to stop. She reminds them that Diaz is taking over the city while they're fighting, and tells them that they're going to pull their heads out of their asses. Once Felicity leaves, Diggle says that she's right and Oliver agrees. They apologize for punching each other, and Diggle admits that everyone has been questioning Oliver's leadership. Felicity comes back and says that she's found Diaz's Vertigo operation, and they head out.

Curtis tells Dinah what Nick said, and figures that Nick will arrest him. She tells him to live in the present and not worry about the future. The proximity alarms on the safehouse doors go off, and one of the officers draws a gun on them and says that they can't defeat Diaz. He shoots Curtis, and Dinah shoots the traitor. Dinah tells Nick to stay with Curtis and heads to the doors.

At the warehouse where Diaz's people are manufacturing Vertigo, Arrow and Spartan confirm that Diaz isn't there. Arrow says that they won't make it out unless they trust each other, and Spartan tells Arrow to call it. After a moment, they attack Diaz's people.

Curtis wakes up and reveals that he's wearing his Mr. Terrific costume underneath and it absorbed the shot. Diaz's men break in and Curtis takes one of them out with a T-Sphere.

Arrow and Spartan run out of explosives to blow up the Vertigo, but realize that they can set it on fire.

Dinah and the remaining officers open fire on Diaz's men, and Curtis and Nick join them.

As Arrow fires an explosive arrow into the tank, Spartan takes out a man preparing to shoot him.

Curtis tells Dinah to make an opening on the side of the building. She runs over and creates a hole using her sonic scream, and orders her people out.

Arrow and Spartan get out, and Spartan sets off the explosive arrow. They watch as the building blows up, and Arrow thanks Spartan for having his back. They return to the bunker and Diggle apologizes about what he said earlier. However, he can't shake that what he said about Oliver's leadership is true. Diggle says that people have lost faith in Oliver's leadership. Oliver has become a better man, but with his focus split a worse leadership. If Diggle is going to be the best version of himself, he can't be with Oliver. Oliver says that he hopes Diggle finds what he's looking for and walks away. Felicity asks Diggle not to do it, and Diggle walks the other way.

At Rene's apartment, Dinah comes over to help Curtis clean up after Zoe. Curtis figures that Nick will break up with her now that he knows he's a vigilante. Nick arrives and tells them that before she quit, Hill just canned everyone who wasn't dirty. Dinah leaves and Curtis says that he understands if Nick wants to step away from what they have. Nick wonders if vigilantism is the only way to take back the city, and he does know how he feels about Curtis.

At ARGUS, Diggle tells Lyla that he knew it had to be done. She says that he had to do it his way, and Diggle tells her that he wants to keep fighting for the city but doesn't know what that

looks like on his own. Lyla suggests that he do it with her at ARGUS because she needs an extra pair of hands.

At the apartment, Oliver looks out across the city. Felicity assures him that he'll always have her, and Quentin calls to tell him to turn on the TV. Armand and Hill are giving a press conference saying that Oliver is Arrow and should be impeached for firing them.

Diaz and Laurel are watching the news, and Diaz says that Armand told him the entire thing was Laurel's idea. She tells Diaz that she's not changing who she is, and Diaz gives her the last vial of Vertigo and says that he knows just how to use it as Laurel kisses him.

## Fundamentals

Season 6

Episode Number: 133

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired:	Thursday April 12, 2018
Writer:	Speed Weed, Emilio Ortega Aldrich
Director:	Ben Bray
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Jack Moore (William)
Guest Stars:	Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase), Kathleen Gati (Raisa), Carlos Fortin (Uni 5), Julian Haig (Uni 1), Gwanda Lorenzetti (Councilwoman 1), Jesse Miller (Uni 2), Tom James Noonan (Uni 3), Greg Rogers (Councilman Kullens), Wren Walker (Uni 4)
Production Code:	T27.13468
Summary:	After Felicity leaves him, Oliver questions whether he has failed his mission and his city. A figure from his past comes to give him advice, and Oliver comes to a harsh decision.



At the station, two cops are discussing working for Dragon when the lights flicker. Arrow takes out one of them, grabs the others, and demands to know where Diaz is. The cop says that Diaz is inside predicted by a hundred cops, and Arrow knocks him out. The hero fights his way through the station, taking on all of the crooked cops. He finally comes to the door where Diaz is, and on the other side Diaz waits with a dozen armed cops.

**Ten Hours Earlier** — At the bunker, Felicity and Oliver listen to the news report about Oliver firing Armand and Hill. Oliver tells Felicity that they need solid

proof that they are working for Diaz. Felicity says that she been monitoring the station's surveillance feed. Each night the cameras go off-line for 45 minutes, and Felicity figures that Diaz is monitoring his minions. Oliver figures that he needs to go in on his own and take Diaz out, but Felicity warns that he can't go there alone because he won't come out. She suggests that Diggle changed his mind, just as Diggle comes in. Diggle says that Felicity called her in to adjust his chip and said that Oliver would be at city hall. Felicity says that they can talk about what happened, and warns that they have bigger issues than their issues. Diggle explains that he's been offered a job by ARGUS, and Oliver points out that the last time Diggle needed something from there, he had to steal it. He isn't interested in listening to Diggle and walks off, and Diggle tells Felicity that she knows better than anyone what Oliver is like.

A councilman, Kullens, tells Oliver and Quentin that he can't fire people who were investigating him. Kullens says that Diaz is a minor criminal and it's ludicrous to think that he turned the DA and the chief of police. He warns that the impeachment proceedings are that afternoon, and

Oliver says that he'll have evidence to prove his accusations. Once Kullens leaves, Oliver tells Quentin that Diggle quit and thinks that Oliver is to blame for the team falling apart. Quentin says that Oliver is now the mayor and the family member, and tells Oliver to stay the course. Oliver goes to check on Felicity and to take William to his science fair.

At the apartment, Felicity is helping William prepare for his science project. Raisa takes the equipment out to the car, and Oliver arrives and asks to talk to Felicity for a moment. Felicity tells him that she has proof showing that Diaz threatened Hills' family and paid off Armand. However, she warns that it would connect him to Arrow, and Oliver tells her to focus on her job instead of trying to get him and Diggle to reconcile. As they argue, William says that they're going to be late and Oliver snaps at him. Oliver tries to apologize, but William storms off and Felicity tells Oliver to get out.

At the bunker, Oliver is reviewing the station surveillance and hears a tapping noise. He turns and finds Felicity there, and she says that William won't come out of his room. Oliver says that everything is piling up, and Felicity says that they should take some space. She explains that Oliver crossed a line snapping at William, and the man Oliver acted like is not the man she married.

Oliver is sitting in the bunker and hears the tapping noise. Quentin comes in response to Oliver's call, and Oliver explains that Felicity found proof that Hill and Armand but it will tie him to Arrow. He says that Felicity wants a separation, and says that it feels par for the course. Oliver wonders why Quentin hasn't quit, and asks why everyone keeps leaving him. Quentin tells him that when he changes, he becomes a different person and some people don't take it well. Oliver wonders if he has changed, and Quentin says that the other people are putting their issues on Oliver. He advises Oliver to focus on what is in front of him, and says that he's going to try to convince Samanda to help them with Diaz rather than Oliver. Oliver says that he'll be at the council meeting and Quentin leaves.

The tapping sounds again, and Oliver picks up a gun and goes to investigate. It's Adrian, who says that Oliver never did go back for his body. He shoots Oliver in the shoulder and keeps firing as Oliver takes cover. Oliver grabs a tray and uses it as a shield, and attacks Adrian. They both grab swords and Oliver manages to get Adrian in a chokehold. Adrian tells him to kill him, and this time he'll kill anyone close to Oliver unless Oliver stops him for good. After a moment Oliver breaks Adrian's arm and walks away. The tapping starts again and when Oliver turns back, Adrian is gone and Oliver's wound is gone. Adrian appears and says that Oliver might have to consider that he's not killable. Oliver figures that Adrian is dead and he's hallucinating.

Oliver runs a blood test on himself, and Adrian says that he knew Oliver would kill him. He says that Oliver is going crazy because he's lost everything, and expresses his admiration for Diaz's plan. Adrian says that everything is happening just like he said it would, and the blood test won't change that. Oliver discovers that he's been dosed with Vertigo, and realizes that Kullens dosed him with it when they shook hands earlier. When he goes to talk to Quentin, Adrian says that he might have Oliver committed. Adrian says that deep down, Oliver knows that Diggle is right. He tells Oliver that he's stretched too thin, and points out that Vertigo shows people their worst fear. Oliver's worst fear is himself because he's the one enemy he can't defeat.

Oliver leaves the bunker and gets a call from Quentin. Quentin asks where he is, and Oliver explains that he's been dosed with Vertigo. As Oliver leaves the elevator, he finds himself in his family home. Laurel is there and he stares at the hallucination in surprise. Adrian appears and warns Olive that if he tells her the truth then she'll think that he's crazy. Oliver says that he needs to leave, and Laurel tells him that she ran into Sara and Oliver was going to the Gambit. Things change and Oliver finds himself in Laurel's hospital room. Adrian points out that Laurel is a lawyer, not a vigilante, and asks Oliver why he let Laurel become Black Canary. Oliver admits that it was his mistake, but he knew Laurel would do it with or without him. Wild Dog appears in the hospital bed, and Oliver insists that he gave him an out. Mr. Terrific and Black Canary appear, and ask Oliver why he never came to see Rene.

Oliver snaps at them that they didn't want him there, and Oliver says that it's not real and walks out... into the apartment. Raisa is clutching at a fatal wound. She says that Diaz came there looking for Oliver and she tried to stop him, and she died. Diaz steps out and stabs Oliver in the stomach, and says that it feels right. He figures that Oliver is more dangerous as a martyr than as Arrow, but first he's going to break Oliver.

Oliver wakes up on the floor of the bunker, unwounded. He calls Quentin and says that he

needs the hearing delayed. when he hangs up, Arrow appears and says that Oliver failed the city. The hallucinatory Arrow says that there was never supposed to be partners and teammates, and Oliver knows what he has to do to get back on the missions.

Oliver arrives late at the meeting, and asks for a minute. Quentin tells him privately that Samanda won't help them, and asks if Oliver wants to reveal the proof. Oliver says that it's their only card, and turns to see Adrian sitting at the meeting. Ignoring the hallucination, Oliver tells the council what is on the flash drive connecting Hill and Armand to Diaz. He says that Arrow gave it to him, and Kullens says that Oliver is Arrow. He points out the convenience of Oliver being Arrow's close friend, and Quentin interrupts to say something important has come out. Quentin talks to Oliver privately and says that he called for a private meeting to buy them time. He says that he'll claim Oliver had a family emergency, and tells Oliver to go back to the bunker to get himself cleaned up. Once Quentin leaves, Adrian says that Oliver doesn't have a great track record for hiring DAs. Oliver tells him that eventually Adrian will disappear when the Vertigo is out of the system, and Adrian says that he's Oliver and the only way for Oliver to prove he's a hero is to take down Diaz. When Oliver points out that it's a suicide mission, Adrian says that's what a hero does and asks if Oliver will be there to meet Diaz.

Felicity and William return to the apartment, and Felicity gets an alert on her computer that Oliver's GPS is on the move. She calls Quentin, who tells her that Oliver was dosed with Vertigo. Felicity confirms that Oliver is going to the station house and it's a suicide mission, and Quentin says that he'll try and stop him.

Quentin finds Oliver outside the station, wearing his old Hood outfit. When Quentin tries to get through to him, Oliver knocks him unconscious and goes inside.

Felicity runs to the station and finds Quentin. She tells him to leave while she saves her husband, and goes inside. The unconscious officers are laying in the hallway, and Felicity determines that Oliver is going into an ambush. She finds Oliver and tells that there's a bunch of armed cops waiting for him. Oliver figures that she's a hallucination, but Felicity insists that she's real and the "Felicity" that left him was a hallucination. She says that she's not going anywhere, and begs Oliver not to go through the door.

Diaz wonders where Oliver is.

Adrian appears to Oliver and tells him not to listen to Felicity. Oliver says that he doesn't know how to tell if Felicity is real, and she tells him to listen to his heart. After a moment, Oliver takes her hand and leads Felicity out.

Diaz tells the cops to go after Oliver. Meanwhile, Oliver fires a zip line and escapes with Felicity as the cops open fire and miss.

Later at the bunker, Felicity gives Oliver a vitamin drink to help him get over the Vertigo. Quentin is there and tells Felicity that what she did was gutsy, and Felicity assures them that the cameras were shut down. Quentin steps aside to take a call, and Oliver says that the Vertigo gave him clarity. He admits that he's spread himself thin, and he will keep being the mayor. Oliver figures that he needs to bring the mission back to where it started, with him alone. Quentin comes back and has them turn on the news. the announcer says that Oliver has been impeached. Kullens gives a statement that Oliver firing Hill and Armand sealed his fate. When Quentin offers to call Loring, Oliver tells him not waste his political capital because he's the mayor now.

Oliver and Felicity go back to the apartment, and Oliver says that he isn't firing anyone. He's going to fight alone, and in order to stop Diaz he needs to have a single-minded focus. Felicity warns that it isn't the best possible solution, and Oliver says that they'll talk more about it after he chats with William. Oliver goes into William's room and apologizes for what happened earlier. He explains that someone working for Diaz drugged him, and he thinks that he found a way to stop Diaz. Oliver asks if he'll lose William or Felicity, and William assures him that he won't.

The Earth 2 Laurel goes to the police station and asks Diaz how he is. Diaz says that Oliver is spiraling, and he'd rather not kill Oliver and make him a martyr. He plans to dismantle him piece by piece, and Laurel says that now they spread the word that with Queen out, Star City is open for business.





## The Dragon

Season 6  
Episode Number: 134  
Season Episode: 19

Originally aired: Thursday April 19, 2018  
Writer: Spiro Skentzos, Elizabeth Kim (I)  
Director: Gordon Verheul  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance)  
Recurring Role: Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow)  
Guest Stars: Ashton Holmes (Eric Cartier Jr.), Gina Ravera (Quadrant Member), J. Douglas Stewart (Eric Cartier Sr.), Max Archibald (Young Diaz), Peter Ciuffa (Dragos Ibanesco), Behtash Fazlali (Robert Baylor), Hamza Fouad (Cyrus Broderick), Beni Gottesman (Jesse Fredericco), Jaeson Lee (Thug 1), Paul Moniz de Sa (Adult Jesse), Hugo Raymundo (Bodyguard)  
Production Code: T27.13469  
Summary: Diaz and Laurel travel to Bludhaven to meet with the Quadrant, the biggest criminal organization in the U.S. Meanwhile, Felicity and Curtis work together on the implant, and Felicity brings her partner up to speed on what has been happening with Team Arrow.



**Zandia Orphanage, Starling City: Thirty-Two Years Ago** — A young Diaz lies in bed. A boy, Jesse, comes over and says that Diaz's father isn't coming back, and promises to burn Diaz's arm if he doesn't make the beds. Diaz glares at him, and Jesse invites Diaz to take a swing at him. Diaz doesn't, and Jesse burns Diaz's photo of his father and walks off.

**Now** — In Bludhaven, Diaz and Laurel break into a bar. Laurel picks the lock on the door and complains that they've kept them waiting, and Diaz tells her that patience is the most important virtue a person can have. He explains that if someone

wants something important, they have to think long-term. Laurel joins him at the car, and Diaz says that he's been working on something for five years. A two-hour wait is small price to pay for an introduction to the Quadrant. Diaz says that the Quadrant is a criminal organization that controls the U.S., and he brought Laurel as backup.

A limo pulls up and Eric Cartier Jr. gets out. He says that his father couldn't make it, and Diaz tells him that they should get started because they have a lot to discuss.

Curtis arrives at the apartment and says that it's been a while since they've done any Helix stuff. Felicity points out that they've been busy with the fighting between their teams, and says that she wants Helix to work. Curtis sits down and checks her work, Diaz tells Eric Jr. that Star City is open for business now that he controls the police and the government. Eric Jr. asks how much he's going to charge, and Diaz says that it's free. All he wants is a seat at the table, and Eric Jr. tells him that the Quadrant is a family and not that welcoming to outsiders. Diaz points out that he just offered them a whole city, and suggests that he talk to Eric Sr. Eric Jr. insists that his father sent him, and says that they want to determine if Diaz is worthy by having him

find Robert Baylor, one of their men that the FBI captured. Diaz readily agrees and asks to use the bathroom. Once he's alone, Diaz glares at his reflection in the mirror and then punches the glass.

Later, Diaz's contact gives him Baylor's location. Diaz takes photos to prove that Baylor is alive, and Laurel complains that the Quadrant are treating Diaz like a rookie. The crime lord says that Eric Jr. is a stepping stone, and takes photos of Baylor and his guards when they come out for a smoke break. Laurel taunts Diaz over his seemingly obedience to the Quadrant, and Diaz tells her that when he joins the Quadrant he'll have an empire.

Felicity and Curtis stabilize the implant, and Felicity says that Oliver fired him. She explains that Oliver is going solo, and Curtis realizes that she's not fine with it.

Diaz shows Eric Jr. the photos of Baylor, and Laurel points out that Baylor looked more like a guest than a prisoner. She pours herself a drink of malt whiskey and when Eric Jr. calls her "honey", she threatens to break his legs. Diaz tells Eric Jr. that he held up his end of the deal, and Eric Jr. says that his father will want to question Baylor. Diaz says that Eric Jr should have asked him to bring Baylor to him from the beginning, and warns that Eric Jr. is wasting his time. He says that he'll deliver Baylor and then talk to Eric Sr. Eric Jr. notices burn scars on Diaz's arm and asks what happened, and Diaz says that he got angry at someone.

Laurel breaks into the FBI safehouse and takes out the agents. Diaz goes in the rear, gun drawn, and kills any agents that he finds.

He gets to Baylor's room, orders him out, and calls for the car. They go outside and Baylor says that he knew the Quadrant would send for him. Diaz tells him that he's lucky that he doesn't work for him. Eric Jr. arrives and his driver shoots down Baylor and Diaz. Once they leave, Diaz checks his bulletproof vest. Laurel comes out and Diaz admits that being shot wasn't part of his plan.

Eric Jr. calls his father and says that it's done. Eric Sr. says that they'll send men to Star City and make it theirs.

Diaz and Laurel drive back to the Quadrant's bar and Laurel points out that the guys trying to kill him are the same ones that he's trying to impress. He says that unlike her, he doesn't give up when he gets knocked down. Diaz says that everything he wanted, he had to take. They go inside and Diaz fires shots into the ceiling, and orders everybody out. Eric Jr. comes out and says that shooting Diaz wasn't personal. Diaz asks him if he ever had to fight for a meal, and says that he had to fight for every scrap of food as a kid. He tells Eric Jr. that there were things that he killed for survival as men come in with guns. Diaz says that he knows where they all are behind him, and Laurel turns and blasts them.

Felicity is working to improve the implant, and Curtis figures that she's working to avoid talking about Oliver. She says that Team Arrow was taking her away from her real work, and Curtis points out that she doesn't know if Oliver is okay. Felicity admits that she needs to know if Oliver is okay, just as a news alert comes in about Green Arrow fighting criminals at a warehouse in the Glades.

After Laurel takes out the Quadrant men, Diaz pours her a drink. He figures that Eric Sr. bought Eric Jr. the bar to distract him from the real business, and says that he's an orphan. He pulls up his sleeve and looks at the burn scars, and says that one boy Jesse thought he was better than Diaz. Jesse treated Diaz like a worm for years, and Diaz tells Eric Jr that he's nobody's servant.

Eric Jr warns that his father will never give Diaz a seat at the table, and Diaz tortures him until he says that the ambush was his father's idea. They never brought Diaz's proposal to the Quadrant because he's a nobody. Diaz beats Eric Jr. and then tells him that if he wants to stay alive, he should say when the Quadrant is meeting. Eric Jr. says that they're meeting that night and warns that they won't let Diaz in, and Diaz tells him that he doesn't plan on knocking.

As Diaz and Laurel drive to the Quadrant meeting, Diaz says that he's manning up. Laurel warns that they don't know what firepower the Quadrant has, and warns that Diaz is overestimating his powers of persuasion. Diaz tells her to trust him, but she wants to know why it's so important that he join the Quadrant. He says that it's about respect, and admits that Jesse still haunts him. Laurel reminds Diaz that he's a king and tells him to forget about Jesse, but Diaz says that he can't. He named his fear of Jesse "the Dragon", and for a long time it was all that he had. When he joins the Quadrant, he'll have the type of power where he'll never be nothing

again. Laurel says that the person who brought her there lost control of his hatred, and Diaz insists that he controls the Dragon.

Diaz and Laurel pull up to the club where the Quadrant is meeting. Laurel warns that the quadrant will see them coming, but Diaz shoves Eric Jr. into the building. He has a bomb attached to his chest, and it goes off, killing everyone nearby. Diaz and Laurel go in, and the survivors prepare to shoot them. Laurel blasts them and Diaz moves in, killing the ones who remain. He then goes into the meeting room and Eric Sr. tells him that Diaz killed his son. He says that he's going to send Diaz to a hospital he owns and they'll keep him alive as other men carve pieces out of him. Diaz says that Eric Sr. could try, but if he does then it will cost him millions.

Eric Sr. tells his men to take Diaz, but another member Xxx tells them to wait. She tells Diaz to explain, and he holsters his gun and says that it wasn't supposed to be that way. Diaz says that Eric Jr. was supposed to arrange a meeting without bloodshed, but Eric Sr. went other way. He tells the Quadrant members that he is using controlled chaos in Star City. He controls everything and it can all be theirs. In exchange they have to give him a seat at the table. Xxx points out that there isn't an empty chair, and Eric Sr. says that he would sit beside the man who killed his son. Diaz tells them that Eric Jr. kept pushing, and Eric Sr. dismisses Diaz as a street thug and a loser. After a moment, Diaz, shoots him dead and says that they have an empty seat. Xxx points out that they're disciplined and precise, but they want to hear more of Diaz's proposal. Diaz sits down at the table, chuckles, and says that it's time to get started.

Later, Diaz looks at his ring of membership. Laurel points out that he still seems on edge, and Diaz tells her that it's not over yet. He goes to a house in the bar part of Star City, braces himself, and knocks at the door. The man inside—an adult Jesse—answers the door.

Felicity goes to the apartment and brings up a tablet to scan the area. The news is reporting that an explosion consumed a city block and there's no sign of Arrow. Oliver comes in and Felicity hugs him in relief. He assures her that he's fine, and Felicity says that in the bunker she can make a difference but she's helpless outside of it. Oliver tells her that she's not helpless and neither is he, and he promised that he would always come back. Felicity points out that he can't make that promise, and Oliver promises her that he will always come back. Sobbing, she kisses him.

Laurel is on a rooftop waiting when Diaz brings Jesse there. He explains that Jesse is the last thing he needed to take care of.

Jesse begs for his life and wonders how Diaz knows him. Angry, Diaz says that he's known him his whole life. He introduces Jesse to Laurel, and Jesse finally remembers who Diaz is. Diaz says that he thought he made a bigger impression and forces Jesse to his knees, and then pours lighter fluid on Jesse and says that he's getting payback. He then shows Jesse the photo of his father and says that he reached into the burning wastebasket and took the photo out. Diaz lights a cigarette lighter and says that he promised himself that when the time was right, he'd get his payback when he wasn't a loser. He sets Jesse on fire, tosses the photo into the flames, and walks away.



## Shifting Allegiances

Season 6  
Episode Number: 135  
Season Episode: 20

Originally aired:	Thursday April 26, 2018
Writer:	Wendy Mericle, Rebecca Bellotto
Director:	Alexandra La Roche
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog // Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Eliza Faria (Zoe Ramirez), Jack Moore (William)
Guest Stars:	Kathleen Gati (Raisa), Gina Ravera (Lydia Cassamento), Carlos Sanz (Dragos), Liza Cosier (Clubber 3), Daryl Ducharme (Big Guy), Mylos Edmund (Clubber 2), Peter Gatsby (Zakhar), Chad Humeniuk (A.R.G.U.S. Agent), Katelina Karelieva (Clubber 1), Gus Khosrowkhani (Tailor), Simon Longmore (Bratva Pakhan), Riko Ra (Scorpion 2), Ardy Ramozani (Talon 1), Nick Thorp (Scorpion 1), Gregory Tunner (Bratva 1)
Production Code:	T27.13470
Summary:	Oliver returns to Russia to seek someone who can help him restore Anatoly to the Bratva. Meanwhile, Diaz orders Laurel to help him arrange a meeting with Quentin, and Rene returns to the team.



In Moscow, two Bratva members leave a club with their girlfriends and head to another club Green Arrow shoots one of them in the arm and the others run off. The vigilante drops down and snares the Bratva with a wire arrow. Arrow takes the Bratva man to the Pashon, who points out that Arrow cost them a lot of money in Star City. When the Pashon concedes that Arrow kept his end of the bargain, Arrow tells him to keep his and the Pashon says that by the time Arrow gets back to America, it'll be done. The Pashon tosses Arrow a knife and tells him to show it to Anatoly, and he'll know who it's from.

Curtis take Rene home and Dinah and Zoe are waiting for them. Father and daughter hug, and Zoe goes to cut the cake. Rene tells his teammates that he's ready to take down Diaz, but Curtis and Dinah warns that Diaz controls the entire city.

Diggle tells the ARGUS agents that Diaz is working with Armand and Anatoly, and has bought or compromised everyone in authority. He tells them that they'll conduct 24/7 surveillance until they find Diaz. Afterward, an agent asks Diggle how he's doing. He says that it looks like Diggle has been doing it the entire time and told Lyla as much. The agent gives Diggle a photo of Lydia Cassamento and explains that she's a gun lobbyist who runs weapons for the Quadrant. Cassamento is coming into Star City, and they figure that she's bringing guns to Diaz and may lead them to him.

Diaz is getting fitted for a suit and Black Siren arrives. She wonders if Diaz is going soft, and says that she told his men that she was at the dock disciplines Marcones. Diaz tells her that he needs to talk to the new mayor—Quentin—and tells Black Siren to set him up so that he can do it. Black Siren agrees.

Anatoly and his men are watching baseball on TV, and Anatoly goes to the kitchen to get some beer. The TV turns off, and when he goes back, he discovers that his men are knocked out. Anatoly realizes who is responsible and calls to Oliver, who steps out of the shadows and says that he wants to talk. He explains that Anatoly's "friend" in Russia tipped him off to Anatoly's location, and puts the knife on the table. Oliver tells Anatoly that he paid off Anatoly's debt and he can go home. Anatoly hesitates, and Oliver asks him to help him stop Diaz. After a moment, Anatoly tases Oliver unconscious.

Oliver wakes up chained to a chair and admits that he's working alone. Anatoly knows that Oliver broke into the SCPD wearing his old costume, and says that he dedicated his whole life to the Bratva and they cast him out. He figures that Diaz will make him a rich man, and tells Oliver that he can't take Diaz down alone. Oliver insists that he can't work with a team, and Diaz took over the city while he was distracted. Anatoly tells him that if he thinks that, he's a bigger fool than he thought.

Curtis, Dinah, and Rene go to their base and Dinah tells him that Oliver is going solo. Rene figures that taking down Diaz would come down to the three of them, and says that they can't wait around until Curtis' NSA contact comes through. Curtis suggests that they go after Diaz's operation now that he's looking for a new supplier. Dinah remembers that Diaz used to lead the Scorpions and suggests that he'll go back to them to get more drugs. Rene suggest that they contact someone he knows in the Glades.

Laurel invites Quentin to the Chinese restaurant where he and his girls went, and she apologizes to him. Diaz comes in and tells Quentin that he's the mayor of his city and they have a lot in common. He tells him to privately sell a piece of municipal real estate, and Quentin refuses to sign. Diaz tells him to reconsider, and Diaz puts a hand on Laurel's arm and says that she's give Quentin the same advice. He says that Laurel is with him now and kisses her, and says that she picked the running side. Diaz and Laurel leave, and Laurel looks back at Quentin as they go.

Curtis, Dinah, and Rene go to a gambling den in the Glades that the Scorpions are using. After he trains a laser microphone on the back door, Curtis hears that there's a deal going down that night. He loses the signal when a guard blocks the laser beam, and Rene gets in the man's face and accuses him of copying his bets. Rene leads him away and then apologizes, With the beam clear, Curtis gets the location.

The team goes to the location where guards are protecting crates. They move in and take out the guards, and confirm that the crates contain M4s. They hear gunfire out front and take cover, and Cassamento's men burst in. Up above, Cassamento watches. The team heads for the back door and Wild Dog freezes when an armed man confronts them. Black Canary takes him down and more men open fire.

Cassamento orders her intruders to open fire, and Diggle drops down and takes out Cassamento's men, then tells the team to zipline out with him. As they do so, Cassamento quickly leaves.

The team goes to their HQ and Diggle tells them about the Quadrant. The Quadrant wanted the Scorpions and the team dead, and Diggle apologizes to the team for the part that he played I things getting out of hand. Rene thanks him for the apology and they go back to work, and Diggle explains that Cassamento is planning to bring military-grade weapons into the city. Quentin arrives and tells them about the property, and admits that he came to them because Oliver isn't available. He recognizes a ring in the photos as a Quadrant ring and tells the others that Diaz wore the same ring, and they realize that the attack was intended to take out Diaz's competition. Curtis figures that Diaz plans to use the property to store the weapons.

Anatoly tells Oliver that it's time to see Diaz, and Oliver tells him that Diaz will abandon him when he's no longer useful. The Russian says that Cayden underestimated Diaz and he doesn't, and Oliver warns him that Diaz doesn't have honor and Anatoly is betraying everything that he's ever believed in. Anatoly tells his men not to be gentle, and they knock out Oliver and take him away.

Diggle and Rene scout out the property, and Rene finally says that he froze in the middle of the fight because he didn't want to leave Zoe without a father. He wonders how Diggle deals with

it, and Diggle says that he compartmentalizes and assures Rene that it'll come back to him. A truck pulls up and men move the weapon crates to the truck. The two men realize that Diaz and Cassamento plan to use Star City as a way point to ship weapons out, and go to tell the others.

Laurel comes to Quentin's office and tells him that Diaz doesn't give anyone a choice. She insists that Quentin has to sign, but he tells her that she's worse than Diaz because she betrayed him. Laurel admits that she's scared of Diaz and Quentin should be as well. Quentin figures that he made it easy for her to infiltrate his life, and Laurel tells him to sign. He tells her that she doesn't need to be in his home and orders her out, and Laurel goes.

The team regroups at ARGUS and Diggle says that they'll destroy the guns, track the trucks, and take out Diaz if he's there. Rene remembers being shot, and tells Diggle that he can't compartmentalize. He says that he's going to have to sit it out rather than endanger the team, and Diggle tells Curtis and Dinah that with ARGUS they'll be fine.

Quentin returns home and finds Laurel there. He says that he realized she was serious, and Laurel tells him that Diaz is a monster.

Quentin admits that he worked for Damian to keep Laurel safe, and when he betrayed Damian he killed his Laurel. He gives Laurel the signed paper and says that he wants to help her get away from Diaz. Laurel says that Diaz isn't human inside and doesn't know what she can do against him. Quentin vows to keep Laurel safe so she doesn't die like his Laurel did, and Laurel agrees that they should protect each other.

Anatoly tells Oliver that he's considered what he said, and says that he only betrayed himself because Oliver betrayed him first. He then takes Oliver to Diaz.

The team watches Diaz' men bring the weapon out, and the agent says that the drone is three minutes' out. The Quadrant men's weapons are equipped with stealth adapters making them invisible to ASMs. Mr. Terrific says that he'll tag the weapons by hand and moves in.

Cassamento confirms that the first convoy is ready to move out. As the truck leave, Mr. Terrific sends his T-Spheres in to take out the men while he applies the tags. As the guards move in on him, Diggle and the others take them out. The drone comes in and starts firing on the tagged trucks. Cassamento and her bodyguards leave, and Mr. Terrific applies the tag to a T-Sphere and sends it to stick the tag to the last truck as it drives off. Once the tag is on, the drone destroys the truck.

Diaz tells Oliver that the team blew up \$12 million. When Oliver says that he doesn't have any friends, Diaz punches him and Oliver shrugs it off. Diaz continues beating Oliver, and Anatoly says that it's pointless and reminds Diaz that he said he needed Oliver alive. The Russian says that in the Bratva they have ways of settling conflicts, and tells Diaz that beating Oliver shows his weakness Diaz insists that he's not weak and removes his jacket, and Anatoly frees Oliver. When Oliver thanks him, Anatoly says that he's not doing it for him Diaz says that if he puts Oliver on the ground he leaves, and Oliver takes him down then he'll do the same. Oliver agrees to the terms and steps into the ring.

The two men fight, and Diaz finally takes Oliver down and then slams him into the wall. Oliver knocks him down and punches him repeatedly, and tells him to yield or he'll break his neck. Diaz stabs him with a knife, then tells Oliver that life ain't fair.

Oliver says that Diaz has failed the city and he'll take the city back, and then passes out. Diaz tells Anatoly that Oliver might not be so smug when he wakes up and walks out.

Later, Anatoly visits Oliver in his cell and brings him some bandages. Oliver thanks him for giving him the chance to take out Diaz.

Anatoly says that he wanted to see which one of them had honor, and figures that's Oliver let himself be captured knowing Anatoly would take him to Diaz. Oliver says that the man he knew was his friend, and Anatoly tells him that he has a plan to get him out.

One of Diaz's men, Dragos, comes in and tells Anatoly that Diaz wants to see them.

At the HQ, Curtis talks about how awesome it is to work as a team. He suggests that Diggle join their team and Dinah agrees. Diggle says that he made a decision and will see it through, but they can still work together Curtis goes to see Rene and check up on him. Rene points out that they had a big win without him, but Curtis warns that things will get worse and they'll need Rene to stop Diaz. His friend says that all he can think of is what happens to Zoe if something happens to him. Zoe comes out and says that she knows that they're vigilantes, and Rene apologizes for not telling her sooner. He offers to quit being Wild Dog, and Zoe tells him that it's her home and

she needs him to fight for it. Zoe tells Rene that she needs to face up to the things that scare her, and Rene says that he'll be brave just like her.

Laurel enters Diaz's office and asks who he plans to kill. He suggests that they kill Quentin, and she hands him the signed paper.

Diaz says that he needed to know if he could trust Quentin. When Laurel asks what had happened if he hadn't, Diaz drives a knife into the papers. Dragos brings Oliver and Anatoly in, and Diaz reminds him of their deal. He tells Oliver that he can stay in the city for 25 to life, and the police come in. Diaz says that he's moving up Oliver's trial, and the police handcuff Oliver and lead him away.

Soon, Quentin is watching the news report about Oliver's bail being revoked. The team, and Felicity and William at home, watch as the news reporter says that the trial will start on May 5. If convicted, Oliver could face a life sentence.

Oliver sits in an interrogation room, handcuffed to the table.



## Docket No. 11-19-41-73

Season 6  
Episode Number: 136  
Season Episode: 21

Originally aired: Thursday May 3, 2018  
Writer: Marc Guggenheim, Ubah Mohamed, Tyron B. Carter  
Director: Andi Armaganian  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)  
Recurring Role: Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz), Kathleen Gati (Raisa), Venus Terzo (Doctor Schwartz), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Eliza Faria (Zoe Ramirez), Jack Moore (William)  
Guest Stars: Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), Catherine Dent (Alexa Van Owen), Teryl Rothery (Jean Loring), Wil Traval (Christopher Chance / The Human Target), Jarryd Baine (Reporter 1), Sydney Bell (Reporter 2), Josh Byer (Officer Parks), Gaalen Engen (Judge McGarvey), Paul Gaffy (Bailiff), Luisa Jojic (Court Clerk), Lisa Penz (Reporter 2)  
Production Code: T27.13471  
Summary: Oliver goes on trial and believes that Diaz owns the judge and jury. Diggle and Rene come up with a plan to convince the jury that Oliver isn't Arrow, and a familiar face appears.



**Kasnia** — Diggle parachutes in and opens fire on a camp. He release the cords, drops to the ground, and takes out a jeep, and then runs through the forest shooting anyone he comes across. Diggle enters a building where a man is tied to a chair, frees him, and says that he needs his help in Star City.

Oliver and Felicity go to the conference room at City Hall past the reporters, and meet with Jean. When she tells the officer on guard that she wants him to leave the room so she can have a privileged conversation, the officer says that he's where Diaz wants him. Oliver tells Jean not to

fight it, and Jean tells him that the DA's office has brought in outside counsel to prosecute: Alexa Van Owen. Alexa took down Intergang and has investigators who say that they can find anything. She offered Jean a plea of a single count of manslaughter with a fifteen-year minimum sentence. Oliver refuses to take any deal, and Jean warns that Judge McGarvey is probably in Diaz's problem. He tells Jean to get him an acquittal.

At their base, Rene says that they have to lie and get their stories straight. Curtis is disappointed that he wasn't subpoenaed to testify, and Dinah wonders why Rene cares if Oliver goes to prison. Rene says that Oliver is on trial because of him, and Dinah says that none of them want Oliver to go to prison.

Quentin conducts an interview with Bethany Snow Adams, and says that Oliver isn't Green Arrow. He points out that the photo is doctored, and points out that he arrested Oliver as Arrow

a few years ago and he passed a polygraph. Laurel comes in and Keri asks her if she knows who is Green Arrow. When Laurel says that she knows and will testify if she's subpoenaed, Quentin abruptly dismisses Bethany.

Curtis, Rene, and Dinah enter the court and tell Felicity that they have Oliver's back. Raisa and William come in, and the trial begins. Alexa makes her opening statement, saying that Oliver is a hero but he's done it behind a mask so he could take the law into his own hands. She points out that Oliver has taken as many lives as he's saved. Jean details everything that Oliver has gone through, and says that corruption is responsible. She says that she'll ask the jury what is more likely: that the city government is compromised or that they elected a superhero as mayor.

Alexa calls Diggle to the stand, but he's not there. McGarvey issues a bench warrant for Diggle and if he doesn't appear in one hour, he'll be held in contempt. Alexa calls Schwartz to the testimony. She refuses to testify because of doctor-patient confidentiality, and Alexa asks whose face she saw on the night that Arrow brought Black Canary in. Laurel and Quentin watch from the mayor's office, and Laurel says that Diaz wants Oliver in prison rather than a martyr. Diaz texts Laurel and she says that she has to go. Quentin tells her that she doesn't have to and the first step is to stand up to him. He says that Laurel and his daughter wouldn't let anyone tell them what to do, and Laurel points out that if the Earth-1 Laurel were smarter, she wouldn't have gotten herself killed.

Diggle arrives and testifies that Oliver isn't Arrow because he was around him 24/7. Alexa points out that he can't keep himself safe and points out all of the damage that he's taken over the years. Next, Alexa calls Dinah to stand and points out that she was part of Oliver's security team. She then brings up Sean Sonus and asks if Dinah murdered him. Dinah exercises her Fifth Amendment right against Rene's advice.

Laurel meets with Diaz and he asks her what she said about testifying if asked. Diaz points out that she didn't say that Oliver is Arrow, and Laurel says that if she tries to convince the jury that she's the Earth-1 Laurel, she'll get made. He points out that she's been keeping her distance from him since he torched his childhood nemesis, shoves her against the wall, and tells her to give the jury a better performance than she's giving him. Laurel nods in agreement and Diaz releases her and goes to the courthouse.

During recess, Felicity tells William that they'll have their turn when the defense takes over. William goes to get some food from the vending machine, and Raisa wonders what happens when Oliver goes to jail. Meanwhile, Rene tells Dinah and Curtis that he'll bring it home with his testimony. Curtis warns him that if he refuses to testify then he'll go to jail, but Rene insists that he's not screwing Oliver over again.

Alexa questions Rene and Rene says that Oliver isn't Arrow. Diaz brings Zoe in and Rene sees him. Oliver sees Diaz with Zoe as well, and Rene testifies that Oliver is Arrow. He says that he doesn't know how many people Oliver killed because it's too many to count.

Diaz smiles in satisfaction, nods to Rene, and leaves.

When McGarvey calls a recess, Rene goes to Zoe. She explains that Diaz picked her up at school, and Rene wonders if they're going to let Diaz walk. Felicity says that they're not.

Outside the courthouse, Diggle and Dinah attack Diaz and his guard. They easily subdue them, and Diaz asks them if they're willing to take on the entire police force. Officers come out, guns drawn, and Diaz tells them to hold their fire because it would be awkward if Diggle and Dinah had an accident after testifying. He gets into his car and drives away.

Oliver and Jean meet, and Jean warns that it looks worse than it appears. She says that the jury has no idea who Diaz is, and asks Oliver if he's Arrow. Oliver admits that he is, and Jean suggests that they go with jury nullification by pointing out how many times Arrow has saved the city. Oliver refuses, saying it would put a target on his loved ones' backs, and he thought that one day his mission would be over. If he says that he's Arrow then that he will never be able to live in safety.

Back in the courtroom, Oliver tells Felicity that she doesn't have to testify and Diggle has something planned. Felicity insists that she'll do anything to protect him. Jean establishes Felicity's credentials and has her confirm that the photo showing Oliver as Arrow is a fake. When Alexa objects, Felicity says that the question is who doctored the photograph if Oliver is Arrow. Alexa points out that Oliver was arrested a week before they were married, and suggests that they rushed the marriage so Felicity could invoke martial privilege. Felicity says that it isn't, and Alexa questions her about Noah and whether Felicity knew that he was a criminal.

The prosecutor asks if Felicity has engaged in cybercrime, and Felicity denies it.

Oliver takes the stand and says that Roy isn't a vigilante and sacrificed himself to protect Arrow. He denies that he's Arrow and says that he won't reveal Arrow's identity even if it sends him to prison. Alexa asks him when he met Arrow, and Oliver says that he met him shortly after he returned from the island. She shows him the photo of him in Russia during the five-year period he was supposedly on the island, and Oliver admits that parts of the five years were spent in Hong Kong and Russia. Alexa points out that he lied and asks what else he's lied about.

Arrow drops in through the skylight, takes the stand, and removes his hood... to reveal that he's Tommy Merlyn. Jean questions him and points out that he's been declared dead, and Tommy says that he faked his own death to protect his identity as Arrow. Roy said that he was Arrow to protect Tommy's identity, and Tommy refuses to let Oliver take the blame for him the way that Roy did. Alexa questions Tommy and asks why Rene testified that Oliver is Arrow, and Tommy suggests that he was pressured to. McGarvey puts Tommy under arrest, and Alexa objects since she doesn't think he is Arrow. The judge says that he can't let Tommy walk out of his courtroom, and Tommy says that his team will extract him before he gets to Iron Heights. Jean moves for a dismissal, but McGarvey says that it's the jury's job.

In the parking garage, the officers tell Tommy that he's not going to Iron Heights but to Diaz. Spartan and Wild Dog knock out four of the six officers, and Tommy takes out the other two. They point out the SUV they have ready, and the three of them leave in the police transfer van. Once they're on the street, "Tommy" removes his mask, revealing that he's Christopher Chance. He admits that he stuck Rene with a perjury charge, but Rene tells him that it's a small price to pay for a clear conscience.

Felicity visits Oliver and he apologizes for not telling her that Christopher was involved. He explains that he didn't know Christopher was going to use Tommy's face. Quentin comes in and says that Diaz is making Laurel testify as a rebuttal witness.

She'll have Christopher's CIA file, and if she doesn't testify then Diaz will kill her. Oliver figures that Diaz learned about Christopher from the bug in the bunker, and Oliver tells Felicity about Jean's jury nullification plan. Felicity says that she'll worry about her and William, and says that they fight for each other. Oliver refuses to abandon them, and says that if he goes to prison then he needs Felicity and William go into ARGUS protective custody. He says that he can't handle losing her and William, and they hug.

Later, Laurel is sworn in and Alexa asks her to confirm that she was Black Canary. Laurel says that she knows who Arrow is, and Quentin nods to Laurel as she looks in his direction. Rene tells Diggle that he has an idea and the two of them leave. Alexa asks Laurel who Arrow is, and she says that he's Tommy Merlyn.

In his office, Diaz watches the TV as Laurel leaves the stand.

Quentin goes after Laurel as she leaves the courtroom, and asks her why she changed her mind. Laurel says that Quentin did, and says that thanks to Quentin she knows what she has to do. With that, she walks away.

Jean gives her closing statement to the jury, saying that they're looking at reasonable doubt. Alexa then tells them that Arrow freed Tommy from the officers, and says that Oliver has people and resources to do whatever it takes to keep his secrets. She tells them not to let Oliver get away with covering up his crimes. Meanwhile, Curtis asks Dinah what happens if Diaz go to the jury.

Oliver waits in the conference room, and William runs in and hugs him. Felicity comes in and closes the door, and Oliver tells William that he loves them both very much and nothing will change that. He explains that Diaz controls McGarvey and has influence on the jury, so he might go to prison. Oliver tells William that Felicity has said that William will grow up to be the man he knows him to be. He assures William that he's stronger than he is, and he will always be with his son. Jean comes in and says that the jury is back with a verdict.

Back in the courtroom, the jury foreman announces that they have found Oliver guilty on all 26 charges. Jean calls for McGarvey to set the judgment set aside, and McGarvey says that he will do so because he feels the jury couldn't have reasonably arrived at such a verdict. He tells Oliver to see probation and he's free to go. Oliver hugs Felicity and William and admits that he doesn't know what happened.

Oliver and his family return to the bunker, and "McGarvey" comes in and removes his mask, revealing that he's Christopher. He says that no one will believe McGarvey if he claims that he

was rolled. Oliver thanks Diggle, who says that it wasn't his idea.

Rene and Zoe are at home watching TV when there's a knock at the door. Drawing a gun, Rene sends Zoe to her room and goes to the door. It's Oliver, who comes in and thanks Rene for coming up with the idea of having Christopher replace McGarvey. Rene apologizes for rolling over on Oliver months ago to protect Zoe, and Oliver apologizes for everything that happened afterward.

Diaz's men take McGarvey to Diaz, and the judge says that it wasn't him. Diaz tells him that the only law he abides by is keeping his word, and shoots McGarvey dead. Laurel comes out and Diaz says that she must be stupid coming to him. She figures that there was nowhere she could hide, blasts Diaz and his men, and prepares to direct a sonic blast into his ear. He has a sonic nullifier, negates her power, and says that he worked for months to discredit Oliver. Diaz tells her that he's moving onto Plan B: killing Oliver and everyone he cares about.

## The Ties That Bind

Season 6  
Episode Number: 137  
Season Episode: 22

Originally aired: Thursday May 10, 2018  
Writer: Ben Sokolowski, Oscar Balderrama  
Director: Tara Miele  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake)  
Recurring Role: Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Kathleen Gati (Raisa), Venus Terzo (Doctor Schwartz), Sydelle Noel (Samand Watson), Eliza Faria (Zoe Ramirez), Jack Moore (William), Evan Roderick (Officer Anastas)  
Guest Stars: Gina Ravera (Lydia Cassamento), Carlos Sanz (Dragos), Carson Bokenfohr (Tough Guy), Josh Byer (Officer Parks), Peter Ciuffa (Dragos Ibanesco), Hamza Fouad (Cyrus Broderick), Jamall Johnson (Talon 1), Bennett Taylor (Crosby)  
Production Code: T27.13472  
Summary: While Diaz sends his men to kill the team and anyone close to them, Oliver has issues with Felicity risking herself in the field.



Oliver, Felicity, and William are making breakfast for supper, and Felicity glares at Oliver. William excuses himself, and Felicity says that Diaz is still out there and Oliver is scrambling eggs. Oliver tells her that he's going to stop Diaz, and he just wanted one night to remind himself what he's fighting for.

Schwartz checks Diggle and says that his nerve damage is gone. Lyla looks on, and once Schwartz leaves, she kisses her husband.

Curtis shows Nick around the lab where he and Felicity are working, and Nick says that they're going to be late for

their reservation.

Rene and Zoe are in their apartment watching hockey on TV.

Black Canary confronts one of Diaz's men and beats him for information.

Oliver and his family sit down and eat, and the phone rings. Felicity tells Oliver to get it, and he finally answers. It's Anatoly, and Oliver realizes that it's a warning. Gunmen drop down via lines onto the balcony and open fire. Oliver tells the others to get down and has them run while he attacks the shooters. He takes them out and goes the bedroom where Felicity and William are hiding.

Diggle gets a text from Oliver saying that they're coming for him. He hears gunfire out in the hallway and goes to investigate.

Curtis gets Oliver's warning and tells Nick that they've got trouble as gunmen open fire on them.

Diaz's men break into Rene's apartment and open fire.

Black Canary takes out Diaz's men, and gunmen open fire on her as she realizes that the man was just the bait.

Diggle and Lyla fight their way through the corridors.

Curtis uses a T-sphere to take out the gunmen. Nick is wounded by a shot.

Rene and Zoe take cover, and Rene grabs a gun and takes out the gunmen.

Black Canary bounces a sonic scream off the wall in front of her, taking the gunmen out.

Raisa arrives in response to Oliver's call, and she looks at the destruction. Felicity calls the others and confirms that everyone is okay except for Nick, and Lyla is taking him to an ARGUS facility. Oliver tells William that they're going to put him into ARGUS custody with Raisa and Felicity, and Felicity says that she isn't going. She tells Oliver that it's her fight as well as his, and Oliver tells William that he's taken out other people that have done terrible things and is still alive. Oliver says that nothing will take him away from William, and William tells his father to kick Diaz's ass.

The vigilantes arrive at the Outsiders' base because the bunker is compromised, and Felicity taps into the bunker surveillance cameras and confirms that Diaz's men are tearing up the place. Lyla says that their family members are heading to a NORAD bunker.

Diaz tells his men over the phone to torch the bunker.

The surveillance feed goes dead, and Oliver says that they will make their move carefully and precisely... and end it that night.

Lyla says that they can't count on backup from ARGUS because they're not chartered for law enforcement. Curtis arrives and says that Nick is resting in post-op, and it was bad but he'll pull through. Felicity goes to get intel on Diaz's location, and Lyla says that ARGUS can provide them with heavy ordinance. Oliver says that Diaz has planned for everything and has an army, and Oliver says that Anatoly might be the one person Diaz didn't see coming. He asks the others to stand down and trust him until he can meet with Anatoly and get some useful intel.

Later, Oliver meets with Anatoly and thanks him for the warning. Anatoly warns that the SCPD has instructions to kill the team's family on site, and Oliver admits that Diaz's base is too secure to move on him without losing people. The Russian says that he will try to think of something to motivate Diaz into moving so they can attack him in transit and leaves.

Lydia complains to Diaz that he's turned the city into a war zone going after Team Arrow, and points out that he's gone from precise to messy. She walks out, and Anatoly comes in and says that Diaz underestimated Oliver and the others. Diaz figures that they'll come after him, and Anatoly warns that it's not secure.

Once Diaz agrees, Anatoly calls Oliver and tells him. Oliver tells the others, and they wonder what to do with Diaz when they do capture him since he controls the police. Curtis tells everyone to suit up.

Diaz and his entourage are heading across town, and a construction worker waves them to a halt. The forklift at the site rams into the cab of the van Diaz and Anatoly are in, and the "worker" shoots the driver. Diaz sends his men out to deal with it and tells Anatoly to go as well. The team is taking on Diaz's people, and Diaz runs for it. Mr. Terrific goes after him, knocks him down, and starts beating him. Diaz shoves him off, beats him, and then stabs him in the side with a knife. Green Arrow arrives and Diaz goes to grab a necklace that he lost in the struggle.

Lydia and her men arrive with Diaz's SCPD officers, and the team is forced to retreat.

Back at the base, Dinah tells the others that Curtis is resting. Oliver tells them about the necklace, and Felicity confirms that it's a flash drive with heavy encryption. She figures that it's important, and says that if she can get close enough with her electronic sniffer, she can read it. Lyla suggests that she go into the police station where Diaz is hiding out, figuring that even though he knows ARGUS is working with them, the police will have to keep up appearances. Oliver warns that it's a big gamble, but Diggle figures that it's their only shot and asks if the others agree.

At the station, Diaz orders extra security around the perimeter and gives the flash drive to an ID tech, Crosby. Diaz tells Crosby make sure what is on the flash drive is still intact without Crosby looking at the data... and the life of Crosby's grandmother depends on it. Crosby goes to work, and Diaz meets privately with Anatoly. He then grabs Anatoly by the throat and yells that they knew that he was moving, and asks who could have told them. Diaz figures that Anatoly and Oliver go back, and Anatoly says that's why Oliver's betrayal hurts so much. Apparently

convinced, Diaz wonders who did tell them and Anatoly suggests that Lydia was involved. He says that Lydia wanted leverage over Diaz, a tactic he used when he was in the Bratva.

Oliver checks on Felicity as she programs the sniffer, and asks if it has to be done on-site. Felicity confirms that it does, and points out that she's been in the field before. Oliver says that was before she was a parent, and Felicity points out that Lyla is the one going in and she's a parent. Felicity assures him that she's not going to do anything stupid and asks if they have a problem, and Oliver says that they didn't.

Later, Felicity and Lyla drive to the police station and Felicity tells Lyla how to use the sniffer. She'll monitor the transfer from the car, and confirms that the others are in position. Felicity says that Lyla and Diggle are always in sync when working in the field, and asks how they do it. She tells Lyla that Oliver doesn't want her there, and Lyla says that they knew their lives would be high-risk and they accepted that enjoying their time together was more important.

Lyla goes in and tells the desk sergeant that she needs to see him comstat report because ARGUS is investigating Diaz. Once the sergeant goes to get instructions, Lyla plants the sniffer and Felicity goes to work.

Crosby tells Diaz that the data on the flash drive is intact. A warning on his computer goes off, and Diaz tells him to determine what's wrong.

Felicity determines that the encryption is Corto Maltese, and tells the others that the files may be Diaz's financial records.

Crosby tells Diaz that the data is being cloned, and the sergeant comes in and tells Diaz that Lyla is there. Diaz figures Lyla is responsible for the data cloning.

Felicity tells Lyla that that they have the information and she can get out. Diaz and his officer come after her, and Diggle tells Lyla to get out without the sniffer. More officers cut off her route out, and Lyla draws her guns and tells Diggle over the radio to get in there.

Arrow and Diggle go in and attack the officers, and Felicity hears the gunshots and goes in. She grabs the sniffer, throws a stapler at Crosby, apologizes, and runs. As Diaz prepares to shoot her, Arrow sees him and fires an explosion arrow, then grabs Felicity and helps her out.

Back at the HQ, Felicity tells the others about the shootout and says that she can decrypt the data. Oliver asks to speak to her privately, and points out that she charged into a firefight. Felicity says that they got what they wanted, the list of everyone in the city that Diaz controls. When Oliver says that he started working alone to not put her at risk, Felicity says that it isn't the right move because they're married and supposed to be each other's strengths.

Curtis returns to the HQ and tells Dinah that he's there to help Felicity. She warns that Curtis is in no condition to proceed, but Curtis tells her that Diaz almost killed his men. Dinah reminds him that Diaz had Vince killed, and tells Curtis not to do what she did. She assures Curtis that they've got it and he should be with Nick.

Diaz calls Lydia in, and she says that she has no reason to tip off Arrow and then save Diaz from him. Crosby comes in and says that he backtraced Felicity to her location and they can get there before she decrypts the data. Diaz says that they're going to war, and Lydia tells him that he's out of control. He grabs her by the neck and strangles her, and tells his men to clean up the mess.

Diggle approaches Oliver and says that they should come up with a backup plan in case Felicity can't decrypt the data. He says that everyone can see the tension between Oliver and Felicity, and Oliver says that things have changed since Diaz attacked his family in their home. Oliver explains that he made some changes but Felicity split his attention. Diggle tells his friend that Oliver was there for Felicity just like she's been there for him in the past, and he didn't intend for Oliver to drive off everyone who gives him strength. A proximity alarm goes off warning them that Diaz and his men are there.

Diaz and Anatoly watch as the SCPD officers start pumping gas in. Rene says that Curtis rigged up a self-destruct, and Felicity says that she's not going until the decryption is done. Oliver tells everyone else to go, and Rene gives him the trigger for the self-destruct. The others fight their way out, taking down anyone in their path. When Diggle's gun jams, Lyla spins him out of the way and shoots an approaching thug.

Felicity tells Oliver that it will take five more minutes, and Oliver warns that they don't have it. She asks Oliver to let her stay because it's their last chance to stop Diaz, and Oliver says that they'll find another way. After a moment, Felicity takes Oliver's hand and the two of them leave.

Diggle and Lyla join Wild Dog and Black Canary outside, and they realize that Oliver and Felicity are still in the building.

Oliver and Felicity take the stairway to the roof, and Oliver is forced to carry Felicity when she collapses from the gas. A gas-masked Diaz finds them and Oliver attacks him, but Diaz kicks the weakened vigilante back down the stairs. Felicity tells Oliver to do it, and Oliver triggers the self-destruct trigger. The explosion knocks Diaz away, and Oliver gets Felicity outside as the building blows up.

The next day at ARGUS, Dinah offers her condolences to Lyla for her men who died in the explosion. Rene wants to go back and confirm that Diaz is dead, and Lyla says that she sent in a forensic team and Diaz wasn't there. Without the encryption, Diggle says that they've got nothing.

Oliver calls William and tells him that he and Felicity are safe. Once Oliver hangs up, he apologizes to Felicity for pushing her away and not trusting her to keep herself safe. Felicity wonders they do, and Oliver says that he has an idea.

At the station, Diaz calls in two of the Quadrant members and wonders if he can trust them. He says that he realized being a Quadrant member isn't enough, and admits that he wants to control the organization. Diaz kills one of the two members and tells the other one that all he needs is loyalty. The member nervously shakes his hand and Diaz walks away.

Oliver tells Agent Watson that Diaz controls the city and has aligned himself with the Quadrant. He asks Watson for her help, and she asks if he's speaking as Oliver Queen or as the mayor. The agent says that she'll need Oliver to admit that he's Arrow, and hesitates before saying the other thing she needs.



## Life Sentence

Season 6

Episode Number: 138

Season Episode: 23

Originally aired:	Thursday May 17, 2018
Writer:	Wendy Mericle, Marc Guggenheim
Director:	James Bamford
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Wild Dog // Rene Ramirez), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Paul Blackthorne (Detective Quentin Lance)
Recurring Role:	Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz), Caity Lotz (Black Canary), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Sydelle Noel (Samand Watson), Venus Terzo (Doctor Schwartz), Jack Moore (William)
Guest Stars:	Jarryd Baine (Reporter), Josh Byer (Officer Parks), Shayne Elliott (Prisoner 3), Hamza Fouad (Cyrus Broderick), Aaron Harrison (Prisoner 1), Andrew Hedge (Guard), Thomas Hum (Prisoner 2), Jeremy Lacombe (FBI Agent), Rochelle Okoye (Rookie), Ron Robinson (Prisoner 4), Bennett Taylor (Crosby), Nathan Yun (FBI Tech)
Production Code:	T27.13473
Summary:	Oliver convinces the FBI to help the team bring Diaz to justice, no matter the personal price.



Outside the station, Green Arrow takes out the outer guard and goes inside. He tells the desk sergeant that he's not alone, and the rest of the team attacks the police. The police and Diaz's men fight back, and the FBI come in and take out the remaining police.

Once the building is clear, the team realizes that Diaz and Anatoly aren't there. Oliver removes his mask and Watson says that they've come to arrangement and the rest of the team has immunity. Watson wonders how Diaz knew they were coming, and the team says that Diaz has other government officials on list. Oliver

warns that Diaz's men won't give up Diaz's location, and Watson notes that without Diaz, they'll have to release his men after 48 hours.

Oliver calls Anatoly, who says that Diaz has been on the move ever since he heard the FBI came into town. Anatoly says that he'll try to get Diaz's location but Diaz isn't in a trusting mood. he then fakes talking to his sister as Diaz gets into his car. Diaz points out that Anatoly avoided the raid, and Anatoly claims that he stepped out to get some food. He asks Diaz what his next move is, and Diaz says that he's made some new friends: the Longbow Hunters. He tells Anatoly that there going somewhere to mount a counterattack, gives Diaz an address, and slips away.

Diggle gets off the phone with Lyla, and says that she and William are at the NORAD bunker. Oliver tells him that Diggle should dress the part and gives him a spare Arrow costume. He admits that he should have done it from the beginning, and apologizes to Diggle. Diggle says that Oliver has made the costume mean something, and it would be diminished if there was more than one Arrow.

Oliver thanks him and they shake hands, and Felicity watches from down the hallway. Anatoly comes in and introduces himself, and says that he's turning himself in.

Once everyone gathers, Anatoly gives Oliver the address and says that Diaz has the Longbow Hunters. The Hunters are three assassins who even the League are afraid of, and Oliver goes to tell Watson that they're moving out.

Quentin signs the papers to give the FBI municipal authority to operate in Star City. As Watson takes the papers, she gets Oliver's text with Diaz's location. Diaz calls Quentin on Laurel's phone and tells her that if Quentin doesn't order the FBI out of his city, he'll kill Laurel. Quentin tells him to go to hell, hangs up, and tells Watson to come down on Diaz.

Diaz tells the captive Laurel that if she was Quentin's daughter, he'd be there. He reminds her that she got into her current situation because of Quentin, and Laurel walks away.

The team arrives on site and Felicity monitors them via the FBI keyhole satellites. Watson leads her agents in, and the team goes in with them. Felicity picks up a big thermal reading inside and Wild Dog, Watson, and an FBI agent go in. Laser trip wires activate, and Felicity warns that they're hooked up to the triacetone bombs and they're the thermal source... and the entire thing is a trap.

Arrow and the others head for the first team's position, while Felicity tries to remotely disarm the bombs. She tells the rest of the team to move away, and they reluctantly do so. Felicity tries to trace the remote radio signal in case Diaz set them, and Rene removes his mask and calls Zoe. He tells her that he wanted to say that he loves her and wanted to say that he's proud of her. Rene says that he'll see Zoe soon and hangs up.

Felicity clones the trigger frequency, and Diaz calls Anatoly and asks how many he got. He tells Anatoly that he'll make his death last for days and triggers the explosion. Felicity bounces the signal, giving them seven seconds, and the team runs. One FBI agent freezes, and Rene goes back and drags her out just in time. Black Canary asks Rene if he's okay.

Later at the station, Oliver checks on Rene. He says that Watson told him about Rene's call, and tells Rene that he's proud of him.

Oliver apologizes for judging him, and says that he's a good man that the city deserves. Rene tells him that it means a lot, and they shake hands. Felicity interrupts to say that they have another problem. Quentin says that Diaz has Laurel, and Watson tells Quentin to ask Diaz to see Laurel and then they'll follow him. Oliver promises that they'll keep Laurel safe, but Quentin doesn't believe him and Watson says that Laurel is a criminal and not her concern.

As Quentin goes, Diaz calls him and says that he figured that Quentin figured that his allies would take him down. Quentin asks to see Laurel, and Diaz tells him to come alone or he'll kill Laurel. Once Quentin hangs up, Oliver comes up behind him and asks Quentin to trust him to keep Laurel. He assures Quentin that he and Laurel are both tough, and says that will all work out. Quentin mentions that he's had a pacemaker since Deathstroke attacked the city. The two men shake on their arrangement and Oliver walks away.

Quentin goes to the rendezvous and Diaz pulls up without Laurel. He tells Quentin to give the order first. Watson and her people are monitoring the conversation via satellite, and Watson wants to move in. Quentin tells Diaz that the FBI are tracking him by satellite and they have to move. They go, and the FBI loses them. Watson tells Arrow that Quentin blew the entire operation and Laurel is still going to die.

Back at the station, Watson tells Diggle that she's going to bring Quentin up on charges once it's all over. Oliver remembers Quentin telling him about his pacemaker, and figures that Quentin set the whole thing up so that Diaz would take him there and he knew that they could trace his pacemaker. Felicity goes to work.

Diaz tosses Quentin into the cage with Laurel.

Oliver tells Dinah that it's up to them to save Laurel. He thanks Dinah for not seeking vengeance for Laurel killing Vince, and Dinah apologizes for being so hard on Oliver. Dinah tells Oliver that she respects him and they shake hands. Once Dinah leaves, Felicity comes over and wonders what Oliver gave Watson to get everyone else immunity. Oliver admits that he agreed to stop being Arrow, and says that it was his idea. Curtis interrupts to say that everyone is ready to go, and Oliver tells Felicity that they'll discuss it later.

Diaz goes back to the cage and threatens to shoot Quentin if he doesn't order the FBI out. Laurel yells that Diaz is lying, and Diaz shoots Quentin in the stomach. Laurel begs Quentin to say with her, and Diaz assures her that it'll take a long time for Quentin to bleed out. He tells

Laurel to convince Quentin to get on the phone and order the FBI out. Quentin refuses, and Diaz tells him that he's going to Laurel if Quentin doesn't agree. Before he can shoot, an explosion goes off in the building. Diaz runs to check it out, and the team and the FBI break in and take on Diaz's men.

Arrow spots Diaz, who sees him coming and runs. When Arrow goes after him, he sees Quentin and Laurel tells him that he's got it.

Black Canary enters the cage, knocks off Laurel's sonic suppressant collar, and says that they have to get Quentin to a hospital.

They carry Quentin out, taking out anyone in their path.

On the roof, Diaz calls for a chopper and is told he has five minutes. Arrow shoots the radio out of his hand, and Diaz says that Arrow won't shoot him. The hero tackles him and the two men fight.

Black Canary and Laurel get Quentin outside.

Diaz grabs Arrow by the throat, and Arrow sees the flash drive on Diaz's necklace and says that it's enough. He takes Diaz down, and Diaz tells him that Arrow won't take away his city. Laurel arrives and blasts Diaz off the roof and into the river below. Furious, Arrow says that he had Diaz and he'll survive the fall and get away.

Later, Watson tells Oliver that they didn't find Diaz. She points out that Oliver seems pretty sanguine about Diaz's escape, and Oliver explains that he got close enough to use Felicity's digital sniffer to clone the flash drive. Watson insists that the fact Diaz escaped doesn't alter their arrangement, and Oliver agrees.

The next day Oliver goes to the hospital where Quentin is preparing to undergo surgery. Rene is in the room with Quentin, and he gives Oliver and Quentin a moment alone. Oliver tells Quentin that Diaz got away and says that the FBI are rounding up everyone Diaz controlled. Quentin congratulates Oliver and says that he's done as Arrow, and warns that it's a hell of a sacrifice. Oliver says that the way he's been doing things isn't working, and he has to pay penance for his failure. He tells Quentin that he's a really good father... and like a father to him. Schwartz comes in to take Quentin to the OR, and Quentin thanks Oliver for everything.

Laurel is pacing out in the hallway, and Sara arrives and stares at Laurel in shock. She wonders how Quentin is doing, and Laurel says that the doctors are optimistic but she thought Sara should be there. Sara admits that it's strange facing a woman with her dead sister's face.

Watson and her agents arrive and tell Oliver that it's time. He says that in return for their immunity, and Watson puts Oliver in handcuffs. Oliver says that it was the only way, and Watson explains that Oliver had to agree to turn himself in, in return for the FBI helping against Diaz. Schwartz comes out and tells them that Quentin seized during the procedure and they couldn't revive him.

Watson says that it doesn't change their arrangement and Oliver agrees. He offers his condolences to Sara, and asks everyone to take care of each other as the FBI take him away.

Oliver sits in the interrogation room in the station. Watson comes in and tells him that the transport is delayed. Felicity comes in and talks to Oliver privately, and says that they have a plan to rescue Oliver. Oliver says that even if he broke out, the FBI would arrest everyone. He explains that he wanted to save Felicity and William, and not everything went their way. Lyla will put Felicity and William into protective custody until they arrest Diaz. Oliver says that he had to find a way to protect everyone, and turning himself in was the way. Felicity confirms that William is outside, and Oliver asks her to bring their son in. William comes in and Oliver says that he'll explain everything to him.

Later, the FBI take Oliver out to the transport van. The press are waiting, and Oliver declares that he's Arrow.

The FBI arrest all of Diaz's people.

Sara cries over Quentin's body as Laurel looks on.

Diaz sits and considers what he'll do next.

Oliver asks his friends and partners to complete their mission.

Diggle watches the press conference on TV, as the spare Arrow costume sits on his desk.

Later, Oliver is taken to his cell and the prisoners yell that they're going to kill him.



# **Season Seven**



## Inmate 4587

Season 7

Episode Number: 139

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Monday October 15, 2018
Writer:	Beth Schwartz, Oscar Balderrama
Director:	James Bamford
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)
Guest Stars:	Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Praneet Akilla (Partner), Jarryd Baine (Reporter #1), Sydney Bell (Reporter #2), Ryan Jefferson Booth (Peter Yorke), Ian Collins (Joe), John De Santis (Reaper Tattoo), Michael Patrick Denis (Freddie Medina), John DeSantis (Reaper Tattoo), Eliza Faria (Zoe Ramirez), Brendan Fletcher (Stanley), Marrett Green (Merritt Davis), Ricky He (Tony), Tim Howe (Dunbar), Vinnie Jones (Danny 'Brick' Brickwell), Michael Jonsson (Kodiak), Ben Lewis (Adult William Clayton), Joshua Mazerolle (Inmate #1), Chris Milligan (Jason Stent), Jack Moore (William Clayton), Evan Roderick (Nick Anastas), Cody Runnels (Derek Sampson), Marco Soriano (Mr. X), William 'Big Sleeps' Stewart (Freddie Medina), Michael Jai White (Ben Turner), Richard Yee (Boat Captain)
Production Code:	T27.13651
Summary:	After surrendering to the police for being the Green Arrow, Oliver tries to survive in the prison while a new unknown vigilante emerges in the Star City.



The episode starts with Ricardo Diaz chasing Felicity and William through a jungle. Diaz catches the pair and shoots Felicity in the abdomen, but it's quickly revealed the scene is a part of a dream Oliver is having. The disgraced mayor of Star City wakes up and proceeds through out his daily routine.

Out in the courtyard, Oliver's approached by a fellow prisoner who's gushing over Oliver's role as the Green Arrow. Oliver dismisses his new friend and goes inside the grab food, where he's instantly sized up by most of the other inmates. Before long, a group of other inmates — led

by Derek Sampson — try attacking Oliver. Fortunately enough for him, guards step in to save Oliver.

Elsewhere in Star City, a businessman is walking to his car when he's shot through the hand with an arrow.

The next day Diggle visits Oliver in prison, where we find out that Oliver has been in prison for five months. Diggle reveals that the FBI has yet to retrieve Diaz's body and mentions that Felicity and William have been placed in the Witness Protection Program.

Dinah questions the businessman who was shot by an arrow, but she doesn't believe his story about being shot by a vigilante.

Rene is teaching a self-defense class at the gym he's running and one of his rogue students confronts him about being Wild Dog.

Oliver returns to his cell to find Sampson and Brick looking at his picture of Felicity and William. After Brick confronts him about the third member of their posse being taken to solitary confinement, Brick blackmails Oliver into joining their group otherwise they'll harm Oliver's family.

Felicity's bussing tables at her new job when a news report comes across that a new Green Arrow has surfaced in Star City.

Rene meets with Dinah in her office and the two talk about the possible identity of the new Green Arrow. Dina mentions that she might have some potential leads and the two go visit Curtis about a possible identity.

In the prison cafeteria, Brick and Sampson stop by to talk to Arrow again. When Oliver refuses to join them, they start attacking Oliver's new-found friend. Oliver walks away, not wanting any part of it.

Dinah and the rest of the police force begin to suit up so they can converge on the location Curtis uncovered earlier. Rene tries to convince her not to arrest the vigilante but she refuses to listen to him.

The attack victim returns to his cell and confronts Oliver about not helping out during the attack.

The arms deal — featuring the businessman that got shot earlier — is going down and the police are watching from afar. Dinah orders the team to wait and before too long, the new Arrow swoops in and takes out the lights. The vigilante shoots the businessman. The police attempt to converge on the scene but they're too late and the new Arrow escapes.

The next day, Felicity wakes up and hears a door opening in the apartment. She notices the alarm systems is displaying an error and she's soon confronted by Ricardo Diaz. Diaz reveals he's hired people inside prison to hurt him. Diaz pulls a gun on Felicity and tells her he wants Oliver to live the rest of his life in prison knowing Felicity is dead. Felicity's able to use a coffee pot to distract Diaz long enough to allow William to escape.

Oliver's taken to the visitation room, where he's greeted by Felicity. She tells Oliver that William has been sent off to attend a boarding school.

Rene's back at his gym and tells his students they've been gifted all new equipment. Dinah arrives at the gym and confronts Rene about his actions the other night, in which allowed the new Arrow to escape. She warns Rene that if he were to go out as Wild Dog again, she would be forced to arrest him.

Felicity visits William, where he's being kept at ARGUS. There, she informs William that he's being sent away to boarding school, where he'd be much safer.

The episode ends with the new Arrow crossing Jason Stent's name out of their book of names.



## The Longbow Hunters

Season 7  
Episode Number: 140  
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Monday October 22, 2018  
Writer: Jill Blankenship, Rebecca Bellotto  
Director: Laura Belsey  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)  
Guest Stars: Vinnie Jones (Danny 'Brick' Brickwell), Michael Jai White (Ben Turner), Cody Runnels (Derek Sampson), Ben Lewis (Adult William Clayton), Brendan Fletcher (Stanley), Holly Elissa (Red Dart), Miranda Edwards (Silencer), Michael Jonsson (Kodiak), Sydelle Noel (Samantha Watson), Ryan Jefferson Booth (Peter Yorke), Bruce Crawford (Older Man), Tim Howe (Dunbar), Brian Lui (Aide), Hugo Steele (Security Guard), David Stuart (Deputy Director Bell), Glenn Williams (Tom)  
Production Code: T27.13652  
Summary: Felicity is determined to find Diaz by any means necessary when Diggle tries to keep her on the outs and Oliver is forced to ally with an old enemy.



The episode begins with Oliver in solitary confinement. A guard comes to remove Oliver and take him back to general holding and it's revealed that Oliver only spent two days in solitary.

Felicity returns to Star City and Team Arrow gets together for dinner. Felicity tells the team that she's uncovered Diaz using updated technology and they realize he has "new friends." She informs them she's come up with algorithms to track all of Diaz's known associates.

In the first flash forward, William and Roy gather around a fire. William reveals that the rock Oliver gifted him contained GPS coordinates to Lian Yu. Roy warms

him to throw it in the ocean and never look back.

The Longbow Hunters break into an off-site ARGUS facility and steal a super-powered battery. Curtis and Felicity begin looking into the break-in.

Diggle's approached by one of ARGUS' higher ups and places extra pressure upon him to recover the stolen tech.

Felicity and Curtis reach out to Diggle asking to help out with the Longbow Hunters case but he refuses to let them help.

Dinah reaches out to Laurel, upset that the latter has been ditching her protective detail. Dinah reveals to Laurel that the Longbow Hunters have arrived in town. After Laurel refuses the security guard, a stubborn Dinah assumes the role of Dinah's personal bodyguard.

Oliver approaches Brick and Sampson about the location of Ricardo Diaz, but the pair refuses to let any information go. Brick tells Oliver that he has a hard time trusting the former mayor and insists that Oliver "take care" of the guard that's been giving them troubles.

Felicity and Curtis hack into the ARGUS database and uncovers some intelligence regarding the Longbow Hunters. They eventually get a potential location about the group's headquarters and go to investigate. Upon arriving at the warehouse, they find out the Hunters aren't home and decide to enter the building for a closer look. They realize they've been followed and before long, they bump into ARGUS agents who've decided to raid the same location.

An upset Diggle reveals that the stolen item isn't just a battery — it's also capable of being converted into a weapon that can level the city.

Oliver and Stanley cause a mini riot so that they can get access to dig up more information on Peter Yorke, the guard Oliver needs to take out.

Dinah discovers that Laurel has escaped her watch and sets out to find her.

Felicity arrives at ARGUS to find out her computer has been rendered useless. After confronting Diggle about it, the two argue about not being able to live their previous lives any longer.

Oliver's stopped in the courtyard by Brick and company and Oliver informs the group that Yorke is clean. Turner gives Oliver a shiv and orders him to kill Yorke.

Later on, Yorke's cleaning Oliver's cell and he informs the guard that people want him dead. Instead of accepting Oliver's warning, Yorke immediately dismisses it, making a mockery of Oliver's life as a vigilante.

After Felicity calms down, Diggle confronts her and admits why he refused to put on the Green Arrow hood. He watched it tear Oliver and Felicity apart and didn't want the same to happen to him and Lyla. Diggle agrees to let Felicity to join the team if she can do stuff his way.

Dinah eventually finds Laurel in the parking lot of an abandoned building. Laurel explain that it's a project that Diaz wanted to renovate and she believes he's been staying there. Dinah fails to convince Laurel to call the authorities and instead barges in the building herself.

An ARGUS team converges on a train they believe is carrying Diaz's stolen technology as Felicity acts as an overwatch back at ARGUS HQ.

Dinah follows Laurel into the building.

Diggle and his group are almost instantly attacked by one of the Longbow Hunters as soon as they board the train.

Another of the Longbow Hunters begins fighting with Laurel while the third comes to the aid of her colleague on the train. She uses gas to knock out the ARGUS agents and Diggle notices Diaz in the train car ahead of them.

Diggle's able to track Diaz down and the two fight but Diggle orders Felicity to unhook the last car of the train so that ARGUS can make away with the stolen technology. A hesitant Felicity unhooks the car before too long, allowing Diaz and the Hunters to escape.

Felicity, upset that Diggle allowed Diaz to escape, leaves ARGUS.

Laurel goes into Dinah's office the next day to thank her for the backup. Laurel agrees to accept protective custody from the police. Laurel has a sudden change of heart and apologizes to Dinah for killing Vinnie.

During lunch, Oliver instigates a verbal argument with Officer Yorke. Oliver then uses the shiv to stab himself, framing Yorke for the stabbing and other officers come to haul Yorke away.

The episode ends with Felicity asking FBI Agent Watson for help tracking down Diaz.

## Crossing Lines

Season 7  
Episode Number: 141  
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday October 29, 2018  
Story: Elizabeth Kim  
Teleplay: Onalee Hunter Hughes, Sarah Tarkoff  
Director: Gordon Verheul  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)  
Guest Stars: Michael Jai White (Ben Turner), Vinnie Jones (Danny 'Brick' Brickwell), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Cody Runnels (Derek Sampson), Sydelle Noel (Samantha Watson), Brendan Fletcher (Stanley), Holly Elissa (Red Dart), Miranda Edwards (Silencer), Michael Jonsson (Kodiak), David Bloom (FBI Boss), Jonathan Bryant (Prisoner #2), Shayne Elliott (Sentry Prisoner #1), Matt Fentiman (Peter Tietjen), Marcello Guedes (JJ), Natalie Harris (Sofie), Tim Howe (Dunbar), Hector Johnson (Prisoner #1), Frances Leigh (Nanny), Leanne Khol Young (CDC Security Officer)  
Production Code: T27.13653  
Summary: Still in prison, Oliver faces his biggest challenge yet. Meanwhile, Felicity gets an intriguing offer, and Diggle asks Curtis to go undercover for ARGUS.



The episode starts with a beaten and bloody Oliver holding a bloody shank. There's a sequence of guards falling to the ground but we can't see if it's Oliver doing the stabbing.

Felicity is talking to Agent Watson, still trying to convince her to help track down Diaz. Watson tells Felicity to go home and leave the crime fighting to the professionals. Felicity gives Watson a final piece of her mind before stepping out.

Oliver and Stanley are going through the cafeteria line when Brick, Samson, and Turner walk in. Oliver confronts Brick about holding up his end of the

bargain and Brick caves and agrees to arrange a meeting between Oliver and a known associate of Ricardo Diaz.

At ARGUS, Diggle is putting his son through a mock interrogation over an empty box of cookies. Lyla walks in and introduces Jon Jr. the to babysitter. Diggle and Lyla are about to leave town on business.

Watson is going over the Diaz case file with a colleague at the FBI. The colleague, who appears to be a surperior, says that she needs to focus her energy on other cases implying he might be in Diaz's pocket.

Felicity and Rene are discussing their options and it's revealed they bugged Watson's office. They try hatching out a plan to sneak into the CDC to try and get further information of Diaz's whereabouts.

In Zurich, Diggle, Lyla, and Curtis are working on staking out Peter Tietjen, manager of a local bank they think has ties to criminal bosses. Diggle and Lyla pretend to be opening up a deposit box storing a valuable painting to give Curtis time to hack into the bank's computer systems.

Felicity and Rene go to speak with Dinah and Agent Watson. Felicity reveals she has a plan on how to sneak into the CDC — and she reveals that Diaz might be after vials containing various strains of diseases such as ebola. She thinks he might release them in the air.

Watson agrees to Felicity's plan and agrees to give her support.

At Supermax, the cell doors are unlocked, giving Oliver and Stanley time to escape to the prison roof and meet with the Diaz associate. They enter the cell they were instructed but they're cornered by Turner and a few of his men.

Turner tells Oliver that it was all a setup and that Brick had zero intention of helping Oliver out. Brick ordered Turner to kill Oliver. Oliver and Stanley are able to stop Turner and his men and they tie him up.

Watson takes Felicity, Rene, and Dinah to the CDC and the entire group poses at FBI agents to get access to the facility.

Curtis rushes into the safehouse to tell Diggle that somebody copied the data they hacked from the Swiss bank. The two realize that Lyla is the only other person who had access to the data.

The group is staking out a specific room in the CDC and Rene witnesses Diaz and two of the Longbow Hunters enter. Felicity tries to stop them by hacking the doors but she's interrupted by sonic-based frequencies.

Dinah goes downstairs and is soon confronted by Silencer and the two start fighting.

Watson and Rene enter the room with Diaz, Red Dart, and Kodiak and try stopping them. Diaz and the two Longbow Hunters are able to get away. Rene goes downstairs to help Dinah with Silencer, but she's also able to get away.

Diggle tracks Lyla down to confront her about the copied data. Lyla reveals to her husband that she got inside intel of something bigger than what they've both dealt with before and when she ran it up the chain at ARGUS, she kept getting stymied. She's going rogue on this case.

Oliver and Stanley escort Turner to Brick's safe room. Once inside, it's revealed that Brick has been running an in-prison fight club of sorts. There, the group forces Oliver and face off with Samson. In a fight to the death, Oliver ends up killing Samson to make it out of the fight.

He then scales the wall up to Brick's perch with a shiv in tow. Brick explains that The Demon — Diaz's associate Oliver wants to speak with — is located in Level 2, a section of the prison saved the worst of the worst criminals. Upon hearing that, Oliver stabs two of the guards helping put on the fight club so that he'll get relocated to Level 2.

After the failed operation at the CDC, Agent Watson reveals that she's been demoted to a desk job. Watson explains that she thinks Felicity did the right thing by going off the books on Diaz.

Elsewhere, Rene reveals to Felicity that he actually captured Silencer and is keeping her at their hideout.

Four members of the prison SWAT team arrive to transfer Oliver to Level 2.

## Level Two

Season 7

Episode Number: 142

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Monday November 05, 2018  
Writer: Emilio Ortega Aldrich, Tonya Kong  
Director: Ben Bray  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)  
Guest Stars: Ben Lewis (Adult William Clayton), Jason E. Kelley (Dr. Jarrett Parker), Andrea Sixtos (Adult Zoe Ramirez), Miranda Edwards (Silencer), Laara Sadiq (Councilwoman Emily Pollard), Adam Bogen (Jon Cortez), Eliza Faria (Zoe Ramirez), Gigi Jackman (Patty), Paul Kular (Cameron Abrams), Michael McIntyre (Hank), Michael McIntyre (Hank), Jack Moore (William Clayton), Jason Wingham (Officer #1)  
Production Code: T27.13654  
Summary: Oliver and Felicity each make drastic moves to find Diaz; the new Green Arrow swoops in when arsonists target Rene's community center; Dinah faces pressure from the mayor to capture the vigilante.



The episode starts with Oliver sitting in his new cell in the lower level of the prison. He's approached by Jay Parker, a psychiatrist assigned to question Oliver about his current mental state. Oliver explains his situation in which he's trying to get access to Ricardo Diaz in order to protect his family.

In Star City, Felicity is questioning Silencer on the whereabouts of Diaz. Upset, Felicity is tempted to begin torturing their captive but Rene pulls her aside and talks her off the ledge.

We see a flash forward and William and Roy have returned to Star City.

Rene attends a town hall-style meeting that Dinah hosts. Several Star City residents express their displeasure in how the police officers are handling crime now — and several mention how life was easier when vigilantes were in town.

Dinah notices that somebody has started a fire in the back of the building. Everyone is able to escape — including Rene's daughter Zoe, who is rescued by the new Green Arrow.

Zoe's admitted to the hospital for precautionary measures and Curtis and Diggle arrive to check up on her. Curtis gifts her a plush Beebo doll.

Outside of Zoe's room, Rene and Dinah argue about the actions of the new Arrow.

Parker enters Oliver's cell to continue their conversation from earlier. Now that Oliver has been lacking food and water for a considerable time, Oliver starts opening up about the memories of his father he has been trying to suppress.

Felicity goes to ask Laurel for her help in getting answers out of the Silencer. Laurel agrees to help out.

Rene's phone buzzes with an alert — another building is on fire in the Glades. When he arrives there, the Green Arrow is on scene. Before long, Dinah shows up and tries arresting the Arrow but Rene steps in the way allowing the vigilante to get away. Dinah arrests Rene for interfering in official acts.

Oliver starts refusing to answer the psychiatrist's questioning again and threatens to begin torturing him.

Diggle arrives at the police department to speak with Dinah about incarcerating Rene. Diggle tries getting to the bottom of Dinah's recent anti-vigilantism views.

In another flash forward, William and Roy have arrived at the location on William's GPS and find the item they're looking for. They're on their way out when they're stopped by a police officer. After a moment, a hooded vigilante comes in and knocks the police officer out — the vigilante is revealed to be Dinah.

In the regular timeline, Dinah enters Rene's cell and asks him to work with her — if he agrees to do it Dinah's way. Rene agrees and Dinah gives him a case file — somebody has been burning down buildings in The Glades so that developers can swoop in rebuild on the same land.

Laurel is unable to get Silencer to reveal anything. Felicity starts getting flustered and mentions to Laurel that they need to start using tougher interrogation methods. Laurel's able to talk Felicity down.

Rene's able to track down the arsonists to a theater in the glades and he and Dinah are able to arrive there before they launch an attack. Dinah's knocked out by an explosion and the new Arrow arrives to help Rene out. The trio are able to catch the arsonists and arrest them.

Later on, Dinah thanks Rene for agreeing to help her out.

Felicity and Laurel stage a fake argument in which Felicity throws down a screwdriver. The two walk away and Silencer uses the screwdriver to escape her handcuffs. It's then revealed Felicity implanted Silencer with a tracking device that will lead them directly to Diaz.

In the future, William powers up the device he found and its a map of The Glades they need. A grown Zoe walks in and it's revealed shes now a vigilante.

## The Demon

Season 7

Episode Number: 143

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday November 12, 2018  
Writer: Benjamin Raab, Deric A. Hughes  
Director: Mark Bunting  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)  
Guest Stars: Brendan Fletcher (Stanley), Jason E. Kelley (Dr. Jarrett Parker), Miranda Edwards (Silencer), Lexa Doig (Talia al Ghul), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Emmanuel Addo (Guard #1), Josh Blacker (Magee), John DeSantis (Reaper Tattoo), Yanik Ethier (Javelin), Tim Howe (Dunbar), Hani Mefti (Bernard), David Stuart (Deputy Director Bell)  
Production Code: T27.13655  
Summary: Felicity learns something new about Oliver that shocks her. Meanwhile, Diggle asks Curtis to go undercover for ARGUS. Dinah works with an unlikely ally.



The episode begins with Oliver being awoken in his cell — a new guard installs a device on Oliver's wrist, but we don't find out what it does. The guard transfers Oliver into a new cell outside of solitary confinement.

Diggle and Curtis are briefing the director of ARGUS on their mission overseas, revealing they think a gentleman by the name of Malcolm Byrd is trying to by abnormal amounts of chemicals.

At the mess hall in Level 2, Oliver runs across the previous that was hired to attack him. Oliver confronts the prisoner asking who hired him and the two argue. The guards step in and we see that cuff

they installed earlier has the capabilities of shocking people.

Later that night, Oliver is sleeping when he's awakened by someone else in his cell, who we find out is Talia Al Ghul. Talia asks for his help to get out of Level 2 but Oliver refuses.

Felicity arrives to visit Oliver, but she's told that his visitation rights have been revoked. Stanley is talking to a family member when he waves Felicity over. She tells Stanley that she's gotten a lead on Diaz, but Stanley is unable to relay the message as Oliver is in Level 2.

ARGUS tries to get Curtis to undercover with Byrd but he refuses, saying his days in the field were over as soon as Oliver was sentenced to prison.

Felicity tells Laurel that Oliver has been transferred to Level 2 and the two begin doing research — they find out that Level 2 is completely off the books. The two approach Dinah about Level 2 and ask for her help. They bring up Oliver's shrink — Dr. Parker — and ask Dinah to look in and see if any complaints have been filed against him.

Curtis returns to ARGUS and Diggle talks to him about the previous situation. Curtis reiterates that he doesn't want to be a vigilante anymore but Diggle reminds him that Mr. Terrific is who he is.

Oliver's talking to Dr. Parker and mentions that he might be on the verge of relapsing. and the two talk about Oliver's violent tendencies.

Dinah takes Felicity and Laurel to storage at the police station, where they look through all files since 1985. Felicity blames herself for Oliver being in prison.

After his talk with Parker, Oliver agrees to help Talia escape, with one condition — she helps Oliver expose Dr. Parker's experiments on inmates.

Curtis finally agrees to go undercover with Byrd. Diggle gives him a briefcase full of the chemical Byrd is interested in purchasing and they start the mission. Curtis locates Byrd and sells him the chemical, and Byrd instantly puts it into a biochemical bomb.

Curtis blows his own cover and uses the briefcase Diggle gave him to shoot all of Byrd's men. Curtis disarms the bomb and ARGUS agents rush in the arrest Byrd and his men.

During break time, Oliver and Talia begin their escape. The two begin fighting to draw in the guard's attention and after the guards subdue them, they're taking to the room behind the blue door where Parker does his experiments.

Felicity uncovers a file in which accuses Parker of erasing the memories of prisoners and she realizes that's what he's going to try and do with Oliver.

Parker is about to sedate Oliver when he knocks the doctor out. He and Talia are able to subdue the guards and re the electrical devices from their wrists. The two take some of the guards weapons and exit the blue room prepared to fight. A brawl has started between the inmates and guards on Level 2, which they're able to bypass.

Oliver gives the USB drive holding all of Parker's data to Talia and tells her to escape because if he does, he'll be a fugitive and he doesn't want to put his family through that. Talia escapes and a riot squad breaks into the room and starts attacking Oliver.

Oliver's instantly put back into solitary confinement. Guards come in and inform him they're shutting down Level 2 as a result of Parker's data to the media — he's being transferred back to Level 1.

Dinah's meeting with Laurel and Felicity and she mentions that they can use the data to appeal Oliver's conviction.

Parker's walking to his car when he's attacked by Talia.

Oliver returns to his cell and Stanley instantly tells him that Felicity came and relays the message that Felicity is closer to catching Diaz.

We see Silencer approach a warehouse in Moscow. She climbs the building and finds Diaz choking out Anatoly on the roof.



## Due Process

Season 7

Episode Number: 144

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired:	Monday November 19, 2018
Writer:	Sarah Tarkoff, Tonya Kong
Director:	Kristin Windell
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)
Guest Stars:	Vinnie Jones (Danny 'Brick' Brickwell), Michael Jai White (Ben Turner), Cody Runnels (Derek Sampson), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Ben Lewis (Adult William Clayton), Brendan Fletcher (Stanley), Andrea Sixtos (Adult Zoe Ramirez), Holly Elissa (Red Dart), Miranda Edwards (Silencer), Michael Jonsson (Kodiak), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Bruce Blain (Pyotr Roslov), Tim Howe (Dunbar), Sheila Tyson (Judge Napier)
Production Code:	T27.13656
Summary:	Slabside becomes even more dangerous after a guard is murdered and everyone is a suspect. Felicity enlists help from a surprising source in her pursuit of Diaz, and Laurel flexes her muscles as the District Attorney.



The episode starts with Ricardo Diaz questioning Anatoly, who's been restrained to a chair. Diaz begins using a blow torch to torture Anatoly and says he'll only stop if Anatoly agrees to help him "destroy Oliver Queen."

Oliver and Stanley are grabbing food in the prison's mess hall. A guard comes to inform Oliver he has a visitor or when Oliver goes to the visitation room, he sees that Laurel has arrived to talk with him. Laurel takes pictures of Oliver's facial injuries and informs him they've uncovered the files taken from Doctor Parker. Oliver's unhappy with Laurel and warns her to stay away from his life.

In a flash forward, Dinah tells William and Roy that Felicity's been murdered. He continues to wonder why Felicity sent him on the mission he's on.

In the main timeline, Felicity uncovers information that Anatoly's group has been massacred. Laurel returns to inform Felicity that Oliver hates her but it might be too late, Laurel's unsure if she wants to represent him in his appeal. Felicity's tablet starts ringing an alarm and they've located Diaz and the Longbow Hunters.

Felicity and Laurel converge on the location and as they arrived, they're stopped by Rene who decides to help them. The three go inside and find Anatoly in a crate and Dinah arrives with ARGUS. They take Anatoly out of the crate and find out it's been rigged with a bomb. Fortunately enough, everyone's able to make it out safely.

The groups go back to ARGUS, where Diggle's upset that Felicity thwarted another ARGUS operation. In order to work together, Diggle refuses to work with Rene if he continues working with the new Green Arrow and Laurel since she's not from this earth. A frustrated Laurel storms out.

In the future, Dinah pulls Roy aside and they discuss whether or not they can trust William.

Armed guards arrive at Stanley's cell to take him to the Hole because Officer Dunbar — the last person Stanley interacted with the previous day — was found murdered. Oliver realizes that Brick must have set up Stanley and goes to confront him in the cafeteria. Brick threatens to do the same to Oliver.

Initial hesitant, Anatoly's eventually convinced to help out ARGUS track down Diaz. They locate Piotr, a former KGB agent that might have access to the villain. Anatoly's nearly able to get the information from Piotr's laptop, but he's compromised and knocked out by Piotr's henchmen. Diggle rushes into the warehouse and takes out Piotr and his men, rescuing Anatoly in the process.

Back at ARGUS, Diggle lectures Felicity on her carelessness involving the Diaz case.

At SuperMax, Oliver's able to sneak off and visit Stanley in the Hole. Once he gets there, he sees his former cellmate is nearly beat beyond recognition. Oliver reassures Stanley he'll find out who really killed Dunbar. Oliver heads to the showers and is able to find a potential murder weapon hidden away in one of the stalls.

In court, Laurel shows the pictures of a beaten Oliver to a judge, trying to convince her he's changed in prison. Even after a passionate plea from Laurel, she still denies Oliver's appeal.

Oliver turns in the murder weapon and the prison apparently finds thumbprints from Ben Turner. Guards raid the cafeteria to take Turner away to the Hole.

Felicity goes to visit Anatoly in the med bay at ARGUS. She apologizes for getting him involved but Anatoly reminds her that he's the one that chose to participate.

Outside of the courthouse, Laurel's about to attack the judge that denied their appeal except Dinah steps in and stops her.

Felicity, Diggle, and Curtis uncover a plan of Diaz's that includes blowing up a natural gas refinery. Diggle orders a city-wide evacuation while he assembles Team Arrow to deactivate the bombs. Diggle tracks Diaz to the top of the refinery, where the two fight. Dinah and Rene race up to help out but they're stopped by all three Longbow Hunters.

Diaz is about to detonate the bombs remotely through his phone when it's shot out of his hand by the new Green Arrow. Diggle's able to knock Diaz out, although the Longbow Hunters are able to escape. Diaz is placed behind bars.

Diggle congratulates Felicity on her hard work on the case, but she still seems disappointed.

Laurel returns to the SuperMax and informs Oliver his appeal has been denied. On her way out, Felicity texts Laurel to say Diaz has been captured.

Felicity informs Anatoly he's been placed into the witness protection program and will be relocated to the Maldives. They give her access to Diaz's holding cell and while she's in there, she threatens to shoot him. Laurel busts in to tell Felicity that she made a deal with the feds. Star City PD will trade Diaz to the federal government in exchange for Oliver's release, provided he helps the feds build a case against Diaz.

The episode ends with Stanley returning to normal life in the cafeteria. He's ecstatic to get out and accidentally reveals to Oliver that he may have planted the blade with Turner's DNA on it.

## The Slabside Redemption

Season 7  
Episode Number: 145  
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Monday November 26, 2018  
Writer: Jill Blankenship, Rebecca Bellotto  
Director: James Bamford  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)  
Guest Stars: Michael Jai White (Ben Turner), Vinnie Jones (Danny 'Brick' Brickwell), Cody Runnels (Derek Sampson), Brendan Fletcher (Stanley), Aleks Paunovic (Prison Guard Felton), Pete Antico (Intake Guard), Paul Grenier (Brian), Justin Lacey (Romero), Phillip Mitchell (Potluck)  
Production Code: T27.13657  
Summary: Oliver makes a choice that will affect his entire life, as well as the lives of everyone he cares about.



The episode starts with Oliver waking up in his cell. The guard waking him informs him that he'll be released later in the day.

Diaz is arriving at prison when his police escort shoots the other guards, he's been paid off by Diaz.

In the cafeteria, Stanley asks Oliver to have Laurel help in his case, but Oliver refuses — he's upset Stanley framed Ben Turner for the murder of Officer Dunbar. Oliver goes to visit Turner in solitary confinement. Oliver admits that he knows Turner had nothing to do with the death

of Dunbar and apologizes — Oliver tells Turner he's going to speak with Lyla and the crew at ARGUS about trying to get Turner transferred.

Oliver's called to the visitation room, where Diaz is waiting for him in disguise. Diaz tells him he's going to kill Oliver but first, he's going to make Oliver suffer by killing the rest of his family. Oliver tries breaking the glass but he's tazed by the guards and taken back to his cell.

Oliver's eventually able to use a can of deodorant and a battery to make a makeshift bomb, which he uses to get out his cell. Guards try stopping him, but Oliver starts fighting him. The prison goes into lockdown.

Out in the courtyard, all of the prisoners are ordered to their knees as a result of the lockdown. Diaz walks out into the courtyard and starts shooting the guards. He gives a motivational talk to the prisoners and they start rioting under his command.

In a lower hallway, Oliver's trying to locate Diaz when he's stopped by Brick and Samson — the trio starts to fight. Brick sprays Oliver in the eyes with pepper spray when Ben Turner steps in and stabs Brick, helping Oliver.

Diaz finds the control room and releases every single prisoner from their cell leaving Oliver and Turner to fend them all off. The pair finds two guards and Oliver orders Turner to take them to the prison's panic room.

Oliver leaves to try finding Diaz but Stanley tracks him down and injects him with a syringe. When Oliver comes to, Stanley has tied him up and is about to have a nervous breakdown about Oliver leaving him behind in prison. Oliver's able to use his legs to trip Stanley, knocking him out.

Oliver escapes Stanley's bings and meets Turner in the commissary, where the two work on gathering weapons to take down the dozens of inmates in the mess hall where Diaz is located. The two arrive in the mess hall and make quick work of the prisoners, but soon find out that Diaz has planted an explosive.

Diaz detonates the device, which starts to cause electrical fires all over the prison. Oliver and Turner split up with the latter evacuating the remaining guards.

Oliver tracks down Diaz and the two begin fighting on the upper level of the prison. Their fight boils over into the bottom level, where Oliver eventually gets the upper hand and knocks Diaz out, locking him in Oliver's old cell.

Stanley and Brick run into each other in the morgue and both try to escape through the window. The former stabs the latter and escapes.

Once the riot settles down, Turner returns to his own jail cell, where's he's thanked by the guards for saving their lives.

Oliver's taken outside, where he's greeted by Felicity and Diggle.

# Unmasked

Season 7  
Episode Number: 146  
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Monday December 03, 2018  
Writer: Oscar Balderrama, Beth Schwartz  
Director: Alexandra La Roche  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)  
Guest Stars: Sea Shimooka (Emiko Queen / Green Arrow), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Katherine McNamara (Maya), Ben Lewis (Adult William Clayton), Andrea Sixtos (Adult Zoe Ramirez), Marcus Rosner (Max Fuller), Lara Sadiq (Councilwoman Emily Pollard), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Sydney Bell (Reporter #1), Tony Figueredo (Prison Guard), Sidika Larbes (Reporter #2), Dan Martinez (Goon), Dan Martinez (Goon), Mark Anthony Paríñas (Reporter #3), Evan Roderick (Officer Anastas), LaMonica Garrett (The Monitor), John Wesley Shipp (The Flash)  
Production Code: T27.13658  
Summary: Felicity stands by her recent decisions regarding her family. Meanwhile, Diggle and Lyla continue to look into the Dante painting that Curtis found.



The episode starts with an unknown woman waking up and going through a training regimen. She's drinking a post-workout shake when a news story featuring Oliver comes on the TV. The woman suits up — she's the new Green Arrow.

Elsewhere, Felicity accidentally startles Oliver when he's taken a shower — he's having a tough time adapting to outside life.

In a flash forward, the group goes to an underground fighting ring to speak with Blackstar, who happens to be one of the lady fighters.

Rene and Dinah are at a dinner and the latter asks the former whether or not he'd consider a run for public office. Felicity and Oliver arrive at the dinner and are instantly approached by Max Fuller, and the trio has a contentious standoff.

We find out it's some kind of dinner where Oliver is speaking and the moment he steps up to the podium, he's attacked by arrows. He's able to stop most of the arrows, but he's too late — the attacker's able to murder someone.

The crew looks at the security footage and comes to the conclusion that the attacker was going after Clayton Ford, a philanthropist that's donated a substantial amount of money for a health clinic in The Glades.

Rene offers to introduce Dinah and Oliver to the new Green Arrow, but she runs away from them.

The next day at the police station, Dinah reveals that the new Green Arrow has an alibi from the attack. While the trio was chasing her, Ford was murdered across town.

In a flash forward, the group finds out that Blackstar works as a broker and worked with Felicity on locating some needed technology.

Oliver realizes that the two murdered people have connections to Fuller, so he decides to go talk to him. At the opening of his new club, Fuller tells Oliver that Ford had some ins with the Triads. On Oliver's way out, Max asks him why he cares so much about the city.

Oliver returns home to Felicity and tells her he thinks Fuller is hiding something. On his way in, Felicity realizes the security alarm didn't trip and the two are soon ambushed by a bow-wielding attacker. To Oliver's surprise, Felicity shoots the attacker.

Dinah and the cops arrive to arrest the attacker and Oliver argues with Felicity about her use of a firearm. Dinah identifies the attacker as Frank Cassady and Oliver notices that the USB found with him is the same one that Fuller uses to pay his hired hands in cryptocurrency.

Since Fuller's club is at full capacity, Dinah convinces Oliver to suit up as the Green Arrow to raid the club and arrest Fuller. Oliver's able to take out Fuller's hired hands so Dinah and her crew are able to enter the club and arrest the mastermind.

Oliver and Dinah return to the police department and Mayor Pollard orders Dinah to arrest Oliver for violating the anti-vigilante laws. Dinah refuses and informs Pollard that Oliver is now an employee of the Star City Police Department so he was acting in best interests of the city. Pollard storms out and promises the pair that she'll stop them.

Lyla and Diggle arrive at a prison to question Ricardo Diaz about a separate case they're investigating. Diggle tells Diaz they need his help in the case.

The episode ends with the woman we saw earlier at the grave of Robert Queen. She calls him dad, revealing that the new Green Arrow is Oliver's sister.

## Elseworlds, Part 2

Season 7

Episode Number: 147

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired:	Monday December 10, 2018
Story:	Caroline Dries
Teleplay:	Marc Guggenheim
Director:	James Bamford
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)
Guest Stars:	Sea Shimooka (Emiko Queen / Green Arrow), Grant Gustin (Barry Allen / Elseworlds Green Arrow), Danielle Panabaker (Caitlin Snow / Killer Frost), Carlos Valdes (Cisco Ramon), Tyler Hoechlin (Clark Kent / Superman), Melissa Benoist (Kara Danvers / Supergirl), Jeremy Davies (Dr. John Deegan), Ruby Rose (Kate Kane / Batwoman), LaMonica Garrett (Mar Novu / The Monitor), Bob Frazer (Roger Hayden / Psycho-Pirate), Cassandra Jean Amell (Nora Fries), Liam Hall (Kane Wolfman), John Wesley Shipp (Jay Garrick / The Flash), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Tom Cavanagh (Eobard Thawne / Reverse-Flash), Violet Cameron (GCPD Officer #2), Mick Major (Orderly), London Morrison (Nurse), Matthew W. Allen (Homeless Man)
Production Code:	T27.13659
Summary:	Still trapped in each other's bodies, Oliver and Barry head to Gotham City with Supergirl to find out why their reality changed and cross paths with the mysterious Kate Kane.



The first part of the episode was aired as the *The Flash* episode S05E09 titled *Elseworlds, Part 1*.

During an Argus op, Diggle leads his team while Curtis watches from a van. The team is attacked by a heavily armored Joe Wilson, who is about to kill Dig when Supergirl, The Flash, and The Green Arrow show up and stop him.

Back at Argus, they explain their body swapping problem to Curtis and Diggle. When Felicity shows up to help, it becomes clear that Oliver didn't tell her about the swap and she believes Barry is Oliver.

As the three heroes get ready to head to Gotham, Oliver suggest Barry remain behind, since Oliver Queen's fame will make things difficult. Barry counters by reminding Ollie to keep the mask on as The Flash. They also argue about Batman, who Ollie insists is a myth.

Kara finally settles things by grabbing Barry and flying to Gotham. They land on a rooftop and are soon joined by Oliver, who continues to struggle with his speedster abilities. They discuss how to find the people from Cisco's vibe, and Oliver mentions knowing a local reporter. He's not

sure she will help though, as he can't remember if he slept with her. They find The Bat Signal on the roof, though Ollie continues to call Batman a myth. Batwoman watches them from the roof of Wayne Enterprises.

In their civilian clothes, the heroes walk towards the radio station where Ollie's reporter contact works. They see a couple shopping with an armed guard and discuss how crime ridden Gotham City is. As if on cue, a gang of thugs walk up and attempt to mug them at gunpoint. Ollie tries to talk them down but is quickly in over his head and Barry fights, taking it way too far. The cops arrive, recognize Barry as Oliver, and arrest everyone.

Felicity and Curtis work at Argus, trying to find a pattern with the red lightning storms they have noticed. They realize it is consistent with a breach and need Cisco. Luckily, Cisco realized the same thing and arrives at Argus with Caitlin immediately. Caitlin accidentally reveals to Felicity that Ollie and Barry have switched bodies.

In jail, Kara is fed up with Barry and Ollie bickering and calls them both out for how they handled the mugging, pointing out she could have gotten them away so fast they wouldn't have been seen. Ollie concedes that she should be in charge next time. Their bail is posted and the three are released.

Outside a man meets them. They realize he works for the person who bailed them out and when he shows them a gun, they go with him.

He drops them off at Bruce Wayne's home, which was nice once, but not anymore. Inside they are greeted by a tattooed woman who recognizes Barry and Ollie for who they are. She is Kate Kane and she wants them to leave her city as soon as possible.

Caitlin and Cisco are mad at Diggle and Curtis for hiding the truth from Felicity. Felicity is mostly upset that Iris recognized her husband while Felicity didn't. But she says they need to focus on the lightning instead.

On the roof, Kate talks to Kara and Ollie. Kara asks why Bruce Wayne and Batman both went missing at the same time — three years ago. Kate says Bruce couldn't live with what Gotham became after Batman left.

Barry shows up, Ollie's contact won't help. Kate gives them the wifi password and heads inside to work while Ollie reveals he stole police data.

Caitlin talks to Felicity, pointing out that Iris has a lot more experience with alternate realities and that would have made her more open to the body swap. Felicity doesn't think Ollie respects her, but Caitlin encourages her. Felicity meanwhile has plans for a quantum flux anchor to help open the breach.

Oliver searches facial recognition and finds out about John Deegan. He experimented on his patients, but was acquitted due to technicalities. He can't find Deegan's current address or employment. Kara decides to search the city.

Inside the building, Kara sees Kate and reaches out to her. Kate explains that she is Bruce's cousin. Kara says her own cousin is frenemies with Kate's. They talk and Kate flirts a little. Kate knows John Deegan and says he works at Arkham Asylum.

Kate heads down to the Bat Cave, where she keeps the Batwoman suit and wig.

Curtis, Diggle, Felicity, and Caitlin set up Felicity's quantum flux anchor while Cisco handles the computers inside. There's multiple surges, and a breach almost opens, with the John Wesley Shipp Flash peering through, Caitlin calls him Jay, but he ignores her and tells them to get the book before the breach closes again.

Outside of Arkham, Kara, Oliver, and Barry discuss how to break in. Cisco breaches through with Diggle to pass the message.

Kara pushes Caitlin in a wheelchair and tells the administrator that she is delivering a new patient from the hospital, using Killer Frost's powers to bolster the lie. Meanwhile, Ollie uses Barry's CCPD credentials and Diggle uses his Argus ones to bully their way into an inspection. They walk down the hall, where several familiar names are on the patient doors, before they find Deegan's lab.

Deegan recognizes Oliver for who he is, and pushes a button which triggers an alarm and releases all the patients so he can escape.

Diggle, The Flash, Supergirl, Killer Frost, and The Green Arrow help recapture the patients. When a few almost get away, Batwoman shows up and stops them.

Meanwhile, Killer Frost is facing off with Nora Fries, who has some of her husband's cold technology. Killer Frost calls for help and both The Green Arrow and The Flash hurry to assist



her.

Deegan grabs the book from a hiding place inside the walls, but is found by Supergirl who takes the book.

The Green Arrow and The Flash show up and find Killer Frost knocked out. The Flash throws a lightning punch, but Oliver still does not have a handle on these powers and he knocks over several vials labeled 'Crane' which spill and release a gas into the air.

In front of Barry, Malcolm Merlyn appears and addresses him as Oliver. In front of Ollie, the Reverse Flash (as Harrison Wells) appears and taunts him like Barry. They fight each other's arch nemesis but when Caitlin comes to as herself, she realizes they are fighting each other.

Barry and Oliver continue to fight as they hallucinate themselves being taunted. Batwoman appears and stops them, recognizing the vials and explaining they were exposed to a serious hallucinogen.

Batwoman kicks them all out of her city. Supergirl stays behind and reveals she is Kara, and due to her x-ray vision she knows Kate is Batwoman. They share a moment of solidarity.

The book is now at Argus, and Felicity is eager to translate the cryptographs inside. Barry and Oliver talk about their hallucinations and acknowledges each other's burdens. Barry encourages Ollie not to wait to talk with Felicity.

Ollie sits with Felicity and tells her they will be okay. Recent events have shown him that they might change as people, but he will always love her no matter what and they make up.

Finally, the other Flash is able to breach into Argus. He is not Jay Garrick though. He is Barry Allen, from Earth-90 which was destroyed by The Monitor — the other man in Cisco's vibe. He uses The Book of Destiny throughout the multiverse.

The Monitor is in the street. Supergirl, The Green Arrow, and both Flashes confront him. The O.G. Flash heads towards The Monitor who makes him vanish. The Monitor says he is trying to save the multiverse from a crisis. He summons the book from Argus and disappears.

Deegan is crying when The Monitor appears before him and hands the book back over, telling Deegan to think bigger and do better.

Suddenly, Barry and Oliver realize they are dressed identically, and a newspaper headline says they are wanted criminals known as The Trigger Twins. Kara is nowhere to be seen and neither of them is a speedster. A cop car pulls up and three police officers emerge. Joe Wilson, Malcolm Merlyn, and Ricardo Diaz. Diaz starts to arrest Oliver, who fights back and he and Barry run. Only to be stopped by a version of Superman who is dressed all in black.

The last part of the episode was aired as the *Supergirl* episode S04E09 titled *Elseworlds, Part 3*.



## My Name Is Emiko Queen

Season 7  
Episode Number: 148  
Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Monday January 21, 2019  
Writer: Benjamin Raab, Deric A. Hughes  
Director: Andi Armaganian  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)  
Guest Stars: Sea Shimooka (Emiko Queen / Green Arrow), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Andrea Sixtos (Adult Zoe Ramirez), Edward Foy (Glen Morgan), Raj Paul (Kevin Dale), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Riley Davis (Assistant), Eliza Faria (Zoe Ramirez), Jaeson Lee (TAC Gear Guard #1), Alex Parra (Marco), Mariessa Portelance (CSI), Kapila Rego (A.R.G.U.S. Medical Tech), Sharlene Royer (Cassandra Abbott), David Stuart (Deputy Director Bell), Rhys Williams (Bank Guard #1)  
Production Code: T27.13660  
Summary: Oliver wants to get back to work and focus on his marriage, but Dinah wants him to track the new Green Arrow; Diggle and Lyla must answer to ARGUS about Diaz.



The episode begins with Emiko Queen in pursuit of a fleeing criminal. She's eventually able to shoot him and stop him. We then see a montage of her taking down random criminals in quick shots as she works on crossing names off her list.

In the next scene, Emiko is meeting with a shady mercenary in a bar, trying to find the location of one William Glenmorgan. Later that night, she's trying to access files in the server room for some large corporation. She's surprised by some guards and one of them shoots

her.

Rene is taking the trash out short thereafter and Emiko arrives clutching her bullet wound, asking him for help.

Elsewhere, Dinah is trying to beg Oliver to put the suit back on, but he's focused on trying to work on his marriage with Felicity. Dinah gives Oliver a DNA sample of the new Green Arrow for Felicity to test.

In a flash forward — we see that Rene has been elected mayor of Star City.

Lyla begins speaking with Ricardo Diaz trying to get information. After the big bad says he wants his lawyer, Lyla reveals that his incarceration is off the books and nobody knows he's in the custody of ARGUS.

Oliver takes the DNA to Felicity and she runs some test. Before long, she realizes that the DNA belongs to a sister Oliver never knew he had.

Later that night, Emiko and Rene go out on the field. Rene shoots a sniper that's about to take Emiko out and she's furious as she wanted to capture him for interrogation.

Lyla hands over the interrogation to Diggle and he instantly makes a deal with the villain — if Diaz hands over Dante, they'll let him walk. Just as he's making the deal, the deputy director of ARGUS walks in upset that they're willing to make a deal with Diaz. There, Lyla explains to him that they're looking for Diaz to anchor a newer version of Suicide Squad.

In the future, Zoe reveals to her father that she's been working with Dinah. She asks for his help in their mission but he refuses.

Oliver and Felicity bust out the storage boxes of things from Oliver's childhood in an attempt to find more information about Emiko.

Rene and Emiko meet up and the latter reveals her real identity to her newfound friend.

Going through the information, Oliver gets upset that Emiko wasn't taken care of properly in the wake of their father's death.

At her hideout, Emiko explains the person she's been tracking is the person who killed her mother. Rene agrees to help her out.

Leaving his office in the future, Rene's stopped by Dinah. She informs her former teammate that Felicity has been killed and they have reason to believe that whoever killed her is planning to level the city.

In the main timeline, Rene introduces Emiko to Curtis. After explaining her situation, Curtis agrees to suit up to help the duo out. The three converge on Glenmorgan's residence and begin taking out his henchmen.

Eventually, Emiko works her way indoors and fights Glenmorgan. She's able to shoot him with an arrow and while he's done on the ground, he admits he wasn't the one to kill her mother as he was out of the country on a mission. Emiko realizes he must have been set up.

Back at their new hideout, Emiko tries to convince Rene to go spend more time with his daughter but Wild Dog refuses, he admits his daughter wants him to help out the new Green Arrow with her mission.

Back at their apartment, Felicity encourages to reach out to Emiko and make things right.

Diaz agrees to Diggle's deal and ARGUS implants an explosive into the back of his head.

The episode ends with Emiko training against a dummy. As she suits up, she gives a monologue about getting revenge. She's paying respects at her mother's grave and she's approach by Oliver, introducing himself.

## Past Sins

Season 7

Episode Number: 149

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Monday January 28, 2019  
Writer: Onalee Hunter Hughes, Tonya Kong  
Director: David Ramsey  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)  
Guest Stars: Sea Shimooka (Emiko Queen), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Kelly Hu (China White), Amy Gumenick (Carrie Cutter / Cupid), Luke Camilleri (Sam Hackett), Liam Hall (Kane Wolfman), Nelson Wong (Rich Kannon), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Kathryn Bouchard (Co-Worker), Miles Chalmers (Officer Crawford), Peter Graham-Gaudreau (Brett Collins), Scott Pocha (Bartender), Chad Riley (Cop #1), Evan Roderick (Officer Nick Anastas), Katie Stuart (Lisa Selway), Auralee Ivy (Agent Muncy)  
Production Code: T27.13661  
Summary: The past comes back to haunt both Oliver and Laurel. Curtis is upset when he discovers that Diggle and Lyla have restarted The Ghost Initiative with Diaz, China White, Kane Wolfman and Carrie Cutter.



The episode begins with Oliver and Laurel on an evening talk show where they talk about their previous vigilante lives. We see a cut back to Oliver approaching Emiko in the graveyard and the scene cuts between the two areas.

After the show, Oliver and Felicity talk about Oliver's new-found sister. Oliver reveals to his wife that Emiko wants nothing to do with him.

At ARGUS, Lyla's working on assembling her new villain squad. As they're questioning Cupid, Curtis busts in upset that they're putting back together a Suicide Squad of sorts. Curtis then finds out

they're thinking about putting Diaz on the squad and refuses to help them out. Diggle informs Curtis he has no other choice and will be forced to help implant fail-safe bombs in the villain's heads.

Laurel and Felicity meet at a restaurant for a talk. They start drinking a bottle of wine. When Felicity goes to the bathroom, Laurel gets up to watch a report on the TV when she bumps into a former acquaintance from her Earth.

That night, the television host is heading out to his car when he's zapped by an off-screen character.

The next morning, we find out the host was kidnapped. Whoever's holding him hostage released a video of the host saying that Oliver's is a habitual liar and doesn't deserve to serve Star City — the video's run on all local news stations, which Oliver then sees.

At ARGUS, Curtis and Diggle continue their argument on whether or not to relaunch GHOST Protocol.

Laurel approaches Felicity about the mysterious man at the bar and informs her that the guy might be from Earth-2 and asks the hacker if there's a way to see if the guy is, in fact, an inter-dimensional traveler.

The SCPD analyzes the video sent out and is able to narrow down a location in the Glades where it was sent from. They raid the area and are able to rescue the television host but the kidnapper is able to escape.

Oliver returns home and has Felicity start looking into suspected kidnappers. Oliver eventually realizes that the attacker is Samuel Hackett, the son of the man Oliver's dad killed on their raft.

Curtis is starting to run tests on the assembled villains when he accidentally administers the wrong drug to Diaz, temporarily giving him super strength. Diaz is able to overpower Curtis and wakes the other villains in an attempt to break out of ARGUS holding.

Elsewhere, Felicity continues being stalked by the mysterious man from Earth-2. She tracks the drunkard down to an alleyway and confronts him. The two fight for a second before Felicity arrives and breaks them up.

Oliver talks to Dinah about the kidnapper and reveals his identity. Oliver informs Dinah that Hackett's father was the one his dad killed on the raft. The two go to visit Hackett's apartment but nobody answers. They break the door down and search it, where Oliver finds a bulletin board full of newspapers clippings and such — they realize that Sam was still trying to find his father lost at sea. They find out Hackett found out the truth of what happened to his father when Oliver's reports with the prison shrink were made public.

A fight breaks out at ARGUS between the faux Suicide Squad and ARGUS agents. As the fights going on, Diaz gets down to the parking garage and tries to escape. Curtis tracks him down and the two fight. The fight ends with Diaz snapping Curtis' neck. Diaz is able to escape in a van.

He's driving down the road when he starts glitching and it's revealed the entire last scene was just a fake-out. Curtis rewrote the implant in his brain to try finding subconscious information in regards to Dante's whereabouts.

Later, Felicity begins to get upset with Laurel because she attacked a civilian in public. It's then Laurel reveals that Collins — the guy stalking her — is the person who caused the accident in which Laurel's dad died.

Oliver and Dinah have gathered at the police station to try searching for intel on Hackett. It's then they trace him to a van outside but it's too late, he's used the weapon he built on a nearby power transformer. Because of the weapon, the electronics inside the police department start beginning to explode, knocking both Oliver and Dinah out.

Before long, everyone inside the police department begins coming to as Hackett walks in, holding three cops hostage with vests laced with the electrical energy. Oliver distracts Hackett while Dinah escapes. Hackett gives the cops a choice — to either shoot and kill Oliver Queen or be electrocuted to death. Before anything happens, Dinah's able to shoot out the transformer outside, rendering the technology inside useless.

the next day, Oliver goes back on the late-night show and reveals his father killed Hackett's father.

At ARGUS, Curtis presents Diggle the information he got through his virtual reality program. Curtis is excited because he hopes that they're able to cancel the GHOST Initiative. Diggle tells him they're not going to shut the program down because they need boots on the ground. Curtis refuses to take orders from Diggle.

Felicity and Laurel approach Dinah about Collins and the latter reveals that Collins is already in custody because of public intoxication.

Afterwards, the episode ends with Dinah going out to her car, where she finds a note left on her steering wheel that matches the ones Laurel received.

# Emerald Archer

Season 7

Episode Number: 150

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired:	Monday February 04, 2019
Writer:	Marc Guggenheim, Emilio Ortega Aldrich
Director:	Glen Winter
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)
Guest Stars:	Sea Shimooka (Emiko Queen), Grant Gustin (Barry Allen), Paul Blackthorne (Quentin Lance), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance), Katherine McNamara (Maya), Joe Dinicol (Rory Regan / Ragman), Bex Taylor-Klaus (Sin), Laara Sadiq (Mayor Emily Pollard), Venus Terzo (Dr. Elisa Schwartz), Joseph David-Jones (Connor Hawke / Green Arrow), Eliza Faria (Zoe Ramirez), Jessica Heafey (Documentarian), Jack Moore (William Clayton), Evan Roderick (Officer Nick Anastas), Kelsey Grammer (Narrator (voice))
Production Code:	T27.13662
Summary:	As a camera crew follows Oliver and team around to talk about their past as vigilantes and what the Green Arrow means to Star City, Oliver must also deal with William's return from boarding school as well as a new threat to the city.



The episode starts off by taking the form of a documentary as Oliver's hired them to provide transparency to the public.

The first few minutes of the mockumentary include cameos from several "Arrowverse" stars both past and present, including Quentin Lance, Thea Queen, and Sara Lance.

A few more fun cameos ended up being spread throughout the episode including Rory Regan and Barry Allen.

After the mockumentary opening to episode, it switches between that format and a regular episode depending on whether or not the documentary crew is

following the team around.

The main conflict of the episode arises when they find out Emiko has been kidnapped by a mysterious new vigilante that Curtis starts calling Chimera. Eventually Oliver's able to convince Diggle to let the team use ARGUS resources and they track Chimera down to a warehouse, where they find out the new vigilante has been hunting other vigilantes. They find out he's been keeping mementos from the vigilantes as trophies.

Eventually, Mayor Pollard organizes a town hall meeting to debate in favor of the Anti-Vigilante law against Oliver. As expected, Chimera arrives and a fight ensues between he and Team Arrow. Before long, Team Arrow is able to stop the new vigilante hunter.

After they take down Chimera, Pollard arrives with a squad of police officers to arrest the members of Team Arrow for breaking the law. This leads Dinah and Oliver to turn in their resignations the next day. In a surprise move, Pollard tells the two that she's order District Attorney Lance to not file charges. She offers each member of Team Arrow a job with the police department so that they can operate within the law.

This episode all features the return of William from school, but after he fights with Felicity, we find out he's actually been expelled.

The episode ends with Oliver telling the documentary crew that he plans on rebuilding the Team Arrow lair destroyed last season now that each of the members can operate in the light once more.

In a scene from the future we see Connor Hawke make a reappearance as he and Blackstar locate Team Arrow's lair.



## Star City Slayer

Season 7

Episode Number: 151

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Monday February 11, 2019  
Writer: Beth Schwartz, Jill Blankenship  
Director: Gregory Smith  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)  
Guest Stars: Sea Shimooka (Emiko Queen), Katherine McNamara (Maya / Mia Smoak), Ben Lewis (Adult William Clayton), Andrea Sixtos (Adult Zoe Ramirez), Joseph David-Jones (Connor Hawke), Patrick Sabongui (Captain David Singh), Brendan Fletcher (Stanley Dover), Beverley Breuer (Irene Clayton), Eliza Faria (Zoe Ramirez), Jack Moore (William Clayton), Jake T. Roberts (Frank Clayton), Evan Roderick (Officer Nick Anastas), Greg Rogers (Councilman Kullens)  
Production Code: T27.13663  
Summary: Oliver and Felicity are disappointed after they learn that William is hiding something from them. Wanting to focus on his family, Oliver steps back from his Green Arrow duties and let's the team take over tracking down a serial killer. However, when the team becomes targets for the killer, things take a bloody turn.



Glades.

After the team investigates the house, they find evidence that the attacker used to be an inmate at Slabside. In the basement, Dinah uncovers the typewriter the attacker has been using for the notes, in addition to mementoes from the killings. As she's looking around, she's attacked from behind and her throat is slashed — we find out the attacker is Oliver's former prison cellmate, Stanley. Curtis runs downstairs and is able to cauterize her wound, saving her life.

The former inmate then goes to the Queen residence and fills the entire condo up with the stabilizing drug, freezing Oliver, Felicity, and William in their tracks as they eat dinner. There, Stanley appears completely unhinged and informs the trio he's the one killing everyone around

The threatening messages continue getting sent to Dinah, she even gets one on her desk at work. Not just that, Diggle gets one at ARGUS and Rene has another note left on the door to his apartment — the entire team is receiving death threats.

Team Arrow begins investigating the notes when they find out one of Ricardo Diaz's former acquaintances has also been killed and a similar note was left behind. Curtis does some research and finds out the attacker uses a rare drug used to immobilize victims and tracks down the only shipment of the drug in Star City to a run-down house in the

town. When Stanley's distracted, Oliver's able to move enough to grab a glass bottle to break over Stanley's head.

At the end of the episode, we see a shot in the future — Blackstar/Mia is revealed as Mia Smoak, the daughter of Oliver and Felicity!

Other developments in this episode include:

William reveals he was expelled because he punched a fellow student and proceeds to fight with his dad and Felicity. Later that night, Oliver tries speaking to him, but they're interrupted when William's maternal grandparents arrive and inform Oliver that William wants to live with them. After Stanley's attack, Oliver tries reconciling with William, but he still wants to go live with his grandparents in Central City.

In the future, William, Roy, Dinah, and Zoe are trying to find Blackstar so that they can uncover where Felicity stored her stockpile of bombs. The group goes to check out the former Team Arrow bunker and they're all knocked out by tranquilizers shot by Blackstar and Connor Hawke. After they wake back up, Blackstar reveals to the team that Felicity isn't dead after all — she threatens the team harm if they don't provide her with the codes needed for Felicity's setup.

Diggle offers Curtis a job to lead ARGUS' science division. Curtis turns down the job and takes another in Washington DC. It's heavily hinted that Curtis might be leaving the show.

## Brothers & Sisters

Season 7

Episode Number: 152

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired:	Monday March 04, 2019
Writer:	Rebecca Bellotto & Jeane Wong
Director:	Marcus Stokes
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)
Guest Stars:	Sea Shimooka (Emiko Queen), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Katherine McNamara (Maya), Kelly Hu (China White), Ben Lewis (Adult William Clayton), Amy Gumenick (Carrie Cutter / Cupid), Andrea Sixtos (Adult Zoe Ramirez), Joseph David-Jones (Connor Hawke / Green Arrow), Adrian Paul (Dante), Christopher Gerard (Virgil), Liam Hall (Kane Wolfman), Parmiss Sehat (Princess Noor), David Stuart (Deputy Director Bell), Kyle Warren (Andrew Thornton)
Production Code:	T27.13664
Summary:	After months of covertly pursuing Dante, Diggle and Lyla finally have a solid lead on the elusive terrorist, so they deploy the ARGUS Ghost Initiative to apprehend him. Meanwhile, Oliver tries to bond with Emiko.



William's ignoring Oliver's calls and he can't reach his son as the latter's voice-mail box is full. Rene tries comforting Oliver but the two start arguing whether or not Emiko can help out with the police department.

Diggle's actively training the faux Suicide Squad when Lyla busts in to tell them Dante's dust in the wind. He goes to the Queen residence and informs Oliver and Felicity that he's revived the GHOST Initiative. Felicity's furious at Diggle's choice to include Ricardo Diaz in the team, but Oliver tries talking her down.

We see Felicity text Laurel about a backup plan the two have kept secret if Diaz were to ever get out. It's revealed that Felicity wants to hack the ARGUS mainframe and remote detonate the bomb implanted in Diaz's head but Laurel talks her down. Felicity lets it slip to Laurel that she's pregnant.

Oliver and Rene eventually agree to help Emiko find her mother's killer, even though she's not sanctioned. They track down an arms dealer named Andrew Thornton and Emiko wants to kill him — but Oliver arrests him instead. Emiko leaves the scene frustrated at her brother's actions.

The GHOST team tries setting up a meeting with Virgil on behalf of Diggle, but their cover is blown and a brawl rages on. Eventually, Virgil escapes by jumping out a window without giving the team any leads on Dante. After the failed mission, Lyla reveals her bosses will ask for her resignation if they don't catch Dante.

Diggle wants to try capturing the elusive criminal one last time and calls Oliver — and Felicity — to the field to help work alongside Diaz. They converge on a party where Dante is but before

long, Diaz blows the team's cover — informing his former boss that it's a setup, allowing Dante to escape.

In 2040, everyone settles their differences and starts putting their heads together on where to find Felicity. They make the realization that Felicity used a coroner to stage her death. Mia helps William solve his Rubik's cube, which unveils a mysterious cassette tape.

The episode ends with Felicity informing Oliver that she's pregnant. Elsewhere, someone douses Diaz with gasoline and lights him on fire.

# Training Day

Season 7  
Episode Number: 153  
Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Monday March 11, 2019  
Writer: Emilio Ortega Aldrich, Rebecca Rosenberg  
Director: Ruba Nadda  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)  
Guest Stars: Sea Shimooka (Emiko Queen), Michael Jai White (Ben Turner), Katherine McNamara (Maya), Ben Lewis (Adult William Clayton), Andrew Kavadas (James Midas), Laara Sadiq (Mayor Emily Pollard), Danny Wattley (Sergeant Bingsley), Shayan Bayat (Senior Officer #1), Argy Jenati (Tech Officer), Shaz Mohsin (Diego), Jade Pawluk (Marco), Mariessa Portelance (CSI Cassie), Rose Ranger (Senior Officer), Jason Stevens (Felix), Aiden Stox (Young Connor), Jacob Tazelaar (Head Merc)  
Production Code: T27.13665  
Summary: Team Arrow attempts to work with the Star City Police Department but much of Oliver's frustration, things don't go as planned. Meanwhile, Dinah gets some life-changing news.



A new crime syndicate is apparently testing new drugs out on unsuspecting people, which ends up killing them. The SCPD receives word of the killings and begins to investigate. So long as Team Arrow is working for the police department, Mayor Pollard doesn't want them wearing their vigilante garb so they're assigned a special SWAT-like suit.

The team finds intel on the group and they bust them during the midst of an arms/chemical deal. After Dinah and Oliver fight about how to tackle the situation, all of the bad guys end up getting away. Back at the precinct, Oliver fights

with the officer that took lead in the field.

They find out the leader of the group is James Midas, the proprietor of a local pharmaceutical company. Oliver disobeys orders and approaches Midas later that night dressed as the Green Arrow. After Midas admits to using chemicals in bullets he then sells to rival gangs, Oliver places him under arrest.

Pollard orders the police department to release Midas the next day after Oliver admits to hanging the guy over a vat of hydrochloric acid. This causes Dinah to get upset at Oliver's insubordination.

Oliver and Felicity meet with Diggle at the newly restored Team Arrow lair. The whole team assembles there — while Oliver and Dinah apologize to each other — shortly thereafter and Felicity reveals she's been tracking Midas' DNA throughout the city using legal means.

The team converges on a warehouse take out all of Midas' men. With ample evidence, the rest of the SCPD swoop in and arrest him. After the successful mission, Pollard turns Team Arrow into a special task force that can legally operate outside of the police department.

Other tidbits from tonight's episode: Oliver and Felicity initially agree to not tell anyone about the pregnancy but slip up and end up telling Diggle.

Bronze Tiger/Ben Turner called Laurel to the prison, informing her that Ricardo Diaz has been killed. He says he knows who did it, but won't reveal the information until Laurel gets him out of prison. After Laurel refuses, Ben asks to see his son instead and she arranges a meetup between the two in the jail. Turner reveals the new Green Arrow is the one who killed Diaz. Laurels track down Emiko and confronts her about Diaz's death.

Dinah's sonic powers only work intermittently after her previous neck injury.

In the future, William and Mia try purchasing a tape recorder for \$500 from a shady back-alley dealer but they can't afford it. Eventually, they steal the player and play the tape left behind. It's a set of coordinates that Felicity wants them to give the rest of the team.

## Star City 2040

Season 7

Episode Number: 154

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired: Monday March 18, 2019  
Writer: Beth Schwartz, Oscar Balderrama  
Director: James Bamford  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)  
Guest Stars: Katherine McNamara (Mia Smoak), Katrina Law (Nyssa al Ghul), Ben Lewis (Adult William Clayton), Andrea Sixtos (Adult Zoe Ramirez), Joseph David-Jones (Connor Hawke), Raj Paul (Kevin Dale), Nels Lennarson (Anson), Orin McRey (Tattoo Artist), Kamyar Pazandeh (Guard #1), Lisa Summers (Doctor), Michelle Brezinski (Community Leader)  
Production Code: T27.13666  
Summary: Mia and William go on a dangerous mission; Dinah, Roy and Zoe deliver some devastating news; flash forwards share highlights from Mia's childhood with Felicity.



Felicity gives birth to Mia in the cabin we saw at the end of the last episode and we see a montage of her growing. As she ages, Mia is trained in hand-to-hand combat by Nyssa Al Ghul. Sometime later, Mia is messing around at home and accidentally uncovers a secret room in their house with Felicity's hi-tech computers and files about Rene and company. Mia questions her mother about the new discovery and Felicity reveals she's been working on exposing a corrupt company in the Glades.

Mia is upset her mother has gone back to her vigilantism and storms off. Later

that night, Felicity finds Mia's note which says she's run away to Star City. Time skips ahead a bit to Mia and William working on sneaking into the Glades. They track down Felicity's last known location to the headquarters of Galaxy One and once there, they nearly get busted — except they're saved by Connor Hawke, who's undercover.

William and Mia manage to get a meeting with the Galaxy One CEO. While William talks, Mia's able to sneak around his office and get a DNA sample they can replicate to use to access areas around the building locked down. They fight a group of guards in a top-secret holding cell and after they get in, they find out that Felicity is, in fact, still alive.

Felicity is upset that they arrived, revealing that the coordinates on the tape weren't meant to lead towards her, but a stockpile of bombs in the Galaxy One building. Felicity and William leave to try finding the bombs and they meet up with Dinah, Roy, and Zoe. The group manages to get to the holding room of the bombs, only to find it empty. Rene walks in and tells the group that they're right and the company plans on bombing Star City later in the night.

The group descends upon the Star City fireworks festival and after an initial struggle, they're able to locate and subsequently deactivate the bombs.



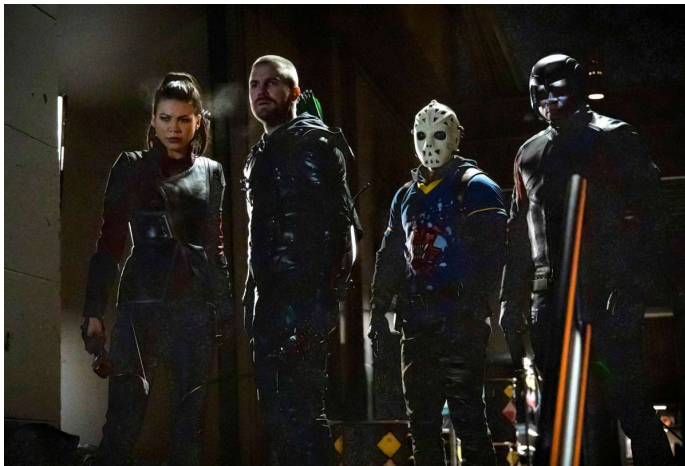
## Inheritance

Season 7

Episode Number: 155

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired:	Monday March 25, 2019
Writer:	Sarah Tarkoff, Elizabeth Kim
Director:	Patia Prouty
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)
Guest Stars:	Sea Shimooka (Emiko Queen / Red Arrow), Jamey Sheridan (Robert Queen), Kacey Rohl (Alena), Adrian Paul (Dante), Miya Cech (Young Emiko), Jeanie Cloutier (Kazumi Adachi), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Jayce Barreiro (Gustavo Hernandez), Cassandra Ebner (Scientist), Darryl Scheelar (Security Guard #1)
Production Code:	T27.13667
Summary:	Laurel learns about some damaging information that affects Emiko. Always looking to protect his sister, Oliver invites Laurel to help investigate, which makes Felicity happy as her friend is now working with the team. However, when things go awry, Felicity is forced to make a choice between the team and Laurel.



Laurel follows Emiko around town to try gathering intel, but Emiko catches on and shoots her in the arm with an arrow. Laurel eventually heads to the Queen residence and tells Oliver that Emiko was at Slabside the night Diaz was murdered, but Oliver refuses to believe her. Being tipped off, Oliver follows Emiko later that night and finds out she's been working with Dante.

Eventually, Team Arrow suits up to take on Emiko, Dante, and the Ninth Circle at another break-in. Dante and the other hired guns are able to escape, leaving Emiko behind. Then, Emiko reveals

she's undercover with Dante and his crew, trying to take them down from the inside as she's uncovered their plan of stealing uranium from different manufacturers around the city.

Felicity can't seem to get her Archer system to work and Oliver finds a jamming device, realizing that Emiko has lied about being undercover – she's legitimately working for Dante and the Ninth Circle. We find out Dante and Emiko are using the uranium to make sarin gas to deploy over the city. The team rushes to a new location that Felicity tracks down and Oliver's unable to stop all of the drones — one, of which, releases the gas.

Other snippets from the show include: Felicity is beginning to set up her new office and she hires Alena Whitlock to run the company.

Through flashbacks, we find out that Robert Queen left Emiko and her mother when Emiko was 11. Some time afterward, Emiko gets involved in being a courier for organized crime, eventually bumping into Dante – a crime boss who takes her under his wing.

Emiko leaks photos of Laurel and Diaz together to the press.

## Lost Canary

Season 7  
Episode Number: 156  
Season Episode: 18

Originally aired: Monday April 15, 2019  
Writer: Jill Blankenship, Elisa Delson  
Director: Kristin Windell  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)  
Guest Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Siren), Katherine McNamara (Mia Smoak), Andrea Sixtos (Adult Zoe Ramirez), Carmel Amit (Shadow Thief), Michael Jonsson (Kodiak), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Marshall Bingham (Goon #1), Colin Cowan (Walter 'Pinky' Santorini)  
Production Code: T27.13668  
Summary: After being accused of murder and having her criminal past exposed, Laurel goes full Black Siren and teams up with an old criminal acquaintance, Shadow Thief, to go on a crime spree around Star City. While Dinah aims to bring Laurel in, Felicity refuses to give up on her friend and tries everything to get through to her, even summoning Sara Lance for help. However, Laurel rebuffs all her efforts, forcing the former friends to face off against each other.



Felicity's trying to track down Laurel after the breaking of the scandal, but the latter won't answer her phone. It's soon revealed that a warrant has been issued for the arrest of Laurel as she's wanted for questioning in a murder. Felicity tries talking Dinah down off the decision, but the police chief won't budge.

Elsewhere, Laurel's seemingly working on forming a team of her own, first approaching Shadow Thief about a potential heist opportunity in Star City. Felicity does her own work and realizes Emiko was the one to kill the criminal Laurel is accused of killing, but it's too late, she

and Shadow Thief have already stolen at least \$100,000 in the heist.

On another heist, the two are about to steal \$10 million worth of diamonds, but they're stopped by Dinah. Before long, Dinah is joined by Sara Lance and the group starts fighting but thieves eventually escape. Using computers at the precinct, Dinah's able to track the pair to a local warehouse. When Dinah and Felicity converge on the location, they uncover a bomb that Laurel's rigged to explode, and the two narrowly escape harm.

Sara's able to track Laurel down to the grave their father, but she isn't able to talk sense into her Earth-2 sister. Laurel leaves to go on another heist with Shadow Thief. Laurel realizes that Shadow Thief is looking to steal a weapon that will kill a large amount of Star City residents, and we find out Laurel is actually undercover. She works with Sara, Dinah, and Felicity in their fight, but Shadow Thief is able to escape.

Later in the night, Laurel reveals to Dinah and Felicity that she plans on going back to Earth-2.

# Spartan

Season 7  
Episode Number: 157  
Season Episode: 19

Originally aired: Monday April 22, 2019  
Writer: Benjamin Raab, Deric A. Hughes  
Director: Avi Youabian  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)  
Guest Stars: Sea Shimooka (Emiko Queen), Katherine McNamara (Mia Smoak), Ernie Hudson (General Stewart), Kacey Rohl (Alena), Joseph David-Jones (Connor Hawke), Adrian Paul (Dante), Anthony Demare (Julian Sison), Christopher Gerard (Virgil), Robert Garry Haacke (TAC Team Leader), Spencer Lang (Big Guy), James Rees (The Man)  
Production Code: T27.13669  
Summary: After the Ninth Circle delivers a major setback for Team Arrow, Diggle reluctantly reaches out to a Four-Star General of the Defense Intelligence Agency for help, despite unresolved tension from their past. Meanwhile, Oliver discovers a piece of information that he believes will turn Emiko against the Ninth Circle. Alena returns with an interesting proposal for Felicity.



Oliver and Diggle uncover an electronic tablet used by the Ninth Circle. They try getting intel from ARGUS, but General Stewart — played by Ernie Hudson — refuses to give them any information. It's in this scene that we find out that Stewart is Diggle's stepfather.

Elsewhere, Felicity and Alena are attacked by a cell of Ninth Circle thugs, who end up stealing some of the ARCHER technology they were working on. After the break-in, Stewart decides to help out Team Arrow and gives them a lead. Once they get there, however, the Ninth Circle manage to sedate Stewart and Diggle. Before long, John and Roy are able to escape their holding cell and alert Oliver and the team to their location.

After Stewart and Diggle are rescued, the team reconvenes at the Arrow lair, where Oliver realizes they're using going to be using ARCHER to track down a biochemical weapon Stewart has been overseeing. Through the magic of computers and hacking, Oliver is able to track down the Ninth Circle and in turn, his half-sister Emiko. There, Oliver reveals the truth to Emiko — Dante has been lying to her and he's the one to kill her mother.

Emiko's able to escape from Oliver and later on, she kills Dante.

Other tidbits from the episode include: Dinah and Rene have a heart to heart about Emiko, with the latter suggesting that Emiko still might be good.

In the future, we see Connor's brother John Jr. leads the Deathstroke gang.

Diggle initially tells the team he resents Stewart not saving Diggle's father in a gunfight, though over the course of the episode, the truth spills out and it turns out Stewart's a stand-up guy.

Felicity decides to no longer pursue the "Big Brother" technology and she and Alena start brainstorming what they can do next.

## Confessions

Season 7

Episode Number: 158

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired: Monday April 29, 2019  
Writer: Onalee Hunter Hughes, Emilio Ortega Aldrich  
Director: Tara Miele  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)  
Guest Stars: Sea Shimooka (Emiko Queen), Danny Wattley (Sergeant Bingsley), Christopher Gerard (Virgil), Brian Ho (Transit Guard), Christopher Logan (Jason Toth), Toni Nielsen (Reporter)  
Production Code: T27.13670  
Summary: When they learn of an upcoming attack on the city, Team Arrow calls Roy Harper to call them stop the Ninth Circle; things do go awry and there is massive collateral damage; Dinah investigates what happened.



The episode starts with Oliver being questioned about the murder of two Transit System security guards the SCPD discovered, where he comes clean to the police department about Emiko being his half-sister. The episode then goes on a non-linear path, where it jumps back and forth in time between the three days prior to the murder of the guards.

We find out the guards were killed in a fight in an attempt to stop a biochemical attack by Emiko and the Ninth Circle. We also see that Team Arrow called Roy Harper in to help out with the situation. Through the timeline, we see that Emiko is working directly with Mr. Toth, the CEO of Aerodyne, and that's why he

didn't want the protection of Team Arrow from the Ninth circle — because he's in on the development of the biochemical weapon.

Initially, Dinah suspects Roy of killing the guards but the buck almost instantly gets passed to Rene, as he was the last one located by the cops after they were shot. Rene eventually lets it slip that Oliver was the first one on the scene, causing the police to think he was the murderer. Getting questioned again, Oliver admits that Emiko was the one to kill the guards.

After all members of Team Arrow are released, we finally see the entire fight and it's revealed Dinah has been working with Team Arrow all along, lying so the cops wouldn't be suspicious of any members of Team Arrow. We finally see Roy bludgeon the guards to death in a fit of rage. The team worked together to cover it all up and protect Roy from murder charges.

Later on, we find out that Roy was killed and subsequently resurrected by a Lazarus Pit, giving him the bloodlust we've seen at the beginning of the show. Just then, the team is alerted to Emiko's location. They track her down but she's able to escape. The episode ends with Emiko

informing Oliver that she had a hand in destroying the Gambit, inadvertently causing their father's death.



## Living Proof

Season 7  
Episode Number: 159  
Season Episode: 21

Originally aired: Monday May 06, 2019  
Writer: Oscar Balderrama, Sarah Tarkoff  
Director: Gordon Verheul  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Kirk Acevedo (Ricardo Diaz / Dragon)  
Guest Stars: Sea Shimooka (Emiko Queen), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), Katherine McNamara (Maya), Ben Lewis (Adult William Clayton), Kacey Rohl (Alena), Raj Paul (Keven Dale), Danny Wattleby (Sergeant Bingsley), Wolsey Brooks (OMAC #1)  
Production Code: T27.13671  
Summary: Oliver finds himself in a precarious position; S.C.P.D. shows up with a warrant for Felicity.



The police department gets a hold of the real security camera footage and gets a warrant to search Felicity's new office. She arrives and is nearly arrested, but she uses sonic-based powers to knock the police out and elude capture.

The majority of Team Arrow is able to free themselves from the rubble, but Oliver continues to be stuck. He eventually starts seeing a vision of Tommy Merlyn, offering him advice on how to escape. Oliver manages to get out of the rubble he's crushed under, but he's trapped in the room, unable to leave. He spends the majority of the episodes talking to, argu-

ing with, and making amends with Tommy.

Eventually, Roy puts risks death to walk through noxious gas in an attempt to cut the facility's power in hopes it'd help free Oliver. The team tracks him down and it's revealed the entire sequence with Tommy was a dream. Oliver wakes up and is rescued by Team Arrow.

Dinah gets an APB — Emiko has dressed up as the Green Arrow and begins slaughtering police officers with the Ninth Circle. Team Arrow converges on the police precinct and start battling her and her troops. It's revealed that Emiko has taken a new weapon. She manages to escape without incident.

In the future, the team finds out Rene and his cronies aim to use ARCHER to turn the Glades into a police state. It's not too long before William and Felicity have a follow out over the former's upbringing. In the future, William goes off the script and tries infiltrating Galaxy One but he — along with Rene — get captured. Alena agrees to work with Felicity and the team to destroy ARCHER.

Other tidbits from tonight's episode: At one point, Felicity and Alena are working from the Team Arrow bunker. They're interrupted by Emiko and in a fit of panic, Felicity lets both Emiko

and Alena know she's pregnant. Emiko leaves knowing she can use the pregnancy to hold over Oliver's head.

## You Have Saved This City

Season 7  
Episode Number: 160  
Season Episode: 22

Originally aired: Monday May 13, 2019  
Writer: Beth Schwartz, Rebecca Bellotto  
Director: James Bamford  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak / Overwatch), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt / Mr. Terrific), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary)  
Guest Stars: Sea Shimooka (Emiko Queen), Michael Jai White (Ben Turner), Katherine McNamara (Maya), Kacey Rohl (Alena), Ben Lewis (Adult William Clayton), Joseph David-Jones (Connor Hawke / Green Arrow), Andrea Sixtos (Adult Zoe Ramirez), Raj Paul (Keven Dale), Danny Watley (Sergeant Bingsley), LaMonica Garrett (The Monitor), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Wolsey Brooks (Zeta #1), Christopher Gerard (Virgil), Samantha Jo (Beatrice), Brad Loree (Angry Person), Ryan Mah (Cop #1), Aman Mann (Teen Keven Dale), Leslie Parmar (Dale's Mother), James Ralph (Lt. Robert Lockhart)  
Production Code: T27.13672  
Summary: The battle between Oliver and Emiko comes to a boiling point which brings back some familiar faces and leaves others in dire jeopardy.



Picking up directly after the events of last week, Team Arrow goes on the run from the Star City police as they're still wanted for helping cover up Roy's murder of the transit security guards. In the midst of laying low, Emiko launches her initial biochemical attack against a crowded shopping center, killing several people before the team is able to arrive and stop the attack.

Through the magic of technology, the team is able to find Emiko's location and launch a full-out assault on the stronghold. Oliver tracks down his half-sister and is able to finally win her over, appealing to family values and the like.

The two temporarily join forces to stop the Ninth Circle archers but Emiko is mortally wounded. Along the way, the Star City uncovers the truth about the murder and Team Arrow, vindicating them of any crime.

Regrouping at the bunker, Oliver and Felicity tell the group that they plan to leave Star City and Team Arrow disbands for the final team. Fast forward a bit and Diggle takes the couple to their witness protection home, which ends up being the cabin in the woods. We see a quick jump in time and we see a montage of Felicity giving birth and the two welcoming Mia into the world. Later on, the Monitor arrives in their house and informs Oliver that he'll be dying in the Crisis — he says his goodbyes to Felicity and Mia.

**In the future** — Felicity joins forces with Rene to stop Galaxy One from taking over Star City. Taking down the wall that separates the city from The Glades, William, Zoe, Connor, and Mia stay behind to be Star City's new Team Arrow. Before the episode ends, Felicity, William, and Mia meet at Oliver's grave to say their goodbyes to each other.

The episode ends in the future with Felicity leaving with the Monitor to meet Oliver on the post-life plane.

# **Season Eight**



## Starling City

Season 8  
Episode Number: 161  
Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Tuesday October 15, 2019  
Writer: Beth Schwartz, Marc Guggenheim  
Director: James Bamford  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Katherine McNamara (Mia Smoak), Ben Lewis (William Clayton), Joseph David-Jones (Connor Hawke), LaMonica Garrett (Mar Novu / The Monitor)  
Guest Stars: Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Canary), Susanna Thompson (Moira Queen), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Josh Segarra (Adrian Chase), Andrea Sixtos (Zoe Ramirez), Charlie Barnett (John Diggle Jr.), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn / Dark Archer), Hugo Ateo (Alberto Vazquez), Tegan Verheul (Not Felicity), Moire Kiyingi (Receptionist)  
Production Code: T27.13951  
Summary: In the wake of discovering what his future holds, Oliver will find himself pit against his most challenging battle yet, one that will leave the multiverse hanging in the balance.



The episode opens a sequence reminiscent of the first scene of the series's first episode — Oliver Queen running through the jungle of Lian Yu, firing a flaming arrow into a pyre that alerts a passing fishing boat. We learn something is amiss when a camera pan reveals, where previously there was a Deathstroke mask on a pike, now a Bat-mask sits with an arrow through its eye. Narration from The Monitor reveals a hierarchy for humanity, with heroes sitting above normal humans, and a group of heroes called Paragons above other heroes. As the camera pulls in on the newly-rescued Oliver Queen's face,

The Monitor calls those Paragons "the only hope of all creation."

We next see Oliver's hospital room reunion with his mother, Moira, and return to the Queen Mansion, where they're met by Malcolm Marlyn. Tommy Merlyn then ascends a staircase, and he and Oliver embrace. Oliver asks where Thea is, and Moira reveals to tells him that Thea overdosed on Vertigo on her eighteenth birthday. Later, at dinner, Oliver deflects questions about how he survived on the island for so long, and learns that Moira and Malcolm are married. He excuses himself and heads up to his room.

In his bedroom, Oliver looks at a photo he carries of he, Felicity, and their newborn daughter. Moira comes in to comfort Oliver about all the changes he's come back to, and says she can tell Oliver has changed as well. Oliver asks her if she would ever agree to leave her family behind in order to protect them. Moira says everything she's ever done has been to protect her family. They embrace, and Moira leaves to let Oliver rest. As she exits, Oliver holds up a Queen-Merlyn Enterprises keycard that he swiped off of his mother.

That night, Oliver (as Green Arrow) breaks into the Queen-Merlyn applied sciences division using his mother's keycard. There he discovers a group of bodies, all riddled with arrows. He turns to see another man in a similar costume nock an arrow and growl "You have failed this city." The two engage in a truly brutal fight, which is broken up by Black Siren, who asks Oliver what he's doing on Earth-2. The other man stands and unmask, revealing Adrian Chase, who on Earth-1 was the villain called Prometheus.

Back at the bunker, which on Earth-2 is Black Siren's headquarters, Siren reveals that she and Chase are working together to protect Starling City. When Chase comes within earshot, Siren protects that Oliver is from a parallel earth, saying he has apparently spent the last twelve years on Lian Yu. Siren and Chase are working on identifying a Dark Archer who's been killing people in Starling, and Oliver believes, as it was on his earth, that it's Malcolm Merlyn. He heads off to talk to his step-father.

At Queen-Merlyn, Oliver finds The Monitor waiting for him. The Monitor reminds him not to meddle in the affairs of this Earth, and Oliver says he only got caught up in this by doing what The Monitor requested of him: breaking into Queen-Merlyn to steal dwarf star particles. The Monitor says these specific particles can only be found on Earth-2, and Oliver says he was looking for Malcolm because the particles had already stolen when he arrived.

From there, we flash-forward to the first 2040 sequence of the season. Since Star City and The Glades were reunified at the end of last season, crime in Star City has dropped, while crime in Starling has risen. William Clayton, now going by William Harris, is hosting a unification fundraiser, with Mia Smoak, Zoe Ramirez, and Connor Hawke all working undercover to protect the party's host, Mr. Vasquez. Mia immediately goes off-book to investigate movement outside the party, where she encounters a security guard who warns her against being outside. The guard uses a device to secretly scramble her earpiece comms before escorting her back inside. As they walk away we see the real security guard, out of sight and dead on the ground.

Back in the Earth-2 present, Oliver grills Malcolm about the dwarf star project, and Malcolm assures him the project is simply about alternative energy. Oliver excuses himself to the bathroom, but instead sneaks off, at first finding a blonde woman he assumes is Felicity, then asking her who runs the IT department. Entering the office belonging to Curtis Holt, Oliver accesses the dwarf star project files and discovers Malcolm is managing the project. That night, Green Arrow smashes into Malcolm's office and confronts him before being fought off by the Dark Archer, who is decidedly not Malcolm. Oliver briefly subdues the Archer, unmasking him to reveal Tommy. The surprise allows the Archer to escape.

The next day, Malcolm and Moira are speaking with the police — specifically Sgt. Dinah Drake — about what Malcolm saw take place in his office. Oliver and Tommy are also present, and Tommy says it's clear someone is targeting his father. At that the head of Malcolm's new security team, Rene Ramirez, escorts Sgt. Drake out. Moira then introduces Oliver to John Diggle, who she has hired to act as Oliver's bodyguard. As they drive away, Diggle reveals that he's the man Oliver knows from Earth-1. He says Cisco gave him a device to travel between worlds, and he expresses frustration that Oliver would go off on his own yet again. Oliver tells him he didn't ask anyone to help him because he knows he's headed towards his own death, something that Felicity did not tell Diggle.

In 2040, the security guard has escorted Mia back inside just as a gang wearing Deathstroke masks enters and starts shooting up the place. Mia and the team engage with the guard and the Deathstrokes, while a pair of Deathstrokes kidnap Mr. Vasquez. As the dust settles, Connor reveals that the security guard is his brother, John 'J.J.' Diggle Jr.

On Earth-2, Oliver's welcome home party is underway at the Verdant club. Oliver is keeping an eye on Tommy, who slips away. As Oliver follows he runs into Diggle, who again admonishes him for working alone. Oliver reluctantly subdues him so he can continue after Tommy. He confronts Tommy in the parking garage before being shot with a tranquilizer dart by Rene.

A bucket of cold water awakens a chained-up Oliver. Rene and Dinah are excused by Tommy, who berates Oliver and tells him the city is beyond saving. Oliver realizes that this is The Undertaking, and that Tommy stole the dwarf star particles so he could destroy The Glades. Tommy says he's out for vengeance for what happened to Thea, and Oliver tries and fails to appeal to Tommy's better nature.

In 2040, Mia and Zoe snipe at each other over Mia leaving her post, and the team speculates on what the Deathstroke gang wants with abducting Vasquez. William has tracked their location,



and as the team prepares for battle, he pleads with Mia to follow Connor's lead. She reluctantly agrees.

The chained Oliver manages to free himself, and is joined by Diggle. They get into it again about Oliver going it alone, and Oliver argues that the people of Earth-2, many of whom are dead on Earth-1, were better off without him. Diggle points out that Thea is dead, and that their friends are all evil on this world. Oliver finally agrees to let Diggle help him, and the two go to Black Siren's bunker to recruit her and Chase to help. They determine that Tommy is going to strike at the location where Thea died in The Glades, and they suit up.

In The Glades, Oliver, Diggle, Black Siren, and Chase (as The Hood) engage Tommy's goons. They fight through them, and Oliver takes down Rene and Dinah before finding Tommy on the roof. The two fight, and Oliver takes Tommy down, but finds he can't deactivate the dwarf star bomb without a code only Tommy has. Oliver again appeals to Tommy's better nature, this time successfully, and Tommy deactivates the bomb.

Back at the bunker, Chase dismantles the dwarf star bomb and gives Oliver the particles. Chase reveals that he's figured out Oliver is from a parallel earth, and Oliver suggests he change his name from 'The Hood' to 'Green Arrow.' He tells Siren that the city is lucky to have her, and he and Diggle head out. Diggle asks Oliver if they can go home, and Oliver says there's one thing he has to do first.

In 2040, the team is raiding the Deathstroke gang's location to rescue Vasquez. Connor says he's going to use himself as bait to distract J.J. while the others save the hostage. Vasquez is being tortured by the Deathstrokes, and he finally enters a set of codes into J.J.'s tablet. Just then Connor arrives and takes on the gang, and Mia arrives to save Vasquez, but is attacked by J.J. who quickly gains the upper hand. He tells Mia he "owns this city" now, grabbing the tablet and escaping out the window. As he escapes, Mia snaps and Connor that from now on they're going to do things her way.

On Earth-2, Oliver visits Tommy at the police station. They're interrupted by Moira and Malcolm, who say they're going to get Tommy out of there, but Tommy apologizes for what he's done. Oliver and Moira exit the room, and Oliver hugs his confused mother goodbye. As Oliver and Diggle exit the precinct, every phone begins to ring, and Laurel (Black Siren) rushes in and says the city is under attack. Just then a wall of white energy surrounds the building and begins closing in. Diggle opens a portal back to Earth-1, and Oliver watches as both his mother and Tommy are consumed by the energy. Diggle, Oliver, and Laurel escape through the portal, and Earth-2 is apparently no more.



## Welcome to Hong Kong

Season 8  
Episode Number: 162  
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Tuesday October 22, 2019  
Writer: Jill Blankenship, Sarah Tarkoff  
Director: Antonio Negret  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Katherine McNamara (Mia Smoak), Ben Lewis (William Clayton), Joseph David-Jones (Connor Hawke), LaMonica Garrett (Mar Novu / The Monitor)  
Guest Stars: Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Andrea Sixtos (Zoe Ramirez), Charlie Barnett (John Diggle Jr.), Kelly Hu (China White), Rila Fukushima (Tatsu Yamashiro / Katana), Derek Lowe (Robert Wong), Lou Ticzon (David Chin), Colin Foo (Proprietor), Michael A. Cheng (Shady Guy), Paul Chih-Ping Cheng (Special Agent 2), Derek Lowe (Robert Wong)  
Production Code: T27.13952  
Summary: Oliver, John, Laurel, and Tatsu seek out an important person within The Monitor's plan. Connor has a heart to heart with his brother.



The episode opens with Oliver awakening, fully clothed, on a bed in an unknown room. The breach device he used to escape Earth-2 is on the nightstand next to him, but Diggle and Laurel are nowhere to be found. As Oliver gets up, The Monitor appears and admonishes Oliver for disobeying his orders and interfering with events on Earth-2. He says they're back on Earth-1, and that he showed Oliver the destruction of Earth-2 to teach him a lesson, that Oliver must do exactly as The Monitor says from now on. The Monitor disappears, taking the dwarf star particles with him, just as Diggle busts into the room and tells Oliver they have to

leave. The two fight their way through what Diggle says is a local gang, meeting up with Laurel and exiting the building to discover that they're in Hong Kong.

Oliver explains the situation to Diggle and Laurel, but Laurel refuses to believe her Earth is gone. The breach device was damaged in the jump from Earth-2, so she can't go back and look for survivors. Oliver says they need to focus on his next Monitor mission, which is to collect Dr. Robert Wong and bring him to The Monitor, or else more worlds are going to meet the same fate as Earth-2. Laurel snaps at him, saying her mission isn't his mission, and storms off to find someone who can help her fix the breach device. Diggle tells Oliver to let her go, and that they need to focus on finding Dr. Wong.

In 2040, the team of Mia Smoak, Zoe Ramirez, and Connor Hawke are recovering from their failure to stop John Jr. and the Deathstrokes last week. The codes Vasquez gave to J.J. were access codes for his vault, which the team found basically emptied following their defeat, save for a fried flash drive containing the vault's security footage. Mia gives the drive to William, who says

he can fix the flash drive and find out what the Deathstrokes stole. Zoe says she knows where J.J. will go to sell the stolen goods, and she, Mia, and Connor head out to try and stop J.J.

Back in Hong Kong, Oliver and Diggle visit a secret ARGUS facility attached to an internet cafe. Oliver expresses his regret at causing the destruction of Earth-2 by interfering in events, and Diggle tells him not to blame himself. Accessing ARGUS's network, Oliver discovers Wong is a biophysicist who's been missing for a week. They decide to head for his last known location, a local university, but as they're exiting the cafe they're attacked by a group of armed men. Oliver and Diggle fight valiantly before being cornered by men with machine guns. Suddenly a cloaked figure smashes through a cafe window, drawing a pair of swords and taking out the gunmen with ease. Pulling her cloak down, Oliver recognizes her as Tatsu Yamashiro, aka Katana.

Returning to Tatsu's homebase, she tells Oliver and Diggle she was expelled from the Crescent Order after helping Nyssa al Ghul save the life of Oliver's sister, Thea. Oliver explains why they're in Hong Kong, and Tatsu says she knows about The Monitor from her time with the Crescent Order. She offers to help them find Dr. Wong, and identifies men in the last known photo of Wong as being part of Hong Kong's security wing.

Elsewhere, Laurel is found by Lyla Michaels, whom Diggle called in for help. Laurel is trying to connect with someone she met a few years ago who might be able to repair the breach device and get her back to Earth-2, and Lyla offers to go with her as backup. The two fight their way to Laurel's contact, and strong-arm him into helping her fix the device.

Back in 2040, Mia, Zoe, and Connor have located the underground black market. Zoe heads off to look for her contact, and Mia and Connor talk about why J.J. turned out the way he did. Connor says he thinks John and Lyla spent so much time worrying about him that they short-changed J.J., and Mia counters that J.J. made his own choices. Just then J.J. and a pair of Deathstrokes enter, and a captured Zoe emerges from the back. Connor agrees to talk with J.J., and the Deathstrokes lower their weapons.

In Hong Kong, Oliver looks at his wedding band and thinks about Felicity. Tatsu says she wasn't able to get any info on Wong from her Hong Kong police contact, but Oliver and Diggle have discovered Wong was working on a top secret project for the government. The security force has Wong in protective custody, they say, but he's scheduled to be moved.

That evening, Green Arrow, Spartan, and Katana ambush the security forces moving Wong, but are themselves ambushed by members of the Triad. Wong flees, and Oliver follows, but is intercepted by old foe China White. The two fight, while Wong is taken by the Triad on motorcycles. White drops a poison gas grenade and escapes, and Oliver attempts to go after Wong on foot, but is unable to keep up.

Back at Tatsu's HQ, Oliver and Diggle question how China White escaped from ARGUS custody. Tatsu questions Oliver's motivations for going after Wong, and his apparent blind faith in The Monitor, saying it reminds her of their situation years prior with Amanda Waller. Diggle interrupts to remind them that they still need to find Wong, and Oliver suggests if they can find out what Wong was working on, they can find out why the Triad took him.

Meanwhile, Laurel's technician contact has fixed the breach device, but when Laurel tries to open a portal to Earth-2 it doesn't work. The technician says he's not finding any signal or signs of life from Earth-2, and Laurel flips out, pulling a gun on him and demanding he fix the device. Laurel breaks down as an alarm begins to sound, and Lyla grabs her and says they need to leave.

Diggle uses ARGUS resources to uncover the location of Dr. Wong's lab, which Tatsu says is the address for a heavily-fortified People's Liberation Army garrison. At the location, Oliver fights his way in and makes his way to Wong's lab, where he discovers the doctor has recreated the Alpha-Omega Virus. Later, after stealing the virus from the lab, Oliver tells Diggle and Tatsu they can use the virus as bait to draw out China White and rescue Dr. Wong. Tatsu warns against that, noting how dangerous it could be, but Oliver doesn't back down, and Diggle agrees to help set up the meet.

Elsewhere, Lyla tries to console Laurel, who has some serious survivor's guilt. Lyla tells her a story from her time in the military, about a day her whole unit was killed by an IED while she was assigned to desk duty. She says she tried to make a deal with any deity who would listen, and when Laurel asks if it worked, Lyla replies "sort of." She tells Laurel the guilt doesn't get any easier, and they just have to keep moving forward as a way to honor the dead.

At Tatsu's base, Oliver prepares for his meeting with China White. Tatsu reminds him again

how dangerous this will be, and that nine years ago he failed to keep the Alpha-Omega Virus out of White's hands. Oliver promises this time will be different, and Tatsu questions The Monitor's motivations for wanting Wong. Oliver says he has no choice but to believe The Monitor, and that if he doesn't then all of his sacrifices will have been for nothing. Tatsu tells him firmly there's always a choice.

In 2040, J.J. and Connor have a drink in the bar at the black market. J.J. says he wishes Connor would've joined him, and Connor says he just wants his brother back. J.J. recounts a story in which he got grounded by John and Lyla for something Connor did, and Connor pleads with him not to throw his life away over mistakes their parents made years ago. He says he and J.J. can fix things together.

Back in Hong Kong, Oliver arrives at the meeting with China White and her men. White reveals that she was freed from ARGUS custody and paid off when the most recent iteration of the Suicide Squad was shut down last year. Diggle and Tatsu, who are watching from a distance, see a car pull up behind White and her men. Oliver hands over the virus to White, and Wong emerges from the car wearing an explosive vest. White turns him over to Oliver, who gives a signal to Tatsu and Diggle to attack. Three of White's men escape with the virus, and Diggle pursues them, while Oliver follows Wong and a pair of White's men who have re-taken him, and Tatsu faces off against White. Oliver rescues Wong, and Diggle and a newly-arrived Lyla secure the virus. Tatsu subdues White, who hands over the detonator for Wong's vest before throwing a dagger into Tatsu's gut. As White prepares to finish off Tatsu, Black Siren screams her into the harbor.

Later, Lyla tells Oliver, Diggle, and Laurel that Tatsu is resting and that she'll be okay, and that Wong is safe at an ARGUS facility. Oliver thanks Laurel for saving Tatsu's life, and Laurel says she's ready to help make sure what happened to Earth-2 doesn't happen to any other worlds. Oliver says he doesn't want to hand over Dr. Wong to The Monitor until he gets some answers about who The Monitor really is.

Back in 2040, J.J. rejects Connor's offer, and says he has more vision than Connor or their parents ever did. He tells them his goal is to cripple the movement to unify Star City and The Glades, so the Deathstrokes can move in and fill the vacuum. Meanwhile, back at the bunker, William has repaired the flash drive and connects it to the system, revealing a list of names including his own. As he looks at the list he hears a group of Deathstrokes storming in to kidnap him.

In the present, Oliver checks in on Tatsu and apologizes for almost getting her killed. He tells her he's going to Nanda Parbat to find out more about The Monitor. Meanwhile, Lyla meets with The Monitor, saying he should have told her about what was going to happen on Earth-2. The Monitor asks if she was successful, and she replies that she has Doctor Wong. The Monitor says it's time to proceed.



# Leap of Faith

Season 8  
Episode Number: 163  
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Tuesday October 29, 2019  
Writer: Emilio Ortega Aldrich, Elizabeth Kim  
Director: Katie Cassidy  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Katherine McNamara (Mia Smoak), Ben Lewis (William Clayton), Joseph David-Jones (Connor Hawke), LaMonica Garrett (Mar Novu / The Monitor)  
Guest Stars: Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Charlie Barnett (John Diggle Jr.), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Lexa Doig (Talia al Ghul), Willa Holland (Thea Queen), Andrea Sixtos (Zoe Ramirez), Aiden Stox (Young Connor Hawke), Kyra Zagorsky (Athena)  
Production Code: T27.13953  
Summary: Reunited with his sister, Oliver and Thea find themselves searching through a familiar maze of catacombs; John and Lyla partner on a special ops mission.



The episode opens with Oliver's arrival in Nanda Parbat. Finding a still-smoldering campfire in the woods on the outskirts of the city, Oliver is immediately attacked by a hooded figure wielding a bow and some serious moves. The two fight to a standstill before the figure lowers her hood to reveal Thea Queen, Oliver's sister, surprised to see her brother.

Having rekindled the fire, Oliver and Thea catch up on what's been going on in their lives. Thea tells Oliver that she and Nyssa destroyed all the Lazarus Pits on Earth, but that she's still working on take down the Thanatos Guild, a splinter

group from the League of Assassins founded by her father, Malcolm Merlyn, which manipulated Roy Harper into murdering two innocent men last year. Oliver explains his mission for The Monitor and tells Thea why he's come to Nanda Parbat. Thea jokes that, with Nyssa Al Ghul away from Nanda Parbat, they've killed pretty much all the other League of Assassin members who could help them, but Oliver says knows of one who still might be able to.

In 2040, Mia Smoak, Connor Hawke, and Zoe Ramirez arrive back at the bunker to find two Deathstrokes on the floor and William apparently having been taken. After a brief search William emerges from a backroom, saying he electrified the floor to take out the Deathstrokes. They discover the list that J.J. Diggle stole of all the people working to unify Star City and The Glades. William suggests using himself as bait to draw J.J. out, but Mia decides they should attack the Deathstrokes' headquarters, a plan no one but her likes and which they're going to do anyway because she said so.

Back in present-day Hong Kong, Lyla and Diggle try to have a video call with their young son, J.J., to no avail. Lyla then tells John she's been keeping an eye on Ben Turner's family, Sandra and Connor Hawke, while Ben's away on a mission, and that the two missed their most

recent check-in. Lyla thinks they've been kidnapped by a known terrorist, Abdul Nardoc, and that she needs John's help to infiltrate a fundraiser at Nardoc's home in Kasnia in order to find the Hawkes.

In Nanda Parbat, Oliver and Thea arrive at some temple ruins in the woods when they're attacked by masked ninjas. After a brief battle a woman's voice tells them to hold, and Talia Al Ghul steps forward. Oliver tells her he's there to collect on the debt she owes him. After some verbal sparring over Talia trying to reform the League of Assassins and Thea trying to take down the Thanatos Guild all by herself, Oliver gets to the point of why they're there. Talia says she's never heard of Mar Novu, but that any records the League might have on him would be in the catacombs of their old headquarters.

Back in 2040, Team Arrow 2.0 has snuck into the Deathstrokes' headquarters. William finds their server room and starts hacking into their tracking program so they can keep an eye on J.J. and the rest of his gang. Mia thanks Zoe for agreeing to do this, and Zoe tells Mia that she hopes Mia's not letting her anger over J.J. trying to kill William cloud her judgment. William says he'll need some time to get into the system, and Zoe and Connor get into position, while Mia stays with William.

In Kasnia, John and Lyla have infiltrated Nardoc's fancy dinner party. While Lyla runs a program on her phone to hack into the house's security feeds, the couple reminisce about their shared past. The hack completes, and Lyla sees that Sandra and Connor Hawke are being held in the house. She also discovers a complication: one of the other men at the party is the son of a man Ben Turner killed to save Lyla's life. They deduce that the kidnapping wasn't carried out randomly.

Beneath the League of Assassins headquarters, Oliver, Thea, and Talia make their way through the catacombs. Talia tells them that her father kept his most prized possessions in a secret room down there, and that among those possessions was likely a document about Al Fatih, whom she calls 'the first Ra's Al Ghul', and who League legend says was gifted knowledge from the sky gods. The trio arrives at the secret room to find it ransacked, with only the scroll about Al Fatih left behind. A riddle written on the scroll leads Oliver to realize they need to burn it, which in turn reveals a stone sphere which Talia believes to be the key to finding Al Fatih's tomb. Just then the Athena and the Thanatos Guild enter, demanding the sphere. Talia turns it over to them, and a fight ensues. Oliver, Thea, and Talia position themselves between the Guild and the door, and Talia throws a smoke bomb, allowing the trio to escape.

Later, Oliver, Thea, and Talia, still walking through catacombs, are talking about what a coincidence it was that the Guild arrived while they were there. Thea snipes at Talia about handing over the sphere, and Talia says they don't need it—she memorized the markings on it as a map that will lead them to Al Fatih's tomb. She also surmises that Athena wanted the map so she could take the sword of Al Fatih, the holder of which is granted absolute loyalty by their followers, so she can use it to restart the League of Assassins. Oliver tries to persuade Thea to go back to their camp and wait for them, saying Thea is Athena's chief rival in restarting the League. Oliver and Talia leave, but Thea never agrees, so you know she's not going to do what he asked.

In Kasnia, Lyla suggests the kidnapping was a trap to lure out Turner. Diggle insists that Lyla leave, and when Lyla calls him out he admits that seeing Earth-2's destruction has changed his perspective. He says he can't risk losing Lyla, and she tries to comfort him, saying they can't make choices based on fear. All they can do is make the most of the time they have.

Back in Nanda Parbat, Oliver and Talia arrive at a monolith in the woods. After avoiding a boobytrap, the pair approach it, and Talia opens a panel to reveal on its side, which reveals a compartment holding a small bundle. Unwrapping it reveals a map and a key, which Talia says is to the Tomb of Ra's. As Oliver looks at the map, Talia jabs him in the neck with a poisoned dart, saying she can't let anyone get to Al Fatih's sword before she does. When Thea, who as predicted didn't listen to Oliver earlier, finds him later, Talia is long gone. Oliver says she'll likely have taken the trail to get to the tomb, which is safer, but that it'll be faster if they climb up the mountain, and Thea says they'd better get going.

In 2040, Mia paces impatiently while William works on hacking into the Deathstrokes' system. William reminds her they have another option — using him as bait — which Mia rejects again, saying he's the only family she has left and she doesn't want to lose him. William echoes what Lyla told Diggle earlier, that they can't operate from a place of fear, and that she has to be able



to trust him. Just then his hack completes, bringing up a camera feed of dozens of Deathstrokes milling about. Mia tells Connor and Zoe via comms that it's time to get in position, then tells William never to tell anyone about their conversation.

On the side of the mountain, Oliver and Thea rest on a ledge. Thea calls Oliver out on being overprotective of her, and he tells his sister about the sacrifice he's made leaving Felicity and Mia to work for The Monitor, and that the only way he can be okay with his impending death being if he knows his family is safe. Thea reminds him that everything their parents did was to protect them, even their mistakes, and that in the end it turned them into the heroes they are now. Oliver asks when she stopped being his baby sister, and she says she never did.

At the top of the mountain, Oliver and Thea arrive at the tomb to find it open. Athena and the Guild appear with a captured Talia. Oliver and Thea hand over their weapons, and Athena makes the two of them and Talia lead the way into the tomb. Within the tomb, another riddle tells them to open Al Fatih's coffin, which reveals a staircase down.

In Kasnia, Diggle and Lyla make their way to the room where Sandra and Connor are being held. As Diggle cracks the lock into the room and rescues the Hawkes, Lyla distracts the men who are on their way to stop them, including the son of the man Turner killed. He recognizes Lyla and draws a weapon on her after she takes out his guards, but Diggle shoots him before he can kill her.

Back in the tomb, the group descends further in, facing more boobytraps along the way. Talia, Oliver, and Thea get past the latest trap, but two Guild members are not as lucky. Oliver retakes his weapons and holds off the Guild while Thea goes after Talia, who has hurried ahead. Finding the sword, Talia takes it, and Thea picks up another. The two duel while Oliver holds back the Guild, and Athena is crushed under falling rocks. Talia gains the upperhand on Thea, but she turns the tables on her, and Oliver enters in time to see Talia yield to Thea.

Later, Thea reads from the book they found in Al Fatih's tomb. The book includes an illustration that looks like The Monitor, and says Al Fatih believed a balance must be kept between good and evil or else the being would bring about the end of the world. Oliver says it sounds like The Monitor is going to be the one to cause the crisis, not prevent it. Talia arrives with a bag packed, saying she's released her students and ready to leave after betraying her honor. Thea declines to restart the League of Assassins, but invites Talia to help her train a new league of heroes, which Talia bemusedly accepts.

In Hong Kong, Lyla and Diggle set up Sandra and Connor with new papers and safe passage home. They leave, and Diggle tells Lyla he's accepted that there's nothing he can do to stop danger for coming for them. Lyla makes him promise, no matter what happens, he'll always remember their good times together.

Back in Nanda Parbat, Thea questions why The Monitor, if he's going to cause what's about to happen, would enlist Oliver in the first place. Oliver says he doesn't know, but that he'll do whatever he can to stop The Monitor if he has to. They say their emotional goodbyes, Oliver clearly believing it will be the last time he sees her.

In 2040, J.J. preps the Deathstrokes for an attack on the unification movement. His speech to the troops is interrupted by Mia, Zoe, and Connor, and the latter two take on the Deathstrokes while Mia engages J.J., who gets the upper hand on her. Zoe saves her, but is mortally wounded by J.J., who escapes. Zoe dies in Mia's arms, and Connor goes after J.J., taking him down and bringing a knife to his throat. As they struggle, a bright light appears, enveloping Connor, Mia, and William, who's watching remotely.

When the light fades, a confused Oliver is back in the bunker, where he's met by the equally-confused Diggle, Dinah, and Rene. He asks them what's going on and then turns around to find the adult Mia, Connor, and William standing in front of them.



## Present Tense

Season 8

Episode Number: 164

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Tuesday November 05, 2019  
Writer: Oscar Balderrama, Jeane Wong  
Director: Kristin Windell  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Katherine McNamara (Mia Smoak), Ben Lewis (William Clayton), Joseph David-Jones (Connor Hawke), LaMonica Garrett (Mar Novu / The Monitor)  
Guest Stars: Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Jamie Andrew Cutler (Grant Wilson / Deathstroke), Venus Terzo (Dr. Elisa Schwartz), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Andrew Chin (Perp), Jason William Day (Officer), Eliza Faria (Young Zoe), Susan Hanson (Evelyn Fairfield), Bill Morris (MacMillan Fairfield), Kyle Mosonyi (Uniform)  
Production Code: T27.13954  
Summary: When a mysterious new Deathstroke appears in Star City, Oliver and Team Arrow insist on taking down this villain themselves. Meanwhile reeling from the loss of one of their own, the future Team Arrow figures out a new way to try and stop JJ.



The episode opens exactly where last week's left off: with the Team Arrows of 2019 and 2040 trying to figure out what the hell is going on. William hugs Oliver, and Mia keeps her distance from him. Diggle is taken aback at Connor calling him dad, saying that he hasn't adopted anyone. William surmises that they're somehow in the past, and Oliver guesses that Novu is behind it.

Later, after Oliver has explained the situation with The Monitor and the coming crisis to the rest of the team, he apologizes for not telling them all sooner. Rene, who's running for city council in The Glades, wonders if they can ask their future children questions about what's go-

ing to happen, but Oliver suggests giving them space. They all wonder aloud why The Monitor would bring Mia, William, and Connor, but not J.J. or Zoe, and what he's trying to accomplish. Oliver says he's working on figuring out how to stop him.

Meanwhile, the 2040 team discusses what to do. Connor tells Mia he didn't have a chance to kill J.J. before they were brought to the past, but wryly tells her she has a chance to do it now since he's only about 6 years old in 2019. Mia dismisses it, and they all agree not to tell their parents anything about the future, in particular that Zoe is dead or that J.J. killed her.

At Oliver and Felicity's old apartment, Oliver, William, and Mia get acquainted. Oliver asks if they grew up together, and William says they only met recently. Mia excuses herself to a bedroom, and Oliver pulls out his phone to call Felicity, which William warns against until they have a better idea of what's going on. William tells his father about his successful business in

2040, and then tells Oliver that he's gay. Oliver says he and Felicity already knew, and they were waiting for William to tell them when they were comfortable. He apologizes for William never getting the chance to, and he says he hopes Mia will open up a bit.

At Starling General Hospital, a man in a wheelchair is having chest pains. His wife flags down a doctor to check him out, snootily saying that they're donors to the hospital. The doctor opens the man's shirt to reveal a bomb has been placed under his skin, and the people scatter as the bomb explodes. On a rooftop across town, a figure watches the explosion—a figure wearing the mask of Deathstroke.

Back in the bunker, Oliver, Rene, Mia, and William watch a news report about the hospital attack. Oliver confirms that it's not Slade Wilson, saying that someone has co-opted the Deathstroke identity. Just then Curtis Holt arrives, introducing himself to the kids from the future. Mia and William leave quickly, Mia saying they'd like to see the city. Curtis asks Oliver why he called, and Oliver tells Curtis about the destruction of Earth-2. He hands Curtis a piece of fabric that he says was touched by the energy that destroyed that world, asking him to analyze it to find out what it is. He says they may be able to use it to kill The Monitor.

At the SCPD, Connor arrives to help Diggle and Dinah with the investigation. Dinah presents a card they found on the victim, which Connor recognizes as something the Deathstroke Gang uses, though he does not tell Dinah and Diggle that. He also recognizes the words on the card as something that J.J. says frequently. He gets a text from Mia and exits, leaving them to continue the investigation.

Having met up with Mia and William, Connor tells them what he saw, and they discuss whether J.J. could have come back to the past with them. William wants to tell Oliver and the team what they know, but Mia insists that this is their fight, and Connor suggests that he knows where to look for J.J. if it is him.

The three arrive at the location Connor knows as the birthplace of the Deathstrokes. William stays behind as Mia and Connor head further in, unknowingly triggering a sensor as they enter. In an open room they find another dead body, and Mia steps on something that activates a bomb across the room. A group of Deathstrokes enter, and Connor shouts at who he believes to be J.J., demanding to know why he's doing this. The leader removes his helmet to reveal Grant Wilson, the son of Slade Wilson. He and another Deathstroke exit as Oliver, Dinah, and Black Siren enter, taking out the other Deathstrokes. Oliver fires a freeze arrow into the bomb and the team narrowly escapes the explosion.

Having returned to the bunker, Oliver asks the kids what they were doing without backup. Connor tells them about the Deathstrokes in the future, but says that Grant is their leader. Dinah says she heard Connor call him J.J., and Diggle demands to know what's going on. Connor explains that J.J. is the leader of the Deathstrokes, and William tells them about Zoe's death at J.J.'s hands.

Outside, Diggle and Rene vent their anger at each other. Diggle says maybe they can change the future, but Rene says it might not make a difference and storms off. Connor, who followed them out, apologizes to Diggle for not telling them sooner. He explains that J.J. resented the attention that Diggle gave to a rebellious Connor when they were growing up, saying that if he'd been a better son none of this would have happened. Diggle says that all Connor's done since his arrival is lie, and asks what it is Connor wants him to say.

Inside, William and Mia bring Oliver, Laurel, and Dinah up to speed on what's actually been going on in the future. Dinah wonders how J.J. could do something like this, and Mia snaps that they need to accept who J.J. really is. Oliver asks what they know about Grant Wilson, and William tells him how Grant established a reputation as a hero to the poor of Star City by targeting the rich. Dinah leaves to check on Rene, William sets to work cracking a drive that they took from the Deathstrokes' headquarters, and Oliver says they need to sit tight until they know what Grant's plan is.

Later, Dinah finds Rene and young Zoe walking through the park. Zoe heads home, and Rene asks Dinah how he can go on knowing exactly how and when Zoe's going to die. Dinah says they can try to change what happens. Meanwhile, back at the bunker, Oliver finds Mia preparing to go out to find the Deathstrokes. He tells her he won't let her leave without backup, and she rails against him for leaving his family behind so he could go play hero. Oliver refuses to let her leave alone, and Laurel says she'll go with Mia. As they leave, William and Oliver see Grant Wilson on TV basically declaring war on the 1%. William says this might be how the future he comes from

begins.

Shortly, Dinah, Diggle, and Connor have returned to the bunker, and the team plans their next move. Connor says Grant's next attack won't be against the rich, explaining it's a typical Deathstroke mislead. He's not sure what they're going to do next, though, since they've changed the Deathstrokes' past by destroying their headquarters. William says he was able to hack the drive they found, but that it's encrypted, so he's called Curtis for help. While they work, Dinah asks Diggle if he's avoiding Connor. Diggle says he doesn't know what to do or think, and that he blames himself for not being able to save the city or J.J. Dinah reiterates what she said to Rene earlier about working to change the future now.

At the hospital crime scene, Laurel and Mia are looking for clues. Laurel says she knows Mia is planning to kill Grant, but that she's not going to try to talk her out of it. Mia says she has to kill Grant to stop J.J. from killing Zoe in the future. Laurel tries to talk her out of it by telling her how Felicity was going to kill Ricardo Diaz last year, which Laurel also talked her out of. She says Felicity never regretted not going through with it, and maybe Mia should change her approach.

Back at the bunker, William finds Oliver brooding. Oliver says Mia had a point about his leaving his family behind to go with The Monitor. William says he felt the same way when he left Oliver and Felicity to go live with his grandparents, explaining that he wanted Oliver to try harder for them to be together, and that all any kid wants is for their parents to try hard. Curtis interrupts and brings them back to the rest of the group, explaining that he's finished translating the drive, and that Grant is planning a siege similar to the one his father carried out years earlier. Bombs are planted around the city, and if the team takes out the relay Grant has set up, they'll disable all the bombs at once. Rene enters and tells them they can't stop this the way they did last time. Dinah and Rene say they'll work with the police to keep the public calm. Oliver suggests that William stay in the bunker with Curtis while he, Diggle, Laurel, Mia, and Conner take care of Grant and the bombs.

In the tunnels beneath the city, Oliver and Mia have split from Diggle, Laurel, and Conner. The latter team finds a pair of guards dead, while Oliver and Mia find Grant recording another message. A group of Deathstrokes appear behind them, and a fight breaks out. At SCPD, Rene has organized a press conference in The Glades, and Dinah finds a bomb planted by a recently-arrested drunk who turns out to be a Deathstroke. Back underground, Oliver and Mia fight their way to Grant, and the others make their way to the relay, which none of them knows how to disarm.

Mia engages Grant in a brutal fight that ends with her holding a knife to Grant's throat, while William and Curtis talk Connor through how to deactivate the bomb. Connor removes a wire from the device, and Oliver fires a bola arrow at Grant, restraining him and keeping Mia from killing him. Grant is still able to trigger the relay via his phone, but it does nothing since Connor has disarmed it. Mia nocks an arrow to kill Grant, but Oliver stands in her way, saying he won't let her do it. She lowers the weapon.

Back at the bunker, Dinah says Grant is being sent to Blackgate prison in Gotham. Oliver says removing the Deathstrokes will hopefully change things for the better, and Diggle says if not they'll make their own hope. Oliver asks Mia if she's okay, and Mia thanks him for not letting her kill Grant. Diggle invites Connor to stay with him, accepting Connor as part of his family. Rene, Dinah, and Laurel talk about whether or not they really changed the future, and Dinah and Laurel both agree that the Canary network that's been set up in 2040 is a good idea. Rene suggests they start working on the future now.

At the graveside of Oliver's father, he tells Mia that he didn't truly know who his father was until after he died. He says he doesn't want that for he and Mia. She asks him if the guilt over losing people ever leaves, and he says it doesn't. He offers to help her learn to live with it, and she nods.

That night, Rene makes his speech to The Glades. He talks about being tired of waiting for things to get better in the future. Meanwhile, Diggle and Connor train back at the bunker, while Dinah and Laurel have a discussion over a bag of Big Belly Burger. Back at Oliver and Felicity's old apartment, Oliver makes grilled cheese sandwiches for William and Mia before getting a call from Curtis, who has finished his analysis of the fabric. He says the substance is able to be replicated, but he'll need plutonium in order to do it, and he knows a Russian general they can get some from.

As Laurel leaves the SCPD building, she's confronted by The Monitor. He offers to restore

Earth-2 for Laurel in exchange for one thing: she has to betray Oliver.

## Prochnost

Season 8  
Episode Number: 165  
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Tuesday November 19, 2019  
Writer: Benjamin Raab, Deric A. Hughes  
Director: Laura Belsey  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Katherine McNamara (Mia Smoak), Ben Lewis (William Clayton), Joseph David-Jones (Connor Hawke), LaMonica Garrett (Mar Novu / The Monitor)  
Guest Stars: Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Barry W. Levy (General Alexi Burov), Kis Yuriy (Oleg), Alex Bogomolov (Bratva #1), Uri Burstyn (Russian Bruce Buffer), Romeo Reyes (Manny Jr.), Claire Smithies (Promoter), Nicholas Dohy (Crowd Member)  
Production Code: T27.13955  
Summary: Upon learning the key to oppose The Monitor, Oliver and team return to Russia on a mission to gather the necessary materials. Connor reunites with a figure from his past.



Oliver and Mia are training in the Team Arrow bunker when William busts in with some news: Curtis has found a Russian general looking to build a Pulse Wave Generator, something that's required for their Crisis-stopping device. Oliver decides to take both Mia and William.

Before the trip, Laurel uncovers the fact Lyla has been working with the Monitor and the two meet up in an alleyway. Lyla tries convincing Laurel he's been trying to save certain chunks of the multiverse. To help aid the Monitor, Lyla tries convincing Laurel to steal the plans for the Pulse Wave Generator before Oliver

gets his hands on them. Eventually, Laurel begrudgingly accepts.

Once in Russia, Oliver, Laurel, and the kids sync up with Anatoly. The three Queens are completely unaware of Laurel's pre-determined plans with Lyla. Anatoly quickly finds the guy they're looking for at a local fight club and he agrees to hand over the plans under one condition: Oliver has to fight and defeat the champion at the fight club. Oliver makes quick work of the fighter and as he's about to get the plans from the general, members of the Bratva show up and kill him. They abduct Oliver and Mia as Anatoly, Laurel, and William are able to escape.

The Bratva puts Mia through the bell test we've seen Oliver use in past seasons. After she makes quick work of the Bratva henchmen, the head honcho allows her and Oliver to remain alive — if and only if they give up the weapon plans. Oliver agrees and the Bratva take the drive to sell.

Oliver and Mia are able to escape and link up with the rest of the team, where they uncover the Bratva planning to sell the plans. This leads to a falling out between Oliver and Mia as he wants both of his kids to return home and stay out of trouble. Mia storms off and is followed by

Laurel as Oliver and Anatoly remain and chat. As fate would have it, both Oliver and Mia cool down and make amends, allowing the team to get back together to track down the Bratva and the plans.

The team returns to the fight club, leading Oliver and Mia to fight six fighters at once in hopes of distracting the Bratva. It works and Laurel and Anatoly are able to get the plan and shoot the Bratva leader, allowing the whole team to escape.

During the Russian adventure, Diggle tracks down Roy and asks him to help steal plutonium to power the device. As the shipment arrives, Roy starts beating one of the armed guards to death but Diggle's able to stop him. The two take the plutonium and leave. After the mission, Roy tells Diggle he plans on staying around so he can rejoin Team Arrow.

When everyone returns home, Laurel reveals to Lyla she has no intention of helping her and the Monitor. It's revealed Laurel set Lyla up and brought Diggle and Oliver along. As the two start putting pieces together, they're shot with tranquilizers. The screen cuts to black as Diggle asks Lyla what she's done.



# Reset

Season 8

Episode Number: 166

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Tuesday November 26, 2019  
Writer: Onalee Hunter Hughes, Maya Houston  
Director: David Ramsey  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Katherine McNamara (Mia Smoak), Ben Lewis (William Clayton), Joseph David-Jones (Connor Hawke), LaMonica Garrett (Mar Novu / The Monitor)  
Guest Stars: Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), Paul Blackthorne (Quentin Lance), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Mike Ennis (Male Party Guest), Naomi Frenette (Server), Matthew Thiessen (Hughes), Bradley Stryker (Vincent), Leana Yu (Laughing Woman)  
Production Code: T27.13956  
Summary: Oliver is faced with a life-or-death situation after being double-crossed by Lyla; Laurel has an opportunity to make amends.



The episode opens with Oliver waking up on a couch. He's wearing a suit, and a basketball game is heard on the television. Mia, Connor, and William all enter, and Mia asks Oliver what he's still doing there. Oliver asks how he got there after Lyla had he, Diggle, and Laurel tranquilized at the end of last episode, and Connor says his dad explained it was all a misunderstanding. Oliver asks about the weapon, and William says they don't need it anymore. They tell Oliver he's late for a fundraiser for the Star City Council.

Oliver arrives at the fundraiser and finds Diggle. Diggle says Lyla feels bad about the tranqing, and that it's been

two days since that happened. Lyla arrives and reminds Oliver that she's been working with The Monitor as a double-agent, and Diggle suggests Oliver go home and rest. Just then Rene comes up to Oliver and tells him the mayor is waiting so they can give their speech. Oliver is still confused by everything as the mayor approaches: Quentin Lance, who's been dead for years. Oliver recalls that Quentin was shot by Ricardo Diaz, and Quentin says he's lucky to be alive. Saying he remembers things differently, Oliver still looks completely lost, and Rene approaches again to tell them there's a hostage situation at the Star City Police Department. The hostage-takers are demanding the mayor show up, and Oliver says he'll go with Quentin.

Outside the SCPD, Dinah tells Quentin and Oliver, now suited up as Green Arrow, that there are a dozen cops being held hostage inside. Quentin asks for a bulletproof vest so he can go inside and distract the mercenaries while Oliver sneaks around the back. Inside, Quentin confronts the criminals, keeping them talking while Oliver makes his way inside. Oliver disarms the head mercenary with an arrow, knocking another one and telling him it's over. The man says it's not over until Oliver 'stops it,' then pulls out a detonator and pushes the button. Oliver and Quentin lunge at him, and the screen goes white.

Oliver wakes up on the couch, back in his suit, the game still on TV. Mia, Connor, and William enter just as they did before. Oliver says he's late for a fundraiser, and as he exits he asks if anything happened at the SCPD headquarters, which none of the kids know anything about. Oliver arrives at the fundraiser again and finds Diggle, telling him The Monitor has put him into some sort of a time loop that no one else remembers. Diggle and Lyla blow him off, and Oliver finds Quentin and tells him what's going on. Quentin believes him immediately and asks how he can help. Oliver tells him about the impending hostage situation, and they head to the SCPD. There, Oliver tells Dinah about the bomb and says it's under the building. He makes his way to the basement of the building, where he finds Laurel. He asks what she's doing there, and she tells Oliver that she's caught in a time loop as well. Oliver tells her that Quentin is still alive, and as they try to figure out how to dismantle the bomb it starts to beep and count down. Oliver tells Laurel to meet him at the fundraiser next time, and the bomb goes off.

Oliver wakes up on the couch again, and as the kids enter he leaves for the fundraiser. At the fundraiser he finds Quentin again, and they're soon joined by Laurel, who hugs her father. Oliver says they need to go and that Quentin needs to go with them. At the SCPD, Oliver again tells Dinah about the bomb. This time Quentin will talk to the hostage-takers over a radio, and Laurel and Dinah will try to disarm the bomb. Oliver infiltrates the upstairs and rescues the hostages as Dinah uses his wrist-worn sonic device to disarm the bomb. Outside Laurel and Oliver wonder what they're still doing there, and as they do Oliver notices a red dot on Quentin's chest. He rushes but not in time to stop the sniper's bullet from killing the mayor, and the screen goes white again, resetting the loop.

At the fundraiser, Oliver meets up with Laurel and they discuss the loop they're caught in and how keeping Quentin from dying is the key to breaking out of it. Oliver suggests they find out who hired the mercenaries to take over the SCPD. He tells Laurel to take Quentin to the bunker while he goes and looks at the bomb. As Laurel exits she runs into Lyla, who says she didn't expect to see Laurel here. Laurel snipes at her about betraying her friends, and says as soon as she's out of the time loop she's going to make sure everyone knows what Lyla has done. Lyla seems to not know what Laurel is talking about, but her expression changes as Laurel leaves.

At the SCPD, Oliver is examining the bomb when Diggle arrives. Oliver tells Diggle about the time loop and how to break out of it, and Diggle says he believes in Oliver's ability to do what needs to be done. Oliver suggests contacting A.R.G.U.S. to see if they can analyze the bomb, and Diggle agrees. Back at the bunker, Laurel explains to Quentin what's happening, and then breaks it to him that in the real world he died to save her life. Quentin says he felt like he'd cheated death before, but that if he had to die he was glad it was saving her life. Laurel receives a text from Oliver with the location of the mercenaries' hideout, and she and Quentin head out.

At the hideout, Oliver, Laurel, and Quentin break in to find it empty. A beeping sound leads Oliver to follow a set of wires to a bomb that's been set up. It explodes, sending the three of them flying to the ground. As they get their wits, Lyla strolls in, telling Oliver that he's missing the point. She draws a gun and shoots Quentin in the head, and the screen again goes white.

At the fundraiser, Oliver tells Laurel that Lyla's not there. They discuss why she's trapped them in the loop. Oliver says he feels like this is a test, and that he's going to find a way out. Laurel begrudgingly agrees to work with him. They get Quentin and head back to the merc's hideout. Oliver disarms the bomb immediately, and they access a nearby computer, learning a man named Anderson White hired the mercenaries, and tracking the money to a company called Global Solutions. The company has a warehouse on the docks, and they decide to go there.

At the warehouse, they're ambushed, and Quentin is shot. Laurel struggles to keep him alive, saying she won't give up on Quentin since he never gave up on her. She says Quentin is the reason she's trying to be a hero, and he tells her she already is one, and that she loves him. He dies, and Oliver says they'll fix things next time. Laurel says she can't do this again now that she's had a chance to say goodbye to Quentin, and the screen goes white.

Oliver goes to the bunker looking for Laurel. He finds Lyla instead, who says Laurel is out of the loop now, having gotten what she needed. She says Oliver needs to understand that he can't avoid the inevitable, and Oliver doesn't know what she means. Lyla tells him he needs to figure that out for himself, then disappears in a flash of light.

Back at the warehouse, Oliver (as Green Arrow) and Quentin (now wearing a bulletproof vest again) enter an office, knocking out the man inside and finding what Oliver believes to be a list of hit victims, which includes Quentin's name. They realize that Anderson White is just a

middleman who organizes the hits, and that they still have no idea who actually ordered the hit on Quentin. As they leave, they're attacked by more mercenaries, and Quentin is shot in the stomach. They fight their way through, Oliver taking down as many men as he can before he runs low on arrows. Quentin asks Oliver how many times he's going to try to change things, and Oliver says as many times as it takes. Quentin suggests that maybe the point is that there's no saving him, and that Oliver should accept his fate the way Quentin did back when Diaz shot him. The room fills with red lasers, and Quentin removes his vest, stepping out in front of him to his death. The screen goes white yet again.

Oliver wakes at home again, taking his time this time. The kids arrive home, and Oliver tells them how glad he is to have had the chance to get to know them, and how proud he is of them. Mia tells him he's going to be fine, and Oliver says they all will be, too, and leaves. At the fundraiser, Oliver finds Quentin. He asks him about when they first started out, and Quentin was leading the task force to capture The Hood, and what made Quentin decide Oliver wasn't his enemy anymore. Quentin credits his daughters, saying that he trusted them, and they trusted Oliver. Oliver seems to realize what he needs to make peace with, and he shakes Quentin's hand and says goodbye. As Rene hustles Quentin away to tell him about the hostage situation, Oliver exits through another door, which leads him out of the time loop and back to the real world.

Lyla congratulates him for understanding that he can't change his fate any more than he could change Quentin's. Oliver asks why The Monitor went to all this trouble, and Lyla says The Monitor knew Oliver had to see it for himself. She says she's worked for The Monitor for "a while," and that keeping this secret from Diggle is the hardest thing she's ever had to do. She tells Oliver that all they can try to do is survive the crisis, and Oliver tells her he doesn't even know what it is. Lyla says he will soon, that there's an evil coming she doesn't know if they can stop, and that Oliver's the only chance they have. He replies that everything The Monitor's had him do has been part of a useless test, but Lyla assures him that everything—the dwarf star particles, Dr. Wong, and the anti-matter weapon—all serve a larger purpose, even if it's not what he expected. Oliver asks why The Monitor brought his kids into it, and Lyla replies that "time is a gift." Oliver has one final mission to complete, she says, and she'll meet him there. The screen goes white again.

Oliver wakes on a cot in a large tent. He sits up, and Laurel, who's on the cot next to his, does the same. They're back in the clothes they were wearing when they were tranquilized last episode. Laurel asks how they escaped from the time loop, and Oliver says Laurel getting to see Quentin and say goodbye to him was a reward for her not betraying Oliver. He tells her that deep down he believed he could still change his fate, and that now he knows he can't. He and Laurel exit the tent, and they find Mia, Connor, William, and Diggle waiting for them. Mia asks where they are, and Oliver tells her they're on Lian Yu.



# Purgatory (1)

Season 8  
Episode Number: 167  
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Tuesday December 03, 2019
Writer:	Rebecca Bellotto, Rebecca Rosenberg
Director:	James Bamford
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Katherine McNamara (Mia Smoak), Ben Lewis (William Clayton), Joseph David-Jones (Connor Hawke), LaMonica Garrett (Mar Novu / The Monitor)
Guest Stars:	Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Byron Mann (Yao Fei Gulong), Sebastian Dunn (Edward Fyers)
Production Code:	T27.13957
Summary:	Oliver's mission takes him to Lian Yu where he tries to ignore the repercussions of the looming Crisis until he receives help from an old friend. Meanwhile, a united Team Arrow faces a recognizable villain.



On the shore of Lian Yu, Oliver asks Mia, William, and Connor how they ended up on the island with he, Laurel, and Diggle. Connor describes A.R.G.U.S. agents abducting them, and Lyla emerges from a nearby tent and apologizes for the inconvenience. She tells them The Monitor needs them to build a weapon on the island. Diggle objects, still believing Novu is their enemy, and Oliver explains what happened in the time loop and that he realized they need to work with The Monitor.

Lyla says the materials they need to build the weapon—the dwarf star particles, the schematics for the Pulse Wave Generator, the plutonium, even Dr. Wong—are all waiting for them outside. She says Lian Yu has been experiencing energy spikes that have restored it to its past, not-destroyed state, and that they need to harness that energy for the weapon. Mia asks if building the weapon will stop the crisis, and Lyla says there's no stopping it, which causes Oliver and Diggle to share knowing glances. Mia asks what's going on, and Oliver tells his kids that he's destined to die. Mia accuses him of giving up and storms off.

Soon, underground, Diggle confronts Lyla about her role helping The Monitor. She explains to him how The Monitor saved her years earlier from the IED blast she told Laurel about a few episodes back. She says The Monitor tasked her with finding heroes strong enough to face the coming crisis, and that she has faith in Novu and his intentions. Diggle says he hasn't accepted The Monitor as his personal lord and savior yet, and leaves.

In the sky, Dinah, Rene, and Roy are on their way to the island in a cargo plane. As they approach Lian Yu, Dinah sees something incoming. On the ground below, Oliver, Laurel, and Diggle see a missile strike the plane, sending it crashing down. The Hunting Party

Back in the tent, the rest of the team makes a plan to find the crashed plane and save Dinah, Rene, and Roy. William tells them he's found the plane, but that the plutonium landed in a

different spot. Diggle, Connor, and Lyla head out to rescue the people, and Oliver and Laurel go out to find the plutonium, Mia staying behind to pout (and, as Oliver says, to protect William).

Out in the jungle, Oliver says he's glad Laurel's there with him, and she accuses him of avoiding Mia, suggesting that he not do anything he might regret later. Meanwhile, in the underground bunker, William is working on building the device while Mia broods. She says she was right all along about Oliver, and that she should never have trusted him.

Elsewhere in the jungle, Lyla and Connor are getting to know each other. Diggle makes a snide remark about Lyla being in league with "an evil deity," and the two snipe at each other some more. Just then Dinah and Rene emerge. Rene's leg is badly injured, and they don't know where Roy ended up. Lyla takes Rene back to the camp, and Diggle, Connor, and Dinah set off to look for Roy.

Oliver locates the plutonium, but while his back was turned Laurel was captured by a man wearing a Deathstroke mask. Oliver is then confronted by Edward Fyers, a man who's been dead since Oliver's first year on the island. Fyers says he's been resurrected somehow, and a group of armed men appear alongside him. Oliver, who's carrying a gun, takes out the gunmen, and Laurel turns the tables on the Deathstroke before saving Oliver from another gun-toting assailant. Fyers and the masked man escape, and Oliver identifies the latter as Billy Wintergreen, another man who died years ago. He tells Laurel to take the plutonium back to William while he goes after Fyers and Wintergreen, saying they're his responsibility.

The two split up, and as Oliver makes his way further into the jungle, he's attacked by Yao Fei, the man who trained Oliver in archery years ago, and who's also supposed to be dead. Yao Fei tells Oliver that Fyers and Wintergreen want the weapon for themselves, and tells Oliver that the people who were with him at the beginning have been resurrected. He warns Oliver not to be distracted, and Oliver assures him he won't be.

Elsewhere, Diggle, Connor, and Dinah find a badly-injured Roy, his arm pinned beneath some of the wreckage. They're unable to move the wreckage, and Roy can't feel how bad the damage is. Nearby, fuel from the plane is leaking out, and sparks are flying which could ignite the fuel at any moment. Connor suggests they may have to amputate the arm in order to free Roy, but Diggle insists they find a way to move the wreckage. Laurel arrives with the plutonium, and they bring each other up to speed. With Diggle and Connor unable to move the wreckage, Roy makes the call that they should amputate his arm. Connor grabs his med kit, and he and Diggle set to work while Laurel and Dinah hold off the mercenaries who were following Laurel. Diggle applies a tourniquet, and with a swing of his sword, Connor cuts off Roy's arm.

Oliver and Yao Fei are making their way to Fyers's camp, which they find abandoned. Just then they're captured in a pair of nets that spring up from the ground. Dangling above the ground, they try to figure a way out.

Back at the camp, all of the team save for Oliver has returned. Mia asks where Oliver is, and when no one knows she decides to go out and find him. William tries to get her to stay, saying Oliver knows the island better than anyone, and tells Mia that it's okay to be afraid of losing their father. Mia says she refuses to let him die, especially after they lost him once before. William says he doesn't want to waste his time being angry with Oliver, and Mia softens.

As Oliver tries to cut his way out of his net with a pocket knife, Yao Fei tells him to breathe and think. He says Oliver's avoiding his family because of his fate, and Oliver says he doesn't know what to say to them. Yao Fei suggests 'goodbye,' and Oliver replies that he doesn't know how. He's always tried to survive, and Yao Fei suggests that he can survive this through his children, his legacy. With that, Fei uses a mirror and a knife to burn through the ropes holding up their nets, and the two fall to the ground.

At the camp, Diggle checks on Roy. He apologizes for what's happened to Roy, blaming himself for bringing Roy back into the fold. Roy says he would rather be here with the team than back in Hub City all alone, and that this is the sacrifice he had to make as part of being a hero. Dinah then enters and says they have a problem. Fyers's men have surrounded the camp, Rene says. William has finished building the Pulse Wave Generator, but it's still charging thanks to the island's energy. They don't know when it will be ready, and Oliver arrives saying they need to buy William more time. He suggests that activating the device while it's connected to the energy of the island will destroy the resurrected mercenaries. Rene argues that the plutonium could destroy the island, but Lyla and Oliver say it's their best shot.

Later that night, Oliver, suited up as Green Arrow, confronts Fyers, Wintergreen, and their

men. He tells them to surrender, saying he's not alone, and the rest of the team emerges from the woods behind him. Back in the bunker, Roy, Lyla, and William have stayed behind. William tries to power on the device, and it doesn't work. William noticed a DNA code in the schematics, and suggests that the device will only work in contact with a specific person's DNA. Lyla radios out to Oliver that they need him back, while outside, a huge brawl ensues. The team fights their way through Fyers's men, Yao Fei engaging Wintergreen and buying time for Oliver and Diggle to return to the bunker.

They arrive, and William tells Oliver the sphere will activate once he picks it up. Oliver removes a glove and grabs the sphere, but nothing happens. William realizes that the DNA matches Lyla's. Diggle asks if that means she's the weapon, and says he understands why she has to do this. Lyla takes the sphere from Oliver, and the weapon hums to life. As it does, the army of dead men outside disappears, and Lyla's eyes go wide. She puts the sphere down and tells Diggle she has to go. A breach opens up, and Lyla walks through it.

Later, the team packs up the camp. Oliver says Lyla had arranged an A.R.G.U.S. rescue boat for them that would be there soon. Connor asks if Lyla knew what was going to happen, and Diggle says she didn't, but that she can handle whatever Novu has planned for her. Mia asks how much time they have before the crisis, and Oliver says not long. He thanks Dinah and Rene for always being there for him, and they refuse to accept it as a goodbye speech and exit the tent.

Oliver and William find Roy underground, and Oliver apologizes for what happened. Roy thanks Oliver for setting him up with an A.R.G.U.S. doctor. William offers Roy the arrowhead he used to find Roy in the future, but Roy says it should stay in the family and lets William keep it. Oliver calls William a hero for what he was able to do, and says it's meant a lot to him to get to see William as a man. William tells him that he understands what Oliver was doing for all those years, and they both say they're proud of each other.

Back topside, Oliver talks to Diggle about Lyla. Diggle says he knows she had to make a sacrifice, even if he didn't know what it would be. Oliver tells Diggle he wants his kids to return to 2040 before the crisis arrives, and Diggle says he'll make sure they get home safely. Oliver then asks Diggle to track down Felicity and ask her not to separate Mia and William, which he promises to do. Diggle says he'll stay by Oliver's side as long as he can during the crisis, and Oliver tells him he couldn't have done any of this without Diggle. The two embrace, and Diggle heads for the boat, Oliver saying he has one thing he has to do first.

Mia finds Oliver near the stone graves of Yao Fei and Shado. She tells her father she regrets being angry with him when she grew up, and Oliver says he never meant to cause her or William any pain. He tells her that this island turned him into someone who was better than he once was, and that as much as he hates it there he wouldn't be here talking to his daughter if he hadn't ended up on Lian Yu in the first place. Mia thanks him for letting her be part of the story of Green Arrow, and the two hug. Oliver says she needs to get to the boat, and as they stand there the skies turn red. In a flash of light, Lyla returns, decked out as Harbinger. She tells them the crisis has begun.

In completely unrelated news, beneath the streets of Central City, Nash Wells stands before a metal door adorned with seven icons. He addresses someone, presumably The Monitor, saying that he's worked for years to kill him, but that now he's saved Nash's life. A booming voice tells Nash to hand himself over and begin his new life. Pressing the symbols on the door in a sequence he somehow knows, Nash steps back and the door opens, flooding the underground chamber with bright white light. Suddenly white energy rushes out of the door, grabbing a screaming Nash and pulling him in. The door slams down behind him.

To be continued. . .





## Crisis on Infinite Earths: Part Four

Season 8  
Episode Number: 168  
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Tuesday January 14, 2020  
Writer: Marv Wolfman, Marc Guggenheim  
Director: Glen Winter  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Katherine McNamara (Mia Smoak), Ben Lewis (William Clayton), Joseph David-Jones (Connor Hawke), LaMonica Garrett (Mar Novu / The Monitor)  
Guest Stars: Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance), Jon Cryer (Lex Luthor), Grant Gustin (Barry Allen / The Flash), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Tyler Hoechlin (Clark Kent / Superman), David Harewood (J'onn J'onzz / Martian Manhunter), Elizabeth Tulloch (Lois Lane), Ruby Rose (Kate Kane / Batwoman), Melissa Benoist (Kara Danvers / Supergirl), Osric Chau (Ryan Choi), Stephen Lobo (Jim Corrigan), Melanie Merkosky (Xneen Novu), Ezra Miller (The Flash)  
Production Code: T27.13958  
Summary: Stuck in the Vanishing Point, the Paragons search for a way to escape; Oliver reveals that he has become something else; the origin stories for The Monitor and Anti-Monitor are revealed.



The previous parts of the episode were aired as *Supergirl* S05E09, *Batwoman* S01E09, and *The Flash* S06E09.

The episode opens on the planet Maltus, ten thousand years ago. In an alien laboratory, Mar Novu and his scientist wife are preparing for Novu to make a temporal jump to the dawn of time, so that Novu can witness the birth of reality. They open a portal in the lab, and Novu walks through, entering a green-tinged abyss, which he calls the temporal zone. Suddenly red energy bleeds into the temporal zone, and Novu's wife tells him via comms that the zone has become cor-

rupted by anti-matter. Suddenly Novu finds himself standing in a barren wasteland, which his wife tells him is the dawn of time... in the anti-matter universe. Across the nothingness, Novu sees the Anti-Monitor standing in front of him.

In the present day, the Paragons are trapped at the Vanishing Point. Ryan Choi writes a letter to his wife, who is dead, telling her that he doubts his role as a Paragon and wonders why he's there. Everyone's in bad shape, in fact, either working themselves to the bone or completely despondent, and The Flash has been missing for months after trying to enter the speed force. Ryan and Lex have tried to build a teleportation device using the old Time Bureau technology in the Vanishing Point, but when they try to teleport Lex out the machine sparks and fails. Suddenly Barry appears, seemingly out of nowhere, and crashes against a wall. He asks where he is, and the others tell him that he's been gone for months, but Barry says that he just left a second ago.

We next see a black-and-white montage of Oliver Queen's many battles against the big bads from previous seasons. Oliver, now in color, opens his eye, green energy crackling. He's still in purgatory, and accompanied by Jim Corrigan. Oliver's voice has changed, with a built-in echo so you know that he's changed. He asks Corrigan why he was shown those fights, and Corrigan says every fight he's ever fought has been leading up to an impending showdown with the Anti-Monitor.

Back at the Vanishing Point, Barry insists that he has to try again to access the speed force, but everyone tries to stop him, worried that he'll be hurt. Oliver appears before them and says that the speed force is the key to saving them, as well as everyone else in the universe. The team struggles to understand how Oliver is there, and he explains that he's a spectre that's in-tune with the entirety of the multiverse. He explains that the Anti-Monitor is at the dawn of time now, intent on making permanent his destruction of the positive matter universe, and he tells the Paragons about Novu's trip to the past. Some of them will have to travel to the dawn of time to face the Anti-Monitor, he says, while others must travel to Maltus to stop Novu from unleashing the anti-matter universe. Touching Barry's head, Oliver says he's unlocked his potential, which will allow him access to the speed force. Barry scoops everyone up and takes them to where they need to go.

Supergirl, Lex Luthor, and Ryan Choi arrive on Maltus. Kara wonders how they'll ever find Novu, and Ryan suggests they access Maltus's central database. They both turn to discover that Luthor has vanished.

Back in the speed force, Barry is stopped by the Anti-Monitor and comes crashing to earth at the crime scene where he first met Team Arrow. Oliver appears and says that they're all lost in the speed force following an attack by the Anti-Monitor, and that he's using all of his strength to keep everyone in the speed force and alive; if they were to fall out of the speed force, they would die. Oliver instructs Barry to look for strong memories of each of their relationships in order to find each of his fellow Paragons. Barry races off and finds himself in S.T.A.R. Labs, where he meets a new face—The Flash. The two stammer and try to figure out what's going on, and the new Flash doesn't seem to know about the Crisis. Eventually he fades away, leaving Barry alone.

On Maltus, Kara and Ryan find Lex, who tells them he's planning on universal domination. Lex then blasts them away, saying he gave himself some upgrades when he rewrote the Book of Destiny.

Back in the speed force, Kate Kane wakes up at Palmer Technologies. In an adjacent room, she overhears a past confrontation between Oliver and Ray Palmer about which of them is better equipped to protect the city. Kate enters the room, and Oliver turns and asks who she is. Meanwhile, elsewhere in the speed force, Oliver and Supergirl are having their first one-on-one conversation during the Invasion! crossover, with neither of them particularly trusting or even liking the other. J'onn J'onzz appears before them, and Kara asks how he got there.

Back on Maltus, Ryan wakes up and resuscitates Kara. They set off to find Lex, and Ryan continues to question why he's there, especially since he has no powers. Kara says he left his family because a stranger needed help, which she figures must make him a hero. She then asks if he's ever flown before, which he says he has not.

In the speed force, Barry arrives at the climax of last year's Elseworlds crossover to see Oliver fire an energized arrow into the Book of Destiny. With the book destroyed, Oliver, Superman, and Lois Lane turn and see Barry, who in the original storyline wasn't present for this. Superman and Lois leave, and Barry explains to Oliver that they're in the speed force, at which point Oliver remembers everything. Barry asks about the arrow Oliver used, and Oliver tells him about the deal he made to save Barry and Kara's lives. He tells Barry he has to keep living, and to find the others.

Elsewhere, Sara Lance has just died, and John Diggle and Laurel Lance stand over her body. Laurel laments that she didn't die instead, and Diggle tells her she can honor her sister's memory by becoming the new Canary. Just then Barry arrives and finds the two of them, uttering a classic, *Quantum Leap*-esque 'Oh boy.'

Back on Maltus, Novu prepares to open the portal when Lex enters the lab and stops him. He tells Novu he has an offer for him, and that the experiment will destroy the planet and the rest of the universe. Lex offers to share his future knowledge with Novu, in exchange for being granted the ability to deal with what he calls "super-problems" he's been having.

Back in the speed force, Barry touches Sara and she wakes up. Her picks her up and they take

off. J'onn explains to Oliver and Kara that one day they'll learn to trust each other, and Barry whisks in and grabs him. Kate tells Oliver something similar about learning to trust people, then disappears as Barry fetches her as well.

On Maltus, Lex is telling Novu how to fix his portal when Supergirl and Ryan bust in. Kara tells Novu not to trust Lex, and Ryan ushers Novu out of the room as Supergirl and Lex square off. In another part of the lab, Novu and Ryan find Novu's wife unconscious. Ryan impresses on Novu the importance of not turning on his machine, and manages to convince him to give up his life's work for the good of the universe. At that point Ryan realizes that he actually is a Paragon and starts to believe in himself. Meanwhile Supergirl and Lex are battling to a standstill. Ryan re-enters and tells him he convinced Novu not to use the machine, and at that point Barry whooshes in and grabs all three of them, taking them to the dawn of time in the anti-matter universe. The Anti-Monitor is already there, waiting for them. He intones that he's an alternate universe's version of Novu who refused to turn from his destiny. As he speaks a cadre of shadow demons appear around him. The Paragons assemble, and Oliver appears with them. He tells them that they were selected as Paragons because they're powerful enough to buy time for the rebirth of the universe. Oliver says he will light the spark, and that they will fan the flame, which no one really understands. With that, the heroes engage with shadow demons.

Above the desolate canyon, Oliver faces the Anti-Monitor, who says that Oliver is too late. As the Paragons make little headway against the shadow demons, Oliver and the Anti-Monitor blast each other with energy, moving closer together as they do until they're locked in hand-to-hand battle, energy swirling around them. Oliver says "You have failed this universe" to the Anti-Monitor, and lifts his head, white energy shooting out of his eyes and into the sky.

The shadow demons disappear, and the Paragons see what Oliver is doing. They realize they can use what's left of The Book of Destiny—specifically the page Lex tore out and rewrote to make himself a Paragon—to recreate the universe, focusing their collective energy into the forging of a new world. They focus on the battle overhead, the energy around Oliver and the Anti-Monitor building until eventually the two of them explode.

From below, Sara tells Barry to get them up there, and they speed to the battle site to find Oliver on the ground. He tells them they need to watch over his family, and says that they did it, looking up at the sky. Above them, the cosmos swirl, and Oliver tells Barry and Sara to keep going, and that the new world will need both of them. Oliver dies again, and Barry thanks him. The universe expands above them, and everything goes white.

The episode will conclude as *Legends of Tomorrow S05E01*.



## Green Arrow & the Canaries

Season 8  
Episode Number: 169  
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired:	Tuesday January 21, 2020
Writer:	Beth Schwartz, Marc Guggenheim, Jill Blankenship, Oscar Balderama
Director:	Tara Miele
Show Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Katherine McNamara (Mia Smoak), Ben Lewis (William Clayton), Joseph David-Jones (Connor Hawke), LaMonica Garrett (Mar Novu / The Monitor)
Guest Stars:	Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Siren), Charlie Barnett (John Diggle Jr.), Andrea Sixtos (Zoe Ramirez), Raigan Harris (Bianca Bertinelli), Chad Duell (Trevor), Kimi Alexander (Friend), Marcus Aurelio (Bouncer), Navid Charkhi (Bartender), James Drew Dean (Logan Bertinelli), Kevin Hansen (Paparazzi #1), Brad Kelly (Thug), Javier Lacroix (Archibald), Drummond Macdougall (Victor Bertinelli), William Matzhold (Security Guard), Caitlin McCarthy (Paparazzi #3), Camille Mitchell (Maria Bertinelli), Anoop Randhawa (Paparazzi #2), Carolyn Tinglin (Amara Scott), Wyatt Fossett (Club Partier)
Production Code:	T27.13959
Summary:	In the year 2040 — Mia Queen has everything she could have ever wanted — until Laurel and Dinah suddenly show up in her life again and things take a shocking turn; Laurel and Dinah track a kidnapping victim who has direct ties to Mia.



some nameless goons. Laurel sees the kidnapping, and runs out of the club, but Bianca is nowhere in sight. In the distance, a gleaming, prosperous Star City stands as backdrop, a stark contrast to the crumbling, crime-ridden shell the city had become in the pre-Crisis 2040.

We next find ourselves at Queen Manor. Mia Queen wakes up next to a mystery man, a photo of she and William as children on the nightstand next to the bed. We learn that Rene Ramirez is now the mayor of Star City, and that the man Mia woke up next to is none other than J.J. Diggle. Mia and J.J. flirt and kiss, and it comes up that today is Mia's college graduation day. As a graduation gift, J.J. presents her with a small box, and as she sees the ring inside he gets down on one knee and proposes. After a stunned moment Mia says yes.

The episode opens with intercut scenes of a motorcycle speeding through the streets of Star City, and a lively dance club, which we come to learn is the Verdant (no word on if the Queens still own it). The motorcycle pulls up outside the club, and Dinah Lance, looking not a day older than she did in 2020, gets off and enters the club. Inside she finds a young woman, Bianca Bertinelli, who we later learn is the daughter of Helena 'Huntress' Bertinelli. Laurel tells Bianca that her life is in danger, but Bianca blows her off and dances away. As Laurel tries to follow, Bianca is immediately kidnapped by

Elsewhere, Laurel enters The Fishnet bar and finds Dinah Drake, the owner of the bar, singing and playing the piano. Dinah also doesn't seem like she's aged at all. After Dinah finishes her song, she and Laurel go up to Dinah's apartment, which is above the bar. The space is huge, and it's situated behind the face of a clock. Dinah asks Laurel how she found her, and Laurel says Sara helped track her down in the future. Dinah tells Laurel that she woke up in 2040 the day after Oliver's funeral in 2020, to discover that she doesn't even exist in this future. Being in the future has allowed Dinah to let go of the past, she says.

Laurel tells Dinah about Bianca's kidnapping, and Dinah asks if she came to the future just to save a kidnapped socialite. Laurel shows Dinah news footage of Star City in 2041. The city is in flames, with rioting in the streets and police in military gear. She says that the city falls apart following the death of Bianca Bertinelli, which according to the future happens in three days. Dinah is hesitant to help, and Laurel plays the Oliver card to convince her. She says they'll need one more person for this mission.

That night, Mia and J.J. arrive at Mia's graduation party, and are met by paparazzi. Amid the flash bulbs one of the paparazzos asks Mia what her father would think of her life choices. Mia replies that her father saved Star City so people could enjoy it, and what's what she's going to do. Inside the party, Mia and J.J. are greeted by William Clayton and Zoe Ramirez, who congratulate Mia on her graduation. William offers her a job at SmoakTech, which Mia politely declines. Later, as Mia makes a speech thanking everyone for coming and toasting the class of 2040, she sees Connor Hawke enter the back of the room. After the toast, she finds J.J. talking to Connor, and Mia makes a crack about Connor being in rehab. The two snipe at each other a bit before Mia excuses herself. She finds a party guest, Trevor, and asks him if he's seen Bianca; he says he hasn't, and that they broke up.

Suddenly Dinah and Laurel appear, saying Trevor is the last person Bianca texted before she disappeared. Mia objects, not recognizing either of them, and Trevor walks away. Mia follows suit, but Laurel touches her arm with a red-glowing ring she's wearing. When she does, memories of her pre-Crisis life flood back to Mia, and she instantly remembers everything. Mia collapses, and as J.J. helps her to her feet she looks around at everyone and remembers their past lives, including J.J.'s past as the murderous leader of the Deathstroke Gang. Disoriented, and repulsed by J.J, Mia leaves to talk to Laurel and Dinah, who she now remembers. Laurel says Cisco was able to replicate J'onn J'onzz's ability to restore people's memories, which is what her ring did. They tell Mia that Bianca has been kidnapped and they need Mia's help to find her, and after a brief moment of hesitation for Mia over whether she can even be the Green Arrow, Laurel throws a glass at her, which she catches easily. Dinah and Laurel fill Mia in on what they know about Bianca's kidnapping, and suggest that Mia visit the Bertinelli family to see what they know.

At the Bertinelli mansion, Mia tells Bianca's parents and brother she thinks Bianca might be in trouble. Elsewhere on the grounds, Dinah works on hacking into the security cameras so Laurel can safely plant bugs around the building. Bianca's brother, Logan, tells Mia he thinks Bianca will probably turn up soon, and her parents agree. After a close call in which Laurel is almost caught by one of the servants, all the bugs are set and the three of them leave. Bianca's parents tell Mia not to worry, and as she walks away from them she tells Dinah and Laurel via comms she's going back to the bar to talk to some of Bianca's friends.

Back at Dinah's apartment, Dinah sets to work monitoring the bugs they planted around the Bertinelli house. Laurel chides Dinah for hiding out in her bar and her apartment all the time when she could be out in the world making a difference. Dinah says she thinks she was brought to this future so she could realize she shouldn't have ever been a hero, but Laurel reminds her she inspired all of the Canaries to be heroes in the pre-Crisis future. Mia arrives and tells the two of them her friends didn't know anything, and just then one of Dinah's bugs turns on. She overhears Logan saying he's worried about something being found out, and they suspect it might be Bianca. Laurel says it's time to suit up and opens a case to reveal Mia's pre-Crisis Green Arrow costume, which she refuses to put on.

That night, the three of them ride out on motorcycles to intercept a pair of SUVs. Surrounding the lead car, which Logan is in, they disable the engine with an EMP device. Laurel and Dinah distract the goons while Mia heads to the back of the car to free Bianca. Before she can open the car, Mia is attacked by a goon, who she takes down relatively easily. She opens the back door to find no Bianca, but several suitcases with vials of what may be the drug Vertigo in them. As Mia realizes they were wrong, from out of nowhere a bomb lands on the ground in front of Mia. She

runs, and the bomb explodes, sending she, Laurel, and Dinah to the ground. As Mia looks back through the smoke, she seems someone wearing a Deathstroke mask.

Back at Dinah's, they're all annoyed that they were wrong about Logan having Bianca. Mia is also angry with Laurel and Dinah for having left her alone, asking what would've happened if she had forgotten how to fight. Laurel snipes back that Mia's fiancée, J.J., is now their top suspect, and Mia says there's no way it's J.J. They argue back and forth, Mia continuing to defend J.J., and Laurel suggests Mia should prove it if she's so certain.

Soon, the three of them arrive at the art gallery where J.J. works. Dinah asks Mia if she's okay, and Mia says she's still trying to sort through her old memories and her new ones. Mia splits off to talk to J.J. while Laurel makes her way to J.J.'s office and Dinah takes down the security cameras. Laurel is unable to get past the guard to enter the office, but Mia walks right in, much to Laurel's chagrin. Inside the office, Mia places a device on the computer and data starts transferring. Suddenly the computer freezes, and guards and J.J. enter the office. Mia says she knows J.J. kidnapped Bianca, and J.J. is incredulous. He opens the files on the computer and shows her he was planning their honeymoon as a surprise. As Mia looks stunned, J.J. gets an alert on his phone: it's a new video from Bianca on social media. J.J. storms out before Mia can explain herself.

Having returned to Dinah's, the trio discuss whether the video is real. Dinah and Laurel are skeptical, while an angry Mia says it must be. Laurel says Mia is being selfish, and Mia says Laurel can't get over the fact that Star City doesn't need her anymore. They didn't have the right to make Mia remember everything, she says, and she storms out.

Back at Queen Manor, Mia tries to smooth things over with J.J., who is still incredibly upset. He suggests she has commitment issues, which is why she's pushing him away, and that when she looks at him it's like she seems someone else entirely. He suggests they take a break and leaves.

Meanwhile, back at Dinah's, she's working on decrypting the video while Laurel lounges. Dinah says Laurel is pushing Mia too hard, and Laurel replies that she doesn't want Mia to make the same mistakes she has by pretending to be something she's not. Dinah's decryption completes, revealing that Bianca is definitely in danger, and Dinah agrees that Star City does need the Green Arrow.

Laurel arrives at Mia to apologize, and Mia tells her J.J. broke up with her. Laurel tells her what she said to Dinah, and asks Mia if she was happy before she 'woke up.' Mia says that living in the shadow of her dad is what led her to choose to do nothing with her life. Laurel tells her that being a hero sucks, and that it never gets easier, but it also gave her purpose. Maybe it can give Mia hers, she says.

Laurel and Mia arrive back at Dinah's, and Mia watches the decrypted Bianca video. She recognizes the design of the building in the background, and Laurel continues to be shocked that rich people can also be smart. Dinah identifies the building where Bianca is likely being held, and they suit up, Mia as the Green Arrow.

That night, on the roof across from the building, Green Arrow and the Canaries prepare to enter. The three of them zipline over, crashing through a skylight and finding Bianca. Just then Trevor, Bianca's ex-boyfriend, enters the room with some goons. He pulls out his Deathstroke mask, and says that Bianca is just a pawn in a larger game. More goons enter, and Dinah, Laurel, and Mia take them down while Trevor escapes. They grab Bianca and run after him, fighting through some more guys on their way to the roof, with Bianca in tow. On the roof they find Trevor, who breaks a gas line and threatens to blow up the building with his lighter. They try to talk him out of it, but Trevor says "she" won't let them stop what's coming. He drops his lighter into the gas, and Mia, Dinah, Laurel, and Bianca zipline off of the building down to the ground as it explodes behind them.

Later at Dinah's, Mia says Bianca is okay and back to her old self. Laurel thanks both Mia and Dinah for their help, and Dinah says that someone pushed Trevor to do what he did, and she wants to find out who and why. Mia suggests they can start with a tattoo she saw on Trevor's wrist. She says Star City needs the Green Arrow, but that she's also not going to give up her life. The team have a celebratory drink and cheers to Green Arrow, the Canaries, and the future.

Shortly, Mia arrives at J.J.'s apartment to apologize. She tells him that she's trying to figure out who she wants to be and what she wants to do with her life, and J.J. says he understands and wants to help. The two kiss, having made up.

Meanwhile, back at Dinah's, Laurel tells her that she's not leaving until the city is safe. Dinah suggests they turn her apartment into a base for the Canaries, and that she's ready to help the next generation of heroes. She asks Laurel for the whole story about what would've happened had Bianca died, and Laurel shows her a headline from that future that says Mia Queen failed Star City. They wonder aloud if everything is okay now that Bianca is safe.

Later that night, Mia and William visit a statue memorializing their father. William says he's been getting calls from the media asking if he's the new Green Arrow, and they laugh at the sexism of it all. As they reflect on their lives, William pulls out the arrowhead that Oliver gave him decades ago. Mia looks at it, and recognizes the symbol on it as matching Trevor's tattoo. As she realizes it, both of them are shot with tranquilizer darts. Two men appear and kidnap William, leaving Mia collapsed on the ground in front of the statue of her father.

Back at J.J.'s apartment, a sleeping J.J. is awoken by a noise that he assumes is Mia. A hooded figure grabs J.J. and flips him over the couch and onto the floor. He has a similar red-glowing device to the one Laurel has, and he touches J.J. with it. Memories of his past life flood back to J.J., and he stands, looking furious.



# Fadeout

Season 8  
Episode Number: 170  
Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Tuesday January 28, 2020  
Writer: Marc Guggenheim, Beth Schwartz  
Director: James Bamford  
Show Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake / Black Canary), Katherine McNamara (Mia Smoak), Ben Lewis (William Clayton), Joseph David-Jones (Connor Hawke), LaMonica Garrett (Mar Novu / The Monitor)  
Guest Stars: Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Sire), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Susanna Thompson (Moirra Queen), Colton Haynes (Roy Harper / Arsenal), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Willa Holland (Thea Queen / Speedy), Paul Blackthorne (Quentin Lance), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Melissa Benoist (Kara Danvers), Grant Gustin (Barry Allen), Colin Donnell (Tommy Merlyn), Sea Shimooka (Emiko Queen), David Nykl (Anatoly Knyazev), Katrina Law (Nyssa al Ghul), Lexa Doig (Talia al Ghul), Joe Dinicol (Rory Regan / Ragman), Keri Adams (Bethany Snow), Tiahra Allen (Young Sara), Johnny Cuthbert (John Byrne), Marcello Guedes (Young JJ), Jessica Heafey (Marcia Pedowitz), Jack Moore (William Clayton), Nicholas Dohy (Vigil Citizen), Wyatt Fossett (Documentary Camera Man)  
Production Code: T27.13960  
Summary: The final events in the story of the Green Arrow.



says she and the rest of Team Arrow are still trying to process Oliver's death, while Rene Ramirez remarks on the scope of the legacy Oliver has left behind.

We then learn that the interviews are part of the "Emerald Archer" documentary, which viewers first glimpsed during the show's seventh season. The final person to be interviewed is John Diggle, who says he's glad Oliver wasn't alone in his mission. Filming stops, and Rene appears. He and Diggle walk away from the camera crew, and as they talk about the timeline changes Rene says that crime in Star City has disappeared since the Crisis. Oliver has literally saved the city.

The episode opens with one final Oliver Queen voiceover, this time recapping his career, his death rebooting the universe, and the friends he made along the way. Following the title card, we flashback to 2014, and the scene of Moira Queen's death in season 2. Just as Deathstroke is about to stab her, though, Oliver breaks free of his bonds and saves his mother's life.

We then learn, through documentary confessionals, that Moira Queen is still alive in the post-Crisis universe. Moira says Oliver's fellow superheroes told her Oliver is the reason everything changed. In separate confessionals, Dinah Drake

Back at the bunker, the assembled Team Arrow—Diggle, Dinah, Rene, Roy Harper, and Laurel Lance — toasts to Oliver’s memory with vodka. Everyone hates it, except for Laurel, who says she plans to get drunk on it. We learn that Quentin Lance is alive again, and the mayor of Star City. He’s planning to endorse Rene for mayor, and he’s promoted Dinah to chief of police. Despite things going well, Diggle says he still doesn’t think things are over.

We flashback again, this time to 2012, shortly after Oliver’s return from Lian Yu, a time when he and Diggle were the only ones aware of Oliver’s mission. Oliver returns to the bunker and scratches a name off his list. Diggle tries to convince Oliver that he needs backup, but Oliver won’t hear it. The next name on his list is John Byrne, a human trafficker. Diggle asks when this will be over, and Oliver says his mission is never over.

Next we flashback again, this time to the life raft following the wreck of the Queen’s Gambit. Oliver watches his father kill the other man in the raft, and then turn the gun on himself. As he fires, Mia Queen awakens in 2040. She turns with a start to see Sara Lance in her room. Sara tells her she’s there to take Mia to her father’s funeral.

Back in the present, Diggle uses the salmon ladder in the bunker for the first time, and says it’s not that hard. Dinah asks Laurel if she’s doing okay, and Laurel says she’s fine in a way that clearly means she’s not fine. Roy fetches Dinah so he can give her a tattoo, which Dinah says Oliver called “the mark of four.” Roy tells her that he’s worried about seeing Thea again at Oliver’s funeral, and that he wants to get back together with her if he can. Meanwhile, Diggle tells Rene he’s not sure if Oliver’s wife, Felicity Smoak, is going to come to the funeral, saying she hasn’t been able to get out of bed since she heard the news of Oliver’s death.

Back in 2012, Diggle and Oliver are still arguing about whether or not Oliver needs backup. Diggle points out that Byrne’s guards are former military, but Oliver says he can handle it. Diggle says he thinks Oliver doesn’t have him there because he might stop Oliver from killing people. Oliver counters that killing Byrne is justice, but Diggle asks what the cost of that justice is.

In 2020, Dinah finds Mia in the bunker using the computer. After a brief explanation of how she got there, Mia tells Dinah that something bad happens in the future, and that she feels like she’s already failing at being the Green Arrow. As she talks, we see William Clayton’s abduction from the end of last week’s episode. Dinah assures Mia that Oliver would be proud of her. Just then a keyword notification dings on the computer: present-day William Clayton has been kidnapped from his home in Central City.

Soon, the bunker is swarming with people, including Curtis Holt, Thea Queen, Lyla Michaels, and even Rory Regan, otherwise known as Ragman. Roy tries to apologize to Thea, who mocks his bad timing. Felicity arrives, and there’s hugs all around as she reunites with her friends. Getting to business, she says she planted a tracker in William, but that it’s gone dark since the kidnapping. She and Curtis are able to come with a list of locations where William might be, though, and the team decides to split up and search.

Shortly, at Van Wayne Industries, Roy and Thea don’t find William. Roy confesses to Thea that his death and resurrection changed his perspective on things, and that he wants to spend the rest of his life with Thea. He asks her to marry him.

Elsewhere, Ragman and Wild Dog enter a darkened facility. Rory says he’s suited up again in order to honor Oliver, and he tells Rene that, of all of them, Rene is the most like Oliver.

At another location, Diggle and Lyla don’t find anything either. Lyla seems frantic, and tells her husband that Oliver put their family back together by bringing both Sarah and John Jr. into the new timeline. She’s worried they won’t be able to do the same for Oliver’s family.

Still elsewhere, Mia, suited up as Green Arrow, lands on a rooftop and finds someone hauling young William across it. She nocks an arrow and tells him to let William go, and asks who the man holding her brother is. The man says she’s wearing his hood, so she should know.

We flashback again to an extended fight scene, as Oliver infiltrates John Byrne’s factory headquarters, fighting his way through at least two dozen henchmen on the way. He’s eventually overwhelmed by a large group of men, who beat on him relentlessly before he’s able to fire a grappling arrow and repel away. On an adjacent rooftop he finds John Byrne and holds an arrow to him.

Back in the present, we learn that Byrne is the one who’s kidnapped William, and that Oliver took him to prison instead of killing him. Byrne says it would’ve been better to kill him, and begs Mia to kill him. She refuses, saying she’d rather take him back to prison.

Back at the bunker, Mia is showing William her bow. Across the room, Felicity just looks at her, and Sara asks if she wants to meet her. Felicity says she's not sure if she wants to, since Mia is also at home as a baby, waiting for her. She says she doesn't want to rush seeing her daughter grow up. Meanwhile, Dinah brings Mia over to a computer to see news footage of her as the new Green Arrow saving William. Dinah reiterates that Oliver would be proud of her.

In 2012, Oliver has returned to the bunker post his encounter with Byrne. He gives Diggle some workout tips, and tells him he didn't kill Byrne. A lot of people on his list deserve to die, Oliver says, but not all of them. He calls Byrne "proof of concept" that one day he'll be able to trust Diggle.

At Queen Manor in the present, Thea is looking at photos of her brother when Roy enters. She hasn't responded to his proposal yet, but she says her brother's death has shown her that life is short. She makes Roy to promise not to freak out and abandon her again, which he does, and she says yes, she'll marry him. The two kiss and embrace.

Meanwhile, at the Star City Police Department, Laurel arrives looking for Quentin (who himself was looking for Dinah, but she seems to have ghosted him). They step into Dinah's office, and we learn that Tommy Merlyn has also been resurrected in the new timeline. Laurel wonders why the original Laurel wasn't brought back (the current Laurel is from Earth-2, remember, and a former villain). She says Oliver's death fixed everything else, and Quentin says there's nothing about her that needs to be fixed.

Back at the bunker, Rene and Dinah arrive to find a reflective Diggle. He says he's accepted that the mission is over, and that accepting that means also accepting Oliver is really gone. He says he hopes Oliver is still out there somewhere as the "something else" he became during the Crisis. Diggle tells them that he and Lyla are moving to Metropolis, as Lyla was offered a promotion at A.R.G.U.S. Dinah says she's headed there as well, turning down her promotion to protect a Star City with no crime. Rene laments them leaving town, but Diggle says he'll make a great mayor. As the three of them leave the bunker, Dinah turns off the lights, and we see the bunker for the last time.

That night, a candlelight vigil is being held on the waterfront. Quentin makes a speech about how his attitude about Oliver Queen changed over time. He says Oliver Queen was a good man and an honorable person, and the fact that he didn't start out that way makes him even more honorable. With that Quentin unveils a statue of the Green Arrow (the same statue we saw last week in 2040).

The next day, in the back yard of Queen Manor, it's time for Oliver's funeral. Standing near Robert Queen's grave, Thea asks Moira why Oliver didn't bring their father back. Moira says she thinks Oliver couldn't change the things that had changed him. Just then Emiko Adachi, the illegitimate daughter of Robert Queen, approaches them and introduces herself (she's alive again in this new timeline as well). Moira tells Emiko she's welcome with their family any time.

Elsewhere, Tommy Merlyn and Laurel talk about being alive again and from another Earth, respectively. Tommy tells her that the Laurel of this Earth was his wife, and that seeing another Laurel is strange, but also kind of nice. Meanwhile, Talia and Nyssa Al Ghul are also in attendance. Talia tells Nyssa she's sorry for the loss of her husband, but Nyssa dismisses her marriage to Oliver as a plot by their father to torment her. Sara approaches and thanks them both for coming. Nyssa introduces Sara to Talia as her beloved.

Finally, Mia introduces herself to Felicity, who is absolutely wrecked. Felicity confesses how strange this is, and Mia says that's how Oliver reacted as well. She tells her mother that Oliver trained her and taught her how to be a hero, and they hug. Just then Barry Allen arrives and hugs Felicity. He tells her he was with Oliver at the end, and that he's been torturing himself that he could've done more. Felicity says she's sure he did everything he could. Kara Danvers also arrives to offer her condolences to Felicity.

With no body to bury, the gathered group is burying a casket full of mementos. No one knows quite what to say, and Felicity says Diggle should be the one to say something. He talks about how Oliver always spoke about becoming someone else—something else—and at first he thought that meant becoming the Green Arrow. Now Diggle knows that meant becoming a better man. He says Oliver brought all of them with him on his journey, and that he changed all of their lives as well. He was Oliver's brother, Diggle says, and Oliver was his.

As Diggle continues his eulogy in voiceover, we see scenes of what's next for the characters after the funeral. Mia returns to 2040; Rene sets up his campaign headquarters; and Dinah rides

her motorcycle down Oliver Queen Memorial Drive, presumably to a fate that awaits her when she wakes up in 2040 the next day.

As for Diggle, he and Lyla pack up the kids, and Lyla takes them and heads for Metropolis while Diggle stays behind to finish packing their moving truck. That night, he sees something on fire falling out of the sky. It lands directly in front of Diggle, knocking him back into the van. He staggers to his feet and approaches the crater where the object struck. Bending down, he pulls a small box from the rubble and opens it, a bright green light shining out onto his face.

In 2040, we see the scene from the end of last season, of Mar Novu, aka The Monitor retrieving Felicity for her reunion with Oliver. Novu opens a portal, and they walk through it. After everything goes white, Felicity finds herself back in Oliver's office at Queen Consolidated. She finds the red pen she was playing with the day she met Oliver, and as she looks at a photo of Oliver and his father, he appears in the doorway. He says he's glad she could finally make it, and the two kiss and embrace.

Felicity says she didn't think paradise would be Oliver's old office, and he tells her this is where he first saw her, though she tries to correct that that was actually in her office several floors down. We see a memory of Oliver, long-haired and freshly back from Lian Yu, sitting outside the office and seeing Felicity poking around in there, noting about a photo of Oliver that he's cute and also dead. Oliver tells Felicity it's a long story, but that they have all the time in the world for him to tell it. The camera pulls out to show the exterior of the Queen Consolidated building, and of Star City as a whole.

# Actor Appearances

## A

Wendy Abbott .....	1	
<b>0307</b> (Mrs. Gardner)		
Alistair Abell .....	1	
<b>0519</b> (Charles Aked)		
Kirk Acevedo .....	13	
<b>0606</b> (Richard Diaz); <b>0609</b> (Ricardo Diaz); <b>0610</b> (Ricardo Diaz); <b>0612</b> (Ricardo Diaz); <b>0613</b> (Ricardo Diaz); <b>0615</b> (Ricardo Diaz); <b>0617</b> (Ricardo Diaz); <b>0618</b> (Ricardo Diaz); <b>0619</b> (Ricardo Diaz); <b>0620</b> (Ricardo Diaz); <b>0621</b> (Ricardo Diaz); <b>0622</b> (Ricardo Diaz); <b>0623</b> (Ricardo Diaz)		
Enid-Raye Adams .....	3	
<b>0401</b> (Laura Hoffman); <b>0414</b> (Laura Hoffman); <b>0609</b> (Laura Hoffman)		
Keri Adams .....	47	
<b>0201</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0202</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0203</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0204</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0207</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0208</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0210</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0216</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0218</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0220</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0221</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0222</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0223</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0311</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0317</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0318</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0319</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0323</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0409</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0414</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0422</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0423</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0506</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0509</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0514</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0515</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0522</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0601</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0602</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0603</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0612</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0617</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0618</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0619</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0620</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0621</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0701</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0705</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0706</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0708</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0710</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0711</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0717</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0718</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0722</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0804</b> (Bethany Snow); <b>0810</b> (Bethany Snow)		
Michael Adamthwaite .....	1	
<b>0223</b> (Torque)		
Cynthia Addai-Robinson .....	16	
<b>0206</b> (Amanda Waller); <b>0212</b> (Amanda Waller); <b>0216</b> (Amanda Waller); <b>0221</b> (Amanda Waller); <b>0222</b> (Amanda Waller); <b>0223</b> (Amanda Waller); <b>0301</b> (Amanda Waller); <b>0304</b> (Amanda Waller); <b>0310</b> (Amanda Waller); <b>0313</b> (Amanda Waller); <b>0314</b> (Amanda Waller); <b>0317</b> (Amanda Waller); <b>0319</b> (Amanda Waller); <b>0401</b> (Amanda Waller); <b>0411</b> (Amanda Waller); <b>0423</b> (Amanda Waller)		
Emmanuel Addo .....	1	
<b>0705</b> (Guard #1)		
Laura Adkin .....	1	
<b>0312</b> (Rebecca Merlyn)		
Jojo Ahenkorah .....	1	
<b>0207</b> (Albie)		
Callie Seagram Airlie .....	1	
<b>0120</b> (Taylor Moore)		
Fraser Aitcheson .....	1	
<b>0604</b> (Chains)		
Corina Akeson .....	1	
<b>0514</b> (Amanda Westfield)		
Praneet Akilla .....	1	
<b>0701</b> (Partner)		
Jimmy Akingbola .....	15	
<b>0402</b> (Baron Reiter / Baron Blitzkrieg); <b>0405</b> (Baron Reiter / Baron Blitzkrieg); <b>0406</b> (Baron Reiter / Baron Blitzkrieg); <b>0407</b> (Baron Reiter / Baron Blitzkrieg); <b>0411</b> (Baron Reiter / Baron Blitzkrieg); <b>0412</b> (Baron Reiter / Baron Blitzkrieg); <b>0413</b> (Baron Reiter / Baron Blitzkrieg); <b>0414</b> (Baron Reiter / Baron Blitzkrieg); <b>0415</b> (Baron Reiter / Baron Blitzkrieg); <b>0416</b> (Baron Reiter / Baron Blitzkrieg); <b>0417</b> (Baron Reiter / Baron Blitzkrieg); <b>0418</b> (Baron Reiter / Baron Blitzkrieg); <b>0421</b> (Baron Reiter / Baron Blitzkrieg); <b>0422</b> (Baron Reiter / Baron Blitzkrieg); <b>0423</b> (Baron Reiter / Baron Blitzkrieg)		
Tony Alcantar .....	1	
<b>0207</b> (Pharmacist)		
Kevin Alejandro .....	12	
<b>0202</b> (Sebastian Blood); <b>0204</b> (Sebastian Blood); <b>0207</b> (Sebastian Blood); <b>0208</b> (Sebastian Blood); <b>0209</b> (Sebastian Blood); <b>0210</b> (Sebastian Blood); <b>0211</b> (Sebastian Blood); <b>0213</b> (Sebastian Blood); <b>0218</b> (Sebastian Blood); <b>0220</b> (Sebastian Blood); <b>0221</b> (Sebastian Blood); <b>0222</b> (Sebastian Blood)		
Devon Alexander .....	1	
<b>0407</b> (Armored Truck Driver)		
Kimi Alexander .....	1	
<b>0809</b> (Friend)		
Reese Alexander .....	1	
<b>0204</b> (Lieutenant)		
Matthew W. Allen .....	1	
<b>0709</b> (Homeless Man)		
Tiahra Allen .....	1	
<b>0810</b> (Young Sara)		
Primo Allon .....	1	
<b>0301</b> (Osborne)		
Dani Alvarado .....	1	
<b>0416</b> (Shannon Groff)		
Audrey Wise Alvarez .....	1	
<b>0317</b> (Zoe Lawton)		
Tom Amandes .....	5	
<b>0412</b> (The Calculator); <b>0413</b> (Noah Kuttler / The Calculator); <b>0421</b> (The Calculator); <b>0422</b> (The Calculator); <b>0609</b> (The Calculator)		
Cassandra Jean Amell .....	1	
<b>0709</b> (Nora Fries)		
Carmel Amit .....	1	
<b>0718</b> (Shadow Thief)		
Tristan Amoti .....	1	
<b>0611</b> (Donnie's Friend 2)		

David Anders .....	1	Giacomo Baessato .....	1
0113 (Cyrus Vanch)		0201 (Colton)	
Audrey Marie Anderson .....	37	Tosca Baggoo .....	1
0119 (Lyla); 0120 (Lyla); 0204 (Lyla); 0206 (Lyla);		0603 (Parliamentarian)	
0216 (Lyla Michaels); 0223 (Lyla Michaels);		Jarryd Baine .....	6
0301 (Lyla Michaels); 0303 (Lyla Michaels);		0602 (Reporter #2); 0611 (Reporter 2); 0615 (Re-	
0307 (Lyla Michaels); 0315 (Lyla Michaels);		porter #1); 0621 (Reporter 1); 0623 (Reporter);	
0317 (Lyla Michaels); 0321 (Lyla Michaels);		0701 (Reporter #1)	
0401 (Lyla Michaels); 0407 (Lyla Michaels);		Andrew Baker (I) .....	1
0410 (Lyla Michaels); 0411 (Lyla Michaels);		0504 (Palmer Tech Guard)	
0420 (Lyla Michaels); 0421 (Lyla Michaels);		Jag Bal .....	1
0423 (Lyla Michaels); 0503 (Lyla Michaels);		0510 (Boyfriend)	
0504 (Lyla Michaels); 0507 (Lyla Michaels);		Crystal Balint .....	2
0519 (Lyla Michaels); 0520 (Lyla Michaels);		0402 (Officer Thompson); 0404 (Officer Thompson)	
0606 (Lyla Michaels); 0622 (Lyla Michaels);		James Bamford .....	1
0703 (Lyla Michaels); 0708 (Lyla Michaels);		0101 (Gunman 2)	
0710 (Lyla Michaels); 0711 (Lyla Michaels);		Mittita Barber .....	1
0714 (Lyla Michaels); 0802 (Lyla Michaels);		0217 (Screaming Woman)	
0803 (Lyla Michaels); 0805 (Lyla Michaels);		Michael Bardach .....	1
0806 (Lyla Michaels); 0807 (Lyla Michaels);		0420 (Homeless Man)	
0810 (Lyla Michaels)		Nickolas Baric .....	3
Kaare Anderson .....	1	0301 (Vincent Steelgrave); 0415 (Thug 1); 0507 (Nathan	
0516 (ESU Leader)		Sierra)	
Rocky Anderson .....	1	Charlie Barnett .....	4
0603 (One)		0801 (John Diggle Jr.); 0802 (John Diggle Jr.); 0803	
Zahra Anderson .....	1	(John Diggle Jr.); 0809 (John Diggle Jr.)	
0313 (Reporter)		Jayce Barreiro .....	1
Emy Aneke .....	1	0717 (Gustavo Hernandez)	
0501 (Untouchable 2)		Serje Basi .....	1
Chris Ang .....	2	0507 (Skel)	
0313 (Thug); 0421 (Technician 1)		Alyson Bath .....	1
Pete Antico .....	1	0117 (Kandy Kane)	
0707 (Intake Guard)		Shayan Bayat .....	1
Michael Antonakos .....	1	0715 (Senior Officer #1)	
0220 (Street Tough)		Cassandra Beauchamp .....	1
Steve Aoki .....	1	0123 (Woman on Bus)	
0117 (Himself)		Jordan Becker .....	1
Alison Araya .....	8	0302 (Young Thug)	
0306 (SCPD Officer); 0318 (Uni); 0401 (Officer Lopez);		Noah Beggs .....	1
0409 (Officer Lopez); 0506 (Officer Lopez); 0518		0407 (Drunk Guy)	
(Officer Lopez); 0603 (Officer Lopez); 0607 (Of-		Dexter Bell .....	3
ficer Lopez)		0204 (Gangbanger 2); 0310 (Released Criminal);	
Max Archibald .....	1	0604 (Security Guard)	
0619 (Young Diaz)		Jason Bell (II) .....	1
Sebastien Archibald .....	1	0216 (Gholem Security)	
0603 (George)		Sydney Bell .....	5
Samaira Armstrong .....	1	0602 (Reporter #3); 0615 (Reporter #2); 0621 (Re-	
0513 (Luara Ramirez)		porter 2); 0701 (Reporter #2); 0708 (Reporter	
Jagua Arneja .....	1	#1)	
0515 (Paramedic)		Warren Belle .....	1
Stefan Arngrim .....	2	0319 (Prison Guard 2)	
0203 (Fence); 0211 (Fence)		Jason Bempong .....	1
Douglas Arthurs .....	1	0105 (Gang Leader)	
0312 (Brick Thug 1)		Clé Bennett .....	1
Hugo Ateo .....	1	0204 (The Mayor)	
0801 (Alberto Vazquez)		Manu Bennett .....	16
Erin Aubrey .....	1	0113 (Slade Wilson); 0114 (Slade Wilson); 0115 (Slade	
0502 (Doctor)		Wilson); 0116 (Slade Wilson); 0117 (Slade Wil-	
Alvina August .....	1	son); 0118 (Slade Wilson); 0119 (Slade Wil-	
0616 (Tigressa)		son); 0120 (Slade Wilson); 0122 (Slade Wil-	
Marcus Aurelio .....	1	son); 0123 (Slade Wilson); 0314 (Slade Wil-	
0809 (Bouncer)		son); 0522 (Slade Wilson); 0523 (Slade Wil-	
Dean Aylesworth .....	1	son); 0601 (Slade Wilson); 0605 (Slade Wil-	
0501 (Drug Dealer)		son); 0606 (Slade Wilson)	
<hr/> <b>B</b> <hr/>		Melissa Benoit .....	5
Steve Bacic .....	2	0508 (Kara Danvers / Supergirl); 0608 (Kara Dan-	
0511 (Sean Sonus); 0612 (Sean Sonus)		vers / Supergirl); 0709 (Kara Danvers / Su-	
Daniel Bacon .....	1	pergirl); 0808 (Kara Danvers / Supergirl); 0810	
0220 (Reporter)		(Kara Danvers)	
		Peter Benson (II) .....	1
		0118 (D.A. Gavin Carnahan)	

Kaiden Berge ..... 1  
 0513 (Lowlife)  
 Brad Bergeron ..... 1  
 0602 (Junior Agent)  
 Victoria Bidewell ..... 1  
 0222 (Young Mother)  
 Marshall Bingham ..... 2  
 0319 (Badass Inmate); 0718 (Goon #1)  
 Garrett Black ..... 1  
 0303 (Skel)  
 Josh Blacker ..... 1  
 0705 (Magee)  
 Paul Blackthorne ..... 3  
 0712 (Quentin Lance); 0806 (Quentin Lance); 0810  
 (Quentin Lance)  
 Bruce Blain ..... 1  
 0706 (Pyotr Roslov)  
 Craig Blair ..... 1  
 0207 (Guard 2)  
 Dalias Blake ..... 2  
 0101 (SWAT Leader); 0106 (SWAT Leader)  
 Reghan Blake ..... 1  
 0108 (Sexy Hostess)  
 David Bloom ..... 1  
 0703 (FBI Boss)  
 Gentry Bloomfield ..... 1  
 0610 (Driver)  
 Jesse Blue ..... 1  
 0422 (Prisoner)  
 Keon Boateng ..... 3  
 0507 (John Jr.); 0509 (John Jr.); 0606 (John Jr.)  
 Ariën Boey ..... 1  
 0312 (Young Tommy)  
 Dominic Bogart ..... 2  
 0601 (Alex Faust); 0603 (Alex Faust)  
 Adam Bogen ..... 1  
 0704 (Jon Cortez)  
 Alex Bogomolov ..... 1  
 0805 (Bratva #1)  
 Daniel Boileau ..... 1  
 0307 (Kirby Bates)  
 Carson Bokenföhr ..... 1  
 0622 (Tough Guy)  
 Ryan Jefferson Booth ..... 2  
 0701 (Peter Yorke); 0702 (Peter Yorke)  
 Kathryn Bouchard ..... 1  
 0711 (Co-Worker)  
 J.R. Bourne ..... 1  
 0403 (Jimmy Tell / Double Down)  
 Lynda Boyd ..... 3  
 0409 (Ms. Nixon); 0414 (Ms. Nixon); 0420 (Phaedra  
 Nixon)  
 Paul Boyle ..... 1  
 0109 (Elite Man)  
 Curtis Braconnier ..... 2  
 0205 (Dark Archer Stick); 0505 (Scimitar)  
 Simon Bradbury ..... 1  
 0121 (Dealer)  
 Parker Brando ..... 1  
 0508 (Hoodie)  
 Josh Brauer ..... 1  
 0513 (Skel)  
 Justin Breault ..... 1  
 0319 (Prison Guard 1)  
 Eric Breker ..... 1  
 0105 (Leo Mueller)  
 Beverley Breuer ..... 1  
 0713 (Irene Clayton)  
 Michelle Brezinski ..... 1  
 0716 (Community Leader)  
 Gina Brinkman ..... 1

0405 (Scared Girl)  
 Riley Broderick ..... 1  
 0606 (Dealer)  
 Wolsey Brooks ..... 2  
 0721 (OMAC #1); 0722 (Zeta #1)  
 Woolsey Brooks ..... 1  
 0419 (SCPD Officer)  
 Ben Browder ..... 2  
 0111 (Ted Gaynor); 0216 (Ted Gaynor)  
 Artine Brown ..... 3  
 0215 (Hendrick); 0217 (Hendrik); 0218 (Hendrik)  
 Dylan Bruce ..... 8  
 0201 (Adam Donner); 0203 (Adam Donner); 0204  
 (Adam Donner); 0205 (Adam Donner); 0207  
 (Adam Donner); 0210 (Adam Donner); 0211  
 (Adam Donner); 0217 (Adam Donner)  
 Jonathan Bryant ..... 1  
 0703 (Prisoner #2)  
 Peter Bryant ..... 1  
 0311 (Richard Ford)  
 Briana Buckmaster ..... 1  
 0206 (Protestor)  
 Garrett Bullock ..... 1  
 0211 (Security Guard 2)  
 Alec Burden ..... 1  
 0208 (Attendant)  
 Jason Burkart ..... 1  
 0309 (Lowlife)  
 Simon Burnett ..... 1  
 0302 (Tim Kaufman)  
 Uri Burstyn ..... 2  
 0501 (Russian Fight Arranger); 0805 (Russian Bruce  
 Buffer)  
 Ian Butcher ..... 1  
 0204 (Ezra Barnes)  
 Austin Butler ..... 3  
 0307 (Chase); 0311 (Chase); 0313 (Chase)  
 Josh Byer ..... 4  
 0615 (Officer Parks); 0621 (Officer Parks); 0622  
 (Officer Parks); 0623 (Officer Parks)  
 Eugene Byrd ..... 8  
 0314 (Andy Diggle); 0407 (Andy Diggle); 0409 (Andy  
 Diggle); 0410 (Andy Diggle); 0411 (Andy Dig-  
 gle); 0417 (Andy Diggle); 0418 (Andy Diggle);  
 0420 (Andy Diggle)

C

Thomas Cadrot ..... 2  
 0105 (Officer); 0111 (Cop 1)  
 James Callis ..... 1  
 0115 (Dodger)  
 Alexander Calvert ..... 5  
 0402 (Lonnie Machin / Anarky); 0410 (Lonnie Machin  
 / Anarky); 0421 (Lonnie Machin / Anarky);  
 0422 (Lonnie Machin / Anarky); 0501 (Lon-  
 nie Machin / Anarky)  
 Brian Calvert ..... 1  
 0410 (Paparazzi)  
 Violet Cameron ..... 1  
 0709 (GCPD Officer #2)  
 Wyatt Cameron ..... 1  
 0505 (Gangbanger 2)  
 Luke Camilleri ..... 1  
 0711 (Sam Hackett)  
 Tommy Campbell (II) ..... 1  
 0308 (Lead Gunman)  
 Nicholas Carey ..... 1  
 0314 (Drunk Partier)  
 Daniela Carmona ..... 1  
 0510 (Waitress)

Mike Carpenter..... 1	0511 (Vincent Sobel)
0303 (Michael Ancona)	Warren Christie ..... 1
Nelson Carter-Leis ..... 1	0106 (Carter Bowen)
0119 (Slim)	Peter Ciuffa ..... 2
Gabriel Carter ..... 1	0619 (Dragos Ibanesco); 0622 (Dragos Ibanesco)
0314 (Barman)	Vaughn Clements ..... 2
Katie Cassidy ..... 16	0121 (Armed Guard); 0507 (Officer)
0501 (Laurel Lance); 0508 (Laurel Lance); 0509 (Laurel Lance); 0510 (Laurel Lance); 0522 (Laurel Lance); 0523 (Laurel Lance); 0801 (Laurel Lance / Black Canary); 0802 (Laurel Lance); 0803 (Laurel Lance); 0804 (Laurel Lance / Black Siren); 0805 (Laurel Lance); 0806 (Laurel Lance / Black Siren); 0807 (Laurel Lance / Black Siren); 0808 (Laurel Lance); 0809 (Laurel Lance / Black Siren); 0810 (Laurel Lance / Black Sire)	Jeanie Cloutier ..... 1
0717 (Joe)	0717 (Kazumi Adachi)
John Cassini ..... 1	Graham Coffeng ..... 1
0107 (Mr. Russo)	0604 (Amnesiac)
Thomas Cavanagh ..... 1	Chad L. Coleman ..... 4
0608 (Harrison Wells)	0501 (Tobias Church); 0502 (Tobias Church); 0504 (Tobias Church); 0505 (Tobias Church)
Tom Cavanagh ..... 1	Ian Collins ..... 1
0709 (Eobard Thawne / Reverse-Flash)	0701 (Joe)
Miya Cech ..... 1	Ty Consiglio ..... 1
0717 (Young Emiko)	0611 (Donnie)
Michael Cha ..... 2	Gavin Cooke ..... 1
0504 (Triad Thug); 0505 (Triad Thug 1)	0217 (Pirate)
Garry Chalk ..... 3	Fraser Corbett ..... 2
0502 (Walker); 0510 (Walker); 0512 (Walker)	0110 (Lt. David Ellet); 0415 (Thug 2)
Miles Chalmers ..... 1	Roger Corness ..... 1
0711 (Officer Crawford)	0402 (Homeless Man)
Cliff Chamberlain ..... 1	Colin Corrigan ..... 1
0513 (James Edlund)	0204 (Volunteer)
Lee Chang ..... 1	Liza Cosier ..... 1
0523 (Supermax Guard)	0620 (Clubber 3)
Olivia Chang ..... 1	Joel Cottingham ..... 1
0209 (Linda Parks)	0409 (Prisoner 2)
Stephen M.D. Chang ..... 1	Ben Cotton ..... 1
0201 (Chinese Pilot)	0101 (Lifeboat Crewman)
Doug Chapman ..... 3	Chris Cound ..... 1
0117 (Soldier 1); 0201 (Baker); 0219 (Baker)	0305 (ESU Officer)
Navid Charkhi ..... 1	Colin Cowan ..... 1
0809 (Bartender)	0718 (Walter 'Pinky' Santorini)
Genea Charpentier ..... 1	Paul Cowling ..... 1
0104 (Izzy Declan)	0605 (Warden)
Lauro Chartrand ..... 1	Christina Cox (I) ..... 2
0502 (Thug)	0311 (Mayor Castle); 0317 (Mayor Castle)
Osric Chau ..... 1	Michael Cram ..... 1
0808 (Ryan Choi)	0312 (Malcolm's Friend)
Terry Chen ..... 1	Bruce Crawford ..... 2
0111 (Soldier)	0513 (Mobster); 0702 (Older Man)
Michael A. Cheng ..... 1	Bruce Macnab Crawford ..... 1
0802 (Shady Guy)	0319 (Bank Guard 2)
Olivia Cheng ..... 1	Roark Critchlow ..... 2
0511 (Linda Park)	0220 (Clinton Hogue); 0221 (Clinton Hogue)
Paul Cheng ..... 1	Bill Croft ..... 3
0307 (Thug)	0101 (Grizzled Man); 0113 (Grizzled Man); 0208 (Grizzled Man)
Paul Chih-Ping Cheng ..... 1	Roger R. Cross ..... 12
0802 (Special Agent 2)	0101 (Detective Hilton); 0103 (Detective Hilton); 0104 (Detective Hilton); 0106 (Detective Hilton); 0107 (Detective Hilton); 0113 (Detective Hilton); 0119 (Detective Hilton); 0122 (Detective Hilton); 0123 (Detective Hilton); 0203 (Detective Hilton); 0209 (Detective Hilton); 0314 (Detective Hilton)
Jennifer Cheon ..... 5	Casper Crump ..... 1
0208 (Uniformed Officer); 0209 (Officer Jones); 0220 (SCPD Officer 2); 0222 (Uniform); 0223 (Uni)	0408 (Vandal Savage)
Dmitry Chepovetsky ..... 1	Jon Cryer ..... 1
0421 (General Vadimov)	0808 (Lex Luthor)
Will Chilton ..... 1	Greg Csiszar ..... 1
0617 (Suited Man)	0602 (Markovian Executive)
Andrew Chin ..... 2	David Cubitt ..... 1
0307 (Man); 0804 (Perp)	0303 (Mark Shaw)
Simon Chin ..... 2	Daniel Cudmore ..... 1
0101 (First Mate); 0501 (Helicopter Pilot)	0414 (Sledgehammer)
Clayton Chitty ..... 1	Patricia Cullen ..... 1
	0612 (Carmen Guzman)
	Steven Culp ..... 1



0317 (Senator Joseph Cray)  
 Johnny Cuthbert..... 1  
 0810 (John Byrne)  
 Jamie Andrew Cutler ..... 1  
 0804 (Grant Wilson / Deathstroke)

D

Jan D'Arcy..... 1  
 0604 (Patron)  
 Alex Dafoe ..... 1  
 0117 (Pudgy Emcee)  
 Michael Daingerfield..... 3  
 0110 (Ned Foster); 0219 (Ned Foster); 0301 (Ned Foster)  
 Vincent Dangerfield..... 1  
 0502 (Evan Wender)  
 Agam Darshi ..... 1  
 0113 (Anastasia)  
 Nathan Dashwood ..... 1  
 0311 (Hoodlum)  
 Joseph David-Jones ..... 6  
 0712 (Connor Hawke / Green Arrow); 0713 (Connor Hawke); 0714 (Connor Hawke / Green Arrow); 0716 (Connor Hawke); 0719 (Connor Hawke); 0722 (Connor Hawke / Green Arrow)  
 Jeremy Davies..... 1  
 0709 (Dr. John Deegan)  
 Virgil Davies ..... 1  
 0615 (Talon)  
 Riley Davis..... 1  
 0710 (Assistant)  
 Bruce Dawson..... 1  
 0120 (US Ambassador)  
 Jason Day ..... 1  
 0207 (Guard 1)  
 Jason William Day..... 1  
 0804 (Officer)  
 John DeSantis ..... 2  
 0701 (Reaper Tattoo); 0705 (Reaper Tattoo)  
 James Drew Dean..... 1  
 0809 (Logan Betinelli)  
 Shane Dean ..... 1  
 0311 (Gunman)  
 Chris Deans ..... 1  
 0123 (Man on Bus)  
 Colin Decker..... 1  
 0323 (Pilot)  
 Jason Deline ..... 2  
 0401 (Adam Hoffman); 0609 (Adam Hoffman)  
 Anthony Demare ..... 1  
 0719 (Julian Sison)  
 Bryan Demore..... 1  
 0507 (Skull B)  
 Michael Patrick Denis..... 1  
 0701 (Freddie Medina)  
 Catherine Dent..... 1  
 0621 (Alexa Van Owen)  
 Tirra Dent..... 1  
 0507 (Laura-Skull A)  
 Seve Dhillon..... 1  
 0504 (Thug 4)  
 Raresh DiMofte..... 1  
 0518 (FSB Bratva 1)  
 Jason Diablo ..... 1  
 0310 (Jermaine Fisher)  
 Rei Dietz..... 1  
 0117 (Thug 1)  
 Lisa Marie Digiacinto..... 1  
 0109 (Attractive Woman)  
 Joe Dinicol..... 13

0502 (Rory Ragan / Ragman); 0503 (Rory Ragan / Ragman); 0504 (Rory Ragan / Ragman); 0505 (Rory Ragan / Ragman); 0506 (Rory Ragan / Ragman); 0507 (Rory Ragan / Ragman); 0508 (Rory Ragan / Ragman); 0509 (Rory Ragan / Ragman); 0510 (Rory Ragan / Ragman); 0511 (Rory Ragan / Ragman); 0512 (Rory Ragan / Ragman); 0712 (Rory Regan / Ragman); 0810 (Rory Regan / Ragman)  
 Rick Dobran..... 1  
 0602 (Alec Tarkov)  
 Nicholas Dohy..... 2  
 0805 (Crowd Member); 0810 (Vigil Citizen)  
 Lexa Doig..... 8  
 0510 (Talia al Ghul); 0511 (Talia al Ghul); 0512 (Talia al Ghul); 0516 (Talia al Ghul); 0523 (Talia al Ghul); 0705 (Talia al Ghul); 0803 (Talia al Ghul); 0810 (Talia al Ghul)  
 Darren Dolynski..... 1  
 0119 (Dr. Webb)  
 Julia Dominczak ..... 1  
 0123 (Reporter 2)  
 Colin Donnell..... 8  
 0209 (Tommy Merlyn); 0302 (Tommy Merlyn); 0314 (Tommy Merlyn); 0608 (Tommy Merlyn / Prometheus); 0621 (Tommy Merlyn); 0721 (Tommy Merlyn); 0801 (Tommy Merlyn / Dark Archer); 0810 (Tommy Merlyn)  
 Mike Dopud ..... 5  
 0501 (Viktor); 0503 (Adrian Chase); 0515 (Viktor); 0516 (Viktor); 0517 (Viktor)  
 Justin Doran ..... 3  
 0119 (Lieutenant); 0415 (Mercenary); 0416 (Mercenary)  
 Michael Dorn..... 1  
 0510 (Prometheus (uncredited))  
 Parveen Dosanjh..... 2  
 0513 (Doris Chase); 0516 (Doris Chase)  
 Chastity Dotson..... 1  
 0603 (Onyx Adams)  
 Patricia Drake..... 1  
 0310 (Judge Patton)  
 Franz Drameh..... 1  
 0608 (Jax Jackson / Firestorm)  
 Daryl Ducharme ..... 1  
 0620 (Big Guy)  
 Chad Duell ..... 1  
 0809 (Trevor)  
 Sarah Dugdale ..... 1  
 0217 (Becky)  
 Claude Duhamel..... 1  
 0115 (Biker)  
 Jason Duiven..... 1  
 0409 (Jason Duiven)  
 Sam Dulmage ..... 1  
 0409 (Prisoner 1)  
 Andrew Dunbar..... 1  
 0110 (Garfield Lynns / Firefly)  
 Connor Dunn..... 1  
 0120 (Courier)  
 Sebastian Dunn ..... 10  
 0105 (Edward Fyers); 0109 (Edward Fyers); 0111 (Edward Fyers); 0112 (Edward Fyers); 0114 (Edward Fyers); 0117 (Edward Fyers); 0118 (Edward Fyers); 0122 (Edward Fyers); 0123 (Edward Fyers); 0807 (Edward Fyers)  
 Zara Durrani ..... 1  
 0216 (Refugee Woman)  
 Danny Dworkis..... 2  
 0204 (Technician); 0209 (The Technician)

E

Jonel Earl ..... 1  
 0506 (Housewife / Gay Eked)

Cassandra Ebner ..... 3  
 0119 (Veronica Sparks); 0617 (Model 1); 0717 (Scientist)

Megalyn Echikunwoke ..... 1  
 0415 (Mari McCabe / Vixen)

Mylos Edmund ..... 1  
 0620 (Clubber 2)

Lane Edwards ..... 1  
 0104 (Peter Declan)

Miranda Edwards ..... 5  
 0702 (Silencer); 0703 (Silencer); 0704 (Silencer); 0705 (Silencer); 0706 (Silencer)

Michael Eklund ..... 2  
 0203 (Barton Mathis); 0207 (Barton Mathis)

Megan Elias ..... 1  
 0123 (Woman)

Holly Elissa ..... 3  
 0702 (Red Dart); 0703 (Red Dart); 0706 (Red Dart)

Shayne Elliott ..... 2  
 0623 (Prisoner 3); 0703 (Sentry Prisoner #1)

Chad Ellis ..... 1  
 0604 (Jackson Klimavich)

Michael Emerson (I) ..... 7  
 0604 (Cayden James); 0607 (Cayden James); 0609 (Cayden James); 0610 (Cayden James); 0611 (Cayden James); 0612 (Cayden James); 0613 (Cayden James)

Chris Engen ..... 1  
 0615 (Judge McGarvey)

Gaalen Engen ..... 2  
 0607 (Judge McGarvey); 0621 (Judge McGarvey)

Glenn Ennis ..... 1  
 0104 (Ankov)

Mike Ennis ..... 1  
 0806 (Male Party Guest)

Yanik Ethier ..... 1  
 0705 (Javelin)

Tommy Europe ..... 1  
 0219 (Prison Guard)

Kurt Evans ..... 1  
 0112 (Alex Salese)

Lini Evans ..... 1  
 0103 (Business Suit)

Lesley Ewen ..... 2  
 0104 (Judge Moss); 0105 (Judge Moss)

F

Julius Fair ..... 1  
 0119 (Andy Jr.)

Rick Faraci ..... 1  
 0308 (Biker Leader)

Eliza Faria ..... 16  
 0513 (Zoe Ramirez); 0519 (Zoe Ramirez); 0521 (Zoe Ramirez); 0609 (Zoe Ramirez); 0610 (Zoe Ramirez); 0615 (Zoe Ramirez); 0616 (Zoe Ramirez); 0620 (Zoe Ramirez); 0621 (Zoe Ramirez); 0622 (Zoe Ramirez); 0701 (Zoe Ramirez); 0704 (Zoe Ramirez); 0710 (Zoe Ramirez); 0712 (Zoe Ramirez); 0713 (Zoe Ramirez); 0804 (Young Zoe)

Grace Fatkin ..... 2  
 0319 (Ling); 0321 (Liling)

Behdash Fazlali ..... 1  
 0619 (Robert Baylor)

Kelly Richard Fennig ..... 1  
 0607 (Baliff)

Matt Fentiman ..... 1

0703 (Peter Tietjen)

Michelle Ferguson ..... 1  
 0202 (Supporter 2)

Louis Ferreira ..... 1  
 0610 (Jerry Bertinelli)

Tony Figueredo ..... 1  
 0708 (Prison Guard)

Mitch Filis ..... 1  
 0514 (Bertinelli Thug 1)

Brendan Fletcher ..... 7  
 0701 (Stanley); 0702 (Stanley); 0703 (Stanley); 0705 (Stanley); 0706 (Stanley); 0707 (Stanley); 0713 (Stanley Dover)

Eric Floyd (II) ..... 1  
 0122 (Dr. Brion Markov)

Colin Foo ..... 1  
 0802 (Proprietor)

Justin Fortier ..... 1  
 0607 (SCPD Uni 3)

Carlos Fortin ..... 1  
 0618 (Uni 5)

Wyatt Fossett ..... 2  
 0809 (Club Partier); 0810 (Documentary Camera Man)

Hamza Fouad ..... 3  
 0619 (Cyrus Broderick); 0622 (Cyrus Broderick); 0623 (Cyrus Broderick)

Edward Foy ..... 1  
 0710 (Glen Morgan)

Jake Foy ..... 1  
 0404 (Intern)

Chantele Francis ..... 2  
 0203 (Court Clerk); 0207 (Court Clerk)

David Franco (I) ..... 2  
 0203 (Judge Mandlebaum); 0207 (Judge Mandlebaum)

William Franklyn-Miller ..... 2  
 0605 (Young Joe Wilson); 0606 (Young Joe Wilson)

Craig Fraser ..... 2  
 0319 (Soldier); 0603 (Armed Guard)

Evan Frayne ..... 1  
 0104 (Victor Swanstrom)

Bob Frazer ..... 1  
 0709 (Roger Hayden / Psycho-Pirate)

Naomi Frenette ..... 1  
 0806 (Server)

Ava Frye ..... 1  
 0409 (Young Girl With Glasses)

Rila Fukushima ..... 16  
 0301 (Tatsu Yamashiro); 0306 (Tatsu Yamashiro); 0307 (Tatsu Yamashiro); 0309 (Tatsu Yamashiro); 0310 (Tatsu Yamashiro); 0311 (Tatsu Yamashiro); 0312 (Tatsu Yamashiro); 0315 (Tatsu Yamashiro); 0318 (Tatsu Yamashiro); 0319 (Tatsu Yamashiro); 0320 (Tatsu Yamashiro); 0321 (Tatsu Yamashiro); 0322 (Tatsu Yamashiro); 0323 (Tatsu Yamashiro); 0412 (Tatsu Yamashiro); 0802 (Tatsu Yamashiro / Katana)

Kamran Fulleylove ..... 1  
 0404 (Simon)

Nolan Gerard Funk ..... 3  
 0305 (Cooper Seldon); 0422 (Cooper Seldon); 0423 (Cooper Seldon)

Chris Furci ..... 1  
 0510 (Security Guard 1)

Jonathan Furi ..... 1  
 0507 (Rickie-Skull C)

G

Seth Gabel ..... 3

0112 (The Count); 0119 (The Count); 0207 (The Count)	(Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0505 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0506 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0507 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0508 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0509 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0510 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0511 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0512 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0513 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0514 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0515 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0516 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0518 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0519 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0520 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0521 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0523 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0601 (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog); 0602 (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog)
Paul Gaffy ..... 1	Glen Gordon (I) ..... 1
0621 (Bailiff)	0213 (Little Boy)
Marty Gage ..... 1	Beni Gottesman ..... 1
0210 (Gary)	0619 (Jesse Fredericco)
Vincent Gale ..... 1	Jessica De Gouw ..... 4
0504 (Pyotr Friedkin)	0107 (Helena Bertinelli / Huntress); 0108 (Helena Bertinelli / Huntress); 0117 (Helena Bertinelli / Huntress); 0217 (Helena Bertinelli / Huntress)
Ray Galletti ..... 1	Peter Graham-Gaudreau ..... 1
0121 (Dominic Alonzo)	0711 (Brett Collins)
Victor Garber ..... 1	Currie Graham ..... 1
0608 (Martin Stein / Firestorm)	0106 (Derek Reston / King)
Joshua Garcia ..... 1	Kelsey Grammer ..... 1
0104 (Joshua Garcia)	0712 (Narrator (voice))
Steven Garr ..... 1	Matt Granger ..... 1
0611 (Councilman Harold Grovner)	0403 (Ghost 2)
LaMonica Garrett ..... 3	Philip Granger ..... 1
0708 (The Monitor); 0709 (Mar Novu / The Monitor); 0722 (The Monitor)	0507 (Fred)
Kathleen Gati ..... 6	Tina Grant ..... 1
0101 (Raisa); 0601 (Raisa); 0618 (Raisa); 0620 (Raisa); 0621 (Raisa); 0622 (Raisa)	0501 (Drug Dealer's Girlfriend)
Peter Gatsby ..... 1	Ona Grauer ..... 1
0620 (Zakhar)	0113 (Vivian)
Janina Gavankar ..... 4	Derek Green ..... 1
0112 (McKenna Hall); 0115 (McKenna Hall); 0116 (McKenna Hall); 0117 (McKenna Hall)	0220 (Big Donor)
Natasha Gayle ..... 2	Jelee Green ..... 1
0412 (Taliban); 0413 (Taliban)	0410 (Nurse)
Michael Gemant ..... 1	Paul Grenier ..... 1
0206 (Bartender)	0707 (Brian)
Christopher Gerard ..... 4	Jase-Anthony Griffith ..... 1
0714 (Virgil); 0719 (Virgil); 0720 (Virgil); 0722 (Virgil)	0201 (Jeff Deveau)
Nilo Ghajar ..... 1	Kory Grim ..... 2
0516 (Student)	0311 (Sentry); 0502 (Recruit 2)
Mark Ghanime ..... 1	Marcello Guedes ..... 2
0109 (Dr. Douglas Miller)	0703 (JJ); 0810 (Young JJ)
Mark Gibbon ..... 1	Alykhan Gulamani ..... 1
0206 (Ops Leader)	0603 (Roger)
Bruce Gibson Sr. .... 1	Amy Gumenick ..... 7
0202 (Truck Driver 2)	0306 (Carrie Cutter); 0307 (Carrie Cutter); 0317 (Carrie Cutter / Cupid); 0416 (Carrie Cutter); 0514 (Carrie Cutter); 0711 (Carrie Cutter / Cupid); 0714 (Carrie Cutter / Cupid)
Dean Paul Gibson ..... 1	Gus Khosrowkhani ..... 1
0115 (Carl Derenick)	0620 (Tailor)
Lance Gibson ..... 1	Grant Gustin ..... 13
0218 (Prisoner)	0208 (Barry Allen); 0209 (Barry Allen); 0301 (Barry Allen); 0308 (Barry Allen); 0323 (Barry Allen); 0401 (Barry Allen); 0408 (Barry Allen); 0508 (Barry Allen / Flash); 0608 (Barry Allen); 0709 (Barry Allen / Elseworlds Green Arrow); 0712 (Barry Allen); 0808 (Barry Allen / The Flash); 0810 (Barry Allen)
Lee Shan Gibson ..... 1	
0521 (ESU Officer 1)	
Janet Gigilotti ..... 1	
0416 (Officiant)	
Patrick Gilmore ..... 1	
0302 (Erlich Kelso)	
Paula Giroday ..... 1	
0416 (Allison Lee)	
Tony Giroux ..... 1	
0521 (ESU Officer 2)	
Janet Glassford ..... 2	
0210 (Nurse); 0211 (Nurse)	
Summer Glau ..... 9	
0201 (Isabel Rochev); 0204 (Isabel Rochev); 0206 (Isabel Rochev); 0208 (Isabel Rochev); 0218 (Isabel Rochev); 0219 (Isabel Rochev); 0221 (Isabel Rochev); 0222 (Isabel Rochev); 0223 (Isabel Rochev)	
Everick Golding ..... 1	
0614 (Bill)	
Conor Gomez ..... 1	
0517 (Ivan)	
Rick Gonzalez ..... 23	
0501 (Wild Dog / Rene Ramirez); 0502 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0503 (Wild Dog//Rene Ramirez); 0504	

H

Robert Garry Haacke ..... 1	0719 (TAC Team Leader)
Kevin Haaland ..... 2	

0123 (Man); 0322 (Skel)	1	0307 (Mr. Gardner)	1
Georgia Hacche	1	Donald Heng	1
0108 (Dina Salvati)		0418 (ESU Officer)	
Jesse Haddock	1	Falk Hentschel	1
0314 (Jordan Kern)		0408 (Carter Hall / Hawkman)	
Julian Haig	1	Christopher Heyerdahl	1
0618 (Uni 1)		0323 (Fake Damien Darhk)	
Brendon Halcrow	1	Alex Heymann	1
0106 (Bank Manager)		0206 (Russian Policeman)	
Liam Hall	5	Cameron Hills	1
0605 (Joe Wilson); 0606 (Joe Wilson); 0709 (Kane Wolfman); 0711 (Kane Wolfman); 0714 (Kane Wolfman)		0505 (Gangbanger)	
Derek Hamilton	2	Jay Hindle	1
0101 (Mask); 0201 (Hood Leader)		0501 (Officer Benton)	
Matt Hamilton	1	Brent Hirose	1
0401 (A.R.G.U.S. Agent)		0423 (Bystander)	
Hesham Hammoud	1	Brian Ho	1
0514 (Uni / Chapman)		0720 (Transit Guard)	
Chin Han	4	Tyler Hoechlin	2
0115 (Frank Chen); 0116 (Frank Chen); 0118 (Frank Chen); 0121 (Frank Chen)		0709 (Clark Kent / Superman); 0808 (Clark Kent / Superman)	
Ryan Haneman	1	Tuesday Hoffman	5
0305 (Glass Banger)		0409 (Darhk's Daughter); 0410 (Darhk's Daughter); 0414 (Nora Dahrk); 0422 (Nora Dahrk); 0423 (Nora Dahrk)	
Kevin Hansen	1	Kris Holden-Ried	2
0809 (Paparazzi #1)		0605 (Nylander); 0606 (Nylander)	
Susan Hanson	1	Willa Holland	3
0804 (Evelyn Fairfield)		0712 (Thea Queen); 0803 (Thea Queen); 0810 (Thea Queen / Speedy)	
Michael Hanus	2	Adrian Holmes	14
0501 (Sergio); 0504 (Sergio)		0116 (Master of Ceremonies); 0123 (Lt. Frank Pike); 0201 (Lt. Frank Pike); 0202 (Lt. Frank Pike); 0218 (Lt. Frank Pike); 0222 (Lt. Frank Pike); 0319 (Lt. Frank Pike); 0416 (Lt. Frank Pike); 0501 (Lt. Frank Pike); 0514 (Lt. Frank Pike); 0515 (Lt. Frank Pike); 0516 (Lt. Frank Pike); 0601 (Frank Pike); 0611 (Lt. Frank Pike)	
David Harewood	1	Ashton Holmes	1
0808 (J'onn J'onzz / Martian Manhunter)		0619 (Eric Cartier Jr.)	
Juliana Harkavy	14	Nicholas Holmes	1
0510 (Tina Boland); 0511 (Dinha Draque); 0512 (Dinha Drake); 0513 (Dinha Drake); 0514 (Dinha Drake); 0515 (Dinah Drake); 0516 (Dinah Drake); 0518 (Dinah Drake); 0519 (Dinah Drake); 0520 (Dinah Drake); 0521 (Dinah Drake); 0523 (Dinah Drake); 0601 (Dinah Drake / Black Canary); 0602 (Dinah Drake / Black Canary)		0506 (Young Boy)	
Jessica Harmon	1	Karen Holness	2
0120 (Nancy Moore)		0106 (Jana Washington); 0501 (Untouchable 1)	
Natalie Harris	1	Nicole Hombrebueno	1
0703 (Sofie)		0103 (Hot Girl)	
Raigan Harris	1	Anna Van Hoof	1
0809 (Bianca Bertinelli)		0118 (Jenn)	
Aaron Harrison	1	Anna Hopkins	5
0623 (Prisoner 1)		0220 (Pregnant Girl); 0408 (Samantha); 0415 (Samantha Clayton); 0523 (Samantha Clayton); 0601 (Samantha Clayton)	
Kevin Hasland	1	Jacob Hoppenbrouwer	1
0321 (Skel)		0312 (Young Oliver)	
Robert Hayley	1	Chelah Horsdal	5
0404 (SWAT 4)		0105 (Kate Spencer); 0207 (Kate Spencer); 0217 (Kate Spencer); 0219 (Kate Spencer); 0222 (Kate Spencer)	
Colton Haynes	12	Serge Houde	1
0115 (Roy Harper); 0117 (Roy Harper); 0118 (Roy Harper); 0120 (Roy Harper); 0122 (Roy Harper); 0123 (Roy Harper); 0412 (Roy Harper); 0615 (Roy Harper); 0616 (Roy Harper); 0805 (Roy Harper / Arsenal); 0807 (Roy Harper / Arsenal); 0810 (Roy Harper / Arsenal)		0112 (Judge Brackett)	
Rob Hayter	1	Tim Howe	5
0419 (Security)		0701 (Dunbar); 0702 (Dunbar); 0703 (Dunbar); 0705 (Dunbar); 0706 (Dunbar)	
Ricky He	1	Terry Howson	1
0701 (Tony)		0301 (Cronan)	
Jessica Heafey	2	Kelly Hu	13
0712 (Documentarian); 0810 (Marcia Pedowitz)		0102 (China White); 0107 (China White); 0108 (China White); 0115 (China White); 0116 (China White); 0202 (China White); 0309 (China White); 0311 (China White); 0314 (China White); 0514 (China White); 0711 (China White); 0714 (China White); 0802 (China White)	
Andrew Hedge	2		
0121 (Pit Boss); 0623 (Guard)			
Adam Henderson	1		
0201 (Mayor Altman)			
Fred Henderson	1		

Tina Huang ..... 6  
 0612 (Captain Hill); 0613 (Captain Kimberly Hill);  
 0614 (Captain Kimberly Hill); 0615 (Captain  
 Kimberly Hill); 0616 (Captain Kimberly Hill);  
 0617 (Captain Kimberly Hill)

Lexie Huber ..... 1  
 0120 (Dignitary's Wife)

Ernie Hudson ..... 1  
 0719 (General Stewart)

Adrian Hughes ..... 1  
 0113 (Malcolm's Bodyguard)

Thomas Hum ..... 1  
 0623 (Prisoner 2)

Chad Humeniuk ..... 1  
 0620 (A.R.G.U.S. Agent)

Chenier Hundal ..... 6  
 0409 (Chenier Hundal); 0414 (Paul); 0415 (Paul);  
 0417 (Paul); 0509 (Paul); 0515 (Paul Holt)

Nick Hunnings ..... 1  
 0211 (Task Force Leader)

Jesse Hutch ..... 6  
 0204 (Officer Daily); 0207 (Officer Daily); 0208 (Of-  
 ficer Daily); 0209 (Officer Daily); 0210 (Officer  
 Daily); 0211 (Officer Daily)

Aaron Hutchinson ..... 1  
 0305 (SCPD Officer)

I

Annie Ilonzeh ..... 7  
 0101 (Joanna); 0103 (Joanna); 0104 (Joanna); 0106  
 (Joanna); 0110 (Joanna); 0123 (Joanna); 0212  
 (Joanna)

Anthony F. Ingram ..... 1  
 0610 (Accountant)

Jesse Irving ..... 2  
 0612 (Owen Post); 0613 (Owen Post)

Auralee Ivy ..... 1  
 0711 (Agent Muncy)

J

Gigi Jackman ..... 1  
 0704 (Patty)

Ernest Jackson ..... 1  
 0111 (Driver)

David Jacox ..... 1  
 0307 (Joe Gravano)

Brian Jagersky ..... 1  
 0222 (Cop)

Uma Jama ..... 1  
 0311 (Girl)

Peter Francis James ..... 1  
 0408 (Dr. Aldus Boardman)

Charles Jarman ..... 1  
 0418 (Mercenary 3)

Jimmy Jean-Louis ..... 3  
 0204 (The Captain); 0206 (The Captain); 0207 (The  
 Captain)

Steven Jeays ..... 1  
 0119 (Dance Partner)

Woody Jeffreys ..... 1  
 0212 (Prison Guard)

Tobias Jelinek ..... 4  
 0604 (Guest Star); 0609 (Boots); 0610 (Sheck); 0611  
 (Sheck)

Arggy Jenati ..... 1  
 0715 (Tech Officer)

Tristan Jensen ..... 4

0102 (Bodyguard 6); 0501 (Oliver's Security De-  
 tail); 0506 (Oliver's Security Detail); 0513 (Se-  
 curity Detail)

Ryan Jinn ..... 1  
 0601 (Officer Bob Goodwin)

Samantha Jo ..... 1  
 0722 (Beatrice)

Requell Jodcah ..... 1  
 0605 (News Host)

Noel Johansen ..... 1  
 0101 (Attorney)

Artin John ..... 1  
 0117 (Waiter)

Jarrett John ..... 1  
 0519 (Agent Pierce)

Brock Johnson ..... 1  
 0206 (Counterfeiter)

Devielle Johnson ..... 1  
 0404 (SWAT 2)

Evans Johnson ..... 2  
 0202 (Nurse); 0213 (Nurse)

Hector Johnson ..... 1  
 0703 (Prisoner #1)

Jamall Johnson ..... 1  
 0622 (Talon 1)

Brian Johnston ..... 1  
 0607 (Desk Sergeant)

Luisa Jojic ..... 1  
 0621 (Court Clerk)

Doug Jones ..... 1  
 0319 (Jake Simmons / Deathbolt)

Jeremy Jones ..... 1  
 0419 (Gun Dealer)

Shaine Jones ..... 1  
 0323 (ESU Sergeant)

Vinnie Jones ..... 9  
 0310 (Brick); 0311 (Brick); 0312 (Brick); 0421 (Brick);  
 0701 (Danny 'Brick' Brickwell); 0702 (Danny  
 'Brick' Brickwell); 0703 (Danny 'Brick' Brick-  
 well); 0706 (Danny 'Brick' Brickwell); 0707 (Danny  
 'Brick' Brickwell)

Michael Jonsson ..... 5  
 0701 (Kodiak); 0702 (Kodiak); 0703 (Kodiak); 0706  
 (Kodiak); 0718 (Kodiak)

Daniel Joseph ..... 1  
 0506 (Armed Citizen 2)

Jarod Joseph ..... 2  
 0115 (Alan Durand); 0123 (Alan Durand)

Neezar Joseph ..... 1  
 0315 (Sentry)

K

Suki Kaiser ..... 1  
 0502 (Janet Carroll)

Alexander Kalugin ..... 4  
 0502 (Hooded Man); 0505 (Hooded Man); 0512 (Hooded  
 Man); 0514 (Hooded Man)

Hiro Kanagawa ..... 2  
 0101 (Dr. Lamb); 0107 (Dr. Lamb)

Flora Karas ..... 1  
 0319 (CSI Tech)

Katelina Karelieva ..... 1  
 0620 (Clubber 1)

Andrew Kavadas ..... 1  
 0715 (James Midas)

Dave Kaye ..... 1  
 0303 (Gerry Conway)

Richard Keats ..... 7

0117 (Doctor); 0204 (Doctor); 0211 (Doctor); 0219 (Doctor); 0220 (Dr. Lockhart); 0301 (Dr. Lockhart); 0318 (Dr. Lockhart)

Jason E. Kelley ..... 2  
0704 (Dr. Jarrett Parker); 0705 (Dr. Jarrett Parker)

Sarah Kelley ..... 2  
0519 (Ms. Nave); 0521 (Ms. Nave)

Echo Kellum ..... 13  
0402 (Curtis Holt); 0403 (Curtis Holt); 0404 (Curtis Holt); 0405 (Curtis Holt); 0406 (Curtis Holt); 0409 (Curtis Holt); 0412 (Curtis Holt); 0414 (Curtis Holt); 0417 (Curtis Holt); 0422 (Curtis Holt); 0423 (Curtis Holt); 0804 (Curtis Holt); 0810 (Curtis Holt)

Brad Kelly ..... 2  
0301 (Kelvin Nico); 0809 (Thug)

Dalton Kennedy ..... 1  
0611 (Donnie's Friend 1)

Matt Kennedy (I) ..... 1  
0505 (Shooter)

Raphael Kepinski ..... 1  
0309 (Pilot)

Tarun Keram ..... 1  
0118 (Intern)

Annabel Kershaw ..... 1  
0210 (Middle Aged Woman)

Janet Kidder ..... 7  
0409 (Damien's Wife); 0410 (Ruve Darhk); 0412 (Ruve Darhk); 0414 (Ruve Darhk); 0418 (Ruve Darhk); 0419 (Ruve Darhk); 0422 (Ruve Darhk)

James Kidnie ..... 4  
0212 (Milo Armitage); 0409 (Milo Armitage); 0414 (Milo Armitage); 0420 (Milo Armitage)

Patti Kim (II) ..... 1  
0303 (Uniform Cop)

Darryl B. King ..... 1  
0605 (Director)

Alex Kingston ..... 7  
0116 (Dinah Lance); 0117 (Dinah Lance); 0118 (Dinah Lance); 0213 (Dinah Lance); 0214 (Dinah Lance); 0309 (Dinah Lance); 0419 (Dinah Lance)

Emily Kinney ..... 1  
0417 (Brie Larvan / Bug-Eyed Bandit)

Art Kitching ..... 1  
0506 (Volkov)

Moire Kiyangi ..... 1  
0801 (Receptionist)

Mike Klemak ..... 1  
0513 (Counsellor)

Robert Knepper ..... 1  
0214 (William Tockman / Clock King)

Claude Knowlton ..... 1  
0305 (Overlapping Personnel 2)

Karin Konoval ..... 1  
0320 (Dr. Vaca)

Michael Kopsa ..... 2  
0206 (The Prisoner); 0304 (Siilhouetted Man)

Taras Kostyuk ..... 2  
0517 (Gennady); 0523 (Gennady)

Mike Kovac ..... 1  
0510 (Man 2)

Andrei Kovski ..... 1  
0206 (Guard)

Kam Kozak ..... 1  
0222 (Mirakuru Soldier)

Danielle Kremeniuik ..... 1  
0401 (District Attorney)

Sebastian Kroon ..... 1  
0316 (Gang Member)

Donavin Kuhl ..... 1

0220 (SCPD Officer 1)

Paul Kular ..... 1  
0704 (Cameron Abrams)

Sean Kuling ..... 1  
0504 (MP 1)

Owen Kwong ..... 1  
0203 (Dark Archer)

Olekshi Kyshkovych ..... 1  
0502 (Recruit 1)

L

Justin Lacey ..... 1  
0707 (Romero)

Darlo De Laco ..... 1  
0301 (Costa)

Jeremy Lacombe ..... 1  
0623 (FBI Agent)

Javier Lacroix ..... 1  
0809 (Archibald)

Howie Lai ..... 2  
0511 (Declan Lin); 0612 (Declan Lin)

Christie Laing ..... 6  
0103 (Carly Diggle); 0104 (Carly Diggle); 0108 (Carly Diggle); 0111 (Carly Diggle); 0115 (Carly Diggle); 0119 (Carly Diggle)

Lia Lam ..... 1  
0607 (Terrified Fan)

Spencer Lang ..... 1  
0719 (Big Guy)

Vivian Lanko ..... 1  
0521 (Judge)

Sidika Larbes ..... 1  
0708 (Reporter #2)

Greg Larson ..... 1  
0123 (Reporter)

King Lau ..... 1  
0512 (Hideo Yamane)

Darcy Laurie ..... 1  
0212 (Bo Travis)

Carmen Lavigne ..... 1  
0303 (Erica Vendel)

Katrina Law ..... 20  
0213 (Nyssa Raatko); 0223 (Nyssa Raatko); 0303 (Nyssa Raatko); 0304 (Nyssa Raatko); 0309 (Nyssa Raatko); 0315 (Nyssa Raatko); 0316 (Nyssa Raatko); 0318 (Nyssa Raatko); 0321 (Nyssa Raatko); 0322 (Nyssa Raatko); 0323 (Nyssa Raatko); 0403 (Nyssa Raatko); 0412 (Nyssa Raatko); 0413 (Nyssa Raatko); 0419 (Nyssa Raatko); 0522 (Nyssa Raatko); 0523 (Nyssa Raatko); 0616 (Nyssa Raatko); 0716 (Nyssa al Ghul); 0810 (Nyssa al Ghul)

Colin Lawrence ..... 1  
0111 (Paul Knox)

Ken Lawson (III) ..... 2  
0301 (Talking Head); 0312 (Talking Head)

Paul Lazenby ..... 3  
0120 (Mr. Robbins); 0210 (Thug); 0319 (Inmate)

Thai-Hoa Le ..... 1  
0223 (Man in Suit)

Nicholas Lea ..... 3  
0212 (Mark Francis); 0213 (Mark Francis); 0220 (Mark Francis)

Viv Leacock ..... 1  
0223 (Raven)

Ash Lee ..... 1  
0222 (Staffer 1)

Jae Lee ..... 1  
0111 (Cavanaugh)

Jaeson Lee ..... 5

0401 (Mercenary); 0402 (Mercenary); 0607 (SCPD Uni 1); 0619 (Thug 1); 0710 (TAC Gear Guard #1)

Jason William Lee ..... 1  
0505 (D.O.C. Guard)

Mi-Jung Lee ..... 3  
0101 (Starling Anchorwoman); 0104 (TV News Reporter); 0119 (Field Reporter)

Chyler Leigh ..... 1  
0608 (Alex Danvers)

Frances Leigh ..... 1  
0703 (Nanny)

Nels Lennarson ..... 1  
0716 (Anson)

Tariq Leslie ..... 1  
0303 (German)

Simon Leung ..... 1  
0321 (Sobbing Man)

Toby Levins ..... 1  
0507 (Eric Dunn)

Barry W. Levy ..... 1  
0805 (General Alexi Burov)

Don Lew ..... 1  
0320 (Chinese Man)

Ben Lewis ..... 11  
0701 (Adult William Clayton); 0702 (Adult William Clayton); 0704 (Adult William Clayton); 0706 (Adult William Clayton); 0708 (Adult William Clayton); 0713 (Adult William Clayton); 0714 (Adult William Clayton); 0715 (Adult William Clayton); 0716 (Adult William Clayton); 0721 (Adult William Clayton); 0722 (Adult William Clayton)

Terry Lewis (I) ..... 1  
0223 (Terrified Prisoner)

Mike Li ..... 1  
0321 (Chinese Man)

Paula Lindberg ..... 1  
0305 (Overlapping Personnel 1)

Claire Lindsay ..... 1  
0210 (Businesswoman)

Eugene Lipinski ..... 3  
0103 (Alexi Leonov); 0112 (Alexi Leonov); 0216 (Alexi Leonov)

Amanda Lisman ..... 1  
0221 (Alyssa)

David Lloyd ..... 1  
0514 (ACU Sergeant)

Dustin Lloyd ..... 1  
0519 (Lead Merc)

Mat Lo ..... 1  
0614 (Teacher Rep.)

Stephen Lobo ..... 1  
0808 (Jim Corrigan)

Christopher Logan ..... 1  
0720 (Jason Toth)

Timothy Lok ..... 1  
0605 (Darryl / Xien Ming)

Adam Lolacher ..... 1  
0308 (Klaus Markos)

Simon Longmore ..... 1  
0620 (Bratva Pakhan)

Brad Loree ..... 1  
0722 (Angry Person)

Gwanda Lorenzetti ..... 1  
0618 (Councilwoman 1)

Kameron Louangaxy ..... 1  
0521 (Rene's Lawyer)

Chris Lobardeas ..... 1  
0605 (Jackal 2)

Elinet Louicius ..... 1

0519 (Gate Guard)

Derek Lowe ..... 2  
0802 (Robert Wong); 0802 (Robert Wong)

Donny Lucas ..... 1  
0213 (Customs Agent)

Brian Lui ..... 1  
0702 (Aide)

Curtis Lum ..... 1  
0323 (Vendor)

Dolph Lundgren ..... 5  
0506 (Konstantin Kovar); 0507 (Konstantin Kovar); 0517 (Konstantin Kovar); 0521 (Konstantin Kovar); 0523 (Konstantin Kovar)

Erica Luttrell ..... 1  
0508 (Dr. Laura Washington)

Rachel Luttrell ..... 1  
0414 (Rosie)

David Lyle ..... 2  
0107 (Zhishan); 0108 (Zhishan)

Scott Lyster ..... 1  
0109 (Shane Colvin)

M

Ashley MacDonald ..... 1  
0203 (Redhead Girl)

Graham MacDonald (II) ..... 1  
0102 (Vincent Nocenti)

Drummond Macdougall ..... 1  
0809 (Victor Bertinelli)

Shaw Madson ..... 1  
0105 (Parole Officer)

Kurtis Maguire ..... 1  
0402 (Drug Dealer)

Ryan Mah ..... 1  
0722 (Cop #1)

Sean Maher ..... 2  
0210 (Mark Sheffer / Shrapnel); 0216 (Mark Sheffer / Shrapnel)

Laci J. Mailey ..... 1  
0101 (Margo)

Paolo Maiolo ..... 1  
0401 (Alvarez)

Lee Majdoub ..... 1  
0216 (Gholem Qadir)

Mick Major ..... 1  
0709 (Orderly)

Steve Makaj ..... 1  
0105 (Josiah)

Arjun Malik ..... 1  
0606 (Lead Thief)

Matthew Kim Mandzij ..... 1  
0319 (Bank Guard 1)

Aman Mann ..... 1  
0722 (Teen Keven Dale)

Byron Mann ..... 12  
0103 (Yao Fei); 0104 (Yao Fei); 0105 (Yao Fei); 0109 (Yao Fei); 0111 (Yao Fei); 0112 (Yao Fei); 0114 (Yao Fei); 0118 (Yao Fei); 0120 (Yao Fei); 0122 (Yao Fei); 0522 (Yao Fei); 0807 (Yao Fei Gulong)

Meena Mann ..... 1  
0319 (Reporter)

Mark Manning ..... 1  
0603 (Driver)

Craig March ..... 1  
0117 (Gus Sabatoni)

Brian Markinson ..... 2  
0101 (Adam Hunt); 0109 (Adam Hunt)

Maria Marlow ..... 1  
0407 (Cop's Wife)

Dean Marshall..... 1	Katherine McNamara..... 10
0401 (Emergency Services)	0708 (Maya); 0712 (Maya); 0713 (Maya / Mia Smoak);
Daniel Martin (II)..... 1	0714 (Maya); 0715 (Maya); 0716 (Mia Smoak);
0222 (Staffer 2)	0718 (Mia Smoak); 0719 (Mia Smoak); 0721
Darien Martin..... 1	(Maya); 0722 (Maya)
0416 (Robert Joyce)	Orin McRey..... 1
Dan Martinez..... 2	0716 (Tattoo Artist)
0708 (Goon); 0708 (Goon)	Kris McRonney..... 1
Eli Martyr..... 1	0514 (D.O.C. Guard)
0601 (Large Cobalt)	Michael McIntyre..... 1
Darren Matheson..... 1	0704 (Hank)
0414 (Security Guard)	Richard Meen..... 1
Brenda Matthews..... 1	0512 (Lieutenant Page)
0120 (Grandmother)	Hani Mefti..... 1
Cole Matthews..... 1	0705 (Bernard)
0206 (Tattooed Inmate)	zinaid Mickey Memisevic..... 1
Broadus Mattson..... 1	0511 (Misha Yurievich)
0103 (Broadus Mattson)	Ana Mercedes..... 2
William Matzhold..... 1	0210 (Maya Resik); 0211 (Maya Resik)
0809 (Security Guard)	Melanie Merkosky..... 1
Tomas Mauro..... 1	0808 (Xneen Novu)
0411 (A.R.G.U.S. Agent)	Emilio Merritt..... 1
Josh Mazerolle..... 2	0306 (Dying Culebra Member)
0614 (Fleeing Bratva); 0617 (Talon 1)	David Meunier..... 7
Joshua Mazerolle..... 1	0506 (Pakhan Gregor); 0507 (Pakhan Gregor); 0510
0701 (Inmate #1)	(Pakhan Gregor); 0514 (Pakhan Gregor); 0515
Eric Mazimpaka..... 2	(Pakhan Gregor); 0516 (Pakhan Gregor); 0517
0223 (A.R.G.U.S. Guard); 0617 (Bodyguard 1)	(Pakhan Gregor)
Brian McBride..... 1	Don Michael..... 1
0305 (FBI Agent)	0216 (Benefit Security)
Caitlin McCarthy..... 1	James Michalopolous..... 1
0809 (Paparazzi #3)	0316 (Black Hawk Guard)
Laura McDonald..... 1	Stephen Miers..... 1
0519 (Uni)	0303 (Lead Soldier)
Ryan McDonell..... 1	David Milchard..... 1
0221 (Uniform)	0109 (Nelson Ravich)
Neal McDonough..... 12	Gardiner Millar..... 1
0410 (Damien Dahrk); 0413 (Damien Darhk); 0414	0108 (Bertinelli's Thug)
(Damien Dahrk); 0415 (Damien Darhk); 0416	David Miller (V)..... 1
(Damien Darhk); 0417 (Damien Darhk); 0418	0202 (Task Force Officer)
(Damien Darhk); 0420 (Damien Darhk); 0421	Ezra Miller..... 1
(Damien Darhk); 0422 (Damien Darhk); 0423	0808 (The Flash)
(Damien Darhk); 0508 (Damien Darhk)	Jesse Miller..... 1
Neil McDonough..... 8	0618 (Uni 2)
0401 (Damien Dahrk); 0402 (Damien Dahrk); 0403	Chris Milligan..... 1
(Damien Dahrk); 0404 (Damien Dahrk); 0405	0701 (Jason Stent)
(Damien Dahrk); 0406 (Damien Dahrk); 0407	Camille Mitchell..... 1
(Damien Dahrk); 0409 (Damien Dahrk)	0809 (Maria Bertinelli)
Michael McIntyre..... 1	Jinji Mitchell..... 1
0704 (Hank)	0203 (Dead Girl)
Dean McKenzie..... 4	Laura Mitchell..... 1
0402 (Dennis); 0412 (Dennis); 0417 (Dennis); 0421	0317 (Reporter)
(Dennis)	Nathan Mitchell..... 2
Brent McLaren..... 1	0306 (Isaac Stanzler); 0307 (Isaac Stanzler)
0220 (Bar Guy)	Phillip Mitchell..... 2
Madison McLaughlin..... 11	0417 (Guard); 0707 (Potluck)
0419 (Evelyn Sharp); 0502 (Evelyn Sharp); 0503	Tiffany Mo..... 1
(Evelyn Sharp); 0504 (Evelyn Sharp); 0505 (Eve-	0311 (Waitress)
lyn Sharp); 0506 (Evelyn Sharp); 0507 (Eve-	Shaz Mohsin..... 1
lyn Sharp); 0509 (Evelyn Sharp); 0517 (Eve-	0715 (Diego)
lyn Sharp); 0522 (Evelyn Sharp); 0523 (Eve-	Robert Moloney..... 1
lyn Sharp)	0109 (Commissioner Brian Nudocerdo)
Duncan McLellan..... 1	Max Montesi..... 1
0123 (Thug)	0312 (Kendrick Weller)
Matthew McLellan..... 1	Carmen Moore..... 3
0305 (Myron Forest)	0317 (H.I.V.E. Representative); 0403 (Mina Fiyad);
Adrian McMorran..... 5	0423 (Mina Fayad)
0316 (Michael Amar / Murmur); 0417 (Michael Amar	Darren Moore..... 1
/ Murmur); 0418 (Michael Amar / Murmur);	0316 (Mouthpiece)
0420 (Michael Amar / Murmur); 0421 (Michael	Jack Moore..... 27
Amar / Murmur)	



0408 (William); 0414 (William); 0415 (William); 0520 (William); 0522 (William); 0523 (William); 0601 (William Clayton); 0602 (William Clayton); 0603 (William); 0605 (William); 0606 (William); 0607 (William); 0609 (William); 0611 (William); 0613 (William); 0614 (William); 0616 (William); 0618 (William); 0620 (William); 0621 (William); 0622 (William); 0623 (William); 0701 (William Clayton); 0704 (William Clayton); 0712 (William Clayton); 0713 (William Clayton); 0810 (William Clayton)

Julius Morgan ..... 1  
0511 (Consigliere)

Bill Morris ..... 1  
0804 (MacMillan Fairfield)

Gaston Morrison ..... 1  
0218 (Guard)

London Morrison ..... 1  
0709 (Nurse)

Kirby Morrow ..... 1  
0104 (Matt Itsook)

Panta Mosleh ..... 1  
0515 (M.E. Holcomb)

Kyle Mosonyi ..... 1  
0804 (Uniform)

Babak A. Motamed ..... 1  
0102 (Reporter 2)

Skyler Mowatt ..... 1  
0322 (Sentry)

Jonathan Mubanda ..... 1  
0402 (Mercenary 3)

J P Mudester ..... 1  
0413 (Loa Soldier)

Crystal Mudry ..... 1  
0405 (Waitress)

Lochlyn Munro ..... 1  
0217 (Captain Stein)

Vince Murdocco ..... 1  
0501 (Pino Bertinelli)

Bombyx Du Murier ..... 2  
0120 (SCPD Officer); 0217 (Cop)

John Murphy (IV) ..... 2  
0422 (Father); 0423 (Father)

Matthew Mykea ..... 1  
0404 (Junior Gangbanger)

N

Matt Nable ..... 9  
0304 (Ra's al Ghul); 0315 (Ra's al Ghul); 0316 (Ra's al Ghul); 0318 (Ra's al Ghul); 0319 (Ra's al Ghul); 0320 (Ra's al Ghul); 0321 (Ra's al Ghul); 0322 (Ra's al Ghul); 0323 (Ra's al Ghul)

Matthew Nable ..... 1  
0309 (Ra's al Ghul)

Aaron Nadjwon ..... 1  
0617 (Officer Martin Hurst)

Steven Nammour ..... 1  
0615 (SCPD #1)

Ef Thimos Nasiopoulos ..... 1  
0616 (Gas Worker)

Jaiven Natt ..... 1  
0401 (Boy)

Dylan Neal ..... 10  
0205 (Dr. Anthony Ivo); 0206 (Dr. Anthony Ivo); 0207 (Dr. Anthony Ivo); 0208 (Dr. Anthony Ivo); 0209 (Dr. Anthony Ivo); 0210 (Dr. Anthony Ivo); 0211 (Dr. Anthony Ivo); 0215 (Dr. Anthony Ivo); 0218 (Dr. Anthony Ivo); 0219 (Dr. Anthony Ivo)

Navid Negahban ..... 1

0205 (Al Ow-Al)

Dayleigh Nelson ..... 1  
0505 (Bratva Thug)

Barry Nerling ..... 2  
0103 (Stocky Russian); 0112 (Mechanic)

Scott Nicholson ..... 1  
0521 (Henry Goodwin)

Kristopher Nielsen ..... 1  
0315 (A.R.G.U.S. Tech)

Toni Nielsen ..... 1  
0720 (Reporter)

Byron Noble ..... 1  
0121 (Harold Backman)

Tyler James Noble ..... 1  
0510 (Guard)

Sydelle Noel ..... 7  
0603 (Samantha Watson); 0605 (Samantha Watson); 0607 (Samantha Watson); 0622 (Samand Watson); 0623 (Samand Watson); 0702 (Samantha Watson); 0703 (Samantha Watson)

Brandon Nomura ..... 13  
0301 (Akio Yamashiro); 0304 (Akio Yamashiro); 0306 (Akio Yamashiro); 0307 (Akio Yamashiro); 0309 (Akio Yamashiro); 0311 (Akio Yamashiro); 0315 (Akio Yamashiro); 0316 (Akio Yamashiro); 0318 (Akio Yamashiro); 0319 (Akio Yamashiro); 0321 (Akio Yamashiro); 0322 (Akio Yamashiro); 0323 (Akio Yamashiro)

Tom James Noonan ..... 1  
0618 (Uni 3)

Jeffrey Nordling ..... 3  
0107 (Frank Bertinelli); 0108 (Frank Bertinelli); 0217 (Frank Bertinelli)

Chris Nowland ..... 1  
0202 (Partner)

Danny Nucci ..... 1  
0110 (Fire Chief)

David Nykl ..... 35  
0204 (The Russian); 0206 (Anatoli Knyazev); 0215 (Knyazev); 0217 (Antoly Knyazev); 0218 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0219 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0221 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0222 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0223 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0501 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0502 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0503 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0504 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0506 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0512 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0514 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0515 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0516 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0517 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0518 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0521 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0602 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0609 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0610 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0612 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0613 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0615 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0617 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0620 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0622 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0623 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0705 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0706 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0805 (Anatoly Knyazev); 0810 (Anatoly Knyazev)

O

Kevin O'Grady ..... 1  
0119 (Security Guard)

Alkan O'Silva ..... 1  
0501 (Viktor's Henchman)

Jeremiah Oh ..... 1  
0612 (Alex Scott)

Kevan Ohtsji ..... 2  
0403 (Man); 0411 (Alan Chang)

Rochelle Okoye ..... 1  
0623 (Rookie)

Nicole Oliver ..... 1  
0416 (Judge Sakow)

Duncan Ollerenshaw .....	1
0118 (John Nickel)	
Chris Olson .....	1
0514 (Bertinelli Thug 2)	
Ty Olsson .....	1
0102 (Martin Somers)	
Shaun Omaid .....	1
0117 (Bouncer)	
Sergio Osuna .....	1
0303 (Gardener)	
Dumisale Owane .....	1
0513 (Monica)	
<hr/> <b>P</b> <hr/>	
Gerald Paetz .....	1
0302 (Tom Weston)	
Lee Page .....	1
0510 (Man 1)	
Shaker Paleja .....	3
0105 (Technician); 0212 (Middle Eastern Man); 0213 (Assassin)	
Erik Palladino .....	1
0411 (Joyner)	
Danielle Panabaker .....	5
0219 (Caitlin Snow); 0308 (Caitlin Snow); 0408 (Caitlin Snow); 0608 (Caitlin Snow / Killer Frost); 0709 (Caitlin Snow / Killer Frost)	
Neemish Parekh .....	1
0313 (Injured Chemist)	
Mark Anthony Paríñas .....	1
0708 (Reporter #3)	
Leslie Parmar .....	1
0722 (Dale's Mother)	
Alex Parra .....	1
0710 (Marco)	
Michael Patric .....	1
0401 (Comptroller)	
Barbara Patrick .....	1
0218 (SCPD Officer)	
Candice Patton .....	1
0608 (Iris West)	
Adrian Paul .....	3
0714 (Dante); 0717 (Dante); 0719 (Dante)	
Raj Paul .....	4
0710 (Kevin Dale); 0716 (Kevin Dale); 0721 (Kevin Dale); 0722 (Kevin Dale)	
Aleks Paunovic .....	1
0707 (Prison Guard Felton)	
Flux Pavilion .....	1
0119 (DJ)	
Jade Pawluk .....	1
0715 (Marco)	
Kamyar Pazandeh .....	1
0716 (Guard #1)	
Rick Pearce .....	1
0305 (Driver)	
Aaron Pearl .....	1
0501 (Untouchable 3)	
Eileen Pedde .....	1
0112 (Doctor)	
Dan Pelchat .....	1
0211 (Richard)	
Amy Pemberton .....	1
0508 (Gideon)	
Tahmoh Penikett .....	1
0107 (Nick Salvati)	
Lisa Penz .....	4
0602 (Reporter #1); 0607 (Reporter); 0611 (Reporter 1); 0621 (Reporter 2)	
David Perez .....	1

0421 (Technician 2)	
Edwin Perez .....	2
0518 (Amir); 0519 (Amir)	
Timothy Paul Perez .....	1
0414 (Tomas)	
Freda Perry .....	1
0110 (Wealthy Patron)	
Chris Peters (II) .....	1
0323 (Briefcase Man)	
Adrian Petriw .....	1
0222 (Driver)	
Jesse James Pierce .....	1
0217 (Obnoxious Clubber)	
Sasha Piltsin .....	1
0512 (Lev)	
James Pizzinato .....	1
0215 (Reverend Thomas Flynn)	
Scott Pocha .....	1
0711 (Bartender)	
Eric Pollins .....	1
0521 (Darren Coffman)	
Silvio Pollio .....	1
0102 (Marcus Redmond)	
Olivia Poon .....	1
0615 (Nurse)	
Carly Pope .....	9
0505 (Susan Williams); 0506 (Susan Williams); 0507 (Susan Williams); 0509 (Susan Williams); 0512 (Susan Williams); 0514 (Susan Williams); 0515 (Susan Williams); 0516 (Susan Williams); 0518 (Susan Williams)	
Sarah Porchetta .....	1
0505 (Striking Woman)	
Mariessa Portelance .....	2
0710 (CSI); 0715 (CSI Cassie)	
Russell Porter .....	1
0214 (Pilot)	
Stephen Powell .....	1
0121 (Sharp Gangster)	
Bill Pozzobon .....	1
0417 (Phil)	
Philip Prajoux .....	1
0109 (Bomb Squad Officer)	
Aidan Pringle .....	2
0312 (Brick Thug 2); 0417 (Inmate)	
Dominic Purcell .....	1
0608 (Mick Rory / Heat Wave)	

---

**Q**

---

David Quinlan .....	2
0102 (Reporter 4); 0112 (Reporter)	
Daniel Quinn .....	1
0120 (Eric Moore)	
Darryl Quon .....	2
0116 (Tattooed Man); 0301 (Shimosawa)	

---

**R**

---

Riko Ra .....	1
0620 (Scorpion 2)	
Vladimir Raiman .....	1
0512 (Maxim Ostrovsky)	
Alison Raines .....	1
0422 (Wife)	
James Ralph .....	2
0212 (Bodyguard 1); 0722 (Lt. Robert Lockhart)	
T. J. Ramini .....	1
0104 (Jason Brodeur)	
J. R. Ramirez .....	4

0303 (Ted Grant); 0305 (Ted Grant); 0306 (Ted Grant); 0312 (Ted Grant)	0105 (Deathstroke); 0109 (Deathstroke); 0110 (Beta Unit Soldier); 0112 (Deathstroke); 0114 (Death- stroke)
Ardy Ramozani ..... 1	Ron Robinson ..... 1
0620 (Talon 1)	0623 (Prisoner 4)
Anoop Randhawa ..... 1	Taylor Dianne Robinson ..... 1
0809 (Paparazzi #2)	0312 (Young Nyssa)
Rose Ranger ..... 1	Sandy Robson ..... 1
0715 (Senior Officer)	0211 (Security Guard 1)
Leo Rano ..... 2	Patrick Roccas ..... 1
0323 (Assassin); 0403 (Assassin)	0504 (MP 3)
Gina Ravera ..... 3	Evan Roderick ..... 11
0619 (Quadrant Member); 0620 (Lydia Cassamento); 0622 (Lydia Cassamento)	0605 (Officer Anastas); 0610 (Officer Anastas); 0615 (Officer Anastas); 0616 (Officer Anastas); 0617 (Officer Anastas); 0622 (Officer Anastas); 0701 (Nick Anastas); 0708 (Officer Anastas); 0711 (Officer Nick Anastas); 0712 (Officer Nick Anas- tas); 0713 (Officer Nick Anastas)
Hugo Raymundo ..... 2	Tally Rodin ..... 1
0607 (SCPD Unit 2); 0619 (Bodyguard)	0507 (Girl)
Shaughnessy Redden ..... 1	Arlina Rodriguez ..... 1
0221 (Agent)	0506 (Mother at Mall)
Christopher Redman ..... 1	Greg Rogers ..... 5
0118 (Joseph Falk / The Savior)	0505 (Councilman Kullens); 0515 (Councilman Kul- lens); 0519 (Councilman Kullens); 0618 (Coun- cilman Kullens); 0713 (Councilman Kullens)
Dean Redman ..... 1	Michael Rogers ..... 1
0115 (Security Guard 2)	0206 (Sergei Pavelski)
Sarah-Jane Redmond ..... 1	Raf Rogers ..... 1
0106 (Mrs. Reston / Queen)	0406 (HIVE Scientist)
James Rees ..... 1	Sean Rogerson ..... 3
0719 (The Man)	0217 (Guest Star); 0218 (Peter); 0221 (Peter)
Kapila Rego ..... 1	Kacey Rohl ..... 12
0710 (A.R.G.U.S. Medical Tech)	0511 (Kojo Sledgehammer); 0515 (Alena); 0516 (Alena); 0518 (Alena); 0519 (Alena); 0604 (Alena); 0612 (Alena); 0613 (Alena); 0717 (Alena); 0719 (Alena); 0721 (Alena); 0722 (Alena)
Celia Reid ..... 4	Angelo Ronai ..... 1
0516 (Mayor's Assistant); 0518 (Mayor's Assistant); 0603 (Mayor's Assistant); 0611 (Mayor's As- sistant)	0607 (Nate Parsons)
Ciara Renee ..... 1	Chris Rosamond ..... 1
0408 (Kendra Saunders)	0506 (Suited Bratva)
Mathias Retamal ..... 1	Alex Rose ..... 1
0306 (Halcones Gangbanger)	0118 (Turk)
Romeo Reyes ..... 1	Ruby Rose ..... 2
0805 (Manny Jr.)	0709 (Kate Kane / Batwoman); 0808 (Kate Kane / Batwoman)
James Rha ..... 1	Mike Roselli ..... 1
0314 (Peter Kang)	0119 (Orderly)
J. August Richards ..... 1	Andre Roshkov ..... 1
0120 (Mr. Blank)	0421 (Engineer Antonov)
Vanessa Richards ..... 1	Marcus Rosner ..... 2
0221 (Station Attendant)	0103 (Max Fuller); 0708 (Max Fuller)
Jacinto Taras Riddick ..... 1	Charlotte Ross ..... 12
0206 (Burly Guard)	0305 (Donna Smoak); 0318 (Donna Smoak); 0406 (Donna Smoak); 0409 (Donna Smoak); 0410 (Donna Smoak); 0413 (Donna Smoak); 0414 (Donna Smoak); 0417 (Donna Smoak); 0421 (Donna Smoak); 0422 (Donna Smoak); 0423 (Donna Smoak); 0609 (Donna Smoak)
Rebecca Rifai ..... 1	Elysia Rotaru ..... 15
0105 (Hot Chick)	0402 (Guest Star); 0403 (Oliver's Past Love); 0404 (Oliver's Past Love); 0406 (Oliver's Past Love); 0407 (Taiana); 0409 (Taiana); 0410 (Taiana); 0412 (Taiana); 0413 (Taiana); 0414 (Taiana); 0416 (Taiana Venediktov); 0417 (Taiana); 0418 (Taiana); 0421 (Taiana); 0423 (Taiana)
Allison Riley ..... 2	Teryl Rothery ..... 7
0216 (Tech); 0223 (A.R.G.U.S. Tech)	0203 (Jean Loring); 0205 (Jean Loring); 0206 (Jean Loring); 0207 (Jean Loring); 0607 (Jean Lor- ing); 0615 (Jean Loring); 0621 (Jean Loring)
Chad Riley ..... 4	Brandon Routh ..... 21
0123 (ESU Officer); 0317 (Halcones); 0617 (Officer Brock); 0711 (Cop #1)	
Tyler Ritter ..... 6	
0501 (Detective Malone); 0502 (Billy Malone); 0503 (Detective Malone); 0505 (Detective Malone); 0506 (Detective Malone); 0509 (Billy Malone)	
Dan Rizzuto ..... 1	
0308 (A.R.G.U.S. Guard)	
Ryan Robbins ..... 9	
0403 (Conklin); 0404 (Conklin); 0405 (Conklin); 0406 (Conklin); 0407 (Conklin); 0409 (Conklin); 0410 (Conklin); 0414 (Conklin); 0415 (Conklin)	
Brady Roberts ..... 1	
0401 (Skel)	
Jake T. Roberts ..... 1	
0713 (Frank Clayton)	
Shawn Robidoux ..... 1	
0201 (Thug 1)	
Dominique Robinson ..... 1	
0504 (MP 2)	
Jeffrey C. Robinson ..... 5	

0301 (Ray Palmer); 0302 (Ray Palmer); 0303 (Ray Palmer); 0305 (Ray Palmer); 0307 (Ray Palmer); 0309 (Ray Palmer); 0310 (Ray Palmer); 0311 (Ray Palmer); 0315 (Ray Palmer); 0316 (Ray Palmer); 0317 (Ray Palmer); 0318 (Ray Palmer); 0319 (Ray Palmer); 0320 (Ray Palmer); 0322 (Ray Palmer); 0323 (Ray Palmer); 0405 (Ray Palmer); 0406 (Ray Palmer); 0407 (Ray Palmer); 0508 (Ray Palmer); 0808 (Ray Palmer / The Atom) ..... 8

Michael Rowe (II) ..... 8  
0103 (Deadshot); 0116 (Deadshot); 0120 (Deadshot); 0206 (Deadshot); 0216 (Deadshot); 0223 (Deadshot); 0317 (Deadshot); 0503 (Deadshot)

Melissa Roxburgh ..... 2  
0105 (Blake); 0111 (Blake)

Sharlene Royer ..... 1  
0710 (Cassandra Abbott)

Ian Rozylo ..... 1  
0612 (Cobalt 1)

Juno Ruddell ..... 1  
0120 (Social Worker)

Cody Runnels ..... 6  
0521 (Derek Sampson); 0701 (Derek Sampson); 0702 (Derek Sampson); 0703 (Derek Sampson); 0706 (Derek Sampson); 0707 (Derek Sampson)

Jeri Ryan ..... 1  
0402 (Jessica Danforth)

Matt Ryan ..... 1  
0405 (John Constantine)

Michael Rys ..... 1  
0206 (Driver)

S

Paul Moniz de Sa ..... 1  
0619 (Adult Jesse)

Patrick Sabongui ..... 5  
0112 (Street Dealer); 0117 (Soldier 2); 0511 (Captain David Singh); 0612 (Captain David Singh); 0713 (Captain David Singh)

Laara Sadiq ..... 7  
0513 (Councilwoman Pollard); 0515 (Councilwoman Pollard); 0605 (Councilwoman Pollard); 0704 (Councilwoman Emily Pollard); 0708 (Councilwoman Emily Pollard); 0712 (Mayor Emily Pollard); 0715 (Mayor Emily Pollard)

Sachin Sahel ..... 1  
0107 (Waiter)

Donald Sales ..... 1  
0603 (Rob Reynolds)

Wesley Salter ..... 1  
0303 (Moderator)

Robert Salvador ..... 2  
0505 (Ian); 0512 (Ian)

Jacqueline Samuda ..... 3  
0110 (TV Host); 0301 (TV Host); 0312 (TV Host)

Jeff Sanca ..... 2  
0202 (Truck Driver); 0301 (Thug)

Veenu Sandhu ..... 1  
0202 (Doctor)

Garwin Sanford ..... 1  
0509 (Justin Claybourne)

John De Santis ..... 1  
0701 (Reaper Tattoo)

Alec Santos ..... 1  
0609 (Agent Dan)

Carlos Sanz ..... 2  
0620 (Dragos); 0622 (Dragos)

Al Sapienza ..... 1  
0120 (Al Sapienza)

Jordan Schartner ..... 1  
0208 (Carl)

Darryl Scheelar ..... 2  
0501 (Councillor); 0717 (Security Guard #1)

Kyle Schmid ..... 1  
0106 (Kyle Reston / Ace)

Jason Schombing ..... 1  
0416 (Fitzmartin)

Jessica Schreier ..... 1  
0113 (Woman)

Josh Segarra ..... 2  
0618 (Adrian Chase); 0801 (Adrian Chase)

Parmiss Sehat ..... 1  
0714 (Princess Noor)

Anup Sehdev ..... 1  
0509 (Investor)

Ron Selmour ..... 4  
0205 (The Butcher); 0207 (The Butcher); 0209 (The Butcher); 0215 (The Butcher)

Joel Semande ..... 1  
0307 (DJ)

Marc Senior ..... 1  
0102 (Reporter 5)

Fanta Sesay ..... 1  
0402 (Karla Groves)

Darren Shahlavi ..... 1  
0101 (Constantine Drakon)

Eli Shapera ..... 1  
0107 (Street Kid)

Rekha Sharma ..... 1  
0115 (Claire Abbott)

John Shaw ..... 1  
0113 (George Wolfman)

Everett Shea ..... 1  
0403 (Bean Pole)

Jamey Sheridan ..... 7  
0101 (Robert Queen); 0106 (Robert Queen); 0121 (Robert Queen); 0314 (Robert Queen); 0508 (Robert Queen); 0521 (Robert Queen); 0717 (Robert Queen)

Jim Shield ..... 1  
0501 (Keating)

Graham Shiels ..... 3  
0207 (Brother Cyrus); 0208 (Brother Cyrus Gold); 0209 (Brother Cyrus Gold)

Sea Shimooka ..... 14  
0708 (Emiko Queen / Green Arrow); 0709 (Emiko Queen / Green Arrow); 0710 (Emiko Queen / Green Arrow); 0711 (Emiko Queen); 0712 (Emiko Queen); 0713 (Emiko Queen); 0714 (Emiko Queen); 0715 (Emiko Queen); 0717 (Emiko Queen / Red Arrow); 0719 (Emiko Queen); 0720 (Emiko Queen); 0721 (Emiko Queen); 0722 (Emiko Queen); 0810 (Emiko Queen)

John Wesley Shipp ..... 2  
0708 (The Flash); 0709 (Jay Garrick / The Flash)

Rebecca Shoichet ..... 2  
0213 (Servant); 0215 (Servant)

Lee Shore ..... 1  
0613 (Lead A.R.G.U.S. Agent)

Howard Siegel ..... 1  
0322 (Manny)

Sadie Silcock ..... 1  
0615 (Dark Clad Figure)

Sanya Silver ..... 1  
0107 (Jenny Russo)

Marcus Sim ..... 1  
0308 (Li Khuan Hui)

Jason Simpson ..... 1  
0505 (Boss)

Marc Singer ..... 5

Arrow Episode Guide

0314 (Matthew Shrieve); 0315 (Matthew Shrieve);  
0320 (Matthew Shrieve); 0322 (Matthew Shrieve);  
0323 (Matthew Shrieve)

Andrea Sixtos ..... 13  
0704 (Adult Zoe Ramirez); 0706 (Adult Zoe Ramirez);  
0708 (Adult Zoe Ramirez); 0710 (Adult Zoe  
Ramirez); 0713 (Adult Zoe Ramirez); 0714 (Adult  
Zoe Ramirez); 0716 (Adult Zoe Ramirez); 0718  
(Adult Zoe Ramirez); 0722 (Adult Zoe Ramirez);  
0801 (Zoe Ramirez); 0802 (Zoe Ramirez); 0803  
(Zoe Ramirez); 0809 (Zoe Ramirez)

Tiera Skovbye ..... 1  
0402 (Madison Danforth)

Tobias Slezak ..... 1  
0103 (James Holder)

Nisreen Slim ..... 3  
0501 (Reporter); 0513 (Reporter 2); 0519 (Reporter  
1)

Christian Sloan ..... 1  
0119 (Dealer)

Kimani Ray Smith ..... 1  
0204 (Gangbanger 1)

Ross Smith ..... 1  
0504 (SCPD Clerk)

Claire Smithies ..... 1  
0805 (Promoter)

Shaun Smyth ..... 1  
0310 (Dennis Fisk)

Donna Soares ..... 1  
0411 (SCPD Detective)

Laura Soltis ..... 1  
0106 (Janice Bowen)

Tiara Sorensen ..... 1  
0603 (Two)

Marco Soriano ..... 1  
0701 (Mr. X)

Sal Sortino ..... 1  
0203 (Vendor)

Adrian Spencer ..... 1  
0422 (Ghost)

Hugo Steele ..... 2  
0313 (Federal Marshal); 0702 (Security Guard)

Jason Stevens ..... 1  
0715 (Felix)

Tom Stevens (II) ..... 1  
0106 (Teddy Reston / Jack)

Houston Stevenson ..... 1  
0502 (Collins)

J. Douglas Stewart ..... 1  
0619 (Eric Cartier Sr.)

Malcolm Stewart ..... 1  
0423 (Thomas Kemp)

Shawn Stewart ..... 1  
0101 (Guard)

William 'Big Sleeps' Stewart ..... 1  
0701 (Freddie Medina)

Justin Stone ..... 1  
0613 (Karl Iscove)

Peter Stormare ..... 2  
0301 (Count Vertigo); 0313 (Count Vertigo)

Aiden Stox ..... 2  
0715 (Young Connor); 0803 (Young Connor Hawke)

Richard Stroh ..... 1  
0115 (Security Guard 1)

Tara Strong ..... 1  
0216 (Deranged Squad Female)

Bradley Stryker ..... 1  
0806 (Vincent)

David Stuart ..... 4  
0702 (Deputy Director Bell); 0705 (Deputy Director  
Bell); 0710 (Deputy Director Bell); 0714 (Deputy

Director Bell)

Katie Stuart ..... 1  
0711 (Lisa Selway)

Sylvesta Stuart ..... 2  
0201 (Pirate 3); 0404 (Head Gangbanger)

Celine Stubel ..... 1  
0302 (Officer)

Lisa Summers ..... 1  
0716 (Doctor)

Wade Sun ..... 2  
0108 (Bodyguard); 0116 (Waiter)

Sonny Suroweic ..... 1  
0505 (Friendly Bratva)

T

Rick Tae ..... 1  
0116 (Triad Accountant)

Drew Tanner ..... 1  
0111 (Rookie)

Nick E Tarabay ..... 2  
0307 (Digger Harkness / Captain Boomerang); 0308  
(Digger Harkness / Captain Boomerang)

Nick E. Tarabay ..... 1  
0523 (Digger Harkness / Captain Boomerang)

Logan Tarasoff ..... 1  
0615 (Officer Hester)

Bex Taylor-Klaus ..... 9  
0203 (Sin); 0204 (Sin); 0208 (Sin); 0209 (Sin); 0211  
(Sin); 0214 (Sin); 0220 (Sin); 0312 (Sin); 0712  
(Sin)

Bennett Taylor ..... 2  
0622 (Crosby); 0623 (Crosby)

Brahm Taylor ..... 2  
0612 (Jay Reimsdyk); 0614 (Jay Reimsdyk)

Brendan Taylor ..... 1  
0313 (Anthony Walker)

Jacob Tazelaar ..... 1  
0715 (Head Merc)

George Tchortov ..... 1  
0116 (Guillermo Barrera)

Jill Teed ..... 1  
0307 (Dr. Presnall)

Ramon Terrell ..... 1  
0110 (Danny de la Vega)

Venus Terzo ..... 13  
0412 (Doctor); 0418 (Doctor); 0419 (Doctor Schwartz);  
0515 (Doctor); 0602 (Dr. Schwartz); 0607 (Doc-  
tor Schwartz); 0611 (Doctor Schwartz); 0615  
(Dr. Schwartz); 0621 (Doctor Schwartz); 0622  
(Doctor Schwartz); 0623 (Doctor Schwartz); 0712  
(Dr. Elisa Schwartz); 0804 (Dr. Elisa Schwartz)

Elizabeth Thai ..... 1  
0102 (Reporter 3)

Matthew Thiessen ..... 1  
0806 (Hughes)

Andy Thompson ..... 1  
0203 (Tony Daniel)

Monte Thompson ..... 1  
0112 (Thug)

Ronald Thompson ..... 1  
0202 (Supporter 1)

Susanna Thompson ..... 4  
0508 (Moirra Queen); 0523 (Moirra Queen); 0801 (Moirra  
Queen); 0810 (Moirra Queen)

Kent Thomson ..... 1  
0402 (Bodyguard)

Todd Thomson ..... 1  
0419 (Minister)

Nick Thorp ..... 1  
0620 (Scorpion 1)

Valerie Tian .....3  
 0105 (Morgan); 0111 (Morgan); 0117 (Morgan)  
 Lee Tichon ..... 1  
 0121 (Controller)  
 Lou Ticzon ..... 1  
 0802 (David Chin)  
 Michael Tiernan ..... 1  
 0408 (Ramesses II)  
 Carolyn Tinglin ..... 1  
 0809 (Amara Scott)  
 Ioan Sebastian Tirlui ..... 1  
 0605 (Jackal 1)  
 Andrew Tkach ..... 1  
 0506 (Armed Citizen)  
 Shanae Tomasevich ..... 1  
 0614 (Fire Rep.)  
 Vincent Tong ..... 1  
 0308 (Katsu Cheng)  
 Tevis Toro ..... 1  
 0519 (FBI Agent)  
 Wil Traval .....2  
 0505 (Christopher Chance / The Human Target);  
 0621 (Christopher Chance / The Human Tar-  
 get)  
 Andre Tricoteux ..... 1  
 0501 (Gora)  
 Sheldon Trosko ..... 1  
 0208 (Guard 1)  
 Marc Trottier ..... 1  
 0414 (Hardhat)  
 Chang Tseng ..... 1  
 0101 (Captain)  
 Yee Jee Tso ..... 1  
 0309 (Scientist)  
 Dmitri Tsoy .....2  
 0511 (Mayor Queen's Assistant); 0514 (Assistant)  
 Elizabeth Tulloch ..... 1  
 0808 (Lois Lane)  
 Gregory Tunner ..... 1  
 0620 (Bratva 1)  
 Criz Tuzinsky ..... 1  
 0523 (Mercenary 1)  
 Stephanie Twarog ..... 1  
 0314 (Model)  
 Shane Twerdun ..... 1  
 0404 (SWAT 3)  
 James Tyce ..... 1  
 0320 (Driver)  
 Sheila Tyson ..... 1  
 0706 (Judge Napier)

U

Johann Urb ..... 5  
 0605 (Vince Sobel / Vigilante); 0609 (Vince Sobel  
 / Vigilante); 0610 (Vince Sobel / Vigilante);  
 0611 (Vince Sobel / Vigilante); 0612 (Vince  
 Sobel / Vigilante)  
 Doesha Danielle Usman ..... 1  
 0211 (Katherine)

V

Pej Vahdat ..... 4  
 0607 (DA Sam Armand); 0614 (DA Sam Armand);  
 0615 (Sam Armand); 0617 (DA Sam Armand)  
 Dan Vaida ..... 1  
 0504 (Russian Cop 1)  
 Carlos Valdes ..... 6

0219 (Cisco Ramon); 0308 (Cisco Ramon); 0319  
 (Cisco Ramon); 0408 (Cisco Ramon); 0508 (Cisco  
 Ramon); 0709 (Cisco Ramon)  
 Preston Vanderslice ..... 1  
 0416 (Blaine)  
 Jorge Vargas ..... 1  
 0217 (Junkie)  
 Natalia Vasiluk ..... 2  
 0507 (Galina); 0517 (Galina)  
 William C. Vaughan ..... 1  
 0104 (Rob Scott)  
 Tegan Verheul ..... 1  
 0801 (Not Felicity)  
 Lee Vincent ..... 6  
 0104 (CSU Tech); 0107 (CSU Tech); 0110 (Kelton);  
 0113 (Kelton); 0208 (Kelton); 0221 (Kelton)  
 Alexander Vishniakoff ..... 1  
 0517 (Galina's Handler)  
 Ivan Vladikovic ..... 1  
 0515 (Russian Bodyguard)  
 Nigel Vonas ..... 3  
 0402 (Mercenary 2); 0403 (Mercenary); 0404 (Walsh)  
 Zoran Vukelic ..... 1  
 0406 (Vlad)

W

Wren Walker ..... 1  
 0618 (Uni 4)  
 Erika Walter ..... 1  
 0317 (Susan Lawton)  
 Rene Wang .....2  
 0205 (Waitress); 0418 (Waitress)  
 Matt Ward (II) ..... 1  
 0302 (Simon Lacroix / Komodo)  
 John Wardlow ..... 2  
 0123 (Middle Aged Man); 0304 (Adam Castwidth)  
 Kyle Warren ..... 1  
 0714 (Andrew Thornton)  
 Danny Wattley ..... 4  
 0715 (Sergeant Bingsley); 0720 (Sergeant Bings-  
 ley); 0721 (Sergeant Bingsley); 0722 (Sergeant  
 Bingsley)  
 J J Webb ..... 1  
 0609 (DJ)  
 Elizabeth Weinstein ..... 1  
 0109 (Female Hostage)  
 Robert Weiss .....2  
 0105 (Court Clerk); 0112 (Court Clerk)  
 Rutina Wesley ..... 2  
 0404 (Liza Warner); 0514 (Liza Warner)  
 Robyn Westcott ..... 1  
 0119 (Maddie)  
 Michael Jai White ..... 10  
 0202 (Bronze Tiger); 0212 (Bronze Tiger); 0216 (Bronze  
 Tiger); 0701 (Ben Turner); 0702 (Ben Turner);  
 0703 (Ben Turner); 0706 (Ben Turner); 0707  
 (Ben Turner); 0715 (Ben Turner); 0722 (Ben  
 Turner)  
 Seth Whittaker ..... 1  
 0506 (Wheelman)  
 Billy Wickman ..... 1  
 0310 (Jose Anton)  
 Robin Wilcock ..... 3  
 0414 (Prisoner); 0421 (Prisoner); 0423 (Prisoner)  
 Ben Wilkinson ..... 1  
 0107 (Paul Copani)  
 Glenn Williams ..... 1  
 0702 (Tom)  
 J.C. Williams ..... 1  
 0310 (A.R.G.U.S. Agent)

Marc Anthony Williams	1
0218 (QC Security Guard)	
Rhys Williams	5
0114 (Landmine Soldier); 0117 (Thug 2); 0213 (Security Guard 1); 0611 (Orderly); 0710 (Bank Guard #1)	
Ryan Williams (I)	1
0501 (Lt. Conahan)	
Daylin Willis	1
0217 (College Kid)	
Colby Wilson	1
0501 (Corrupt Cop 1)	
Garfield Wilson	2
0221 (Ripped); 0222 (Ripped)	
James Wilson (II)	1
0301 (Maitre'd)	
Joanne Wilson	1
0102 (Reporter 1)	
Mick Wingert	1
0507 (Voice of Vigilante)	
James Wingham	1
0301 (Thug 2)	
Jason Wingham	3
0405 (Thug); 0507 (Pablo Estevez); 0704 (Officer #1)	
Nathan Witte	1
0212 (Uniform Cop)	
Lucas Wolf	1
0322 (League Assassin)	
Winson Won	1
0405 (Security Guard)	
Nelson Wong	1
0711 (Rich Kannon)	
Jacqueline MacInnes Wood	1
0101 (Sarah Lance)	
Michael Worthman	1
0617 (Marshall Katz)	
Gabriella Wright	1
0420 (Esrin Fortuna)	

Y

Mat Yanagiya	2
0106 (Stan Washington); 0611 (Stan Washington)	
Mathew Yanaglya	1
0404 (Detective)	
Richard Yee	1
0701 (Boat Captain)	
Françoise Yip	2
0320 (The Priestess); 0322 (The Priestess)	
Maxwell Yip	1
0401 (Ghost)	
Josh A. Young	1
0411 (Shadowspire Officer)	
Leanne Khol Young	1
0703 (CDC Security Officer)	
Parker Young	10
0405 (Alex Davis); 0406 (Alex Davis); 0407 (Alex Davis); 0409 (Alex Davis); 0410 (Alex Davis); 0412 (Alex Davis); 0415 (Alex Davis); 0419 (Alex Davis); 0420 (Alex Davis); 0421 (Alex Davis)	
Troy Anthony Young	1
0518 (WITSEC Official)	
Victor Young (II)	1
0515 (Cop 1)	
Andy Yu	1
0307 (Survivor)	
Carlo Yu	1
0514 (Triad Thug / James Wong)	
Leana Yu	1
0806 (Laughing Woman)	

Raugi Yu	1
0207 (Asian Driver)	
Nathan Yun	1
0623 (FBI Tech)	
Karl Yune	19
0301 (Maseo); 0302 (Maseo Yamashiro); 0304 (Maseo); 0306 (Maseo); 0307 (Maseo Yamashiro); 0309 (Maseo Yamashiro); 0310 (Maseo); 0311 (Maseo Yamashiro); 0313 (Maseo Yamashiro); 0314 (Maseo Yamashiro); 0315 (Maseo Yamashiro); 0316 (Maseo Yamashiro); 0317 (Maseo Yamashiro); 0318 (Maseo Yamashiro); 0319 (Maseo Yamashiro); 0320 (Maseo Yamashiro); 0321 (Maseo Yamashiro); 0322 (Maseo Yamashiro); 0323 (Maseo Yamashiro)	
Kis Yurij	1
0805 (Oleg)	

Z

Paniz Zade	1
0604 (Jenny)	
Kyra Zagorsky	2
0616 (Athena); 0803 (Athena)	
Alex Zahara	1
0108 (Anthony Venza)	
Joe Zanetti	1
0419 (Task Force Agent)	
Nick Zano	1
0508 (Hate Heywood / Steel)	
Jara Zeimer	1
0422 (Daughter)	
Tim Zhang	1
0321 (Infected Man)	
Charles Zuckermann	1
0301 (Petrov)	
Desiree Zurowski	1
0102 (Family Lawyer)	